

LIBRARY OF PRINCETON

HEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

BS 491 .M16 1959 v.11



Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2025 with funding from Princeton Theological Seminary Library

EXPOSITIONS

of

HOLY SCRIPTURE

ALEXANDER MACLAREN, D.D., Litt.D.

Volume 11

Epistles of Peter, Epistles of John, Jude, Revelation, General Index "It is difficult to believe that Dr. Maclaren's expositions will ever be superseded. Will there ever again be such a combination of spiritual insight, of scholarship, of passion, of style, of keen intellectual power? He was clearly a man of genius. So long as preachers care to teach from the Scriptures, they will find him their best guide and help. We shall not see his like again." — W. Robertson Nicoll, D.D., LL.D., Editor of The Expositor's Bible and The Expositor's Greek Testament, in The British Weekly.

"For 50 years he (Maclaren) continued as a Bible preacher, and in the midst of that period he began to be called the 'Prince of Expositors.' Perhaps, apart from Spurgeon and Moody, no man has had his sermons read by as many people as this great but plain preacher. Maclaren should be in every preacher's library. Read Maclaren to see expository preaching at its best."—Dr. Will H. Houghton in *The Moody Monthly*, Jan., 1938.

"Maclaren's expositions are the monumental work of a great preacher and thinker. The pastor who owns a set of these volumes will find here a wealth of material to enrich his own mind and heart in preparation for preaching; and the Sabbath School teacher who can consult them will be well equipped as he faces his class. The set would be a valuable addition to the library of any church, Bible institute or college." — The Sunday School Times, Nov. 5, 1938.

"Maclaren has been at my side for twenty years. If one is devoting his life to preaching, then he certainly ought to have in his library this wonderful work by Maclaren of Manchester." — Dr. Wilbur M. Smith, editor of *Peloubet's Notes*, etc.

"I have always found that my own comfort and efficiency in preaching have been in direct proportion to the frequency and depth of daily communion with God. I know of no way in which we can do our work but (1) quiet fellowship with Him; (2) resolute keeping up of a student's habits, which needs some power of saying 'no'; (3) conscientious pulpit preparation. The secret of success in everything is trust in God and hard work." — Maclaren.



EXPOSITIONS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE

ALEXANDER MACLAREN, D. D., Litt. D.

FIRST AND SECOND PETER AND FIRST JOHN

EXPOSITIONS OF

FIRST AND SECOND CETER.
AND FIRST JOHN

CONTENTS

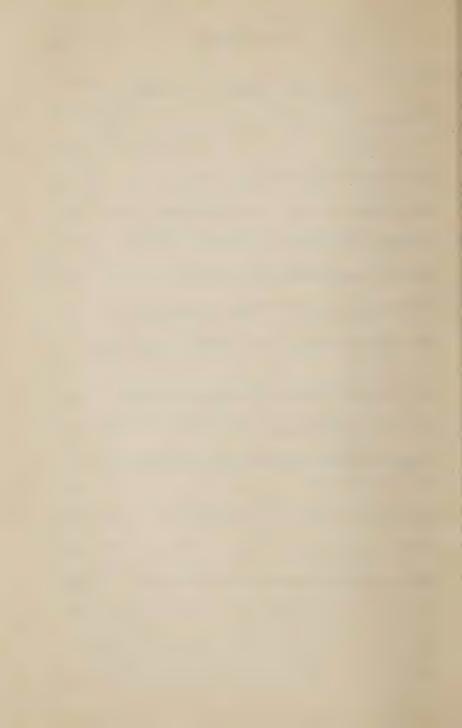
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

SOJOURNERS OF THE DISPERSION (1 Peter i. 1)	1.1102		PAGE
By, Through, Unto (1 Peter i. 5)	ret recen	11:	7
SORROWFUL, YET ALWAYS REJOICING (1 Peter i	. 6)	•	17
THE TRUE GOLD AND ITS TESTING (1 Peter i. 7).		27
Joy in Believing (1 Peter i. 8)	HOU		34
CHRIST AND HIS CROSS THE CENTRE OF THE	Univer	RSE	
(1 Peter i. 10, 11, 12)		•	41
HOPE PERFECTLY (1 Peter i. 13).	. (0	7	51
THE FAMILY LIKENESS (1 Peter i. 15) .	no an	SUN	61
FATHER AND JUDGE (1 Peter i. 17) .	90.5057	Por	69
PURIFYING THE SOUL (1 Peter i. 22) .	11th 13	0.0	76
LIVING STONES ON THE LIVING FOUNDATION	STONE	(1	
Peter ii. 4, 5)	g · reas		86
Spiritual Sacrifices (1 Peter ii. 5)	(T 10)		92

	PAGE
MIRRORS OF GOD (1 Peter ii. 9).	101
CHRIST THE EXEMPLAR (1 Peter ii. 21)	107
HALLOWING CHRIST (1 Peter iii. 14, 15)	116
Christian Asceticism (1 Peter iv. 1-8)	123
THE SLAVE'S GIRDLE (1 Peter v. 5)	130
Sylvanus (1 Peter v. 12, R. V.).	138
An Apostolic Testimony and Exhortation (1 Peter v. 12)	146
THE CHURCH IN BABYLON (1 Peter v. 13)	154
MARCUS, My Son (1 Peter v. 13)	161
	10.1
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER	
LIKE PRECIOUS FAITH (2 Peter i. 1)	170
Man Summoned by God's Glory and Energy (2 Peter	
i. 3)	178
Partakers of the Divine Nature (2 Peter i. 4)	189
THE POWER OF DILIGENCE (2 Peter i. 5)	198
GOING OUT AND GOING IN (2 Peter i. 11, 15)	206
THE OWNER AND HIS SLAVES (2 Peter ii. 1)	215
BE DILIGENT (2 Peter iii. 14)	224
GROWTH (2 Peter iii. 18)	234

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF JOHN

THE MESSAGE AND ITS PRACTICAL RESULTS (1 John i.	PAGE
	247
WALKING IN THE LIGHT (1 John i. 7)	253
THE COMMANDMENT, OLD YET NEW (1 John ii. 7, 8) .	261
Youthful Strength (1 John ii. 14)	269
RIVER AND ROCK (1 John ii. 17)	279
THE LOVE THAT CALLS US SONS (1 John iii. 1)	289
THE UNREVEALED FUTURE OF THE SONS OF GOD (1 John	
iii. 2)	301
THE PURIFYING INFLUENCE OF HOPE (1 John iii. 3) .	310
PRACTICAL RIGHTEOUSNESS (1 John iii. 7)	320
CHRIST'S MISSION THE REVELATION OF GOD'S LOVE	
(1 John iv. 10)	329
THE SERVANT AS HIS LORD (1 John iv. 17)	338
LOVE AND FEAR (1 John iv. 18)	347
THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION (1 John iv. 19).	355



I. PETER

SOJOURNERS OF THE DISPERSION

'Peter, an Apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered . . . '-1 Peter i. 1.

THE words rendered 'strangers scattered' are literally 'sojourners of the Dispersion,' and are so rendered in the Revised Version. The Dispersion was the recognised name for the Jews dwelling in Gentile countries: as, for instance, it is employed in John's Gospel, when the people in Jerusalem say, 'Whither will this man go that we shall not find Him? Will he go to the Dispersion amongst the Greeks?' Obviously, therefore the word here may refer to the scattered Jewish people, but the question arises whether the letter corresponds to its apparent address, or whether the language which is employed in it does not almost oblige us to see here a reference, not to the Jew, but to the whole body of Christian people, who, whatever may be their outward circumstances, are, in the deepest sense, in the foundations of their life, if they be Christ's, 'strangers of the Dispersion.'

Now if we look at the letter we find such words as these—'The times of your ignorance'—'your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers'—'in time past were not a people'—'the time past may suffice to have wrought the will of the Gentiles'—all of which, as you see, can only be accommodated to Jewish believers by a little gentle violence, but all of which

find a proper significance if we suppose them addressed to Gentiles, to whom they are only applicable in the higher sense of the words to which I have referred. If we understand them so, we have here an instance of what runs all through the letter; the taking hold of Jewish ideas for the purpose of lifting them into a loftier region, and transfiguring them into the expression of Christian truth. For example, we read in it: 'Ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation'; and again: 'Ye are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices.' These and other similar passages are instances of precisely the same transference of Jewish ideas as I find, in accordance with many good commentators, in the words of my text.

So, then, here is Peter's notion of-

I. What the Christian Life is.

All those who really have faith in Jesus Christ are 'strangers of the Dispersion'; scattered throughout the world, and dwelling dispersedly in an order of things to which they do not belong, 'seeking a city which hath foundations.' The word 'strangers' means, originally, persons for a time living in an alien city. And that is the idea that the Apostle would impress upon us as true for each of us, in the measure in which our Christianity is real. For, remember, although all men may be truly spoken of as being 'pilgrims and sojourners upon the earth' by reason of both the shortness of the duration of their earthly course and the disproportion between their immortal part and the material things amongst which they dwell. Peter is thinking of something very different from either the brevity of earthly life or the infinite necessities of an

immortal spirit when he calls his Christian brethren strangers. Not because we are men, not because we are to die soon, and the world is to outlast us; not because other people will one day live in our houses and read our books and sit upon our chairs, and we shall be forgotten, but because we are Christ's people are we here sojourners, and must regard this as not our rest. Not because our immortal soul cannot satisfy itself, however it tries, upon the trivialities of earth any more than a human appetite can on the husks that the swine do eat, but because new desires, tastes, aspirations, affinities, have been kindled in us by the new life that has flowed into us; therefore the connection that other men have with the world, which makes some of them altogether 'men of the world, whose portion is in this life,' is for us broken, and we are strangers, scattered abroad, solitary, not by reason of the inevitable loneliness in which, after all love and companionship, every soul lives; not by reason of losses or deaths, but by reason of the contrariety between the foundation of our lives, and the foundation of the lives of the men round us; therefore we stand lonely in the midst of crowds; strangers in the ordered communities of the world.

Ah, there is no solitude so utter as the solitude of being the only man in a crowd that has a faith in his heart, and there is no isolating power like the power of rending all ties that true attachment with Jesus Christ has. 'Think not that I am come to bring peace on earth, but a sword'—to set a man against his own household, if they be not of the household of faith. These things are the inevitable issues of religion-to make us strangers, isolated in the midst of this world.

And now let us think of-

II. Some of the plain consequent duties that arise from this characteristic of the Christian Life.

Let me put them in the shape of one or two practical counsels. First let us try to keep up, vivid and sharp, a sense of separation. I do not mean that we should withdraw ourselves from sympathies, nor from services, nor from the large area of common ground which we have with our fellows, whether they be Christians or no-with our fellow-citizens; with those who are related to us by various bonds, by community of purpose, of aim, of opinion, or of affection. But just as Abraham was willing to go down into the plain and fight for Lot, though he would not go down and live in Sodom, and just as he would enter into relations of amity with the men of the land, and vet would not abandon his black camels'-hair tent, pitched beneath the terebinth tree, in order to go into their city and abide with them, so one great part of the wisdom of a Christian man is to draw the line of separation decisively, and yet to keep true to the bond of union. Unless Christian people do make a distinct effort to keep themselves apart from the world and its ways, they will get confounded with these, and when the end comes they will be destroyed with them.

Sometimes voyagers find upon some lonely island an English castaway, who has forgotten home, and duty, and everything else, to luxuriate in an easy life beneath tropical skies, and has degraded himself to the level of the savage islanders round him. There are professing Christians—perhaps in my audience—who, like that poor castaway, have 'forgotten the imperial palace whence they came,' and have gone down and down

and down, to live the fat, contented, low lives of the men who find their good upon earth and not in heaven. Do you, dear brethren, try to keep vivid the sense that you belong to another community. As Paul puts it. with a metaphor drawn from Gentile instead of from Jewish life, as in our text, 'Our citizenship is in heaven.' Philippi, to the Christian Church of which that was said, was a Roman colony: and the characteristics of a Roman colony were that the inhabitants were enrolled as members of the Roman tribes, and had their names on the register of Rome, and were governed by its laws. So we, living here in an outlying province, have our names written in the 'Golden Book' of the citizens of the new Jerusalem. Do not forget, if I might use a very homely illustration, what parish your settlement is in; remember what kingdom you belong to.

Again, if we are strangers of the Dispersion, let us live by our own country's laws, and not by the codes that are current in this foreign land where we are settled for a time. You remember what was the complaint of the people in Persia to Esther's king? 'There is a people whose laws are different from all the peoples that be upon the earth.' That was an offence that could not be tolerated in a despotism that ground everything down to the one level of a slavish uniformity. It will be well for us Christian people if men look at us, and say, 'Ah, that man has another rule of conduct from the one that prevails generally. I wonder what is the underlying principle of his life; it evidently is not the same as mine.'

Live by our King's law. People in our colonies, at least the officials, set wonderful store by the approbation of the Colonial Office at home. It does not matter what the colonial newspapers say, it is 'what will they say in Downing Street?' And if a despatch goes out approving of their conduct, neighbours may censure and sneer as they list. So we Christians have to report to Home, and have so to live 'that whether present or absent'—in a colony or in the mother country—'we may be well pleasing unto Him.'

Keep up the honour and advance the interests of your own country. You are here, among other reasons, to represent your King, and people take their notions of Him very considerably from their experience of you. So see to it that you live like the Master whom you say you serve.

The Russian Government sends out what are called military colonies, studded along the frontier, with the one mission of extending the empire. We are set along the frontier with the same mission. The strangers are scattered. Congested, they would be less useful; dispersed, they may push forward the frontiers. Seed in a seed-basket is not in its right place; but sown broadcast over the field, it will be waving wheat in a month or two. 'Ye are the salt of the earth'—salt is *sprinkled* over what it is intended to preserve. You are the strangers of the Dispersion, that you may be the messengers of the Evangelisation.

Lastly, let us be glad when we think, and let us often think, of—

III. The Home in Glory.

That is a beautiful phrase which pairs off with the one in my text, in which another Apostle speaks of the ultimate end as 'our gathering together in Christ.' All the scattered ones, like chips of wood in a whirlpool, drift gradually closer and closer, until they unite in a

solid mass in the centre. So at the last the 'strangers' are to be brought and settled in their own land, and their lonely lives are to be filled with happy companionship, and they to be in a more blessed unity than now. 'Fellow-citizens with the saints and of the household of God.' If we, dwelling in this far-off land, were habitually to talk, as Australians do of coming to England of 'going home,' though born in the colony, it would be a glad day for us when we set out on the journey. If Christian people lived more by faith, as they profess to do, and less by sight, they would oftener think of the home-coming and the union; and would be happy when they thought that they were here but for awhile, and when they realised these two blessed elements of permanence and of companionship, which another Apostle packs into one sentence, along with that which is greater than them both, 'so shall we ever be with the Lord.'

BY, THROUGH, UNTO

. . . Kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.'-1 Peter i. 5.

THE Revised Version substitutes 'guarded' for 'kept,' and the alteration, though slight, is important, for it not only more accurately preserves the meaning of the word employed, but it retains the military metaphor which is in it. The force of the expression will appear if I refer, in a sentence, to other cases in which it is employed in the New Testament. For instance, we read that the governor of Damascus 'kept the city with a garrison,' which is the same word, and in its purely metaphorical usage Paul employs it when he

says that 'the peace of God shall keep'—guard, garrison—'your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.' We have to think of some defenceless position, some unwalled village out in the open, with a strong force round it, through which no assailant can break, and in the midst of which the weakest can sit secure. Peter thinks that every Christian has assailants whom no Christian by himself can repel, but that he may, if he likes, have an impregnable ring of defence drawn round him, which shall fling back in idle spray the wildest onset of the waves, as a breakwater or a cliff might do.

Then there is another very beautiful and striking point to be made, and that is the connection between the words of my text and those immediately preceding. The Apostle has been speaking about 'the inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away,' and he says 'it is reserved in Heaven for you who are kept.' So, then, the same power is working on both sides of the veil, preserving the inheritance for the heirs, and preserving the heirs for the inheritance. It will not fail them, and they will not miss it. It were of little avail to care for either of the two members separately, but the same hand that is preparing the inheritance and making it ready for the owners is round about the pilgrims, and taking care of them till they get home.

So, then, our Apostle is looking at this keeping in three aspects, suggested by his three words 'by,' 'through,' 'unto,' which respectively express the real cause or power, the condition or occasion on which that power works, and the end or purpose to which it works. So these three little words will do for lines on which to run our thoughts now—'by,' 'through,' 'for.'

I. In the first place, what are we guarded for?

'Guarded . . . unto salvation.' Now that great word 'salvation' was a new and strange one to Peter's readers-so new and strange that probably they did not understand it in its full nobleness and sweep. Our understanding of it, or, at least, our impression of it, is weakened by precisely the opposite cause. It has become so tarnished and smooth-rubbed that it creates very little definite impression. Like a bit of seaweed lifted out of the sunny waves which opened its fronds and brightened its delicate colours, it has become dry and hard and sapless and dim. But let me try for one moment to freshen it for our conceptions and our hearts. Salvation has in it the double idea of being made safe, and being made sound. Peril threatening to slay, and sickness unto death, are the implications of the conditions which this great word presupposes. The man that needs to be saved needs to be rescued from peril and needs to be healed of a disease. And if you do not know and feel that that is you, then you have not learned the first letters of the alphabet which are necessary to spell 'salvation.' You, I, every man, we are all sick unto death, because the poison of self-will and sin is running hot through all our veins, and we are all in deadly peril because of that poison—peril of death, peril arising from the weight of guilt that presses upon us, peril from our inevitable collision with the Divine law and government. which make for righteousness.

And so salvation means, negatively, the deliverance from all the evils, whether they be evils of sorrow or evils of sin, which can affect a man, and which do affect us all in some measure. But it means far more than that, for God's salvation is no half-and-half thing, contented, as some benevolent man might be, in a widespread flood ordisaster, with rescuing the victims and putting them high up enough for the water not to reach them, and leaving them there shivering cold and starving. But when God begins by taking away evils, it is in order that He may clear a path for flooding us with good. And so salvation is not merely what some of you think it is, the escape from a hell, nor only what some of you more nobly take it to be, a deliverance from the power of sin in your hearts: but it is the investiture of each of us with every good and glory, whether of happiness or of purity, which it is possible for a man to receive and for God to give. It is the great word of the New Testament, and they do a very questionable service to humanity who weaken the grandeur and the greatness of the Scriptural conception of salvation, by weakening the darkness and the terribleness of the Scriptural conception of the dangers and the sicknesses from which it delivers.

But, then, there is another point that I would suggest raised by the words of my text in their connection. Peter is here evidently speaking about a future manifestation of absolute exemption from all the ills that flesh and spirit are heir to, and radiant investure with all the good that humanity can put on, which lies beyond the great barrier of this mortal life. And that complete salvation, in its double aspect, is obviously the end for which all that guarding of life is lavished upon us, as it is the end for which all the discipline of life is given to us, and as it is the end for which the bitter agony and pain of the Christ on the Cross were freely rendered. But that ultimate and superlative perfection has its roots and its beginning here. And so in Scripture you find salvation sometimes regarded as a thing in the past

experience of every Christian man which he received at the very beginning of his course, and sometimes you have it treated as being progressive, running on continually through all his days; and sometimes you have it treated, as in my text, as laid up yonder, and only to be reached when life is done with. But just a verse or two after my text we read that the Christian man here, on condition of his loving Jesus Christ and believing in Him, rejoices because he here and now 'receives the end of his faith, even the salvation of his soul.' And so there are the two things—the incipient germ to-day, the full-foliaged fruit-bearing tree planted in the higher house of the Lord.

These two things are inseparably intertwined. The Christian life in its imperfection here, the partial salvation of to-day demands, unless the universe is a chaos and there is no personal God the centre of it, a future life, in which all that is here tendency shall be realised possession, and in which all that here but puts up a pale and feeble shoot above the ground, shall grow and blossom and bear fruit unto life eternal. 'Like the new moon with a ragged edge, e'en in its imperfections beautiful,' all the characteristics of Christian life on earth prophesy that the orb is crescent, and will one day round itself into its pure silvery completeness. If you see a great wall in some palace, with slabs of polished marble for most of its length, and here and there stretches of course rubble shoved in, you would know that that was not the final condition, that the rubble had to be cased over, or taken out and replaced by the lucent slab that reflected the light, and showed, by its reflecting, its own mottled beauty. Thus the very inconsistencies, the thwarted desires, the broken resolutions, the aspiration that never can clothe themselves in the flesh of reality, which belong to the Christian life, declare that this is but the first stage of the structure, and point onwards to the time when the imperfections shall be swept away, 'and for brass He will bring gold, for iron He will bring silver,' and then the windows shall be set 'in agates, and the gates in carbuncles, and all the borders in pleasant stones.' Perfect salvation is obviously the only issue of the present imperfect salvation.

That is what you are 'kept' for. That is what Christ died to bring you. That is what God, like a patient workman bringing out the pattern in his loom by many a throw of a sharp-pointed shuttle, and much twisting of the threads into patterns, is trying to make of you, and that is what Christ on the Cross has died to effect. Brethren, let us think more than we do, not only of the partial beginnings here, but of that perfect salvation for which Christian men are being 'kept' and guarded, and which, if you and I will observe the conditions, is as sure to come as that X, Y, Z follow A, B, C. That is what we are kept for.

II. Notice what we are guarded by.

'The *power* of God,' says Peter, laying hold of the most general expression that he can find, not caring to define ways and means, but pointing to the one great force that is sure to do it.

Now if we were to translate with perfect literality, we should read, not by the power of God, but in the power of God. And whilst it is quite probable that what Peter meant was 'by,' I think it adds great force and beauty to the passage, and is entirely accordant with the military metaphor, which I have already pointed out, if we keep the simple local sense of the word, and read,

'guarded in the power of God.' And that suggests a whole stream of Scriptural representations, both in the Old and in the New Testament. Let me recall one or two. 'The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it and is safe.' 'He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.' 'Israel shall dwell safely,' says one of the old prophets, 'in unwalled villages, for I will be a wall of fire round about her.' The psalmist said, 'The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear Him.' And all these representations concur in this one thought, that we are safe, enclosed in God, and that He, by His power, compasses us about. And so no foe can get at us who cannot break down or climb over the encircling wall of defence. An army in an enemy's country will march in hollow square, and put its most precious treasures, or its weaker members, its sick, its women, its children, its footsore, into the middle there, and with a line of lances on either side, and stalwart arms to wield them, the feeblest need fear no foe. We 'are kept in the power of God unto salvation.'

But do not forget how, far beyond the psalmist and prophet, and in something far more sublime and wonderful than a poetic figure, the New Testament catches up the same phrase, and gives us, as the condition of vitality, as the condition of fertility, as the condition of tranquillity, as the condition of security, the same thing—'in Christ.' Remember His very last words prior to His great intercessory prayer; in which He spoke about keeping those that were given Him in His name. And just before that He said to them, 'In the world ye shall have tribulation, but in Me ye shall have peace.' Kept, guarded as behind the battlements of some great fort,

which has in its centre a quiet, armoured chamber into which no noise of battle, nor shout of foeman, can ever come. 'In Christ,' though the world is all in arms without, 'ye shall have peace.' 'Guarded in the power of God unto salvation.'

III. Lastly, what we are kept through.

'Through faith.' Now there we come across another of the words which we know so well that we do not understand them. You all think that it is the right thing for me to preach about 'faith.' I daresay some of you have never tried to apprehend what it means. And I daresay there are a great many of you to whom the utterance of the word suggests that I am plunging into the bathos and commonplaces of the pulpit. Perhaps, if you would try to understand it, you would find it was a bigger thing than you fancied. What is faith? I will give you another expression that has not so many theological accretions sticking to it, and which means precisely the same thing—trust. And we all know that we do not trust with our heads, but with our hearts and wills. You may believe undoubtedly, and have no faith at all, for it is the heart and the will that go forth, and clutch at the thing trusted; or, as I should rather say, at the person trusted; for, at bottom, what we trust is always a person, and even when we 'trust to nature,' it is because, more or less clearly, we feel that somehow or other at the back of nature there is a Will and an Intelligence that are working and trustworthy. However, that is a subject that I do not need to touch upon here. Faith is trust, trust in a Person, trust that, like the fabled goddess rising, radiant and aspiring to the heavens, out of the roll of the tempestuous ocean, springs from the depths of absolute self-distrust and diffidence. There is

a spurious kind of faith which has no good in it, just because it did not begin with going down into the depths of one's own heart, and finding out how rotten and hopeless everything was there. My friend, no man has a vigorous Christian faith who has not been very near utter despair. 'Out of the depths have I cried unto Thee.' The zenith, which is the highest point in the sky above us, is always just as far aloft as the nadir, which is the lowest point in the sky at the Antipodes, is beneath us. Your faith is measured by your self-despair.

Further, why is it that I must have faith in order to get God's power at work in me? Many people seem to think that faith is appointed by God as the condition of salvation out of mere arbitrary selection and caprice, Not at all. If God could save you without your faith. He would do it. He does not, because He cannot. Why must I have faith in order that God's power may keep me? Why must you open your window in order to let the fresh air in? Why must you pull up the blind in order to let the light in? Why must you take your medicine or your food if you want to be cured or nourished? Why must you pull the trigger if your revolver is to go off? Unless I trust God, distrusting myself, and the spark of faith is struck out of the rock of my heart by the sharp steel in the midst of the darkness of despair, God cannot pour out upon me His power. There is nothing arbitrary about it. It is inseparable from the very nature of the case. If you do not want Him, you cannot have Him. If you do not know that you need Him, you cannot have Him. If you do not trust that He will come to you and help you, you will not have Him.

So then, brother, your faith, my faith, anybody's faith is nothing of itself. It is only the valve that opens and lets the steam rush in. It is only the tap you turn to let Thirlmere come into your basins. It is not you that saves yourself. It is not your faith that keeps you, any more than it is the outstretched hand with which a man, ready to stumble, grasps the hand of a stalwart, steadfast man on the pavement by his side that keeps him up. It is the other man's hand that holds you up, but it is your hand that lays hold of him. It is God that saves, it is God that guards, it is God that is able to keep us from falling, and to give us an inheritance among all them that are sanctified. He will do it if we turn to Him, and ask and expect Him to do it. If you will comply with the conditions and not else, He will fulfil His promise and accomplish His purpose. But my unbelief can thwart Omnipotence, and hinder Christ's all-loving purpose, just as on earth we read that 'He could there do no mighty works because of their unbelief.' I am sure that there are people here who all their lives long have been thus hampering Omnipotence and neutralising the love of Christ, and making His sacrifice impotent and His wish to save them vain. Stretch out your hands as this very Peter once did, crying, 'Lord, save, or I perish'; and He will answer, not by word only, but by act: 'According to thy faith be it unto thee.' Salvation, here and hereafter, is God's work alone. It cannot be exercised towards a man who has not faith. It will certainly be exercised towards any man who has.

Help us, O Lord, we beseech Thee, to live the lives which we live in the flesh by the faith of the Son of God. And may we know what it is to be in Him, strengthened within with might by His spirit.

SORROWFUL, YET ALWAYS REJOICING

'Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.'—1 Peter i. 6.

You will remember the great saying of our Lord's in the Sermon on the Mount, in which He makes the last of the beatitudes, that which He pronounces upon His disciples, when men shall revile them and persecute them, and speak all manner of evil falsely against them for His sake, and bids them rejoice and be exceeding glad, for great is their reward in Heaven.

Now it seems to me that in the words of my text there is a distinct echo of that saying of Christ's. For not only is the whole context the same, but a somewhat unusual and very strong word which our Lord employs is also employed here by Peter. 'Rejoice and be exceeding glad,' said Christ, 'Ye rejoice greatly,' said the Apostle, and he is echoing his Master's word. Then with regard to the context: Christ proposes to His followers this exceeding gladness as evoked in their hearts by the very thing that might seem to militate against it-viz., men's antagonism. Similarly, Peter, throughout this whole letter, and in my text, is heartening the disciples against impending persecution, and, like his Lord, he bids them face it, if not 'with frolic welcome,' at all events with undiminished and undimmed serenity and cheerfulness. Christ based the exhortation on the thought that great would be their reward in Heaven. Peter points to the salvation ready to be revealed as being the ground of the joy that he enjoined. So in the words and in the whole strain and structure of the exhortation the servant is copying his Master.

B 17

But, of course, although the immediate application of these words is to Churches fronting the possibility and probability of actual persecution and affliction for the sake of Jesus Christ, the principle involved applies to us all. And the worries and the sorrows of our daily life need the exhortation here, quite as much as did the martyr's pains. White ants will pick a carcass clean as soon as a lion will, and there is quite as much wear and tear of Christian gladness arising from the small frictions of our daily life as from the great strain and stress of persecution.

So our Apostle has a word for us all. Now it seems to me that in this text there are three things to be noticed: a paradox, a possibility, a duty. 'In which ye rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.' Look at these three points.

I. This paradox.

Two emotions diametrically opposed are to be contained within the narrow room of one disposition and temper. 'Ye greatly rejoice. . . . Ye are in heaviness.' Can such a thing be? Well! let us think for a moment. The sources of the two conflicting emotions are laid out before us; they may be constantly operative in every life. On the one hand, 'in which ye greatly rejoice.' Now that 'in which' does not point back only to the words that immediately precede, but to the whole complex clause that goes before. And what is the 'which' that is there? These things; the possession of a new life—'Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who hath begotten us again!'—the springing up in a man's heart of a strange new hope, like a new star that swims into the sky, and sheds a radiance all about it—'Begotten unto

a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead'; a new wealth—an 'inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and that fadeth not away; a new security—guarded by the power of God through faith unto salvation.' These things belong, ipso facto, and in the measure of his faith, to every Christian man, a new life, a new hope, a new wealth, and a new security; and in their conjoint action, all four of them brought to bear upon a man's temper and spirit, will, if he is realising them, make him glad.

Then, on the other hand, we have other fountains pouring their streams into the same reservoir. And just as the deep fountains which are open to us by faith will, if we continue to exercise that faith, flood our spirits with sweet waters, so these other fountains will pour their bitter floods over every heart more or less abundantly and continually. 'Now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.' There are confluent streams that one has sometimes seen, where a clear river joins, and flows in the same bed with, one all foul with half-melted ice, and the two run side by side for a space, scarcely mingling their waters. Thus the paradox of the Christian life is that within the same narrow banks may flow the sunny and the turbid, the clear and the dark, the sorrow that springs from earthly fountains, the joy that pours from the heavenly heights.

Now notice that this is only one case of the paradox of the whole Christian life. For the peculiarity of it is that it owns two;—it belongs to, and is exposed to, all the influences of the forces and things of time, whilst in regard to its depths, it belongs to, and is under the influence of, 'the things that are unseen and eternal'; so that you have the external life common to the Christian and

to all other people, and then you have the life 'hid with Christ in God,' the roots of it going down through all the superficial soil, and grappling the central rock of all things. Thus a series of paradoxes and perennial contradictions describes the twofold life that every believing spirit lives, 'as unknown and yet well known, as dying and, behold we live, as sorrowful yet always rejoicing, as poor yet making rich, as having nothing and yet possessing all things.'

Remember, too, that according to Peter's conception neither of these two sources pours out a flood which obliterates or dams back the other. They are to co-exist. The joy is not to deprive the heaviness of its weight, nor the sorrow of its sting. There is no artificial stoicism about Christianity, no attempt to sophisticate one's self out of believing in the reality of the evils that assail us. or to forbid that we shall feel their pain and their burden. Many good people fail to get the good of life's discipline, because they have somehow come to think that it is wrong to weep when Christ sends sorrows, and wrong to feel, as other men feel, the grip and bite of the manifold trials of our earthly lives. 'Weep for yourselves.' for the feeling of the sorrow is the precedent condition to the benefit from the sorrow, and it yields 'the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them that are exercised thereby.'

But, on the other hand, the black stream is not to bank up the sunny one, or prevent it from flowing into the heart, ay! and flowing over, the other. And so the co-existence of the joys that come from above, and the sorrows that spring from around, and some of them from beneath, is the very secret of the Christian life.

II. Further, consider the blessed possibility of this paradox.

Can two conflicting emotions live in a man's heart at once? Rather, we might ask, are there ever emotions in a mar's heart that are not hemmed in by conflicting ones? Is there ever such a thing in the world's experience as a pure joy, or as a confidence which has no trace of fear in it? Are there any pictures without shadows? They are only daubs if they are. Instead of wondering at this co-existence of joy and sorrow, we must recognise that it is in full accord with all our experience, which never brings a joy, but, like the old story of the magic palace, there is one window unlighted, and which never brings a sorrow so black and over-arching so completely the whole sky, but that somewhere, if the eye would look for it, there is a bit of blue. The possibility of the paradox is in accordance with all human experience.

But then, you say, 'my feelings of joy or sorrow are very largely a matter of temperament, and still more largely a matter of responding to the facts round about me. And I cannot pump up emotions to order; and if I could they would be factitious, artificial, insincere, and do me more harm than good.' Perfectly true. There are a great many ugly names for manufactured emotions, and none of them a bit too ugly. Peter does not wish you to try to get up feeling to order. It is the bane of some type of Christianity that that is done. You cannot thus manufacture emotion. No; but I will tell you what you can do. You can determine what you will think about most, and what you will look at most, and if you settle that, that will settle what you feel. And so, though it is by a roundabout way, we can regulate our emotions. A man travelling in a railway train can choose which side of the

carriage he will look out at, either the one where the sunshine is falling full on the front of each grass-blade and tree, or the side where it is the shadowed side of each that is turned to him. If he will look out of the one window, he will see everything verdant and bright, and if he will look out at the other, there will be a certain sobriety and dulness over the landscape. You can settle which window you are going to look out at. If the one -'in which ye greatly rejoice.' If the other-'ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.' You have seen patterns wrought in black and white, you may focus your eve so as to get white on a black ground, or black on a white ground, just as you like. You can do that with your life, and either fix upon the temptations and the heaviness as the main thing, or you can fix upon the new life, and the new wealth, and the new hope, and the new security as the main things. If you do the one, down you will go into the depths of gloom, and if you do the other, up you will spring into the ethereal heights of sober and Christian gladness.

So then, brethren, this possibility depends on these things, the choice of our main object of contemplation, and that breaks up into two thoughts about which I wish to say a word. The reason why so many Christian people have only religion enough to make them gloomy, or to weight them with a sense of burdens and unfulfilled aspirations and broken resolutions, and have not enough to make them glad, is mainly because they do not think enough about the four things in which they might 'greatly rejoice.' I believe that most of us would be altogether different people, as professing Christians, if we honestly tried to keep the mightiest things uppermost, and to fill heart and mind far more than we do

with the contemplation of these great facts and truths which, when once they are beheld and cleaved to, are certain to minister gladness to men's souls. These great truths which you and I say we believe, and which we profess to live by, will only work their effect upon us, so long as they are present to our minds and hearts. You can no more expect Christian verities to keep you from falling, or to strengthen you in weakness, or to gladden you in sorrow, if you are not thinking about them, than you can expect the most succulent or most nutritive food to nourish you if you do not eat it. As long as Christ and His grace are present in our hearts and minds by thought, so long, and not one moment longer, do they minister to us the joy of the Lord. You switch off from the main current, and out go all the lights, and when you switch off from Christ out goes the gladness.

Then another thing I would point out is that the possibility of this co-existence of joy and of heaviness depends further on our taking the right point of view from which to look at the sources of the heaviness. Notice how beautifully, although entirely incidentally, and without calling attention to it. Peter here minimises the 'manifold temptations' which he does expect, however minimised, will make men heavy. He calls them 'temptations.' Now that is rather an unfortunate word, because it suggests the idea of something that desires to drag a man into sin. But suppose, instead of 'temptations,' with its unfortunate associations, you were to substitute a word that means the same thing, and is free from that association—viz., 'trial,'—you would get the right point of view. As long as I look at my sor rows mainly in regard to their power to sadden me, I

have not got to the right point of view for them. They are meant to sadden me, they are meant to pain, they are meant to bring the tears, they are meant to weight the heart and press down the spirits, but what for? To test what I am made of, and by testing to bring out and strengthen what is good, and to cast out and destroy what is evil. We shall never understand, even so much as it is possible for us to understand, and that is not very much, of the mystery of pain until we come to recognise that its main purpose is to help in making character. And when you think of your sorrows, disappointments, losses, when you think of your pains and sickness, and all the ills that flesh is heir to, principally as being 'trials,' in the deep sense of that word—viz... a means of testing you, and thereby helping you, bettering you, and building up character—then it is more possible to blend the sorrow that they produce with the joy to which they may lead. The Apostle adds the other thought of the transitoriness of sorrow, and yet further, the other of its necessity for the growth of humanity. So they are not only to be felt, not only to be wept over, not only to make us sad, but they are to be accepted, and used as means by which we may be perfected. And when once you get occupied in trying to get all the good that is in it out of a grief, you will be astonished to find how the bitterness that was in it was diminished.

We may have the oil on the water, calming, though not ending, its agitation. We may carry our own atmosphere with us, and like the diver that goes down into depths of the sea, and cannot be reached by the hungry water around his crystal bell, and has communication with the upper air, where the light of the sun is, so

you and I, down at the slimy bottom, and with the waste of water all around us, which if it could get at us would choke us, may walk at liberty, in peace and gladness. And so, 'though the labour of the olive shall fail and the fig tree not blossom, though the flocks be cut off from the folds and the herd from the stalls,' we may joy in the Lord, and 'rejoice in the God of our salvation.'

III. Now lastly, we have here a duty.

Peter takes it for granted that these good people, who had persecution hanging over them, were still rejoicing greatly in the Lord. He does not feel it necessary to enjoin it upon them. It is a matter of course in their Christian life. And you will find that all through the New Testament this same tone is adopted which recognises gladness as being, on the one hand, an inseparable characteristic of the Christian experience, and on the other hand as being a thing that is a Christian man's duty to cultivate. Now I do not believe that the most of Christian people have ever looked at the thing in that light at all. If joy has come to them, they have been thankful for it, but they have very, very seldom felt that, if they are not glad, there is something wrong. And a great many of us. I am sure, have never recognised the fact that it is our duty to 'rejoice in the Lord always.' Have you realised it? I do not mean have you tried to get up, as I have been saying, factitious emotions, but have you felt that if you are doing what, as Christian men or women, it is your plain duty to do, there will come into your hearts this joy of the Lord. I have told you why you are not happier Christians, why so many of us have, as I said, only got religion enough to make you gloomy and burdened. It is because you do not think enough about Jesus Christ, and what He has given you, and what He is doing for you and in you. It is because you have not the new life in strong experience and possession, and because you have not the new hope springing in your hearts, and because you have not the new wealth realised often in present possession, and because you have not the new security which He is ready to give you. It is your duty, Christian man and woman, to be a joyful Christian, and if you are not, then the negligence is sin.

It is a hard duty. It is not easy to turn away from that which is torturing flesh or sense or natural desires or human affections, and to realise the unseen. It is not easy, but it is possible. And, like all other difficult things, it is worth doing. For there is nothing more helpful, more recommendatory, of our Christianity to other people, and more certain to tell on the vigour and efficiency of our Christian service, than that we should be rejoicing in the Lord, and living in the possession of the experience of Christ's joy which He has left for us.

There is one other thing I must say. I have been talking about the co-existence of joy and sorrows. In one form or another that co-existence is universal. The difference is this. A Christian man has superficial sorrows and central gladness, and other men have superficial gladness and central sorrow. 'Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful.' Many of you know what that means—the black aching centre, full of unrest, grimly unparticipant of the dancing delights going on about it, like some black rock that stands up in the midst of a field flooded with sunshine, and gay with flowers. 'The end of that mirth is heaviness.' Better a surface

sadness and a core of joy than the opposite, a skin of verdure over the scarcely cold lava. Better a transient sorrow with an eternal joy than the opposite, mirth, 'like the crackling of thorns under a pot,' which dies down into a doleful ring of black ashes in the pathless desert. Choose whether you will have joy dwelling with and conquering sorrow, or unrest and sorrow, darkening and finally shattering your partial and fleeting joys.

THE TRUE GOLD AND ITS TESTING

'That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory . . .'—
1 Peter i. 7.

THE Apostle is fond of that word 'precious.' In both his letters he uses it as an epithet for diverse things. According to one translation, he speaks of Christ as 'precious to you which believe.' He certainly speaks of 'the precious blood of Christ,' and of 'exceeding great and precious promises,' and here in my text, as well as in the Second Epistle, he speaks about 'precious faith.' It is a very wide general term, not expressing anything very characteristic beyond the one notion of value. But in the text, according to our Authorised Version, it looks at first sight as if it were not the faith, but the trial of the faith that the Apostle regards as thus valuable. There are difficulties of rendering which I need not trouble you with. Suffice it to say that, speaking roughly and popularly, the 'trial of your faith' here seems to mean rather the result of that trial, and might be fairly represented by the slightly varied expression, 'your faith having been tried, might be found,' etc.

I must not be tempted to discourse about the reasons

why such a rendering seems to express the Apostle's meaning more fully, but, taking it for granted, there are just three things to notice—the true wealth, the testing of the wealth, and the discovery at last of the preciousness of the wealth.

I. Peter pits against each other faith that has been tried, and 'gold that perisheth'; he puts away all the other points of comparison and picks out one, and that is that the one lasts and the other does not. Now I must not be seduced into going beyond the limits of my text to dilate upon the other points of contrast and pre-eminence: but I would just notice in a sentence that everybody admits, yet next to nobody acts upon, the admission that inward good is far more valuable than outward good. 'Wisdom is more precious than rubies,' say people, and yet they will choose the rubies, and take no trouble to get the wisdom. Now the very same principles of estimating value which set cultivated understandings and noble hearts above great possessions and large balances at the bankers, set the life of faith high above all others. And the one thought which Peter wishes to drive into our heads and hearts is that there is only one kind of wealth that will never be separated from its possessor. Nothing is truly ours that remains outside of us.

'Twas mine, 'tis his, and has been slave to thousands.'

Nothing that is there whilst I am here is really mine. I do not own it if it is possible that I shall lose it. And so with profound meaning our Lord speaks about 'that which is another's in comparison with 'that which is your own.' It is another's because it passes, like quick-silver under pressure, from hand to hand, and no man

really holds it, but it leaps away from his grasp. And if a man retains it all his days, still, according to the grim old proverb, 'shrouds have no pockets,' and when he dies his hands open, or sometimes they clutch together, but there is nothing inside the palms, and they only close upon themselves. Dear brethren, if there is anything that can be filched away from us, anything about which it is true that, on the one hand, 'moth and rust'-natural processes—'do corrupt' it, on the other hand, 'thieves break through and steal'-accidents of human conduct can deprive us of it, then we may call it ours, but it is not ours. It possesses us, if we are devoted to it as our best good, and fighting and toiling, and sometimes lying and cheating, and flinging the whole fierce energy of our nature into first gripping and then holding it; it possesses us; we do not possess it. But if there is anything that can become so interwoven and interlaced with the very fibres of a man's heart that they and it cannot be parted, if there is anything that empty hands will clasp the closer, because they are emptied of earth's vanities, then that is truly possessed by its possessor. And our faith, which will not be trodden in the grave, but will go with us into the world beyond, and though it be lost in one aspect, in sight, it will be eternal as trust, will be ours, imperishable as ourselves, and as God. Therefore, do not give all the energy of your lives to amassing the second-best riches. Seek the highest things most. 'Covet earnestly the best gifts,' and let the coveting regulate your conduct. And do not be put off with wealth that will fail you sooner or later.

II. Note, again, the testing of the wealth.

I need not dwell upon that very familiar metaphor of the furnace for gold, and the fining-pot for silver, only remember that there are two purposes for which metallurgists apply fire to metals. The one is to test them, and the other is to cleanse them, or, to use technical words, one is for the purpose of assaying them, and the other is for the purpose of refining them. And so, linking the words of my text with the words of the previous verse, we find that the Apostle lays it down that the purpose of all the diverse trials, or 'temptations' as he calls them, that come to us, is this one thing, that our faith should be 'tried,' and 'found, unto praise and honour and glory.' The fire carries away the dross; it makes the pure metal glow in its lustre. It burns up the 'wood, hay, stubble'; it makes the gold gleam and the precious stones coruscate and flash.

And so note this general notion here of the intention of all life's various aspects being to test character is specialised into this, that it is meant to test faith, first of all. Of course it is meant to test many other things. A man's whole character is tested by the experiences of his daily life, all that is good and all that is evil in him, and we might speak about the effect of life's discipline upon a great many different sides of our nature. But here the whole stress is put upon the effect of life in testing and clarifying and strengthening one part of a Christian's character, and that is his faith. Why does Peter pick out faith? Why does he not say 'trial of your hope,' of your 'love,' of your 'courage,' of half a dozen other graces? Why 'the trial of your faith?' For this reason, because as the man's faith is, so is the man. cause faith is the tap-root, in the view of the New Testament, of all that is good and strong and noble in humanity. Because if you strengthen a man's trust you strengthen everything that comes from it. Reinforce the centre

and all is reinforced. Your faith is the vital point from which your whole life as Christians is developed, and whatever strengthens that strengthens you. And, therefore, although everything that befalls you calls for the exercise of, and therefore tests, and therefore, rightly undergone, strengthens a great many various virtues and powers and beauties in a human character, the main good of it all is that it deepens, if the man is right, his simple trust in God manifested by his trust in and love to Jesus Christ; and so it reinforces the faith which works by love, and thus tends to make all things in life good and fair.

Now if thus the main end of life is to strengthen faith. let us remember that we have to give a wider meaning to the word 'trials' than 'afflictions.' Ah! there is as sharp a trial of my faith in prosperity as in any adversity. People say, 'It is easy to trust God when things are going well with us.' That is quite true. But it is a great deal easier to stop trusting God, or thinking about Him, when things are going well with us, and we do not seem to need Him so much, as in the hours of darkness. You remember the old story about the traveller, when the sun and the wind tried which could make him take off his cloak; and the sun did it. Some of us, I daresay, have found out that the faith which gripped God when we felt we needed Him, because we had not anything else but Him, is but too apt to lose hold of Him when fleeting delights and apparent treasures come and whisper invitations in our hearts. There are diseases that are proper to the northern, dark, ice-bound regions of the earth. Yes! and there are a great many more that belong to the tropics; as there is such a thing as sunstroke, which is, perhaps, as dangerous as the cramping

cold from the icebergs of the north. Some of us should understand what that Scripture means: 'Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.' Prosperity, untroubled lives, lives even as the lives of those of the majority of mankind now, have their own most searching trials of faith.

But on the other hand, if there are 'ships that have gone down at sea, when heaven was all tranquillity,' there come also dark and nights of wild tempest when we have to lay to and ride out the gale with a tremendous strain on the cable. Our sorrows, our disappointments, our petty annoyances, and the great irrevocable griefs that sooner or later darken the very earth, are all to be classified under this same purpose, 'that the trial of your faith . . . might be found unto praise and honour and glory.' And so, I beseech you, open your eyes to the meaning of life, and do not suppose that you have found the last word to say about it when you say 'I am afflicted,' or 'I am at ease.' The affliction and the ease, like two wheels in some great machine working in opposite directions, fit with their cogs into one another and move something beyond them in one uniform direction. And affliction and ease cooperate to this end, that we might be partakers of His holiness.

I believe experience teaches the most of us, if we will lay its lessons to heart, that the times when Christian people grow most in the divine life is in their times of sorrow. One of the old divines says, 'Grace grows best in winter'; and there are edible plants which need a touch of frost before they are good to eat. So it is with our faith. Only let us take care that the fire does not burn it up, as 'wood, hay, stubble,' but ir-

v. 7]

radiates it and glorifies it, as 'gold, silver, and precious stones.'

III. Now a word, lastly, about the ultimate discovery.

'Might be found unto praise and honour and glory.' Note these three words, which I think are often neglected, and sometimes misunderstood—'praise, honour, glory.' Whose? People sometimes say 'God's,' since His people's ultimate salvation redounds to His praise: but it is much better to understand the praise as given to the Christians whose faith has stood the testing fires. 'Well done, good and faithful servant'—is not that praise from lips, praise from which is praise indeed? As Paul says, 'then shall every man have praise of God.' We are far too much afraid of recognising the fact that Jesus Christ in Heaven, like Jesus Christ on earth, will praise the deeds that come from love to Him, though the deeds themselves may be very imperfect. Do you remember 'She hath wrought a good work on Me,' said about a woman that had done a perfectly useless thing, which was open to a great many very shrewd objections? But Jesus Christ accepted it. Why? Because it was the pure utterance of a loving heart. And, depend upon it, though we have to say 'Unclean! unclean! We are unprofitable servants,' He will say 'Come! ye blessed of My Father.' Praise from Christ is praise indeed.

'Honour.' That suggests bystanders, a public opinion, if I may so say; it suggests 'have thou authority over ten cities,' and that men will have their deeds round them as a halo, in that other world. As 'praise' suggests the redeemed man's relation to his Lord, so 'honour' suggests the redeemed man's relation to the fellowcitizens of the New Jerusalem. 'Glory' speaks of the

man himself as transfigured and lifted up into the light and lustre of communion with, and conformity to, the image of the Lord. 'Then shall we appear with Him in glory. Then shall the righteous blaze forth like the sun in My heavenly Father's Kingdom.

'Shall be found.' Ah! there will be many surprises vonder. Do you remember that profound revelation of our Master when He represents those on whom He lavishes His eulogies as the Judge, as turning to Him and saying, 'Lord! when saw we Thee in . . . prison and visited thee?' They do not recognise themselves or their acts in Christ's account of them They have found that their lives were diviner than they knew There will be surprises there. As one of the prophets represents the ransomed Israel, to her amazement, surrounded by clinging troops of children, and asking, 'These! Where have they been? I was left alone,' so many a poor, humble soul, fighting along in this world, having no recognition on earth, and the lowliest estimate of all its own actions, will be astonished at the last when it receives 'praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.'

JOY IN BELIEVING

'In Whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.' -1 PETER i. 8.

THE Apostle has just previously been speaking about the great and glorious things which are to come to Christians on the appearing of Jesus Christ, and that naturally suggests to him the thought of the condition of believing souls during the period of the Lord's absence and com-

parative concealment. Having lifted his readers' hopes to that great Future, when they would attain to 'praise and honour and glory' at Christ's appearing, he drops to the present and to earth, and recalls the disadvantages and deprivations of the present Christian experience as well as its privileges and blessings. 'Whom having not seen, ye love,' that is a very natural thought in the mind of one whose love to Jesus rested on the ever-remembered blessed experience of years of happy companionship, when addressing those who had no such memories. It points to an entirely unique fact. There is nothing else in the world parallel to that strange, deep personal attachment which fills millions of hearts to this Man who died nineteen centuries ago, and which is utterly unlike the feelings that any men have to any other of the great names of the past. To love one unseen is a paradox, which is realised only in the relation of the Christian soul to Jesus Christ.

Then the Apostle goes on with what might at first seem a mere repetition of the preceding thought, but really brings to view another strange anomaly. 'In Whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.' Love longs for the presence of the beloved, and is restless and defrauded of its gladness so long as absence continues. But this strange love, which is kindled by an unseen Man, does not need His visible presence in order to be a fountain of joy unspeakable and full of glory. Thus the Apostle takes it for granted that every one who believes knows what this joy is. It is a large assumption, contradicted, I am afraid, by the average experience of the people that at this day call themselves Christians.

We notice-

I. The All-sufficient Ground or Source of this Glad Emotion.

'In whom,' with all the disabilities and pains and absence, 'yet believing,' you can put out a long arm of faith across the gulf that lies, not only between to-day and eighteen centuries ago, but the deeper and more impassible gulf that lies between earth and heaven, and clasp Christ with a really firm grasp, which will fill the hand, and which we shall feel has laid hold of something, or rather has laid hold of a living person and a loving heart. That is faith. The Apostle uses a very strong form of expression here, which is only very partially represented by our English version. He does not say only 'in whom believing,' but 'towards whom'; putting emphasis upon the effort and direction of the faith, rather than upon the repose of the heart when it has found its object and rests upon Him. And so the conception of the true Christian attitude is that of a continual outgoing of Trust and its child Love; of Desire and its child Possession: and of Expectation and its child Fruition towards that unseen Christ. It is much to believe Him, it is more to believe in Him; it is-I was going to say-most of all to believe towards Him. For in this region, quite as much as, and I think more than, in the one to which the saying was originally applied, 'search is better than attainment.' Our condition must always be that of 'forgetting the things that are behind'; and however much we may realise the union with the unseen Christ in the act of resting upon Him, that must never be suffered to interfere with the longing for the larger possession of myself, and fuller consequent likeness to Him, which is expressed in that great though simple phrase of my text

'believing towards Him.' Such a continual outgoing of effort, as well as the rest and blessedness of reposing on Him, is indispensable for all true gladness. For the intensest activity of our whole being is essential to the real joy of any part of it, and we shall never know the rapture of which humanity, even here and now, is capable until we gather our whole selves, heart, will, and all our practical, as well as our intellectual, powers in the effort to make more of Christ our own, and to minimise the distance between us to a mere vanishing point. 'Believing towards whom ye rejoice.'

That act of trust, however inadequate the object upon which it rests, and however mistaken may be our conceptions of that on which we lean, always brings a gladness which is real, until disappointment disillusionises and saddens us. There is nothing that so sheds peace over the heart as reliance, absolute and quiet, upon some object worthy of trust. It is blessed to trust one another until, as is too often the case, we find that what we thought to be an oak against which we leaned is but a broken reed that has no pith in it, and no possibility of support. So far as it goes, all trust is blessed, but the most blessed is simple reliance upon, and aspiration after, Jesus Christ. Ever to yearn for Him, not with the vearning of those who have no possession, but with that of those who, having a little, desire to have more, is to bring into our lives the one solid and sufficient good without which there is no gladness, and with which there can be no unmingled sorrow, wrapping the whole man in its ebon folds. For this Christ is enough for all my nature and for the satisfaction of every desire. In Him my mind finds the truth; my will the law; my love the answering love; my hope its object; my fears their dissipation; my sins their forgiveness; my weaknesses their strength; and, to all that I am, what He is answers, as fulness to emptiness, and as supply to need. So, 'believing towards Him, we rejoice.'

But note that the joy is strictly contemporaneous with the faith. Tear away electric wire from the source of energy, and the light goes out instantly. It is as another Apostle says, 'in believing' that we have 'joy and peace.' And that is why so many of us know little of it. Yesterday's faith will not contribute to to-day's gladness, any more than yesterday's meals will satisfy to-day's hunger. Present joy depends upon present faith, and the measure of the one is the measure of the other.

Notice again-

II. The Characteristics of the Christian Gladness.

'Unspeakable,' and, as the word ought to be rendered, not 'full of glory' but 'glorified.' Unspeakable. Still waters run deep. It is poor wealth that can be counted; it is shallow emotion that can be crammed into the narrow limits of any human vocabulary. Fathers and mothers, parents and children, husbands and wives, know that. And the depths of the joy that a believing soul has in Jesus Christ are not to be spoken. Perhaps it is better that it should not be attempted to speak them.

'Not easily forgiven

Are those, who, setting wide the doors that bar

The secret bridal chambers of the heart,

Let in the day.'

It is in shallow streams that the sunlight gleams on the pebbles at the bottom. The abysses of ocean are dark, and have never been searched by its light. I suspect the depth of the emotion which bubbles over into words, and finds no difficulty in expressing itself. The joy which can be manifested in all its extent has a very small extent. Christian joy is unspeakable, too, because just as you cannot teach a blind man what colour is like, and cannot impart to anybody the blessedness of wedded love, or parental affection, by ever so much talking—and, therefore, the poetry of the world is never exhausted—so there is only one way of conveying to a man what is the actual joy of trusting in Christ, and that is, that he himself should trust Him. We may talk till Doomsday, and then, as the Queen of Sheba said, when she came to Solomon, 'the half hath not been told.'

'He must be loved ere that to y.

He will seem worthy of your love.'

It is unspeakable gladness springing from the possession of an unspeakable gift.

'Glorified.' There is nothing more ignoble than the ordinary joys of men. They are too often like the iridescent scum on a stagnant pond, fruit and proof of corruption. They are fragile and hollow, for all the play of colour on them, like a soap bubble that breaks of its own tenuity, and is only a drop of dirty water. Joy is too often ignoble, and yet, although it is by no means the highest conception of what Christ's Gospel can do for us, it is blessed to think that it can take that emotion, so often shameful, so often frivolous, so often lowering rather than elevating, and can lift it into loftiness, and transfigure it, and glorify it and make it a power, a power for good and for righteousness, and for 'whatsoever things are lovely and of good report' in our lives. And that is what trusting towards Christ will do for our gladnesses.

Lastly, in one word, let me lay upon your consciences, as Christian people—

III. The Obligation of Gladness.

Peter takes it for granted that all these brethren to whom he is writing have experience of this deep and ennobled joy. He does not say, 'You ought to rejoice,' but he says, 'You do rejoice.' And yet a verse or two before he said, 'Ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations.' So, then, he was not blinking the hard, painful facts of anybody's troubled life. He was not away upon the heights serenely contemptuous of the grim possibilities that lurk down in the dark valleys. He took in all the burdens and the pains and the anxieties and the harassments, and the losses, and the bleeding hearts and the cares that can burden any of us. And he said, in spite of them all, 'Ye rejoice.'

Do you? I am afraid there is no more irrefragable proof of the unreality of an enormous proportion of the Christian profession of this day than the joyless lives in so far as their religion contributes to their joy-of hosts of us. We have religion enough to make us miserable, we have religion enough to make us uncomfortable about doing things that we would like to do. We are always haunted by the feeling that we are falling so far below our professions, and we are either miserable when we bethink ourselves, or, more frequently, indifferent. accordingly. And the whole reason of such experience lies here, we have not an adequately strong and continued trust in Jesus Christ working righteousness in our lives, nobleness in our characters, and so lifting us above the regions where mists and malaria lie. Let us get high enough up, and we shall find clear sky.

You call yourselves Christians. Does your religion

bring any gladness to you? Does it burn brightest in the dark, like the pillar of cloud before the Israelites? 'Greek fire' burned below the water, and so was in high repute. Our gladness is a poor affair if it is at the mercy of temperaments or of circumstances. Jesus Christ comes to cure temperaments, and to enable us to resist circumstances. So I venture to say that, whatever may be our condition in regard to externals, or whatever may be our tendencies of disposition, we are bound, as a piece of Christian duty, to try to cultivate this joyful spirit, and to do it in the only right way, by cultivating the increase of our faith in Jesus Christ. 'Rejoice in the Lord always': the man who said that was a prisoner, with death looking into his eveballs. As he said it, he felt that his friends in Philippi might think the exhortation overstrained, and so he repeated it, to show that he recognised the apparent impossibility of obeying it, and yet deliberately enjoined it; 'and again I say, rejoice.'

CHRIST AND HIS CROSS THE CENTRE OF THE UNIVERSE

'Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently... the things which are now reported unto you... which things the angels desire to look into.'—1 Peter i. 10, 11, 12.

I HAVE detached these three clauses from their surroundings, not because I desire to treat them fragmentarily, but because we thereby throw into stronger relief the writer's purpose to bring out the identity of the Old and the New Revelation, the fact that Christ and His sufferings are the centre of the world's history, to which all that went before points, from which all that follows after flows; and that not only thus does He stand in the

midst of humanity, but that from Him there ran out influences into other orders of beings, and angels learn from Him mysteries hitherto unknown to them. The prophets prophesy of the grace which comes in the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow, and the same Spirit which taught them teaches the preachers of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They that went before had for their deepest message the proclamation, 'He will come'; they that follow after have for their deepest message, 'He has come.' And angels listen to, and echo, the chorus, from all the files that march in front, and all that bring up the rear, 'Hosanna! Blessed be Him that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

My purpose, then, is just to try to bring before you the magnificent unity into which these texts bind all ages, and all worlds, planting Jesus Christ and His Cross in the centre of them all. There are four aspects here in which the writer teaches us to regard this unity: Jesus and the Cross are the substance of prophecy, the theme of Gospel preaching, the study of angels, and presented to each of us for our individual acceptance. Now, let us look briefly at these four points.

I. First, then, Christ and His Cross is the substance of prophecy.

Now, of course, we have to remember that general statements have to be interpreted widely, and without punctilious adherence to the words; and we have also to remember that great mischief has been done, and great discredit cast, on the whole conception of ancient revelation by the well-meaning, but altogether mistaken, attempts of good people to read the fully developed doctrine of Jesus Christ and His sacrifice into every corner of the ancient revelation. But whilst I admit all that, and

would desire to emphasise the fact, I think that in this generation, and to-day, there is a great deal more need to insist upon the truth that the inmost essence and deepest purpose of the whole Old Testament system is to create an attitude of expectance, and to point onwards, with ever-growing distinctness, to one colossal and mysterious figure in which the longings of generations shall be fulfilled, and the promises of God shall be accomplished. The prophet was more than a foreteller, as is being continually insisted upon nowadays. There were prophets who never uttered a single prediction. Their place in Israel was to be the champions of righteousness. and—I was going to say—the knights of God, as against law and ceremonial and externalism. But, beyond that, there underlie the whole system of prophecy, and there come sparkling and flashing up to the surface every now and then, bright anticipations, not only of a future kingdom, but of a personal King, and not only of a King, but a sufferer. All the sacrifices, almost all the institutions. the priesthood and the monarchy included, had this onward-looking aspect, and Israel as a whole, in the proportion in which it was true to the spirit of its calling. stood a-tiptoe, as it were, looking down the ages for the coming of the Hope of the Covenant that had been promised to the fathers. The prophets, I might say, were like an advance-guard sent before some great monarch in his progress towards his capital, who rode through the slumbering villages and called, 'He comes! He comes! The King cometh meek and having salvation,' and then passed on.

Now, all that is to be held fast to-day. I would give all freedom to critical research, and loyally accept the results of it, so far as these are established, and are not mere hypotheses, with regard to the date and the circumstances of the construction of the various elements of that Old Testament. But what I desire especially to mark is that, with the widest freedom, there must be these two things conserved which Peter here emphasises, the real inspiration of the prophetic order, and its function to point onwards to Jesus. And so long as you keep these truths, as long as you believe that God spoke through prophets, as long as you believe that the very heart of their message was the proclamation of Jesus Christ, and that to bear witness to Him was the function. not only of prophet, but of priest and king and nation, then you are at liberty to deal as you like with mere questions of origin and of date. But if, in the eagerness of the chase after the literary facts of the origin of the Old Testament, we forget that it is a unity, that it is a divine unity, that it is a progressive revelation, and that 'the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy,' then I venture to say that the most uncritical, old-fashioned reader of the Old Testament that found Jesus Christ in the Song of Solomon, and in the details of the Tabernacle, and in all the minutiæ of worship and sacrifice, was nearer to the living heart of the thing than the most learned scholar that has been so absorbed in the inquiries as to how and when this, that, and the other bit of the Book was written, that he fails to see the one august figure that shines out, now more and now less dimly, and gives unity to the whole. 'To Him gave all the prophets witness.' And when Peter declared, as he did in my text, that ancient Israel, by its spokesmen and its organs, testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, he is but echoing what he had learned from his Master, who turns to some of us with the same rebuke

with which He met His disciples after the Resurrection: 'O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken.' The Old and the New are a unity, and Christ and His Cross are the substance and the centre of both.

II. Note here Christ and His Cross, the theme of Gospel preaching.

If you will glance at your leisure over the whole context from which I have picked these clauses as containing its essence, you will find that the Apostle speaks of the things which the prophets foretold as being the same as 'those which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the Gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven.' I must not take for granted that you are all referring to your Bibles, but I should like to point out, as the basis of one or two things that I wish to say, the remarkable variety of phrase employed in the text to describe the one thing. First, Peter speaks of it as 'salvation,' then he speaks of it in the next clause as 'the grace that should come unto you.' Then, in the next phrase, he designates it more particularly as 'the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow.' Now, if we put these designations together—salvation, grace. Christ's sufferings, the subsequent glory—we come to this, that the facts of Christ's life, death, resurrection, and ascension are the great vehicle which brings to men God's grace, that that grace has for its purpose and its effect man's salvation, and that these facts are the Gospel which Christian preachers have to proclaim.

Now notice what follows from such thoughts as these. To begin with, the Gospel is not a speculation, is not a theology, still less a morality, not a declaration of principles, but a history of fact, things that were done on this

earth of ours, and that the Apostle's Creed which is worked into the service of the Anglican Church is far nearer the primitive conception of the Gospel than are any of the more elaborate and doctrinal ones which have followed. For we have to begin with the facts that Christ lived, died, was buried, rose again from the dead . . . ascended into Heaven, and sitteth at the right hand of God. Whatever else the Gospel is, that is the kernel and the basis of it all. Out of these facts will come all manner of doctrines, philosophies of religion, theologies, revelations about God and man. Out of them will come all ethics, the teaching of duty, the exhibition of a pattern of conduct, inspiration to follow the model that is set before us. Out of them will come, as I believe, guidance and light for social and economical and political questions and difficulties. But what we have to lay hold of, and what we preachers have to proclaim. is the story of the life, and eminently the story of the death.

Why does Peter put in the very centre here 'the sufferings of Christ'? That suggests another thought, that amongst these facts which, taken together, make the Gospel, the vital part, the central and the indispensable part, is the story of the Cross. Now what Christ said, not what Christ did, not what Christ was, beautiful and helpful as all that is, but to begin with what Christ bore, is the fact that makes the life of the Gospel. And just as He is the centre of humanity, so the Cross is the centre of His work. Why is that? Because the deepest need of all of us is the need to have our sins dealt with, both as guilt and as power, and because nothing else in the whole story of Christ's manifestation deals with men's sins as the fact of His death on the Cross does.

therefore the sacrifice and sufferings are the heart of the Gospel.

And so, brethren, we have to mark that the presentation of Christian truth which slurs over that fact of the Sacrifice and Atonement of Jesus Christ, has parted with the vital power which makes the story into a gospel. It is no gospel to tell a man that Jesus Christ died, unless you go on to say He 'died for our sins according to the Scriptures.' And it is no gospel to talk about the beauty of His life, and the perfectness of His example, and the sweetness of His nature, and the depth, the wisdom, and the tenderness of His words, unless you can say this is 'the Lamb of God,' 'the Word made flesh,' 'who bare our sins, and carried our sicknesses and our sorrows.' Strike out from the gospel that you preach 'the sufferings of Christ,' and you have struck out the one thing that will draw men's hearts, that will satisfy men's needs, that will bind men to Him with cords of love. 'I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto Me.' So, wherever you get what they call an ethical gospel which deals with moralities, and does not impart the power that will vitalise moralities, and make them into thankful service and sacrifices, in return for the great Sacrifice; wherever you get a gospel that falters in its enunciation of the sufferings of Christ, and wherever you get a gospel that secularises the Christian service of the Sabbath, and will rather discuss the things that the newspapers discuss, and the new books that the reviewers are talking about, and odds and ends of that sort that are thought to be popular and attractive, you get a gospel minus the thing that, in the Old Testament and in the New alike, stands forth in the centre of all. 'We preach Christ crucified'; it is not enough to preach Christ. Many a man does

that, and might as well hold his tongue. 'We preach Christ crucified.' And the same august Figure which loomed before the vision of prophets, and shines through many a weary age, stands before us of this generation; ay! and will stand till the end of the world, as the centre, the pivot of human history, the Christ who has died for men. The Christ that will stand in the centre of the development of humanity is the Christ that died on the Cross. If your gospel is not that, you have yet to learn the deepest secret of His power.

III. Once more, here we have Christ and His Cross as the study of angels.

'Which things the angels desire to look into.' Now, the word that Peter employs there is an unusual one in Scripture. Its force may, perhaps, be best conveyed by referring to one of the few instances in which it is employed. It is used to describe the attitude of Peter and John when they stooped down and looked into the sepulchre. Perhaps there may be a reference in Peter's mind to that incident, when he saw the 'two angels . . . sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.' Perhaps, also, there floats in his mind some kind of reference to the outspread wings and bended heads of the brooding cherubim who sat above the Mercy-seat, gazing down upon the miracle of love that was manifested beneath them there. But be that as it may, the idea conveyed is that of eager desire and fixed attention.

Now I am not going to enlarge at all upon the thought that is here conveyed, except just to make the one remark that people have often said, 'Why should a race of insignificant creatures on this little globe of ours be so dignified in the divine procedure as that there should be the stupendous mystery of the Incarnation, and the Death for their sakes?' Not for their sakes only, for the New Testament commits itself to the thought that whilst sinful men are the only subjects of the redeeming grace of Jesus Christ, other orders of creatures do benefit thereby, and do learn from it what else they would not have known, of the mystery and the miracle and the majesty of the Divine love. 'To the principalities and the powers in heavenly places He hath made known by the Church the manifold wisdom of God.' And we can understand how these other orders—what we call higher orders, which they may be or they may not-of being, learn to know God as we learn to know Him, by the manifestation of Himself in His acts, and how the crown of all manifestations consists in this, that He visits the sinful sons of men, and by His own dear Son brings them back again. The elder brethren in the Father's) house do not grudge the ring and the robe given to the prodigals; rather they learn therein more than they knew before of the loving-kindness of God.

Now all that is nowadays ignored, and it is not fashionable to speak about the interest of angels in the success of Redemption, and a good many 'advanced' Christians do not believe in angels at all, because they 'cannot verify' the doctrine. I, for my part, accept the teaching, which seems to me to be a great deal more reasonable than to suppose that the rest of the universe is void of creatures that can praise and love and know God. I accept the teaching, and think that Peter was, perhaps, not a dreamer when he said, 'The angels desire to look into these things.' They do not share in the blessings of redemption, but they can behold what they do not themselves experience. The Seer in the Revela-

tion was not mistaken, when he believed that he heard redeemed men leading the chorus to Him that had redeemed them by His blood out of all nations, and then heard the thunderous echo from an innumerable host of angels who could not say 'Thou hast redeemed us,' but who could bring praise and glory to Him because He had redeemed men.

IV. And now my last point is that Christ and His Cross is, by the Gospel, offered to each of us.

Notice how emphatically in this context the Apostle gathers together his wider thoughts, and focusses them into a point. 'The prophets have inquired and searched diligently . . . of the grace that should come to you. . . . To them it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the Gospel unto you.' And so he would take his wide thoughts, as it were, and gather all together, to a point, and press the point against each man's heart.

Dear brethren, these wide views are of no avail to us unless we realise the individual relation which Christ bears to each one of us. He bears a relation, as I have been saying, to all humanity. All the ages belong to Him. 'He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.' From His Cross there flash up rays of light into the heavens above, and out over the whole rolling series of the centuries, from the beginning to the end. Yes; but from His Cross there comes a beam straight to your heart, and the Christ whom angels desire to look into, of whom prophets prophesy and Apostles proclaim His advent, who is the Lord of all the ages, and the Lover of mankind, comes to thee and says 'I am thy Saviour,' and to thee this wide message is brought. Every eye has the whole

sunshine, and each soul may have the whole Christ. His universal relations in time and space matter little to you, unless He has a particular relation to yourself.

And He will never have that in its atoning power, unless you do for yourself and by yourself the most individual and solitary act that a human soul can do, and that is, lay your hand on the head of 'the Lamb . . . that takes away the sin of the world,' and put your sins there. You must begin with 'my Christ,' which you can do only by personal faith. And then afterwards you can come to 'our Christ,' the Christ of all the worlds, the Christ of all the ages. Go to Him by yourself. You must do it as if there were not any other beings in the whole universe but you two, Jesus and you. And when you have so gone, then you will find that you have 'come to the heavenly Jerusalem, to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly, and Church of the first born.' Christ and His Cross are the substance of prophecy, the theme of the Gospel, the study of the angels. What are they to me?

HOPE PERFECTLY

'Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ.'—1 Peter i. 13.

CHRISTIANITY has transformed hope, and given it a new importance, by opening to it a new world to move in, and supplying to it new guarantees to rest on. There is something very remarkable in the prominence given to hope in the New Testament, and in the power ascribed to it to order a noble life. Paul goes so far as to say that we are saved by it. To a Christian it is no longer a

pleasant dream, which may be all an illusion, indulgence in which is pretty sure to sap a man's force, but it is a certain anticipation of certainties, the effect of which will be increased energy and purity. So our Apostle, having in the preceding context in effect summed up the whole Gospel, bases upon that summary a series of exhortations, the transition to which is marked by the 'wherefore' at the beginning of my text. The application of that word is to be extended, so as to include all that has preceded in the letter, and there follows a series of practical advices, the first of which, the grace or virtue which he puts in the forefront of everything, is not what you might have expected, but it is 'hope perfectly.'

I may just remark, before going further, in reference to the language of my text, that, accurately translated, the two exhortations which precede that to hope are subsidiary to it, for we ought to read, 'Wherefore, girding up the loins of your mind, and being sober, hope.' That is to say, these two are preliminaries, or conditions, or means by which the desired perfecting of the Christian hope is to be sought and attained.

Another preliminary remark which I must make is that what is enjoined here has not reference to the duration but to the quality of the Christian hope. It is not 'to the end,' but, as the Margin of the Authorised and the Revised Version concurs in saying, it is 'hope perfectly.'

So, then, there are three things here—the object, the duty, and the cultivation of Christian hope. Let us take these three things in order.

I. The object of the Christian hope.

Now, that is stated, in somewhat remarkable language, as 'the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revela-

tion of Jesus Christ.' We generally use that word 'grace' with a restricted signification to the gifts of God to men here on earth. It is the earnest of the inheritance, rather than its fulness. But here it is quite obvious that by the expression the Apostle means the very same thing as he has previously designated in the preceding context by three different phrases—'an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled, 'praise and honour and glory at the revelation of Jesus Christ,' and 'the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.' The 'grace' is not contrasted with the 'glory,' but is another name for the glory. It is not the earnest of the inheritance, but it is the inheritance itself. It is not the means towards attaining the progressive and finally complete 'salvation of your souls,' but it is that complete salvation in all its fulness.

Now, that is an unusual use of the word, but that it should be employed here, as describing the future great object of the Christian hope, suggests two or three thoughts. One is that that ultimate blessedness, with all its dim, nebulous glories, which can only be resolved into their separate stars, when we are millions of leagues nearer to its lustre, is like the faintest glimmer of a new and better life in a soul here on earth, purely and solely the result of the undeserved, condescending love of God that stoops to sinful men, and instead of retribution bestows upon them a heaven. The grace that saved us at first, the grace that comes to us, filtered in drops during our earthly experience, is poured upon us in a flood at last. And the brightest glory of heaven is as much a manifestation of the Divine grace as the first rudimentary germs of a better life now and here. The foundation, the courses of the building, the glittering

pinnacle on the summit, with its golden spire reaching still higher into the blue, is all the work of the same unmerited, stooping, pardoning love. Glory is grace, and Heaven is the result of God's pardoning mercy.

There is another suggestion here to be made, springing from this eloquent use of this term, and that is not merely the identity of the source of the Christian experience upon earth and in the future, but the identity of that Christian experience itself in regard of its essential character. If I may so say, it is all of a piece, homogeneous, and of one web. The robe is without seam, woven throughout of the same thread. The life of the humblest Christian, the most imperfect Christian, the most infantile Christian, the most ignorant Christian here on earth, has for its essential characteristics the very same things as the lives of the strong spirits that move in light around the Throne, and receive into their expanding nature the ever-increasing fulness of the glory of the Lord. Grace here is glory in the bud; glory yonder is grace in the fruit.

But there is still further to be noticed another great thought that comes out of this remarkable language. The words of my text, literally rendered, are 'the grace that is being brought unto you.' Now, there have been many explanations of that remarkable phrase, which I think is not altogether exhausted by, nor quite equivalent to, that which represents it in our version—viz. 'to be brought unto you.' That relegates it all into the future; but in Peter's conception it is, in some sense, in the present. It is 'being brought.' What does that mean? There are far-off stars in the sky, the beams from which have set out from their home of light millenniums since, and have been rushing through the waste places of the

universe since long before men were, and they have not reached our eyes yet. But they are on the road. And so in Peter's conception, the apocalypse of glory, which is the crowning manifestation of grace, is rushing towards us through the ages, through the spheres, and it will be here some day, and the beams will strike upon our faces, and make them glow with its light. So certain is the arrival of the grace that the Apostle deals with it as already on its way. The great thing on which the Christian hope fastens is no 'peradventure,' but a good which has already begun to journey towards us.

Again, there is another thought still to be suggested, and that is, the revelation of Jesus Christ is the coming to His children of this grace which is glory, of this glory which is grace. For mark how the Apostle says, 'the grace which is being brought to you in the revelation of Jesus Christ.' And that revelation to which he here refers is not the past one, in His incarnate life upon earth, but it is the future one, to which the hope of the faithful Church ought ever to be steadfastly turned, the correlated truth to that other one on which its faith rests. On these two great pillars, rising like columns on either side of the gulf of Time, 'He has come,' 'He will come,' +he bridge is suspended by which we may safely pass over the foaming torrent that else would swallow us up. The revelation in the past cries out for the revelation in the future. The Cross demands the Throne. That He has come once, a sacrifice for sin, stands incomplete, like some building left unfinished with rugged stones protruding which prophesy an addition at a future day; unless you can add 'unto them that look for Him will He appear the second time without sin unto salvation.' In that

revelation of Jesus Christ His children shall find the glory-grace which is the object of their hope.

So say all the New Testament writers. 'When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall we also appear with Him in glory,' says Paul. 'The grace that is to be brought unto you in the revelation of Jesus Christ,' chimes in Peter. And John completes the trio with his 'We know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him.' These three things, brethren—with Christ, glory with Him, likeness to Him-are all that we know, and blessed be God! all that we need to know, of that dim future. And the more we confine ourselves to these triple great certainties, and sweep aside all subordinate matters, which are concealed partly because they could not be revealed, and partly because they would not help us if we knew them, the better for the simplicity and the power and the certainty of our hope. The object of Christian hope is Christ, in His revelation, in His presence, in His communication to us for glory, in His assimilating of us to Himself.

> 'It is enough that Christ knows all, And we shall be with Him.'

'The grace that is being brought unto you in the revelation of Jesus Christ.'

II. And now notice the duty of the Christian hope.

Hope a duty? That strikes one as somewhat strange. I very much doubt whether the ordinary run of good people do recognise it as being as imperative a duty for them to cultivate hope as to cultivate any other Christian excellence or virtue. For one man that sets himself deliberately and consciously to brighten up, and to make more operative in his daily life, the hope of future bles-

sedness, you will find a hundred that set themselves to other kinds of perfecting of their Christian character. And yet, surely, there do not need any words to enforce the fact that this hope full of immortality is no mere luxury which a Christian man may add to the plain fare of daily duty or leave untasted according as he likes, but that it is an indispensable element in all vigorous and life-dominating Christian experience.

I do not need to dwell upon that, except just to suggest that such a vividness and continuity of calm anticipation of a certain good beyond the grave is one of the strongest of all motives to the general robustness and efficacy of a Christian life. People used to say a few years ago, a great deal more than they do now, that the Christian expectation of Heaven was apt to weaken energy upon earth, and they used to sneer at us, and talk about our 'other worldliness' as if it were a kind of weakness and defect attached to the Christian experience. They have pretty well given that up now. Anti-Christian sarcasm. like everything else, has its fashions, and other words of reproach and contumely have now taken the place of that. The plain fact is that no man sees the greatness of the present, unless he regards it as being the vestibule of the future, and that this present life is unintelligible and insignificant unless beyond it, and led up to by it, and shaped through it, there lies the eternal life beyond. The low flat plain is dreary and desolate, featureless and melancholy, when the sky above it is filled with clouds. But sweep away the cloud-rack, and let the blue arch itself above the brown moorland, and all glews into lustre, and every undulation is brought out, and tiny shy forms of beauty are found in every corner. And so, if you drape Heaven with the clouds and mists born of indifference and worldliness, the world becomes mean, but if you dissipate the cloud and unveil heaven, earth is greatened. If the hope of the grave that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ shines out above all the flatness of earth, then life becomes solemn, noble, worthy of, demanding and rewarding, our most strenuous efforts. No man can, and no man will, strike such effectual blows on things present as the man, the strength of whose arm is derived from the conviction that every stroke of the hammer on things present is shaping that which will abide with him for ever.

My text not only enjoins this hope as a duty, but also enjoins the perfection of it as being a thing to be aimed at by all Christian people. What is the perfection of hope? Two qualities, certainty and continuity. Certainty; the definition of earthly hope is an anticipation of good less than certain, and so, in all the operations of this great faculty, which are limited within the range of earth, you get blended as an indistinguishable throng. 'hopes and fears that kindle hope,' and that too often kill it. But the Christian has a certain anticipation of certain good, and to him memory may be no more fixed than hope, and the past no more unalterable and uncertain than the future. The motto of our hope is not the 'perhaps,' which is the most that it can say when it speaks the tongue of earth, but the 'verily! verily!' which comes to its enfranchised lips when it speaks the tongue of Heaven. Your hope, Christian man, should not be the tremulous thing that it often is, which expresses itself in phrases like 'Well! I do not know, but I tremblingly hope,' but it should say, 'I know and am sure of the rest that remaineth, not because of what I am, but because of what He is.'

Another element in the perfection of hope is its continuity. That hits home to us all, does it not? Sometimes in calm weather we catch a sight of the gleaming battlements of 'the City which hath foundations,' away across the sea, and then mists and driving storms come up and hide it. There is a great mountain in Central Africa which if a man wishes to see he must seize a fortunate hour in the early morning, and for all the rest of the day it is swathed in clouds, invisible. Is that like your hope, Christian man and woman, gleaming out now and then, and then again swallowed up in the darkness? Brethren! these two things, certainty and continuity, are possible for us. Alas! that they are so seldom enjoyed by us.

III. And now one last word. My text speaks about the discipline or cultivation of this Christian hope.

It prescribes two things as auxiliary thereto. The way to cultivate the perfect hope which alone corresponds to the gift of God is 'girding up the loins of your mind, and being sober.' Of course, there is here one of the very few reminiscences that we have in the Epistles of the ipsissima verba of our Lord. Peter is evidently referring to our Lord's commandment to have 'the loins girt and the lamps burning, and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their Lord,' I do not need to remind you of the Eastern dress that makes the metaphor remarkably significant, the loose robes that tangle a man's feet when he runs, that need to be girded up and belted tight around his waist, as preliminary to all travel or toil of any kind. The metaphor is the same as that in our colloquial speech when we talk about a man 'pulling himself together.' Just as an English workman will draw his belt a hole tighter when he has some special task to do, so Peter says to us, make a definite effort, with resolute bracing up and concentration of all your powers, or you will never see the grace that is hurrying towards you through the centuries. There are abundance of loose, slack-braced people up and down the world, in all departments, and they never come to any good. It is a shame that any man should have his thoughts so loosely girt and vagrant as that any briar by the roadside can catch them and hinder his advance. But it is a tenfold shame for Christian people, with such an object to gaze upon, that they should let their minds be dissipated all over the trivialities of Time, and not gather them together and project them, as I may say, with all their force towards the sovereign realities of Eternity. A sixpence held close to your eye will blot out the sun, and the trifles of earth close to us will prevent us from realising the things which neither sight, nor experience, nor testimony reveal to us, unless with clenched teeth, so to speak, we make a dogged effort to keep them in mind.

The other preliminary and condition is 'being sober,' which of course you have to extend to its widest possible signification, implying not merely abstinence from, or moderate use of, intoxicants, or material good for the appetites, but also the withdrawing of one's self sometimes wholly from, and always restraining one's self in the use of, the present and the material. A man has only a given definite quantity of emotion and interest to expend, and if he flings it all away on the world he has none left for Heaven. He will be like the miller that spoils some fair river, by diverting its waters into his own sluice, in order that he may grind some corn. If you have the faintest film of dust on the glass of the telescope, or on its mirror, if it is a reflecting one, you will

not see the constellations in the heavens; and if we have drawn over our spirits the film of earthly absorption, all these bright glories above will, so far as we are concerned, cease to be.

So, brethren, there is a solemn responsibility laid upon us by the gift of that great faculty of looking before and after. What did God make you and me capable of anticipating the future for? That we might let our hopes run along the low levels, or that we might elevate them and twine them round the very pillars of God's Throne: which? I do not find fault with you because you hope, but because you hope so meanly, and about such trivial and transitory things. I remember I once saw a sea-bird kept in a garden, confined within high walls, and with clipped wings, set to pick up grubs and insects. It ought to have been away out, hovering over the free ocean, or soaring with sunlit wing to a height where earth became a speck, and all its noises were hushed. That is what some of you are doing with your hope, degrading it to earth instead of letting it rise to God: enter within the veil, and gaze upon the glory of the 'inheritance incorruptible and undefiled.'

THE FAMILY LIKENESS

'As He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy, in all manner of conversation.'—1 Peter i. 15.

THAT is the sum of religion—an all-comprehensive precept which includes a great deal more than the world's morality, and which changes the coldness of that into something blessed. by referring all our purity to the Lord that called us. One may well wonder where a Galilean

fisherman got the impulse that lifted him to such a height; one may well wonder that he ventured to address such wide, absolute commandments to the handful of people just dragged from the very slough and filth of heathenism to whom he spoke. But he had dwelt with Christ, and they had Christ in their hearts. So for him to command and for them to obey, and to aim after even so wide and wonderful an attainment as perfecting like God's was the most natural thing in the world. 'Be ye holy as He that hath called you is holy, and that in all manner of conversation.' The maximum of possible attainment, the minimum of imperative duty!

So, then, there are three things here—the pattern, the field, and the inspiration or motive of holiness.

I. The Pattern of Holiness.

'As He that hath called you is holy.' God's holiness is the very attribute which seems to separate Him most from the creatures; for its deepest meaning is His majestic and Divine elevation above all that is creatural. But here, of course, the idea conveyed by the word is not that, if I may so say, metaphysical one, but the purely moral one. The holiness of God which is capable of imitation by us is His separation from all impurity. There is a side of His holiness which separates Him from all the creatures, to which we can only look up, or bow with our faces in the dust; but there is a side of His holiness which, wonderful as it is, and high above all our present attainment as it is, yet is not higher than the possibilities which His indwelling Spirit puts within our reach, nor beyond the bounds of the duty that presses upon us all. 'As He which hath called you is holy.' Absolute and utter purity is His holiness, and that is the pattern for us. Religion is imitation. The truest form of worship is

v. 15]

to copy. All through heathenism you find that principle working. 'They that make them are like unto them.' Why are heathen nations so besotted and sunken and obstinate in their foulnesses? Because their gods are their examples, and they, first of all, make the gods after the pattern of their own evil imaginations, and then the evil imaginations, deified, react upon the maker and make him tenfold more a child of hell than themselves. Worship is imitation, and there is no religion which does not necessarily involve the copying of the example or the pattern of that Being before whom we bow. For religion is but love and reverence in the superlative degree, and the natural operation of love is to copy, and the natural operation of reverence is the same. So that the old Mosaic law, 'Be ye holy as I am holy,' went to the very heart of religion. And the New Testament form of it. as Paul puts it in a very bold word, 'Be ve imitators of God, as beloved children,' sets its seal on the same thought that we are religious in the proportion in which we are consciously copying and aspiring after God.

But then, says somebody or other, 'it is not possible.' Well, if it were not possible, try it all the same. For in this world it is aim and not attainment that makes the noble life; and it is better to shoot at the stars, even though your arrow never reaches them, than to fire it along the low levels of ordinary life. I do not see that however the unattainableness of the model may be demonstrated, that has anything to do with the duty of imitation. Because, though absolute conformity running throughout the whole of a life is not possible here on earth, we know that in each individual instance in which we came short of conformity the fault was ours, and it might have been otherwise. Instead of bewildering our-

selves with questions about 'unattainable' or 'attainable,' suppose we asked, at each failure, 'Why did I not copy God then; was it because I could not, or because I would not?' The answer would come plain enough to knock all that sophisticated nonsense out of our heads, and to make us feel that the law which puts an unattainable ideal before the Christian as his duty is an intensely practical one, and may be reduced to practice at each step in his career. Imitation of the Father, and to be perfect, 'as our Father in heaven is perfect,' is the elementary and the ultimate commandment of all Christian morality. 'Be ye holy as He that hath called you is holy.'

Then let me remind you that the unattainableness is by no means so demonstrable as some people seem to think. A very tiny circle may have the same centre as one that reaches beyond the suburbs of the universe, and holds all stars and systems within its great round. And the tiniest circle will have the same geometrical laws applied to it as the greatest. The difference between finite and infinite has nothing to do with the possibility of our becoming like God, if we believe that 'in the image of God created He him': and that men who have been not only made by original creation in the Divine image, but have been born again by the incorruptible seed of the Word into a kindred life with His, and derived from Him, can surely grow like what they have got, and unfold into actually possessed and achieved resemblance to their Father the kindred life that is poured into their veins.

So every way it is better indefinitely to approximate to that great likeness, though with many flaws and failures, than to say it cannot be reached, and so I will content myself down here, in my sins and my meannesses. No! dear brethren, 'we are saved by hope,' and one prime condition of growth in nobleness is to believe it possible that, by His blessing we may be like Him here on earth in the measure of our perception of His beauty and reception of His grace.

II. Again, notice the field of this Godlike holiness.

'In all manner of conversation.' Of course I do not need to remind you that the word 'conversation' does not mean talk, but conduct; that it applies to the whole of the outward life. Peter says that every part of the Christian man's activity is to be the field on which his possession of the holiness derived from and like God's is to be exhibited. It is to be seen in all common life. Here is no cloistered and ascetic holiness which tabooes large provinces of every man's experience, and says 'we must not go in there, for fear of losing our purity,' but rather wherever Christ has trod before we can go. That is a safe guide, and whatever God has appointed there we can go and that we can do. 'On the bells of the horses shall be written Holiness to the Lord.' The horse-bells that make merry music on their bridles are not very sacred things, but they bear the same inscription as flamed on the front of the high priest's mitre; and the bowls in every house in Jerusalem, as the prophet says, shall bear the same inscription that was written on the sacrificial vessels, and all shall belong to Him.

Only, whilst thus we maintain the possibility of exhibiting Godlike holiness in all the dusty fields of common life, let us remember the other side.

In this day there is very little need to preach against an ascetic Christianity. There has been enough said of late years about a Christian man being entitled to go into all fields of occupation and interest, and there to live his Christianity. I think the time is about come for a caution or two to be dropped on the other side. 'Blessed is he that condemneth not himself in the thing which he alloweth.' Apply this commandment vigorously and honestly to trade, to recreation—especially to recreation -to social engagements, to the choice of companions, to the exercise of tastes. Ask yourselves 'Can I write Holiness to the Lord on them?' If not, do not have anything to do with them. I wonder what the managers of theatres and music-halls would say if anybody proposed that motto to be put upon the curtain for the spectators to read before it is drawn up for the play. Do you think it would fit? Don't you, Christian men and women, don't you go into places where it would not fit. And remember that 'in all manner of conversation' has two sides to it, one declaring the possibility of sanctifying every creature of God, and one declaring the impossibility of a Christian man going, without dreadful danger and certain damage, into places where he cannot carry that consecration and purity with him.

Again the field is all trivial things. 'In all manner of conversation.' There is nothing that grows so low but that this scythe will travel near enough to the ground to harvest it. There is nothing so minute but it is big enough to mirror the holiness of God. The tiniest grain of mica, upon the face of the hill, is large enough to flash back a beam; and the smallest thing we can do is big enough to hold the bright light of holiness. 'All'! Ah! If our likeness to God does not show itself in trifles, what in the name of common sense is there left for it to show itself in? For our lives are all made up of trifles. The great things come three or four of them in the seventy years; the little ones come every time the clock ticks. And as they say, 'Take care of the pence, and the pounds

will take care of themselves.' If we keep the little things rigidly under the dominion of this principle, no doubt the big things will fall under it too, when they emerge. And if we do not—as the old Jewish book says:—'He that despiseth little things shall fall by little and little.' Whosoever has not a Christianity that sanctifies the trifles has a Christianity that will not sanctify the crises of his life. So, dear brother, this motto is to be written over every portal through which you and I go; and whatsoever we can put our hands to, in it we may magnify and manifest the holiness of God.

III. Now, lastly, note the motive or inspiration of holiness.

The language of my text might read like 'the Holy One who hath called you.' Peter would stir his hearers to the emulation of the Divine holiness by that thought of the bond that unites Him and them. 'He hath called you.' In which word, I suppose, he includes the whole sum of the Divine operations which have resulted in the placing of each of his auditors within the circle of the Christian community as the subjects of Christ's grace, and not only the one definite act to which the theologians attach the name of 'calling.' In the briefest possible way we may put the motive thus—the inspiration of imitation is to be found in the contemplation of the gifts of God. What He has said and done to me, calling me out of my darkness and alienation and lavishing the tokens of His love, the voice of His beseechings, the monitions of His Spirit, the message of His Son, the Incarnate Word, and invitation of God—all these things are included in His call. And all of them are the reasons why, bound by thankfulness, overcome by his forbearance, responding to His entreaties, and glued to Him by the strength of the hand that holds us, and the tenacity of His love, we should strive to 'walk worthy of the vocation wherewith we are called.'

And not only so, but in the thought of the Divine calling there lies a fountain of inspiration when we remember the purpose of the calling. As Paul puts it in one of his letters: 'God has not called us to uncleanness but to holiness.' That to which He summons, or invites (for you may use either word), is holiness like His own. That is the crown of all His purposes for men, the great goal and blessed home to which He would lead us all.

And so, if in addition to the fact of His 'gift and calling' and all that is included within it, if in addition to the purpose of that calling we further think of the relation between us and Him which results from it, so as that we, as the next verse says, call Him who hath called us, 'Our Father,' then the motive becomes deeper and more blessed still. Shall we not try to be like the Father of our spirits, and seek for His grace, to bear the likeness of sons?

My text speaks only of effort, let us not forget that the truest way to be partakers of His holiness is to open our hearts for the entrance of the Spirit of His Son, and possessing that—having these promises and that great fulfilment of them—then to perfect holiness in the fear and love of the Lord.

FATHER AND JUDGE

'If ye call on Him as Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.'-1 Peter i. 17.

'IF ye call on Him as Father,' when ye pray, say, 'Our Father which art in heaven.' One can scarcely help supposing that the Apostle is here, as in several other places in his letter, alluding to words that are stamped ineffaceably upon his memory, because they had dropped from Christ's lips. At all events, whether there is here a distinct allusion to what we call the Lord's Prayer or no, it is here recognised as the universal characteristic of Christian people that their prayers are addressed to God in the character of Father. So that we may say that there is no Christianity which does not recognise and rejoice in appealing to the paternal relationship.

But, then, I suppose in Peter's days, as in our days, there were people that so fell in love with one aspect of the Divine nature that they had no eyes for any other; and who so magnified the thought of the Father that they forgot the thought of the Judge. That error has been committed over and over again in all ages, so that the Church as a whole, one may say, has gone swaying from one extreme to the other, and has rent to see two conceptions widely apart, and sometimes has been foolish enough to pit them against each other instead of doing as Peter does here, braiding them together as both conspiring to one result, the production in the Christian heart of a wholesome awe. If ye call on Him as Father 'who, without respect of persons, judgeth according to

every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning in fear.'

So then, look at this twofold aspect of God's character.

Both these conceptions ought to be present, flamingly and vividly, burning there before him, to every Christian man. 'Ye call Him Father,' but the Father is the Judge. True, the Judge is Father, but Peter reminds us that whatever blessed truths may be hived in that great Name of Father, to be drawn thence by devout meditation and filial love, there is not included in it the thought of weak-minded indulgence to His children, in any of their sins, nor any unlikelihood of inflicting penal consequences on a rebellious child. 'Father' does not exclude 'Judge,' and without respect of persons He judgeth.'

'Without respect of persons'—the word is a somewhat unusual New Testament one, but it has special appropriateness and emphasis on Peter's lips. Do you remember who it was that said, and on what occasion he said it: 'Now I perceive that God is no respecter of persons'? It was Peter when he had learned the lesson on the housetop at Joppa, looking out over the Mediterranean. and had it enforced by Cornelius' message. The great thought that had blazed upon him as a new discovery on that never-be-forgotten occasion, comes before him again. and this urfamiliar word comes with it, and he says. 'without respect of persons He judges.' Mountains are elevated, valleys are depressed and sunken, but I fancy that the difference between the top of Mount Everest and the gorge through which the Jordan runs would scarcely be perceptible if you were standing on the sun. Thus, 'without respect of persons,' great men and little, rich men and poor, educated men and illiterate, people that

perch themselves on their little stools and think themselves high above their fellows: they are all on one dead level in the eye of the Judge. And this question is as to the quality of the work and not as to the dignity of the doer. 'Without respect of persons' implies universality as well as impartiality. If a Christian man has been ever so near God, and then goes away from Him, he is judged notwithstanding his past nearness. And if a poor soul, all crusted over with his sins and leprous with the foulness of long-standing iniquity, comes to God and asks for pardon, he is judged according to his penitence, 'without respect of persons.' That great hand holds an even balance. And though the strictness of the judicial process may have its solemn and its awful aspect, it has also its blessed and its comforting one.

Now, do not run away with the notion that the Apostle is speaking here of that great White Throne and the future judgment that for many of us lies, inoperative on our creeds, on the other side of the great cleft of death. That is a solemn thought, but it is not Peter's thought here. If any of you can refer to the original, you will see that even more strongly than in our English version, though quite sufficiently strongly there, the conception is brought out of a continuous Divine judgment running along, all through a man's life, side by side with his work. The judgment here meant is not all clotted together, as it were, in that final act of judgment, leaving the previous life without it, but it runs all through the ages, all through each man's days. I beseech you to ponder that thought, that at each moment of each of our lives an estimate of the moral character of each of our deeds is present to the Divine mind.

'Of course we believe that,' you say. 'That is com-

monplace; not worth talking about.' Ah! but because we believe it, as of course, we slip out of thinking about it and letting it affect our lives. And what I desire to do for you, dear friends, and for myself, is just to put emphasis on the one half of that little word 'judgeth,' and ask you to take its three last letters and lay them on your minds. Do we feel that, moment by moment, these little spurs of bad temper, these little gusts of worldliness, that tiny, evanescent sting of pride and devildom which has passed across or been fixed in our minds, are all present to God, and that He has judged them already, in the double sense that He has appraised their value and estimated their bearing upon our characters, and that He has set in motion some of the consequences which we shall have to reap?

Oh! one sometimes wishes that people did not so much believe in a future judgment, in so far as it obscures to them the solemn thought of a present and a continuous one. 'Verily, there is a God that *judgeth* in the earth,' and, of course, all these provisional decisions, which are like the documents that in Scotch law are said to 'precognosce the case,' are all laid away in the archives of heaven, and will be produced docketed and in order, at the last for each of us. Christian people sometimes abuse the doctrine of justification by faith as if it meant that Christians at the last were not to be judged. But they are, and there is such a thing as 'salvation yet so as by fire,' and such a thing as salvation in fulness. Do not let filial confidence drive out legitimate fear.

He 'judges according to every man's work.' I do not think it is extravagant attention to niceties to ask you to notice that the Apostle does not say 'works,' but 'work'; as if all the separate actions were gathered into a great whole, as indeed they are, because they are all the products of one mind and character. The trend and drift, so to speak, of our life, rather than its isolated actions and the underlying motives, in their solemn totality and unity, these are the materials of this Divine judgment.

Now, let me say a word about the disposition which the Apostle enjoins upon us in the view of these facts.

The Judge is the Father, the Father is the Judge. one statement proclaims the merciful, compassionate, paternal judgment, the other the judicial Fatherhood. And what comes from the combination of these two ideas. which thus modify and illuminate one another? 'Pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.' What a descent that sounds from the earlier verses of the letter: 'In whom, though now ye see Him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory, receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.' Down from those heights of 'joy unspeakable,' and 'already glorified,' the apostle drops plump into this dungeon: 'Pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.' Of course, I need not remind you that the 'fear' here is not the 'fear which hath torment'; in fact, I do not think that it is a fear that refers to God at all. It is not a sentiment or emotion of which God is the object. It is not the reverent awe which often appears in Scripture as 'the fear of God,' which is a kind of shorthand expression for all modes of devout sentiment and emotion; but it is a fear, knowing our own weakness and the strong temptations that are round us, of falling into sin. That is the one thing to be afraid of in this world. If a man rightly understood what he is here for, then the only thing that he would be terrified for would be that he should miss the purpose of his being here and lose his hold of God thereby. There is nothing else worth being afraid of, but that is worth being afraid of. It is not slavish dread, nor is it cowardice, but the well-grounded emotion of men that know themselves too well to be confident and know the world too well to be daring and presumptuous.

Don't you think that Peter had had a pretty rough experience in his life that had taught him the wisdom of such an exhortation? And does it not strike you as very beautiful that it should come, of all people in the world, from his lips? The man that had said, 'Though all should forsake Thee, yet will not I.' 'Why cannot I follow Thee now?' 'Bid me come to Thee on the water.' 'This be far from Thee, Lord, it shall not be unto Thee'-the man that had whipped out his sword in the garden, in a spasm of foolish affection, now, in his quiet old age, when he has learnt the lesson of failures and follies and sins and repentance, says in effect: 'Remember me, and do not you be presumptuous.' 'Pass the time of your sojourning here in fear.' 'If I had known myself a little better, and been a little more afraid of myself, I should not have made such a fool of myself or such shipwreck of my faithfulness.'

Dear friends, no mature Christian is so advanced as that he does not need this reminder, and no Christian novice is so feeble as that, keeping obedient to this precept, he will not be victorious over all his evils. The strongest needs to fear; the weakest, fearing, is safe. For such fearfulness is indispensable to safety. It is all very well to go along with sail extended and a careless look-out. But if, for instance, a captain keeps such when he is making the mouth of the Red Sea where there are

a narrow channel and jagged rocks and a strong current, if he has not every man at his quarters and everything ready to let go and stop in a moment, he will be sure to be on the reefs before he has tried the experiment often. And the only safety for any of us is ever to be on the watch, and to dread our own weakness. 'Blessed is the man that feareth always.'

Such carefulness over conduct and heart is fully compatible with all the blessed emotions to which it seems at first antagonistic. There is no discord between the phrase that I have quoted about 'joy unspeakable and full of glory,' and this temper, but rather the two help one another. And such blended confidence and fear are the parents of courage. The man that is afraid that he will do wrong and so hurt himself and grieve his Saviour, is the man that will never be afraid of anything else. Martyrs have gone to the stake 'fearing not them that kill the body. and after that have no more that they can do,' because they were so afraid to sin against God that they were not afraid to die rather than to do it. And that is the temper that you and I should have. Let that one fear, like Moses' rod, swallow up all the other serpents and make our hearts impervious to any other dread.

'Pass the time of your sojourning.' You do not live in your own country, you are in an alien land. You are passing through it. Troops on the march in an enemy's country, unless they are led by an idiot, will send out clouds of scouts in front and on the wings to give timeous warning of any attempted assault. If we cheerily and carelessly go through this world as if we were marching in a land where there were no foes, there is nothing before us but defeat at the last. Only let us remember that sleepless watchfulness is needed only in this time of so-

journing, and that when we get to our own country there is no need for such patrols and advance guards and rearguards and men on the flank as were essential when we were on the march. People that grow exotic plants here in England keep them in glass houses. But when they are taken to their native soil the glass would be an impertinence. As long as we are here we have to wear our armour, but when we get vonder the armour can safely be put off and the white robes that had to be tucked up under it lest they should be soiled by the muddy ways can be let down, for they will gather no pollution from the golden streets. The gates of that city do not need to be shut, day nor night. For when sin has ceased and our liability to yield to temptation has been exchanged for fixed adhesion to the Lord Himself, then, and not till then, is it safe to put aside the armour of godly fear and to walk, unguarded and unarmed, in the land of perpetual peace.

PURIFYING THE SOUL

... ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren.'-1 PETER i. 22.

Note these three subsidiary clauses introduced respectively by 'in,' 'through,' 'unto.' They give the means, the Bestower, and the issue of the purity of soul. The Revised Version, following good authorities, omits the clause, 'through the Spirit.' It may possibly be originally a marginal gloss of some scribe who was nervous about Peter's orthodoxy, which finally found its way into the text. But I think we shall be inclined to retain it if we notice that, throughout this epistle, the writer is fond

of sentences on the model of the present one, and of surrounding a principal clause with subsidiary ones introduced by a similar sequence of prepositions. For instance, in this very chapter, to pass over other examples, we read, 'Kept by' (or in) 'the power of God through faith unto salvation.' So, for my present purpose, I take the doubtful words as part of the original text. They unquestionably convey a true idea, whether they are genuine here or no.

One more introductory remark—'Ye have purified your souls'—a bold statement to make about the vast multitude of the 'dispersed' throughout all the provinces of Asia Minor whom the Apostle was addressing. The form of the words in the original shows that this purifying is a process which began at some definite point in the past and is being continued throughout all the time of Christian life. The hall-mark of all Christians is a relative purity, not of actions, but of soul. They will vary, one from another: the conception of what is purity of soul will change and grow, but, if a man is a Christian, there was a moment in his past at which he potentially, and in ideal, purified his spirit, and that was the moment when he bowed down in obedience to the truth. There are suggestions for volumes about the true conception of soulpurity in these words of my text. But I deal with them in the simplest possible fashion, following the guidance of these significant little words which introduce the subordinate clauses.

First of all, then, we have here the great thought that

I. Soul purity is in, or by, obedience.

Now, of course, 'the truth'—truth with the definite article—is the sum of the contents of the Revelation of

God in Jesus Christ, His life, His death, His Glory. For to Peter, as to us He should be, Jesus Christ was Truth Incarnate. 'In Him were hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.' The first thought that is suggested to me from this expression—obedience to the truth—is that the revelation of God in Jesus Christ is, as its ultimate intention, meant to be obeyed. There are plenty of truths which have no influence on life and conduct, for which all is done that they can demand when they are accepted. But the truth is no inert substance like the element which recent chemical discoveries have found, which is named 'argon,' the do-nothing; the truth is, as physiologists say, a ferment. It is intended to come into life, and into character, and into the inmost spirit of a man, and grip them, and mould them, and transform them, and animate them, and impel them. The truth is to be 'obeved.'

Now that altogether throws over two card-castles which imperfect Christians are very apt to build. One which haunted the thoughts of an earlier generation of Christians more than it does the present, is that we have done all that 'the truth' asks of us when we have intellectually endorsed it. And so you get churches which build their membership upon acceptance of a creed and excommunicate heretics, whilst they keep do-nothing and uncleansed Christians within their pale. But God does not tell us anything that we may know. He tells us in order that, knowing, we may be and do. And right actions, or rather a character which produces such, is the last aim of all knowledge, and especially of all moral and religious truth. So 'the truth' is not 'argon'; it is a ferment. And if men, steeped to the eyebrows in orthodoxy, think that they have done enough when they have set their hands

to a confession of faith, and that they are Christians because they can say, 'all this I steadfastly believe,' they need to remember that religious truth which does not mould and transform character and conduct is a king dethroned; and for dethroned kings there is a short step between the throne from which they have descended and the scaffold on which they die.

But there is another—what I venture to call a card-castle, which more of us build in these days of indifference as to creed—and that is that a great many of us are too much disposed to believe that 'the truth as it is in Jesus' has received from us all which it expects when we trust to it for what we call our 'salvation,' meaning thereby forgiveness of sins and immunity from punishment. These are elements of salvation unquestionably, but they are only part of it. And the very truths on which Christian people rest for this initial salvation, which is forgiveness and acceptance, are meant to be the guides of our lives and the patterns for our imitation. Why, in this very letter, in reference to the very parts of Christ's work, on which faith is wont to rest for salvation.—the death on the Cross to which we say that we trust, and which we are so accustomed to exalt as a unique and inimitable work that cannot be reproduced and needs no repetition, world without end—Peter has no hesitation in saying that Christ was our 'Pattern,' and that, even when He went to the Cross, He died 'leaving us an example that we should follow in His steps.' So, brethren, the truth needs to be known and believed: the truth needs not only to be believed but to be trusted in; the truth needs not only to be believed and to be trusted in, but to be obeyed.

Still further, another thought following upon and to

some extent modifying the preceding one, is suggested here, and that is that the faith, which I have just been saving is sometimes mistakenly regarded as being all that truth calls for from us, is itself obedience. As I have said, the language in the original here implies that there was a given definite moment in the past when these dispersed strangers obeyed, and, by obeying the truth, purified their souls. What was that moment? Some people would say the moment when the rite of baptism was administered. I would say the moment when they bowed themselves in joyful acceptance of the great Word and put out a firm hand of faith to grasp Jesus Christ. That is obedience. For, in the very act of thus trusting, there is selfsurrender, is there not? Does not a man depart from himself and bow himself humbly before his Saviour when he puts his trust in Him? Is not the very essence of obedience, not the mere external act, but the melting of the will to flow in such directions as His master-impulse may guide it? Thus, faith in its depth is obedience; and the moment when a man believes, in the deepest sense of the word, that moment, in the deepest realities of his spirit, he becomes obedient to the will and to the love of his Saviour Lord, Who is the Truth as He is the Way and the Life. We find, not only in this Epistle, but throughout the Epistles, that the two words 'disobedience' and 'unbelief,' are used as equivalents. We read, for instance, of those that 'stumble at the word, being disobedient,' and the like. So, then, faith is obedience in its depth, and, if our faith has any vitality in it, it carries in it the essence of all submission.

But then, further, my text implies that the faith which is, in its depth, obedience, in its practical issues will produce the practical obedience which the text enjoins. It is no mere piece of theological legerdemain which counts that faith is righteousness. But, just as all sin comes from selfishness, so, and therefore, all righteousness will flow from giving up self, from decentralising, as it were, our souls from their old centre, self, and taking a new centre, God in Christ. Thus the germ of all practical obedience lies in vital faith. It is, if I might so say, the mother-tincture which, variously combined, coloured, and perfumed, makes all the precious things, the virtues and graces of humanity, which the believing soul pours out as a libation before its God. It is the productive energy of all practical goodness. It is the bottom heat in the greenhouse which makes all the plants grow and flourish. Faith is obedience, and faith produces obedience. Does my faith produce obedience? If it does not, it is not faith.

Then, with regard to this first part of my subject, comes the final thought that practical obedience works inwards as well as outwards, and purifies the soul which renders it. People generally turn that round the other way, and, instead of saying that to do right helps to make a man right within, they say 'make the tree good, and its fruit good'-first the pure soul, and then the practical obedience. Both statements are true. For every act that a man does reacts upon the doer, just as, whether the shot hits the target or not, the gun kicks back on the shoulder of the man that fired it. Conduct comes from character, but conduct works back upon character, and character is largely the deposit from the vanished seas of actions. So, then, whilst the deepest thought is, be good and you will do good, it is not to be forgotten that the other side is true—do good, and it will tend to make you good. Obedience purifies the soul, while, on the other hand, a man that lives ill comes to think as he lives, and to become tenfold more a child of evil. 'The dyer's hand is subdued to what it works in.' 'Ye have purified your souls,' ideally, in the act of faith, and continuously, in the measure in which you practically obey the truth.

We have here

II. Purifying through the Spirit.

I have already said that these words are possibly no part of the original text, but that they convey a true Christian idea, whether the words are here genuine or no. I need not enlarge upon this part of my subject at any length. Let me just remind you how the other verse in this chapter, to which I have already referred as cast in the same mould as our text, covers, from a different point of view, the same ground exactly as our text. Here there is put first the human element: 'Ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth,' and secondly the Divine element; 'through the Spirit.' The human part is put in the foreground, and God's part comes in, I was going to say, subordinately, as a condition. The reverse is the case in the other text, which runs: 'Kept in the power of God through faith'—where the Divine element is in the foreground, as being the true cause, and the human dwindles to being merely a condition—'Kept by' (or in) 'the power of God through faith.' Both views are true; you may take the vase by either handle. When the purpose is to stimulate to action, man's part is put in the foreground and God's part secondarily. When the purpose is to stimulate to confidence, God's part is put in the foreground and the man's is secondary. The two interlock, and neither is sufficient without the other.

The true Agent of all purifying is that Divine Spirit.

I have said that the moment of true trust is the moment of initial obedience, and of the beginning of purity. And it is so because, in that moment of initial faith, there enters into the heart the communicated Divine life of the Spirit, which thenceforward is lodged there. except it be quenched by the man's negligence or sin. Thence, from that germ implanted in the moment of faith, the germ of a new life, there issue forth to ultimate dominion in the spirit, the powers of that Divine Spirit which make for righteousness and transform the character. Thus, the true cause and origin of all Christian nobility and purity of character and conduct lies in that which enters the heart at the moment that the heart is opened for the coming of the Lord. But, on the other hand, this Divine Spirit, the Source of all purity, will not purify the soul without the man's efforts. 'Ye have purified your souls.' You need the Spirit indeed. But you are not mere passive recipients. You are to be active co-operators. In this region, too, we are 'labourers together with God.' We cannot of ourselves do the work, for the very powers with which we do it, or try to do it, are themselves in need of cleansing. And for a man to try to purify the soul by his own effort alone is to play the part of the sluttish house-wife who would seek to wipe a dish clean with a dirty cloth. You need the Divine Spirit to work in you, and you need to use, by your own effort, the Divine Spirit that does work in you. He is as 'rushing, mighty wind'; but, unless the sails are set and the helm gripped, the wind will pass the boat and leave it motionless. He is Divine fire that burns up the dross and foulness; but, unless we 'guard the holy fire' and feed it, it dies down into grey cold ashes. He is the water of life; but, unless we dig and take heed to keep clear the channels, no refreshing will permeate to the roots of the wilting flowers, and there will be dryness, thirst, and barrenness, even on the river's banks.

So, brethren, neither God alone nor man alone can purify the soul. We need Him, else we shall labour in vain. He needs us, else He will bestow His gift, and we shall receive 'the grace of God in vain.'

Lastly, we have here-

III. Purifying . . . unto . . . love.

The Apostle was speaking to men of very diverse nationalities who had been rent asunder by deep gulfs of mutual suspicion and conflicting interests and warring creeds, and a great mysterious, and, as it would seem to the world then, utterly inexplicable bond of unity had been evolved amongst them, and Greek and barbarian, bond and free, male and female, had come together in amity. The 'love of the brethren' was the creation of Christianity, and was the outstanding fact which, more than any other, amazed the beholders in these early days. God be thanked! there are signs in our generation of a closer drawing together of Christian people than many past ages, alas, have seen.

But my text suggests solemn and great thoughts with regard to Christian love and unity. The road to unity lies through purity, and the road to purity lies through obedience. Yes; what keeps Christian people apart is their impurities. It is not their creeds. It is not any of the differences that appear to separate them. It is because they are not better men and women. Globules of quicksilver will run together and make one mass; but not if you dust them over. And it is the impurities on the quicksilver that keep us from coalescing.

So then we have to school ourselves into greater conformity to the likeness of our Master, to conquer selfishness, and to purify our souls, or else all this talk about Christian unity is no better than sounding brass, and more discordant than tinkling cymbals. Let us learn the lesson. 'The unfeigned love of the brethren' is not such an easy thing as some people fancy, and it is not to be attained at all on the road by which some people would seek it. Cleanse yourselves, and you will flow together.

Here, then, we have Peter's conception of a pure soul and a pure life. It is a stately building, based deep on the broad foundation of the truth as it is in Jesus; its walls rising, but not without our effort, being builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit, and having as the shining apex of its heaven-pointing spire 'unfeigned love to the brethren.' The measure of our obedience is the measure of our purity. The measure of our purity is the measure of our brotherly love. But that love, though it is the very aim and natural issue of purity, still will not be realised without effort on our part. Therefore my text, after its exhibition of the process and issues of the purifying which began with faith, glides into the exhortation: 'See that ye love one another with a pure heart'—a heart purified by obedience-and that 'fervently.'

LIVING STONES ON THE LIVING FOUNDATION STONE

To Whom coming, as unto a living stone . . . ye also, as living stones, are built up. 1 Peter ii. 4, 5.

I WONDER whether Peter, when he wrote these words, was thinking about what Jesus Christ said to him long ago, up there at Caesarae Philippi. He had heard from Christ's lips, 'Thou art Peter, and on this rock I will build My Church.' He had understood very little of what it meant then. He is an old man now, years of experience and sorrow and work have taught him the meaning of the words, and he understands them a great deal better than his so-called successors have done. For we may surely take the text as the Apostle's own disclaimer of that which the Roman Catholic Church has founded on it, and has blazoned it, in gigantic letters round the dome of St. Peter's, as meaning. It is surely legitimate to hear him saying in these words: 'Make no mistake, it is Jesus Himself on whom the Church is built. The confession of Him which the Father in heaven revealed to me, not I, the poor sinner who confessed it—the Christ whom that confession set forth, He is the foundation stone, and all of you are called and honoured to ring out the same confession. Jesus is the one Foundation, and we all, apostles and humble believers, are but stones builded on Him.' Peter's relation to Jesus is fundamentally the same as that of every poor soul that 'comes to' Him.

Now, there are two or three thoughts that may very well be suggested from these words, and the first of them is this:—

I. Those that are in Christ have perpetually to make the effort to come nearer Christ.

Remember that the persons to whom the Apostle is speaking are no strangers to the Saviour. They have been professing Christians from of old. They have made very considerable progress in the Divine life; they are near Jesus Christ; and yet Peter says to them, 'You can get nearer if you try,' and it is your one task and one hope, the condition of all blessedness, peace, and joy in your religious life that you should perpetually be making the effort to come closer, and to keep closer, to the Lord, by whom you say that you live.

What is it to come to Him? The context explains the figurative expression, in the very next verse or two, by another and simpler word, which strips away the figure and gives us the plain fact—'in Whom believing.' The act of the soul by which I, with all my weakness and sin, cast myself on Jesus Christ, and grapple Him to my heart, and bind myself with His strength and righteousness—that is what the Apostle means here. Or, to put it into other words, this 'coming,' which is here laid as the basis of everything, of all Christian prosperity and progress for the individual and for the community, is the movement towards Christ of the whole spiritual nature of a man—thoughts, loves, wishes, purposes, desires, hopes, will. And we come near to Him when day by day we realise His nearness to us, when our thoughts are often occupied with Him, bring His peace and Himself to bear as a motive upon our conduct, let our love reach out its tendrils towards, and grasp, and twine round Him, bow our wills to His commandment, and in everything obey Him. The distance between heaven and earth does part us, but the distance between

a thoughtless mind, an unrenewed heart, a rebellious will, and Him sets between Him and us a greater gulf, and we have to bridge that by continual honest efforts to keep our wayward thoughts true to Him and near Him, and to regulate our affections that they may not, like runaway stars, carry us far from the path, and to bow or stubborn and self-regulating wills beneath His supreme commandment, and so to make all things a means of coming nearer the Lord with whom is our true home.

Christian men, there are none of us so close to Him but that we may be nearer, and the secret of our daily Christian life is all wrapped up in that one word which is scarcely to be called a figure, 'coming' unto Him. That nearness is what we are to make daily efforts after, and that nearness is capable of indefinite increase. We know not how close to His heart we can lay our aching heads. We know not how near to His fulness we may bring our emptiness. We have never yet reached the point beyond which no closer union is possible. There has always been a film—and, alas! sometimes a gulf—between Him and us, His professing servants. Let us see to it that the conscious distance diminishes every day, and that we feel ourselves more and more constantly near the Lord and intertwined with Him.

II. Those who come near Christ will become like Christ.

'To Whom coming, as unto a living stone, ye also as living stones.' Note the verbal identity of the expressions with which Peter describes the Master and His servants. Christ is the Stone—that is Peter's interpretation of 'on this *rock* will I build My Church.' There is a reference, too, no doubt, to the many Old Testament

prophecies which are all gathered up in that saying of our Lord's. Probably both Jesus and Peter had in mind Isaiah's 'stone of stumbling,' which was also a 'sure corner-stone, and a tried foundation.' And words in the context which I have not taken for consideration, 'disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious,' plainly rest upon the 118th Psalm, which speaks of 'the stone which the builders rejected' becoming 'the head of the corner.'

But, says Peter, He is not only the foundation Stone, the corner Stone, but a *living* Stone, and he does not only use that word to show us that he is indulging in a metaphor, and that we are to think of a person and not of a thing, but in the sense that Christ is eminently and emphatically the living One, the Source of life.

But, when he turns to the disciples, he speaks to them in exactly the same language. They, too, are 'living stones,' because they come to the 'Stone' that is 'living.' Take away the metaphor, and what does this identity of description come to? Just this, that if we draw near to Jesus Christ, life from Him will pass into our hearts and minds, which life will show itself in kindred fashion to what it wore in Jesus Christ, and will shape us into the likeness of Him from whom we draw our life, because to Him we have come. I may remind you that there is scarcely a single name by which the New Testament calls Jesus Christ which Jesus Christ does not share with us His younger brethren. By that Son we 'receive the adoption of sons.' Is He the Light of the world? We are lights of the world. And if you look at the words of my text, you will see that the offices which are attributed to Christ in the New Testament are gathered up in those which the Apostle here ascribes to Christ's

servants. Jesus Christ in His manhood was the Temple of God. Jesus Christ in His manhood was the Priest for humanity. Jesus Christ in His manhood was the sacrifice for the world's sins. And what does Peter say here? 'Ye are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices.' You draw life from Jesus Christ if you keep close to Him, and that life makes you, in derived and subordinate fashion, but in a very real and profound sense, what Jesus Christ was in the world. The whole blessedness and secret of the gifts which our Lord comes to bestow upon men may be summed up in that one thought, which is metaphorically and picturesquely set forth in the language of my text, and which I put into plainer and more prosaic English when I say-they that come near Christ become as Christ. As 'living stones' they, too, share in the life which flows from Him. Touch Him, and His quick Spirit passes into our hearts. Rest upon that foundation-stone and up from it, if I may so say, there is drawn, by strange capillary attraction, all the graces and powers of the Saviour's own life. The building which is reared upon the Foundation is cemented to the Foundation by the communication of the life itself, and, coming to the living Rock, we, too, become alive.

Let us keep ourselves near to Him, for, disconnected, the wire cannot carry the current, and is only a bit of copper, with no virtue in it, no power. Attach it once more to the battery and the mysterious energy flashes through it immediately. 'To Whom coming,' because He lives, 'ye shall live also.'

III. Lastly:

They who become like Christ because they are near Him, thereby grow together.

'To whom coming, as unto a living stone, ye also, as living stones, are built up.' That building up means not only the growth of individual graces in the Christian character, the building up in each single soul of more and more perfect resemblance to the Saviour, but from the context it rather refers to the welding together, into a true and blessed unity, of all those that partake of that common life. Now, it is very beautiful to remember, in this connection, to whom this letter was written. The first words of it are: 'To the strangers scattered abroad throughout,' etc. etc. All over Asia Minor, hundreds of miles apart, here one there another little group, were these isolated believers, the scattered stones of a great building. But Peter shows them the way to a true unity, notwithstanding their separation. He says to them in effect: 'You up in Bithynia, and you others away down there on the southern coast, though you never saw one another, though you are separated by mountain ranges and weary leagues: though you, if you met one another, perhaps could not understand what you each were saying, if you "come unto the living Stone, ye as living stones are built up" into one. There is a great unity into which all they are gathered who, separated by whatever surface distinctions, yet, deep down at the bottom of their better lives, are united to Jesus Christ.

But there may be another lesson here for us, and that is, that the true and only secret of the prosperity and blessedness and growth of a so-called Christian congregation is the individual faithfulness of its members, and their personal approximation of Jesus Christ. If we here, knit together as we are nominally for Christian worship, and by faith in that dear Lord, are true to our

profession and our vocation, and keep ourselves near our Master, then we shall be built up; and if we do not, we shall not.

So, dear friends, all comes to this: There is the Stone laid; it does not matter how close we are lying to it, it will be nothing to us unless we are on it. And I put it to each of you, Are you built on the Foundation, and from the Foundation do you derive a life which is daily bringing you nearer to Him, and making you liker Him? All blessedness depends, for time and for eternity, on the answer to that question. For remember that, since that living Stone is laid, it is something to you. Either it is the Rock on which you build, or the Stone against which you stumble and are broken. No man, in a country evangelised like England-I do not say Christian, but evangelised—can say that Jesus Christ has no relation to, or effect upon, him. And certainly no people that listen to Christian preaching, and know Christian truth as fully and as much as you do, can say it. He is the Foundation on which we can rear a noble, stable life, if we build upon Him. If He is not the Foundation on which I build, He is the Stone on which I shall be broken.

SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES

". . . Spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.'-1 Peter ii. 5.

In this verse Peter piles up his metaphors in a fine profusion, perfectly careless of oratorical elegance or propriety. He gathers together three symbols, drawn from ancient sacrificial worship, and applies them all to Christian people. In the one breath they are 'temples,' in the next 'priests,' in the third 'sacrifices.' All

the three are needed to body out the whole truth of the relationship of the perfect universal religion—which is Christianity—to the fragmentary and symbolical religion of ancient time.

Christians individually and collectively are temples, inasmuch as they are 'the habitation of God through the Spirit.' They are priests by virtue of their consecration, their direct access to God, their function of representing God to men, and of bringing men to God. They are sacrifices, inasmuch as one main part of their priestly function is to offer themselves to God.

Now, it is very difficult for us to realise what an extraordinary anomaly the Christian faith presented at its origin, surrounded by religions which had nothing to do with morality, conduct, or spiritual life, but were purely ritualistic. And here, in the midst of them, started up a religion bare and bald, and with no appeal to sense, no temple, no altar, no sacrifice. But the Apostles with one accord declare that they had all these things in far higher form than those faiths possessed them, which had only the outward appearance.

Now, this conception of the sacrificial element in the Christian life runs through the whole New Testament, and is applied there in a very remarkable variety of forms. I have taken the words of my text, not so much to discourse upon them especially. My object now is rather to gather together the various references to the Christian life as essentially sacrificial, and to trace the various applications which that idea receives in the New Testament. There are four classes of these, to which I desire especially to refer.

- I. There is the living sacrifice of the body.
- 'I beseech you, by the mercies of God, that ye present'

—which is a technical word for a priest's action—'your bodies a living sacrifice,' in contrast with the slaying, which was the presentation of the animal victim. Now, that 'body' there is not equivalent to self is distinctly seen when we notice that Paul goes on, in the very next clause, to say, 'and be transformed by the renewing of your mind.' So that he is speaking, not of the self, but of the corporeal organ and instrument of the self, when he says 'present your bodies a living sacrifice.'

Of course, the central idea of sacrifice is surrender to God; and, of course, the place where that surrender is made is the inmost self. The will is the man, and when the will bows, dethroning self and enthroning God, submitting to His appointments, and delighting to execute His commandments, then the sacrifice is begun. But, inasmuch as the body is the organ of the man's activity, the sacrifice of the will and of self must needs come out into visibility and actuality in the aggregate of deeds, of which the body is the organ and instrument. But there must first of all be the surrender of my inmost self, and only then, and as the token and outcome of that, will any external acts, however religious they may seem to be, come into the category of sacrifice when they express a conscious surrender of myself to God. 'The flesh profiteth nothing,' and yet the flesh profiteth much. But here is the order that another of the Apostles lays down: 'Yield yourselves to God,' and then, 'your members as instruments of righteousness to Him.'

To speak of the sacrifice of the body as a living sacrifice suggests that it is not the slaying of any bodily appetite or activity that is the true sacrifice and worship, but the hallowing of these. It is a great deal easier, and it is sometimes necessary, to cut off the offending

right hand, to pluck out the offending right eye, or, putting away the metaphor, to abstain rigidly from forms of activity which are perfectly legitimate in themselves, and may be innocuous to other people, if we find that they hurt us. But that is second best, and though it is better in the judgment of common sense to go into life maimed than complete to be cast into hell-fire, it is better still to go into life symmetrical and entire, with no maiming in hand or organ. So you do not offer the living sacrifice of the body when you annihilate, but when you suppress, and direct, and hallow its needs, its appetites, and its activities.

The meaning of this sacrifice is that the whole active life should be based upon, and be the outcome of, the inward surrender of self unto God. 'On the bells of the horses shall be written. Holiness to the Lord, and every pot and vessel in Jerusalem shall be holy as the bowls upon the altar'—in such picturesque and yet profound fashion did an ancient prophet set forth the same truth that lies in this declaration of our Apostle, that the body. the instrument of our activities, should be a living sacrifice to God. Link all its actions with Him: let there be conscious reference to Him in all that I do. Let foot and hand and eye and brain work for Him, and by Him. and in constant consciousness of His presence; suppress where necessary, direct always, appetites and passions, and make the body the instrument of the surrendered spirit. And then, in the measure in which we can do so, the greatest cleft and discord in human life will be filled, and body, soul, and spirit will harmonise and make one music of praise to God.

Ah! brethren, these bad principles have teeth to bite very close into our daily lives. How many of us, young

and old, have 'fleshly lusts which war against the soul'? How many of you young men have no heart for higher, purer, nobler things, because the animal in you is strong! How many of you find that the day's activities blunt you to God! How many of us are weakened still under that great antagonism of the flesh lusting against the spirit, so that we cannot do the things that we would! Sensuality, indulgence in animal propensities, yielding to the clamant voices of the beast that is within us—these things wreck many a soul; and some of those that are listening to me now. Let the man govern and coerce the animal, and let God govern the man. 'I beseech you that you yield your bodies a living sacrifice.'

II. There is the sacrifice of praise.

Of course, logically and properly, this, and all the others that I am going to speak about, are included within that to which I have already directed attention. But still they are dealt with separately in Scripture, and I follow the guidance. We read in the Epistle to the Hebrews: 'By Him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise unto God continually—that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks unto His name.' There, then, is another of the regions into which the notion of sacrifice as the very essence of Christian life is to be carried.

There is nothing more remarkable in Scripture than the solemn importance that it attaches to what so many people think so little about, and that is words. It even sometimes seems to take them as being more truly the outcome and revelation of a man's character than his deeds are. And that is true, in some respects. But at all events there is set forth, ever running all through the Scripture, that thought, that one of the best sacrifices that men can make to God is to render up the trib-

ute of their praise. In the great psalm which lays down with clearness never surpassed in the New Testament the principles of true Christian worship, this is declared: 'Whoso offereth praise glorifieth Me.' The true offering is not the slaying of animals or the presentation of any material things, but the utterance of hearts welling up thankfulness. In the ancient ritual there stood within the Holy place, and after the altar of burnt-offering had been passed, three symbols of the relation of the redeemed soul to God. There was the great candlestick, which proclaimed 'Ye are the light of the world.' There was the table on which the so-called shewbread was laid, and in the midst there was the altar of incense. on which, day by day, morning and evening, there was kindled the fragrant offering which curled up in wreaths of blue smoke aspiring towards the heavens. It lay smouldering all through the day, and was guickened into flame morning and evening. That is a symbol representing what the Christian life ought to be—a continual thank-offering of the incense of prayer and praise.

Nor that only, brethren, but also there is another shape in which our words should be sacrifices, and that is in the way of direct utterances to men, as well as of thanksgiving to God. What a shame it is, and what a confession of imperfect, partial redemption and regeneration on the part of professing Christians it is, that there are thousands of us who never, all our lives, have felt the impulse or necessity of giving utterance to our Christian convictions! You can talk about anything else; you are tongue-tied about your religion. Why is that? You can make speeches upon political platforms, or you can discourse on many subjects that interest you. You never speak a word to anybody about the Master that you say

you serve. Why is that? 'What is bred in the bone comes out in the flesh.' What is deep in the heart sometimes lies there unuttered, but more often demands expression. I venture to think that if your Christianity was deeper, it would not be so dumb. You strengthen your convictions by speech. A man's belief in anything grows incalculably by the very fact of proclaiming it. And there is no surer way to lose moral and spiritual convictions than to huddle them up in the secret chambers of our hearts. It is like a man carrying a bit of ice in his palm. He locks his fingers over it, and when he opens them it has all run out and gone. If you want to deepen your Christianity, declare it. If you would have your hearts more full of gratitude, speak your praise. There used to be in certain religious houses a single figure kneeling on the altar-steps, by day and by night, ever uttering forth with unremitting voice, the psalm of praise. That perpetual adoration in spirit, if not in form, ought to be ours. The fruit of the lips should continually be offered. Literally, of course, there cannot be that unbroken and exclusive utterance of thanksgiving. There are many other things that men have to talk about; but through all the utterances there ought to spread the aroma—like some fragrance diffused through the else scentless air from some unseen source of sweetness—of that name to which the life is one long thanksgiving.

III. There is the sacrifice of help to men.

The same passage in the Epistle to the Hebrews, to which I have already referred, goes on to bracket together the sacrifice of praise and of deeds. It continues thus:—'But to do good and to communicate forget not.' Again I say, logically this comes under the first division.

But still it may be treated separately, and it just carries this thought—your praying and singing praises are worse than useless unless you go out into the world an embodiment and an imitation of the love which you hymn. True philanthropy has its roots in true religion. The service of man is the service of God.

That principle cuts two ways. It comes as a sharp test of their prayers and psalm-singing to emotional Christians, who are always able to gush in words of thankfulness, and it confronts them with the question, What do you do for your brother? That is a question that comes very close to us all. Do not talk about being the priests of the Most High God unless you are doing the priestly office of representing God to men, and carrying to them the blessings that they need. Your service to God is worthless unless it is followed by diligent, fraternal, wise, self-sacrificing service for men.

The same principle points in another direction. If, on the one hand, it crushes as hypocrisy a religion of talk, on the other hand it declares as baseless a philanthropy which has no reference to God. And whilst I know that there are many men who, following the dicattes of their hearts, and apart altogether from any reference to higher religious sanctions, do exercise pity and compassion and help, I believe that for the basing of a lasting, wide, wise benevolence, there is nothing solid and broad except Christ and Him crucified, and the consciousness of having been-sinful and needy as we are—received and blessed by Him. Let the philanthropists learn that the surrender of self, and the fruit of the lips giving thanks to His name, must precede the highest kind of beneficence. Let the Christian learn that benevolence is the garb in which religion is dressed.

'True worship and undefiled . . . is this, to visit the widow and the fatherless in their affliction.' Morality is the dress of Religion; Religion is the body of Morality.

IV. Lastly, there is the sacrifice of death.

'I am ready to be offered,' says the Apostle—to be poured out, as a libation. And again, 'If I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice with you all.' And so may

'Death the endless mercies seal, And make the sacrifice complete.'

It may become not a reluctant being dragged out of life whilst we cling to it with both our hands. It may be not a reluctant yielding to necessity, but a religious act, in which a man resignedly and trustfully and gratefully yields himself to God; and says, 'Father! into Thy hands I commit my spirit.'

Ah! brethren, is not that a better way to die than to be like some poor wretch in a stream, that clutches at some unfixed support on the bank, and is whirled away down, fiercely resisting and helpless? We may thus make our last act an act of devotion, and go within the veil as priests bearing in our hands the last of our sacrifices. The sacrifice of death will only be offered when a life of sacrifice has preceded it. And if you and I, moved by the mercies of God, yield ourselves living sacrifices, using our lips for His praise and our possessions for man's help, then we may die as the Apostle expected to do, and feel that by Christ Jesus even death becomes 'an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing unto God.'

MIRRORS OF GOD

... That ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness...'-1 Peter ii. 9.

THE Revised Version, instead of 'praises,' reads excellencies—and even that is but a feeble translation of the remarkable word here employed. For it is that usually rendered 'virtues'; and by the word, of course, when applied to God, we mean the radiant excellencies and glories of His character, of which our earthly qualities, designated by the same name, are but as shadows.

It is, indeed, true that this same expression is employed in the Greek version of the Old Testament in Isaiah xliii. in a verse which evidently was floating before Peter's mind. 'This people have I formed for Myself; they shall show forth My praise.'

But even while that is admitted, it is to be observed that the expression here does not merely mean that the audible praise of God should be upon the lips of Christian people, but that their whole lives should, in a far deeper sense than that, be the manifestation of what the Apostle here calls 'excellencies of God.'

I. Here we get a wonderful glimpse into the heart of God.

Note the preceding words, in which the writer describes all God's mercies to His people, making them 'a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation'; a people 'His own possession.' All that is done for one specific purpose—'that ye should show forth the praises of Him who hath called you out of darkness.' That is to say, the very aim of all God's gracious manifesta-

tions of Himself is that the men who apprehend them should go forth into the world and show Him for what He is.

Now that aim may be, and often has been, put so as to present an utterly hard and horrible notion. God's glory is His only motive may be so stated as to mean nearly an Almighty Selfishness, which is far liker the devil than God. People in old days did not always recognise the danger that lay in such a representation of what we call God's motive for action. But if you think for a moment about this statement, all that appears hard and repellent drops clean away from it, and it turns out to be another way of saying, 'God is Love.' Because, what is there more characteristic of love than an earnest desire to communicate itself and to be manifested and beheld? And what is it that God reveals to the world for His own glory but the loftiest and most wondrous compassion, that cannot be wearied out, that cannot be provoked, and the most forgiving Omnipotence, that, in answer to all men's wanderings and rebellions, only seeks to draw them to itself? That is what God wants to be known for. Is that hard and repellent? Does that make Him a great tyrant, who only wants to be abjectly worshipped? No; it makes Him the very embodiment and perfection of the purest love. Why does He desire that He should be known? for any good that it does to Him? No: except the good that even His creatures can do to Him when they gladden His paternal heart by recognising Him for what He is, the Infinite Lover of all souls.

But the reason why He desires, most of all, that the light of His character may pour into every heart is because He would have every heart gladdened and blessed

for ever by that received and believed light. So the hard saying that God's own glory is His supreme end melts into 'God is Love.' The Infinite desires to communicate Himself, that by the communication men may be blessed.

II. There is another thing here, and that is, a wonderful glimpse of what Christian people are in the world for.

'This people have I formed for Myself,' says the fundamental passage in Isaiah already referred to, 'they shall show forth My praise.' It was not worth while forming them except for that. It was still less worth while redeeming them except for that.

But you may say, 'I am saved in order that I may enjoy all the blessings of salvation, immunities from fear and punishment, and the like.' Yes! Certainly! But it that all? Or is it the main thing? I think not. There is not a creature in God's universe so tiny, even although you cannot see it with a microscope, but that it has a claim on Him that made it for its well-being. That is very certain. And so my salvation—with all the blessedness for me that lies wrapped up and hived in that great word—my salvation is an adequate end with God, in all His dealing, and especially in His sending of Jesus Christ.

But there is not a creature in the whole universe, though he were mightier than the archangels that stand nearest God's throne, who is so great and independent that his happiness and well-being is the sole aim of God's gifts to him. For every one of us the Apostle means the word, 'No man liveth to himself'—he could not if he were to try—'and no man dieth to himself.' Every man that receives anything from God is thereby made a

steward to impart it to others. So we may say-and I speak now to you who profess to be Christians-'you were not saved for your own sakes.' One might almost say that that was a by-end. You were saved—shall I say?—for God's sake; and you were saved for man's sake? Just as when you put a bit of leaven into a lump of dough, each grain of the lump, as it is leavened and transformed, becomes the medium for passing on the mysterious transforming influence to the particle beyond. so every one of us, if we have been brought out of darkness into marvellous light, have been so brought, not only that we may recreate and bathe our own eyes in the flooding sunshine, but that we may turn to our brothers and ask them to come too out of the doleful night into the cheerful, gladsome day. Every man that Jesus Christ conquers on the field He sends behind Him, and says, 'Take rank in My army. Be My soldier.' Every yard of line in a new railway when laid down is used to carry materials to make the next yard; and so the terminus is reached. Even so, Christian people were formed for Christ that they might show forth His praise.

Look what a notion that gives us of the dignity of the Christian life, and of the special manifestation of God which is afforded to the world in it. You, if you love as you ought to do, are a witness of something far nobler in God than all the stars in the sky. You, if you set forth as becomes you His glorious character, have crowned the whole manifestation that He makes of Himself in Nature and in Providence. What people learn about God from a true Christian is a better revelation than has ever been made or can be made elsewhere. So the Bible talks about principalities and powers in heav-

enly places who have had nobody knows how many millenniums of intercourse with God, nobody knows how deep and intimate, learning from Christian people the manifold wisdom which had folds and folds in it that they had never unfolded and never could have done. 'Ye are My witnesses,' saith the Lord. Sun and stars tell of power, wisdom, and a whole host of majestic attributes. We are witnesses that 'He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might He increaseth strength.' Who was it that said

''Twas great to speak a world from naught,
'Tis greater to redeem?'

'Ye are saved that ye may show forth the praise of Him who hath called you out of darkness into His marvellous light.'

III. Lastly, we have here a piece of stringent practical direction.

All that I have been saying thus far refers to the way in which the very fact of a man's being saved from his sin is a revelation of God's mercy, love, and restoring power. But there are two sides to the thought of my text; and the one is that the very existence of Christian people in the world is a standing witness to the highest glory of God's name; and the other is that there are characteristics which, as Christian men, we are bound to put forth, and which manifest in another fashion the excellencies of our redeeming God.

The world takes its notions of God, most of all, from the people who say that they belong to God's family. They read us a great deal more than they read the Bible. They see us; they only hear about Jesus Christ. 'Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image' nor any like-

ness of the Divine, but thou shalt make thyself an image of Him, that men looking at it may learn a little more of what He is. If we have any right to say that we are a royal priesthood, a chosen nation, God's 'possession,' then there will be in us some likeness of Him to whom we belong stamped more or less perfectly upon our characters; and just as people cannot look at the sun, but may get some notion of its power when they gaze upon the rare beauty of the tinted clouds that lie round about it, if, in the poor, wet, cold mistiness of our lives there be caught, as it were, and tangled some stray beams of the sunshine, there will be colour and beauty there. A bit of worthless tallow may be saturated with a perfume which will make it worth its weight in gold. So our poor natures may be drenched with God and give Him forth fragrant and precious, and men may be drawn thereby. The witness of the life which is Godlike is the duty of Christian men and women in the world, and it is mainly what we are here for.

Nor does that exclude the other kind of showing forth the praises, by word and utterance, at fit times and to the right people. We are not all capable of that, in any public fashion; we are all capable of it in some fashion. There is no Christian that has not somebody to whom their words—they may be very simple and very feeble—will come as nobody else's words can. Let us use these talents and these opportunities for the Master.

But, above all, let us remember that none of these works—either the involuntary and unconscious exhibition of light and beauty and excellencies caught from Him; or the voluntary and vocal proclamations of the name of Him from whom we have caught them—can be done to any good purpose if any taint of self mingles

with it. 'Let your light so shine before men that they may behold your good works and glorify'—whom? you?
—'your Father which is in heaven.'

The harp-string gives out its note only on condition that, being touched, it vibrates, and ceases to be visible. Be you unseen, transparent, and the glory of the Lord shall shine through you.

CHRIST THE EXEMPLAR

'For ever hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow His steps.'-1 Peter ii. 21.

THESE words are a very striking illustration of the way in which the Gospel brings Christ's principles to bear upon morals and duty. The Apostle is doing nothing more than exhorting a handful of slaves to the full and complete and patient acceptance of their hard lot, and in order to teach a very homely and lowly lesson to the squalid minds of a few captives, he brings in the mightiest of all lessons by pointing to the most beautiful, most blessed, and most mysterious fact in the world's history —the cross of Christ. It is the very spirit of Christianity that the biggest thing is to regulate the smallest duties of life. Men's lives are made up of two or three big things and a multitude of little ones, and the greater rule the lesser; and, my friends, unless we have got a religion and a morality that can and will keep the trifles of our lives right there will be nothing right; unless we can take those deepest truths, make them the ruling principles, and lay them down side by side with the most trivial things of our lives, we are something short. Is there nothing in your life or mine so small

that we cannot bring it into captivity and lift it into beauty by bringing it into connection with saving grace? Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example. This is the first thing that strikes me, and I intend it also by way of introduction. Look how the Apostle has put the points together, as though there are two aspects which go together and cannot be rendered apart, like the under side and the upper side of a coin. 'Christ also suffered for us,' and so for us says all the orthodox, 'Leaving us an example'—there protests all the heretics. Yes, but we know that there is a power in both of them, and the last one is only true when we begin with the first. He suffered for us. There, there, my friends, is the deepest meaning of the cross, and if you want to get Christ for an example, begin with taking Him as the sacrifice, for He gave His life for you. Don't part the two things. If you believe Him to be Christ, then you take Him at the cross: if you want to see the meaning of Christ as an example, begin with Him as your Saviour. 'Because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that ye should follow His steps.' These are the words, and what God hath joined together let no man put asunder. With these few remarks I shall deal with the words a little more exhaustively, and I see in them three things—the sufferings of Christ our gain, the sufferings of Christ our pattern, and the suffering of Christ our power to imitate.

And first of all that great proclamation which underlies the whole matter—Christ also suffered for us. The sufferings of Christ are thereby our gain. I shall not dwell on the larger questions which these words naturally open for us, and I shall content myself with some of the angles and side views of thought, and one to begin

with is this: It is very interesting to notice how, as his life went on, and his inspiration became more full, this Apostle got to understand, as being the very living and heart centre of his religion, the thing which at first was a stumbling-block and mystery to him. You remember when Christ was here on earth, and was surrounded by all His disciples, the man who actually led antagonism to the thought of a saving Messiah, was this very Apostle Peter. How he displayed his ignorance in the words, 'This shall not be unto Thee, O Lord'; and you remember also how his audacity rose to the height of saying, 'Why cannot I follow Thee now, Lord? I will lay down my life for Thy sake,' so little did he understand the purposes of Christ's suffering and Christ's death. And even after His resurrection we don't find that Peter in his early preaching had got as far as he seems to have got in this letter from which my text is taken. You will notice that in this letter he speaks a great deal about the sufferings of Christ, which he puts side by side and in contrast with God's glorifying of His Son. Christ's cross, which at first had come to him as a rejection, has now come to him in all its reality, and to him there was the one grand thing, 'He suffered for us,' as though he realises Christ in all His beauty and purity, and not only as a beautiful teacher and dear friend. That which at first seemed to him as an astounding mystery and perfect impossibility, he now comes to understand. With those two little words, 'for us,' where there was before impossibility, disappointment, and anomaly, the anomaly vanishes, although the mystery becomes deeper. In one sense it was incomprehensible; in another sense it was the only explanation of the fact. And, friends, I want you to build one thought on this.

Unless you and I lay hold of the grand truth that Jesus Christ died for us, it seems to me that the story of the Gospel and the story of the cross is the saddest and most depressing page of human history. That there should have been a man possessed of such a soul, such purity, such goodness, such tenderness, such compassion, and such infinite mercy—if there were all this to do nothing but touch men's hearts and prick and irritate them into bitter enmity—if the cross were the world's wages to the world's best Teacher, and nothing more could be said, then, my friends, it seems to me that the hopes of humanity have, in the providence of God, suffered great disaster, and a terrible indictment stands against both God and man. Oh, yes, the death of Jesus Christ, and the whole history of the world's treatment of Him, is an altogether incomprehensible and miserable thing—a thing to be forgotten, and a thing to be wept over in tears of blood, and no use for us unless we do as Peter did. apply all the warmth of the heart to this one master key, 'for us,' and then the mystery is only an infinitude of love and mercy. What before we could not understand we now begin to see, and to understand the love of God which passeth all understanding. Oh, my friends, I beseech you never think of the cross of Christ without taking those two words. It is a necessary explanation to make the picture beautiful: 'for us,' 'for us'; 'for me, for me.' And then notice still further that throughout the whole of this Epistle the comparative vagueness of the words 'for me' is interpreted definitely. So far as the language of my text is concerned there can be nothing more expressive, more outspoken, or more intelligible, 'Christ also suffered for us,' for our realm. But that is not all that Peter would have us learn. If you

want to know the nature of the work, and what the Saviour suffered on the cross for our behalf, advantage, and benefit, here is the definition in the following verse, 'Who His own self bare our sins in His own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins should live unto righteousness.' 'For us,' not merely as an example; 'for us,' not merely for His purity, His beautiful life and calm death; no, better than all that, though a glorious example it is. He has taken away our sins, we are sprinkled with the blood of Jesus Christ; 'for us' in the sense of the words in another part of the Epistle, 'Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot,' and if so, we are living examples of what Christ our Saviour has done for the whole world.

There is another point I want to speak about in dwelling on the first part of the text. If you will read this Epistle of Peter at your leisure, you will see that while with Paul both make the cross of Christ the centre of their teaching, Paul speaks more about His death, and Peter more about His sufferings. Throughout the letters of Peter the phrase runs, and the phrase has come almost entirely into modern Christian usage from this Apostle. Paul speaks about the death, Peter speaks of the sufferings. The eye-witness of a Loving Friend, the man who had stood by His side through much of His sufferings (though he fled at last), a vivid imagination of His Master's trials, and a warm heart, led Peter to dwell not only on the one fact of the death, but also on the accompaniments of that awful death, of the mental and physical pain, and especially the temper of the Saviour. I shall not dwell on this, except to make one passing remark on it, viz., that there is a kind of preaching which prevails among the Roman Catholic Church, and is not uncommon to many of the Protestant churches, which dwells unduly on the physical fact of Christ's death and sufferings. I think, for my part, we are going to the other extreme, and a great many of us are losing a very great source of blessing to ourselves and to those whom we influence, because we don't realise and don't dwell sufficiently on the physical and mental sorrows and agony He went through with the death on the cross; and one bad effect of all this is that Christ's atonement has become to be a kind of theological jungle, and I don't know that the popular mind can have in the ordinary way any better means of the deliverance of Christ's cross from this theological maze than a little more frankness and honesty in dwelling on the sorrows and pain of our dear Lord.

Now a word about the second part. The sufferings of Christ as represented here in the text are not only for our gain but our pattern, leaving us an example that we should follow His steps. We are not concerned here about the general principles of Christian ethics, and I don't think I need dwell on them at all as being great blessings to us; and passing from that I would rather dwell on the one specific thought before us-on the beautiful life, the gracious words, the gentle deeds, the wisdom, the rectitude, the tenderness, the submission to the Father and the oblivion to Himself, which characterises the whole life of Jesus Christ, from the very first up to the agony on the cross. We have looked to Him as our gain, and as the head and beginning of our salvation, and now we have to turn from that mysterious and solemn thought and look to Him as an ideal pattern by

which our life should be moulded and shaped. 'Leaving us an example.' Just as Elijah's mantle dropped from him as he rose, so Christ in going up to the Father fluttered down on the world a pattern which He had in His sufferings. He goes away, but the pattern abides with us. 'Leaving us an example.' The word used here is translated quite correctly. The word example is a very remarkable and unusual one; it means literally a thing to be retained. You put a copyhead before a child, and tell him to copy it, and trace it over till he retains it; or, to come to modern English, you put the copyhead on the top of a page. What blots, pothooks, and angles you and I make as we are trying to write on the top of the page of life. See, there is the pattern. Lo, another man hath written above, and you are asked to make your life exactly the same, the same angles and the same corners—to make your life in all respects coincide with that. My friends, we shall all have to take our copybooks to the Master's desk some day. There will be a headline there which Christ hath written, and one which we have written, and how do you think we shall like to put the two side by side? My friends, we had better do it today than have to do it then. There is the pattern life; the copy is plain. I don't think I need say any more about the other metaphor contained here. The Divine Exemplar has left us the headline that we should follow His footsteps, and it is a blessed thought to know that we are to follow in His own steps. 'What, cannot I follow Thee now?' said Peter once, and you remember when the Apostle had been restored to his office, the words of the Saviour were—'Feed My lambs; feed My sheep; feed My lambs, follow thou Me.' This is also our privilege. As a guide going across a wet moor with a traveller calls out, 'Step where I step, or else you will be bogged,' so we must tread in the steps of the Saviour, and then we shall come safe on the other side. Tread in His steps, aye, in the steps which are marked with bleeding feet, for 'He suffered and left us an example.' I will just add one word, dear friends, to deepen the thought in its impressiveness, that the cross of Christ it to be the pattern of our lives. It stands alone, thank God, for mighty power in its relation to the salvation of the world, and it stands alone in awful terror. You and I are, at the very worst, but at the edge of the storm which proke in all its dreadful fury over His head: we love to go but a little way down the hillside, while He descended to the very bottom; we love to drink but very little of the cup which He drained the last drop of and held it up empty and reversed, showing that nothing trickled from it, and exclaimed, 'The cup which My Father hath given Me have I drunk.' But although alone in all its mighty power, and though alone in all its awful terror, it may be copied by us in two things-perfect submission to our Maker, and non-resistance and meekness with regard to man. There is only one way of carrying the cross of Christ, which God lays on us all, and that is bowing our back. If we resist, it will crush us, and if we yield we have something to endure; and there is but one thing which enables a man to patiently bear the sorrows and griefs which come to us all, and that is the simple secret, 'Father, not as I will, but Thy will be done.' Christ suffered for us, leaving us an example that we should follow in His footsteps, and when we patiently do this the rod becomes a guiding staff, and the crown of thorns a crown of glory.

But my text reminds me that the sufferings of Christ

are not only our gain and our pattern, but they are also our power to imitate—the power to fight the battle for Christ. Example is not all. The world wants more than that. The reason for men's badness is not because they have not plenty of patterns of good. If a copyhead could save the world it would have been saved long ago. Patterns of good are plenty; the mischief is we don't copy them. There are footsteps in abundance, but then our legs are lame, and we cannot tread in them, and what is the use of copies if we have a broken pen, muddy ink, and soiled paper? So we want a great deal more than that. No, my friends, the world is not to be saved by example. You and I know that the weakness and the foolishness of men know a great deal better than the wisest of men ever did, so we want something more. Examples don't give the power nor the wish to get it. Is not that true about you? Don't you feel that if this is all which religion has given you it stops short? The gospel comes and says, 'If you love Christ Jesus because you know that He died for you,' then there will be something else than the copybook. That copy and pattern will be laid to your heart and transferred there. You will not have to go on trying to make a bungling imitation; you will get it photographed on your spirit, and on your character more distinctly and more clearly down to the very minutest shade of resemblance to the Master. and with simple loving trust you will go on from strength to strength glorifying God in your life. They that begin with the cross of Christ, and make the sacrifice their all in all, will advance heavenward joyously; the cross and the sacrifice will be the pattern of your pilgrimage here, and the perfectness of your characters unto the likeness of the Son. The cross is the agency of sanctification as well as the means of forgiveness—saving grace to save us from the world, saving grace to help us everywhere and in everything for our salvation, and saving grace to help us to conquer our self-will, and saving grace to bind us to Him, whose abundant goodness and gratitude no man can tell. If we love Him we shall keep His commandments; if we love them we shall grow in grace, and not else. None else, my brother, my sister, but the Eternal Exemplar stands there as our refuge: and if you want to be filled with this all-saving grace, deep down to the bottom of His tender heart, if you want to be good, and of pure mind, then you have to begin with that Saviour who died for you, and trust to the cross for your forgiveness. Then listen to Him saving, Any man who comes after Me, let him take up My cross'-take it up, mark-'and follow Me.'

HALLOWING CHRIST

'Be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts.'—1 Peter iii. 14, 15.

THESE words are a quotation from the prophet Isaiah, with some very significant variations. As originally spoken, they come from a period of the prophet's life when he was surrounded by conspirators against him, eager to destroy, and when he had been giving utterance to threatening prophecies as to the coming up of the King of Assyria, and the voice of God encouraged him and his disciples with the ringing words: 'Fear not their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of Hosts Himself, and let Him be your fear, and let Him be your dread, and He shall be for a sanctuary.' Peter was in

similar circumstances. The gathering storm of persecution of the Christians as Christians seems to have been rising on his horizon, and he turns to his brethren, and commends to them the old word which long ago had been spoken to and by the prophet. But the variations are very remarkable. The Revised Version correctly reads my text thus: 'Fear not their fear, neither be troubled, but sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord.'

I. We have first to note the substitution, as a matter of course, without any need for explanation or vindication, of Jesus Christ in place of the Jehovah of the Old Testament.

There is no doubt that the reading adopted in the Revised Version is the true one, as attested by weighty evidence in the manuscripts, and in itself more probable by reason of its very difficulty. The other reading adopted in Authorised Versions is likely to have arisen from a marginal note which crept into the text, and was due to some copyist who was struck by Peter's free handling of the passage, and wished to make the quotations verbally accurate.

Now, if we think for a moment of the Jew's reverence for the letter of Scripture, and then think again of the Jew's intense monotheism and dread of putting any creature into the place of God, we shall understand how saturated with the belief in the divinity of Jesus Christ, and how convinced that it was the vital centre of all Christian teaching, this Apostle must have been when, without a word of explanation, he took his pen, and, as it were, drew it through 'Lord God' in Isaiah's words, and wrote in capitals over it, 'Christ as Lord.'

What does that mean? Some of us would, perhaps,

hesitate to say that it means that He who was all through the growing ages of brightening revelation of old, named 'Jehovah,' is now named Jesus Christ. I believe that from the beginning He whom we call, according to the teaching of the great prologue of John's Gospel, the 'Word of God,' was the Agent of all Divine revelation. But whether that be so or no, whether we have the right to say that the same Person who was revealed as 'Jehovah' is now revealed as 'Jesus Christ,' the 'Word made flesh,' or no, we distinctly fail to apprehend who and what Jesus Christ was to the writer of this epistle, and fail to sanctify Him in our hearts, unless we say: 'To Thee belongeth all that belongs to God.' That is the first great truth that comes out of these words, and I would commend it to any of you who may be hesitating about that Christian fact of the true divinity of Jesus Christ. You cannot strike it out of the New Testament, and if you try to do so you tear the book to pieces, and reduce it to rags and tatters.

Further, mark here what the Apostle means by the Christian sanctifying of Christ.

That is a strange expression. How am I to sanctify Jesus Christ? Well, it is the same word that is used in the Lord's Prayer, and perhaps its use there may throw light on Peter's meaning here. 'Hallowed be Thy name'—explains the meaning of hallowing Christ as Lord in our hearts. We sanctify or hallow one who is holy already, when we recognise the holiness, and honour what we recognise. So that the plain meaning of the commandments here is: set Christ in your hearts on the pedestal and pinnacle that belongs to Him, and then bow down before Him with all reverence and sub-

mission. Be sure that you give Him all that is His due, and in the love of your hearts, as well as in the thinkings of your minds, recognise Him for what He is, the Lord. Let us take care that our thoughts about Jesus Christ are full of devout awe and reverence. I venture to think that a great deal of modern and sentimental Christianity is very defective in this respect. You cannot love Jesus Christ too much, but you can love Him with too little reverence. And if you take up some of our luscious modern hymns that people are so fond of singing, I think you will find in them a twang of unwholesomeness, just because the love is not reverent enough, and the approaching confidence has not enough of devout awe in it. This generation looks at the half of Christ. When people are suffering from indigestion, they can only see half of the thing that they look at, and there are many of us that can only see a part of the whole Christ: and so, forgetting that He is judge, and forgetting that He is the Lion of the tribe of Judah, and forgetting that whilst He is manifested in the flesh our brother He is also God manifest in the flesh, our Creator as well as our Redeemer, and our Judge as well as our Saviour, some do not enough hallow Him in their hearts as Lord.

Peter had heard Jesus say that 'all men should honour the Son as they honoured the Father.' I beseech you, embrace the whole Christ, and see to it that you do not dethrone Him from His rightful place, or take from Him the glory that is due to His name. For your love will suffer, and become a mere sentiment, inoperative and sometimes unwholesome, unless you keep in mind Peter's injunction.

But, further, there is included in this commandment,

not only what Isaiah said, 'Let Him be your fear and your dread,' but also a reverent love and trust. For we do not hallow Christ as we ought, unless we absolutely confide in every word of His lips. Did you ever think that not to trust Jesus Christ is to blaspheme and profane that holy name by which we are called; and that to hallow Him means to say to Him, 'I believe every word that Thou speakest, and I am ready to risk my life upon Thy veracity'? Distrust is dishonouring the Master, and taking from Him the glory that is due unto His name.

Then there is another point to be noted: 'Sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord.' That is Peter's addition to Isaiah's words, and it is not a mere piece of tautology, but puts great emphasis into the exhortation. What is a man's heart, in New Testament and Old Testament language? It is the very centre-point of the personal self. And when Peter says, 'Hallow Him in your hearts,' he means that, deep down in the very midst of your personal being, as it were, there should be, fundamental to all, and interior to all, this reverential awe and absolute trust in Jesus Christ—an habitual thought, a central emotion, an all-dominant impulse. 'Out of the heart are the issues of life.' Put the healing agent into it, the fountain-head, and all the streams that pour out thence will be purified and sweetened. Deep in the heart put Christ, and life will be pure.

Now, in another part of this letter the Apostle says, 'Ye are a spiritual house.' I think some notion of the same sort is running in his mind here. He thinks of each man's heart as being a shrine in which the god is enthroned, and in which worship is rendered. And if we have Christ in our hearts, then our hearts are tem-

ples; and if we 'hallow' the Christ that dwells within us, we shall take care that there are no foul things in that sanctuary. We dishonour the indwelling Deity when into that same heart we allow to come lusts, foulnesses, meannesses, worldlinesses, passions, sins, and all the crew of reptiles and wild beasts that we sometimes admit there. If we hallow Christ in our hearts, in any true fashion, He will turn out the money-changers and overturn the tables. And if we desire to hallow Him in our hearts, we too, must by His Spirit's help, purge the temple that He may enter and abide.

And so I come to the next point, and that is the Christian courage and calmness that ensue from hallowing Christ in the heart.

The Apostle first puts his exhortation: 'Be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled,' and then he presents us an opposite injunction, obedience to which is the only means of obeying the first exhortation. If you do not sanctify Christ in your hearts, you cannot help being afraid of their terror, and troubled. If you do, then there is no fear that you will fall into that snare. That is to say, the one thing that delivers men from the fears that make cowards of us all is to have Christ lodged within our hearts. Sunshine puts out culinary fires. They who have the awe and the reverent love that knit them to Jesus Christ, and who carry Him within their hearts, have no need to be afraid of anything besides. Only he who can say, 'The Lord is the strength of my life' can go on to say, 'Of whom shall I be afraid?' There is nothing more hopeless than to address to men, ringed about with dangers, the foolish exhortations: 'Cheer up! do not be frightened,' unless you can tell them some reason for not being frightened. And the one reason that will carry weight with it, in all circumstances, is the presence of Jesus.

'With Christ in the vessel I smile at the storm.'

The world comes to us and says: 'Do not be afraid, do not be afraid; be of good courage; pluck up your heart, man.' The Apostle comes and says: 'Sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts; and then, and only then, will you be bold.' The boldness which fronts the certain dangers and calamities and the possible dangers and calamities of this life, without Christ, is not boldness, but foolhardiness. 'The simple passeth on, and is punished,' says the book of Proverbs. It is easy to whistle when going through the churchyard, and to say, 'Who's afraid?' But the ghosts rise all the same, and there is only one thing that lays them, and that is—the present Christ.

In like manner the sanctifying of Jesus Christ in the heart is the secret of calmness. 'Fear not their fear, neither be troubled.' I wonder if Peter was thinking at all of another saying: 'Let not your heart be troubled: neither let it be afraid.' Perhaps he was. At any rate. his thought is parallel with our Lord's when He said, 'Let not your heart be troubled. Believe in God. and believe in Me.' The two alternatives are possible; we shall have either troubled hearts, or hearts calmed by faith in Christ. The ships behind the breakwater do not pitch and toss. The little town up amongst the hills, with the high cliffs around it, lies quiet, and 'hears not the loud winds when they call.' And the heart that has Christ for its possession has a secret peace, whatever strife may be raging round it.

'Be not troubled: sanctify Christ as Lord in your hearts.' Peter leaves out a clause of Isaiah's, though he conveys the idea without reiterating the words. But Isaiah had added a sweet promise which means much the same thing as I have now been saying, when he went on to declare that to those who sanctify the Lord God in their hearts. He shall be for a sanctuary. 'The sanctuary was an asylum where men were safe. And if we have made our hearts temples in which Christ is honoured, worshipped, and trusted, then we shall dwell in Him as in the secret place of the Most High'; and in the inner chamber of the Temple it will be guiet, whatever noises are in the camp, and there is light coming from the Shekinah, whatever darkness may lie around. If we take Christ into our hearts, and reverence and love Him there. He will take us into His heart, and we shall dwell in peace, because we dwell in Him.

CHRISTIAN ASCETICISM

'Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin. 2. That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3. For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: 4. Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you: 5. Who shall give account to Him that is really to judge the quick and the dead. 6. For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 8. And, above all things, have fervent charity among yourselves; for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.'—1 Peter iv. 1-8.

CHRISTIAN morality brought two new things into the world—a new type of life in sharp contrast with the sensuality rife on every side, and a new set of motives powerfully aiding in its realisation. Both these novelties are presented in this passage, which insists on a life

in which the spirit dominates the flesh, and is dominated by the will of God, and which puts forward purely Christian ideas as containing the motives for such a life. The facts of Christ's life and the prospect of Christ's return to judge the world are here urged as the reason for living a life of austere repression of 'the flesh' that we may do God's will.

I. We have, first, in verses 1 and 2, a general precept, based upon the broad view of Christ's earthly history. 'Christ hath suffered in the flesh.' That is the great fact which should shape the course of all His followers. But what does suffering in the flesh mean here? It does not refer only to the death of Jesus, but to His whole The phrase 'in the flesh' is reiterated in the context, and evidently is equivalent to 'during the earthly life.' Our Lord's life was, in one aspect, one continuous suffering, because He lived the higher life of the spirit. That higher life had to Him, and has to us, rich compensations: but it sets those who are true to it at necessary variance with the lower types of life common among men, and it brings many pains, all of which Jesus knew. The last draught from the cup was the bitterest, but the bitterness was diffused through all the life of the Man of Sorrows.

That life is here contemplated as the pattern for all Christ's servants. Peter says much in this letter of our Lord's sufferings as the atonement for sin, but here he looks at them rather as the realised ideal of all worthy life. We are to be 'partakers of Christ's sufferings' (v. 13), and we shall become so in proportion as His own Spirit becomes the spirit which lives in us. If Jesus were only our pattern, Christianity would be a poor affair, and a gospel of despair; for how should we reach

to the pure heights where He stood? But, since He can breathe into us a spirit which will hallow and energise our spirits, we can rise to walk beside Him on the high places of heroic endurance and of holy living. Very beautifully does Peter hint at our sore conflict, our personal defencelessness, and our all-sufficient armour, in the picturesque metaphor 'arm yourselves.' The 'mind of Christ' is given to us if we will. We can gird it on, and if we do, it will be as an impenetrable coat-of-mail, which will turn the sharpest arrows and resist the fiercest sword-cuts.

The last clause of verse 1 is a parenthesis, and, if it is for the moment omitted, the sentence runs smoothly on, especially if the Revised Version's reading is adopted. The purpose of arming us with the same mind is that, whilst we live on earth, we should live according to the will of God, and should renounce 'the lusts of men,' which are in us as in all men, and which men who are not clad in the armour which Christ gives to us yield to.

But what of the parenthetical statement? Clearly, the words which follow it forbid its being taken to mean that dead men do not sin. Rather the Apostle's thought seems to be that such suffering in daily life after Christ's pattern, and by His help, is at once a sign that the sufferer has shaken off the dominion of sin, and is a means of further emancipating him from it.

But the two great thoughts in this paragraph are, that the Christian life is one in which God's will, and not man's desires, is the regulating force, and that the pattern of that life and the power to copy the pattern are found in Christ, the sufferer for righteousness' sake.

II. More specific injunctions, entering into the details of the higher life, follow, interwoven, as in the preced-

ing verses, with a statement of the motives which make obedience to them possible to our weakness. The sins in view are those most closely connected with 'the flesh' in its literal meaning, amongst which are included 'abominable idolatries,' because gross acts of sensual immorality were inseparably intertwined with much of heathen worship. These sins of flesh were especially rampant among the luxurious Asiatic lands, to which this letter was addressed, but they flooded the whole Roman empire, as the works of poets like Martial and of moralists like Epictetus equally show. But New York or London could match the worst scenes in Rome or Ephesus, and perhaps would not be far behind the foul animalism of Sodom and Gomorrah. Lust and drunkenness are eating out the manhood of our race on both sides of the Atlantic, and, if we have 'the same mind' as the suffering Christ, we shall put on the armour for war to the knife with these in society, and for the rigid self-control of our own animal nature.

Observe the strong motives which Peter just touches without expanding. A sad irony lies in his saying that the time past may suffice. The flesh had had enough of time given to it,—had not God a right to the rest? The flesh should have had none; it had had all too much. Surely the readers had had enough of the lower life, more than enough. Were they not sick of it, 'satisfied' even to disgust? Let us look back on our wasted years, and give no," more precious moments to serve the corruptible flesh. Further, the life of submission to the animal nature is characteristic of 'the Gentiles,' and in sharp contrast, therefore, to that proper to Christ's followers. That is as true to-day, in America and England, as ever it was. Indeed, as wealth has increased,

and so-called 'civilisation' has diffused material comforts, senseless luxury, gluttony, drunkenness, and still baser fleshy sins, have become more flagrantly common in society which is not distinctively and earnestly Christian; and there was never more need than there is today for Christians to carry aloft the flag of self-control and temperance in all things belonging to 'the flesh.'

If we have the mind of Christ, we shall get the same treatment from the world which Peter says that the primitive Christians did from the idolaters round them. We shall be wondered at, just as a heathen stared with astonishment at this strange, new sect, which would have nothing to do with feasts and garlands and winecups and lust disguised as worship. The spectacle, when repeated to-day, of Christians steadfastly refusing to share in that lower life which is the only life of so many, is, perhaps, less wondered at now, because it is, thank God! more familiar: but it is not less disliked and 'blasphemed.' A total abstainer from intoxicants will not get the good word of the distiller or brewer or consumer of liquor. He will be called faddist, narrow, sourvisaged, and so on and so on. 'You may know a genius because all the dunces make common cause against him,' said Swift. You may know a Christian after Christ's pattern because all the children of the flesh are in league to laugh at him and pelt him with nicknames.

Further, the thought of Christ as the judge should both silence the blasphemers and strengthen the blasphemed to endure. That judgment will vindicate the wisdom of those who sowed to the spirit and the folly of those who sowed to the flesh. The one will reap corruption; the other, life everlasting.

The difficult verse 6 cannot be adequately dealt with

here, but we may note that introductory 'for' shows that it, too, contains a motive urging to life, 'to the will of God,' and that no such motive appears in it if it is taken to mean, as by some, that the gospel is preached after death to the dead. Surely to say that 'the gospel was preached also (or, even) to them that are dead' is not to say that it was preached to them when dead.

Peter's letter is of late enough date to explain his looking back to a generation now passed away, who had heard it in their lifetime. Nor does one see how the meaning of 'in the flesh,' which belongs to the phrase in the frequent instances of its occurrence in this context, can be preserved in the clause 'that they might be judged according to men in the flesh,' unless that means a judgment which takes place during the earthly life.

We note, too, that the antithesis between being judged 'according to men in the flesh,' and living 'according to God in the spirit' recalls that in verse 2 between living in the flesh to the lusts of men and to the will of God. It would appear, therefore, that the Apostle's meaning is that the very aim of the preaching of the gospel to those who are gone to meet the Judge was that they might by it be judged while here in the flesh, in regard to the lower life 'according to men' (or, as verse 2 has it, 'to the lusts of men'), and, being so judged, and sin condemned in their flesh, might live according to God in their spirits. That is but to say in other words that the gospel is meant to search hearts, and bring to light and condemn the lusts of the flesh, and to impart the new life which is moulded after the will of God.

III. The reference to Christ as the judge suggests a final motive for a life of suppression of the lower nature,

--the near approach of the end of all things. The distinct statement by our Lord in Acts i. 7 excludes the knowledge of the time of the end from the revelation granted to the Apostles, so that there need be no hesitation in upholding their authority, and yet admitting their liability to mistake on that point. But the force of the motive is independent of the proximity of the judgment. Its certainty and the indefiniteness of the time when we each shall have to pass into the other state of being are sufficient to preserve for each of us the whole pressure of the solemn thought that for us the end is at hand, and to enforce thereby Peter's exhortation, 'Be ye therefore of sound mind.'

The prospect of that end will sweep away many illusions as to the worth of the enjoyments of sense, and be a bridle on many vagrant desires. Self-control in all regions of our nature is implied in the word. Our various faculties are meant to be governed by a sovereign will, which is itself governed by the Divine will; and, if we see plain before us the dawning of 'the day of the Lord, the vision will help to tame the subordinate parts of ourselves, and to establish the supremacy of the spirit over the flesh. One special form of that general self-control is that already enjoined,—the suppression of the animal appetites, especially the abstinence from intoxicants. That form of self-control is especially meant by the second of these exhortations, 'Be sober.' How could a man lift the wine cup to his lips, and drown his higher nature in a flood of drunken riot, if the end, with its solemnities of judgment, blazed before his inner eye? But this self-command is inculcated that we may be fit to pray. These lower appetites will take all desire for prayer and all earnestness in it out of us, and only when we keep the wings of appetites close clipped will the pinions grow by which we can mount up with wings as eagles. A praying drunkard is an impossible monster.

But exhortations to self-control are not all. We have to think of others, as well as of our own growth in purity and spirituality. Therefore Peter casts one swift glance to the wider circle of the brethren, which encompasses each of us, and gives the all-embracing direction, which carries in itself everything. 'Fervent love' to our fellow-Christians is the counterpoise to earnest government of ourselves. There is a selfishness possible even in cultivating our religion, as many a monk and recluse has shown. Such love as Peter here enjoins will save us from the possible evils of self-regard, and it will 'cover the multitude of sins,'-by which is not meant that, having it, we shall be excused if we in other respects sin, but that, having it, we shall be more desirous of veiling than of exposing our brother's faults, and shall be ready to forgive even when our brother offends against us often. Perhaps Peter was remembering the lesson which he had once had when he was told that 'seventy times seven' was not too great a multitude of sins against brotherly love to be forgiven by it in one day.

THE SLAVE'S GIRDLE

 $^{\circ}$... Be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. $^{\prime}-1$ PETER v. 5.

THE Apostle uses here an expression of a remarkable kind, and which never occurs again in Scripture. The word rendered in the Authorised Version 'be clothed,' or better in the Revised Version, 'gird yourselves with,' really implies a little more than either of those renderings suggests. It describes a kind of garment as well as the act of putting it on, and the sort of garment which it describes was a remarkable one. It was a part of a slave's uniform. Some scholars think that it was a kind of white apron, or overall, or something of that sort; others think that it was simply a scarf or girdle; but, at all events, it was a distinguishing mark of a slave, and he put it on when he meant work. And, says Peter, 'Do you strap round you the slave's apron, and do it for the same reason that He did it, to serve.'

So, then, there are three points in my text, and the first is what we have to wear; second, what we have to wear it for; and, third, why we should wear it.

I. What we have to wear.

'Gird yourselves with the slave's apron of humility.' Humility does not consist in being, or pretending to be, blind to one's strong points. There is no humility in a man denying that he can do certain things if he can do them, or even refusing to believe he can do them well, if God has given him special faculties in any given direction. That is not humility at all. But to know whence all my strength comes, and to know what a little thing it is, after all; not to estimate myself highly, and, still further, not to be always insisting upon other people estimating me highly, and to think a great deal more about their claims on me than fretfully to insist upon my due modicum of respect and attention from others, that is the sort of temper that Peter means here.

Now, that temper which may recognise fully any gift that God has given me, its sweep and degree, but that nevertheless takes a true, because a lowly, measure of myself, and does not always demand from other people

their regard and assistance, that temper is a thing that we can cultivate. We can increase it, and we are all bound to try specifically and directly to do so. Now, I believe that a great part of the feeble and unprogressive character of so many Christian people amongst us is due to this, that they do not definitely steady their thoughts and focus them on the purpose of finding out the weak points to which special attention and discipline should be directed. It is a very easy thing to say, 'Oh, I am a poor, weak, sinful creature!' It would do you a great deal more good to say, 'I am a very passionate one, and my business is to control that quick temper of mine,' or, 'I am a great deal too much disposed to run after worldly advantage, and my business is to subdue that, 'or, 'I am afraid I am rather too close-fisted, and I ought to crucify myself into liberality.' It would be a great deal better, I say, to apply the general confession to specific cases, and to set ourselves to cultivate individual types of goodness, as well as to seek to be filled with the all-comprehensive root of it all, which lies in union with Jesus Christ. We have often to preach, dear brethren, that the way of self-improvement is not by hammering at ourselves, but by letting God mould us, and to keep the balance right. We have also to insist upon the other side of the truth, and to press the complementary thought that specific efforts after the cultivation of specific virtues—and all the more if they are virtues that are not natural to us, for the gospel is given to us to mend our natural tempers—is the duty of all Christian people that would seek to live as Christ would have them.

And how is this to be done? How am I to gird upon myself and to keep—if I may transpose the metaphor into the key of modern English—tightly buckled around me this belt which may hold in place a number of fine articles of clothing?

Well, there are three things, I think, that we may profitably do. Go down deep enough into yourself if you want to cure a lofty estimate of yourself. The top storeys may be beautifully furnished, but there are some ugly things and rubbish down in the cellar. There is not one of us but, if we honestly let the dredge down into the depths, as far down as the Challenger's went, miles and miles down, will bring up a pretty collection of wriggling monstrosities that never have been in the daylight before, and are ugly enough to be always shrouded in their native darkness. Down in us all, if we will go deep enough, and take with us a light bright enough, we shall discover enough to make anything but humility ridiculous, if it were not wicked. And the only right place and attitude for a man who knows himself down to the roots of his being is the publican's when 'he stood afar off, and would not so much as lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, God be merciful to me a sinner.' Ah, dear friends, it will put an end to any undue exaltation of ourselves if we know ourselves as we are.

Further, let us try to cultivate this temper, by looking at God, and having communion with Him. Think of Him as the Giver of anything in us that is good, and that annihilates our pride. Think of Jesus as our pattern; how that kills our satisfaction in little excellences! If you get high enough up the mountainside, the undulating country which when you were down amongst the knolls showed all variations of level, and where he who lived on the top of one little mound thought himself in a fine, airy situation as compared with his neighbour down in the close valley, is smoothed down, and brought to

one uniform level; and from the hilltop the rolling land is a plateau.

I have heard of a child who, when she was told that the sun was ninety-five millions of miles off, asked if that was from the top or the bottom storey of the house! There is about as much difference between the great men and the little, between heroes and the unknown men, as measured against the distance to God, as there is difference in the distance to the sun from the slates and from the cellar. Let us live near God, and so aspiration will come in the place of satisfaction, and the unattained will gleam before us, and beckon us not in vain, and the man that sees what an infinite stretch there is before him will be delivered from the temptations of self-conceit, and will say, 'Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfected, but I follow after.'

But there is another advice to be given—cultivate the habit of thinking about other people, their excellences, their claims on you. To be always trying to get a footing in a social grade above our own is a poor effort, but there is a sense in which it is good advice—live with your betters. We can all do that. A man writes a bit of a book, preaches a sermon, makes a speech—all the newspapers pat him on the back, and say what a clever fellow he is. But let him steep his mind and his heart in the great works of the great men, and he finds out what a poor little dwarf he is by the side of them. And so all round the circle. Live with bigger men, not with little ones. And learn to discount—and you may take a very liberal discount off—either the praises or the censures of the people round you. Let us rather say, 'With me it is a very small matter to be judged of man's judgment. He that judgeth me is the Lord.'

There are plenty of hands, foremost among them a black one that is not so much a hand as a claw, ready to snatch the girdle of humility off you! Buckle it tight about you, brother; and in an immovable temper of lowly estimate of yourself live and work.

II. The second thought here is, What we are to wear the apron or girdle for?

The Revised Version makes a little alteration in the reading as well as in the translation of our text, the previous words to which, in the Authorised Version stand, 'Yea, all of you be subject one to another.' There is another reading which strikes out that clause, and adds a portion of it to the first part of my text, which then runs thus: 'Yea, all of you gird yourselves with humility to serve one another.' That is what Christian humility is for. The slave put on his garment, whatever it was, when he had work to do.

But perhaps there is a deeper thought here. I wonder if it is fanciful to see in the text one of the very numerous allusions in this epistle to the events in our Lord's Passion. You remember that Jesus laid aside His garments, and took a towel, and girded Himself, and washed the disciples' feet, and then said, 'The servant is not above His master. I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.' Probably, I think, there floated before the memory of the man who had said, 'Lord, Thou shalt never wash my feet,' and then, with the swift recoil to the opposite pole which makes us love Him so much, hurried to say, 'Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head'-some reminiscence of that upper chamber, and of how the Master had girded Himself with the slave's apron, or towel, in order that He might serve the disciples; and then had told them that that was the pattern for all Christian men, and for all Christian living till the very end.

Service coming from humility, and humility manifested in service, are the requirements laid down in the text. Humility is the preparation for service; and service is the test of humility. If a man does not feel himself to be needy and low, he will never be able, and he will never be willing, to help those that are. You must go down if you would lift up. Laces and velvets and the fine feathers that the peacocks of self-conceit in this world strut about in are terribly in the way of Christian work. Rough work needs rough dress; and the only garb in which we shall be able to do the deeds of self-sacrifice that are needed in order to help our brethren is humility, the preparation for all service.

But, further, service is the test of humility. Plenty of people will say, 'I know that I have nothing to boast of,' and so forth; but they never do any work. And there is a still more spurious kind of humility, that of a great many professing Christians (I wonder of how many of us) who, when we ask them for any kind of Christian service, say, 'I do not feel myself at all competent. I am sure I could not take a class in the Sunday School. I do not feel sufficiently master of the subject. I cannot talk. I have no facilities for influencing other people,' and so on. Too many of us are very humble when there is anything to be done, and never at any other time as far as anybody can see; and that sort of humility the Apostle does not commend. It is unfortunately very frequent amongst professing Christians. Christian humility is not particular about the sort of work it does for Jesus. Never mind whether you are on the quarter-deck, with gold lace on your coat and epaulettes on your shoulders as

an officer, or whether you are a cabin-boy doing the humblest duties, or a stoker working away down fifty feet below daylight. As long as the work is done for the great Admiral, that is enough; and whoever does any work for Him will never want for a reward. There are some of us who like to be officers, but do not like carrying a musket in the ranks. Humility is the preparation for service, and service is the test of humility.

III. Lastly, why we should wear this girdle.

There is one reason given in my text, which Peter quotes from the Old Testament. 'God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.' That is often true even in regard to outward life. Providence and man often seem to be in league together to lift up the lowly ones and thwart the proud. If a man walks with his head very high, in this low-roofed world, he is pretty sure to get it knocked against the rafters before he has done. But it is the spiritual region that the Apostle is thinking about, in which the one condition of receiving God's grace is a lowly sense of my own character and nature, which is conscious of sin and weakness, and waits before Him. And the one condition of not receiving any of that grace is to keep a stiff upper lip and a high head. If I think that I am rich, 'and increased with goods, and have need of nothing,' that 'nothing' is exactly what I shall get from God, and if I have need of everything, and know that I have, that 'everything' is what I shall get from Him. 'He resisteth the proud, and He giveth grace to the humble.' On the high barren mountain-tops the dew and the rain slide off and find their way down to the lowly valleys, where they run as fertilising rivers. And the man that is humble and of a contrite heart, 'with that man will I dwell, saith the

Lord.' If we gird ourselves with the slave's dress of humility, then we shall one day have to say, 'My soul shall rejoice in the Lord, for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation; and He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness; as a bridegroom decketh himself with his ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.'

SYLVANUS

'By Sylvanus, our faithful brother, as I account him, I have written unto you briefly.' —1 Peter v. 12 (R. V.).

I ADOPT the Revised Version because, in one or two small points, it brings out more clearly the Apostle's meaning. This Sylvanus is, beyond all reasonable doubt, the same man who is known to us in the Acts of the Apostles by the name of Silas. A double name was very common amongst Jews, whose avocations brought them into close connection with Gentiles. You will find other instances of it amongst the Apostles: in Paul himself, whose Hebrew name was Saul; Simon and Peter; and probably in Bartholomew and Nathanael. And there is no reasonable doubt that a careful examination of the various places in which Silas and Sylvanus are mentioned shows that they were borne by one person.

Now let me put together the little that we know about this man, because it will help us to some lessons. He was one of the chief men in the church at Jerusalem when the dispute arose about the necessity for circumcision for the Gentile Christians. He was despatched to Antioch with the message of peace and good feeling which the church at Jerusalem wisely sent forth to heal

the strife. He remained in Antioch, although his codeputy went back to Jerusalem; and the attraction of Paul—the great mass of that star—drew this lesser light into becoming a satellite, moving round the greater orb. So, when the unfortunate quarrel broke out between Paul and Barnabas, and the latter went sulkily away by himself with his dear John Mark, without his brethren's blessing, Paul chose Silas and set out upon his first missionary tour. He was Paul's companion in the prison and stripes at Philippi, and in the troubles at Thessalonica; and, though they were parted for a little while, he rejoined the Apostle in the city of Corinth. From thence Paul wrote the two letters to the Thessalonians. both of which are sent in the name of himself and Silas or Sylvanus. There is one more reference to Sylvanus in the Second Epistle to the Corinthians, which mentions him as having been associated with Paul in the evangelisation of the church there.

Then he drops out of the book altogether, and we never hear anything more about him, except this one passing reference, which shows us to him in an altogether new relation. He is no longer attached to Paul, but to Peter. Paul was probably either in prison, or, possibly, martyred. At all events, Sylvanus now stood to Peter in a relationship similar to that in which he formerly stood to Paul. He was evidently acquainted with and known to the churches to whom this letter was addressed, and, therefore, is chosen to carry Peter's message to them.

Now I would suggest, in passing, how Sylvanus' relations to the two Apostles throws light upon the perfectly cordial alliance between them, and how it shatters into fragments the theory which was thought to be such a

wonderful discovery some years ago, as to the 'great schism' in the early church between one section, led by Peter, and the more liberal party, headed by Paul. Instead of that, we find the two men working together, and the only division between them was not as to the sort of gospel they preached, but as to the people to whom they preached. This little incident helps us to realise how natural it was for a man steeped in Paul's teaching to attach himself, if circumstances suggested it, to the person who has been said to have been antagonistic in the whole drift of his conceptions of Christianity to that Apostle.

But I do not wish to speak about that now. I take this figure of a man who so contentedly and continually took such a subordinate place—played second fiddle quite willingly all his days, and who toiled on without any notice or record, and ask whether it does not teach one or two things.

I. First, then, I think we may see here a hint as to the worth and importance of subordinate work.

Not a syllable that Silas ever said is recorded in Scripture. He had been a chief man among the brethren when he was in Jerusalem, but, like some other chief men in little spheres, he came to be anything but a chief man when he got alongside of Paul, and found his proper work. He did not say: 'I have always pulled the stroke oar, and I am not going to be second. I do not intend to be absorbed in this man's brilliant lustre. I would rather have a smaller sphere where my light may not suffer by comparison than be overshone by him.' By no means! He could not do Paul's work, but he could endure stripes along with him in the prison at Philippi, and he took them. He could not write as Peter could;

it was not his work to do that. But he could carry one of Peter's letters. And so, 'by Sylvanus, a faithful brother, I have written to you.' Perhaps Sylvanus was amanuensis as well as letter-carrier, for I daresay Peter was no great hand with a pen; he was better accustomed to haul nets. At all events, subordinate work was what God had set him to do, and so he found joy in it.

Well, then, is not that a pattern for us? People in the world or in the Church who can do prominent work are counted by units; and those who can do valuable subordinate work are counted by thousands—by millions. 'Those members which seem to be more feeble are the more necessary,' says Paul. It is a great truth, which it would do us all good to lay more to heart.

It is hard to tell what is superior and what is subordinate work. I suppose that in a steam engine the smallest rivet is quite as essential as the huge piston, and that if the rivet drops out the piston-rod is very likely to stop rising and falling. So it is a very vulgar way of talking to speak about A.'s work being large and B.'s work being small, or to assume that we have eyes to settle which work is principal and which subordinate.

The Athenians, who deemed themselves wisest in the world, thought there were few people of less importance than the fanatical Jew who was preaching a strange story about what they knew so little of that they took Jesus and Resurrection to be the names of a pair of gods, one male and one female. But in the eyes that see truly—the eyes of God—the relative importance of Apostle and Stoic was otherwise appraised.

We cannot tell, as the book of Ecclesiastes has it, 'which shall prosper—this or that.' And if we begin to

settle which is important work, we shall be sure to make mistakes, both in our judgment about other people, and in our sense of the obligations laid upon ourselves. Let us remember that when a thing is to be done by the cooperation of a great many parts, each part is as important as the other, and each is indispensable. Although more glery may come to the soldiers who go to the front and do the fighting, the troops miles in the rear, that are quietly in camp looking after the stores and keeping open the lines of communication, are quite as essential to the success of the campaign. Their names will not get into the gazette; there will probably not be any honours at the conclusion of the war showered upon them; but, if they had not been doing their subordinate work, the men at the front would never have been able to do theirs. Therefore, the old wise law in Israel was: 'As his part is that goeth down into the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff; they shall part alike.

And so it is good for people that have only one talent, and cannot do much, and must be contented to help somebody else that can do more, to remember this pretty little picture of Sylvanus, 'the faithful brother,' contented all his life to be a satellite of somebody; first of all helping Paul, and then helping Paul's brother Peter. Let us not be too lazy, or too proud with the pride that apes humility, to do the little that we can do because it is little.

II. Another lesson which is own sister to that first one, but which may be taken for a moment separately, is, the importance and obligation of persistently doing our task, though nobody notices it.

As I remarked, there is not one word of anything that

Sylvanus said, or of anything that he did apart from Paul or Peter recorded. And for all the long stretch of years—we do not know how many, but a very large number—that lie between this text of mine, where we find him in conjunction with Peter, and that day at Corinth, where we left him with Paul, the Acts of the Apostles does not think it worth while to mention his name. Was he sitting with his hands in his pockets all the while, do you think, doing no Christian work? Did he say, as some good people are apt to say now, 'Well, I went to teach in Sunday School for a while, and I took an interest in this, that, or the other thing for a bit, but nobody took any notice of me; and I supposed I was not wanted, and so I came away!'

Not he. That is what a great many of us do. Though we sometimes are not honest enough to say it to ourselves, yet we do let the absence of 'recognition' (save the mark) influence us in the earnestness of our Christian work to far too great an extent. And I dare say there are good friends among us who, if they would be quite honest with themselves, would take the hint, and, if I may use such a word, the rebuke, to themselves.

Dear brethren, all the work that any of us do has to become unnoticed after a little while. It will not last. Nobody will know about you or me thirty years after we are dead. What does it matter whether they know anything about us, or say anything about us, or pat us on the back for anything that we do, or recognise our service whilst we live? Surely, if we are Christian men and women, we have a better reason for working than that. 'I will never forget any of their works.' That ought to be enough for us, ought it not? Whoever forgets, He

remembers; and if He remembers, He will not remain in our debt for anything that we have done.

So let us keep on, noticed or unnoticed; it matters very little which it is. There is a fillip, no doubt—and we should not be men and women if we did not feel it—in the recognition of what we have tried to do. And sometimes it comes to us; but the absence of it is no reason for slackening our work. And this man, so patiently and persistently 'pegging away' at his obscure task during all these years which have been swallowed up in oblivion, may preach a sermon to us all.

Only let us remember that he also shows us that unnoticed work is noticed, and that unrecorded services are recorded. Here are you and I, nineteen centuries after he is dead, talking about him, and his name will live and last as long as the world, because, though written in no other history, it has been recorded here. Jesus Christ's record, the Book of Life, contains the names of 'fellow-labourers' whose names have dropped out of every other record; and that should be enough for us. Sylvanus did no work that Christ did not see, and no work that Christ did not remember, and no work of which he did not, eighteen hundred years since, enter into the enjoyment of the fruit, and which he enjoys up there, whilst we are thinking about him down here.

III. The last thing that I would suggest is—here is an example to us of a character which we can all earn, and which will be the best that any man can get.

A great genius, a wise philosopher, an eloquent preacher, a statesman, a warrior, poet, painter? No! 'A faithful brother.' He may have been a commonplace one. We do not know anything about his intellectual capacity. He may have had very narrow limitations and very few

powers, or he may have been a man of large faculty and acquirements. But these things drop out of sight; and this remains—that he was *faithful*. I suppose the eulogium is meant in both senses of the word. The one of these is the root of the other; for a man that is full of faith is a man who may be trusted, is reliable, and will be sure to fulfil all the obligations of his position, and to do all the duties that are laid upon him.

You and I, whether we are wise or not, whether we are learned or not, whether we have large faculties or not, whether we have great opportunities or very small ones, can all equally earn that name if we like. If the perfect judgment, the clear eye, of Jesus Christ beholds in us qualities which will permit Him to call us by that name, what can we want better? 'A faithful brother.' Trust in Christ; let that be the animating principle of all that we do, the controlling power that restrains and limits and stimulates and impels. And then men will know where to have us, and will be sure, and rightly sure, that we shall not shirk our obligations, nor scamp our work, nor neglect our duties. And being thus full of faith, and counted faithful by Him, we need care little what men's judgments of us may be, and need desire no better epitaph than this—a faithful brother.

AN APOSTOLIC TESTIMONY AND EXHORTATION

... I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.'—1 Peter v. 12.

'I HAVE written briefly.' says Peter. But his letter, in comparison with the other epistles of the New Testament, is not remarkably short; in fact, is longer than many of them. He regards it as short when measured by the greatness of its theme. For all words which are devoted to witnessing to the glory of God revealed in Jesus Christ, must be narrow and insufficient as compared with that, and after every utterance the speaker must feel how inadequate his utterance has been. So in that word 'briefly' we get a glimpse of the Apostle's conception of the transcendent greatness of the Gospel which he had to proclaim. This verse seems to be a summary of the contents of the Epistle. And if we observe the altered translation of the latter portion of my text which is given in the Revised Version, we shall see that the verse is itself an example of both 'testifying' and exhorting. For the last clause is not, as our Authorised Version renders it, 'Wherein ye stand'—a statement of a fact, however true that may be—but a commandment. 'In which stand fast.' And so we have here the Apostle's all-sufficient teaching, and this all-comprehensive exhortation. He 'witnesses' that this is the true grace of God, and because it is, he exhorts, 'stand fast therein.' Let us look at these two points.

I. Peter's testimony.

Now there is a very beautiful, though not, to superficial readers, obvious, significance in this testimony.

v. 127

'This is the true grace of God.' What is meant by 'this'? Not merely the teaching which he has been giving in the preceding part of the letter, but that which somebody else had been giving. Now these churches in Asia Minor, to whom this letter was sent, were in all probability founded by the Apostle Paul, or by men working under his direction: and the type of doctrine preached in them was what people nowadays call Pauline. And here Peter puts his seal on the teaching that had come from his brother Apostle, and says: 'The thing that you have learned, and that I have had no part in communicating to you, this is the true grace of God.' If such be the primary application of the words (and I think there can be little doubt that it is), then we have an interesting evidence, all the stronger because unobtrusive, of the cordial understanding between the two great leaders of the Church in apostolic times; and the figments that have been set forth, with great learning and little common sense, about the differences that divided these great teachers of Christianity, melt away into thin air. Their division was only a division of the field of labour. 'They would that I should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision.' All the evidence confirms what Paul says, 'Whether it were they or I, so we preach, and so' all the converts 'believed.' Thus it is not without significance and beauty that we here see dimly through the ages Peter stretching out his hands to Paul's convert, and saying, 'This-which my beloved brother Paul taught you—this is the true grace of God.'

But, apart altogether from that thought, note two things; the one, the substance of this witness-bearing; and the other, Peter's right to bear it. As to the substance of the testimony; 'grace,' which has become a threadbare word in the minds of many people, used with very little conception of its true depth and beauty of meaning, is properly love in exercise towards inferior and sinful creatures who deserve something else. Condescending, pardoning, and active love, is its proper meaning. And, says Peter, the inmost significance of the gospel is that it is the revelation of such a love as being in God's heart.

Another meaning springs out of this. That same message is not only a revelation of love, but it is a communication of the gifts of love. And the 'true grace of God' is shorthand for all the rich abundance and variety and exuberant manifoldness and all-sufficiency of the sevenfold perfect gifts for spirit and heart which come from faith in Jesus Christ. The truths that lie here in the Gospel, the truths which glow and throb in this letter of Peter's, are the revelation and the communication to men of the rich gifts of the Divine heart, which will all flow into that soul which opens itself for the entrance of God's word. And what are these truths? The main theme of this letter is Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, that was slain. 'Ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.' He dwells upon Christ's innocence, upon Christ's meekness; but most of all upon the Christ that died. 'whom, having not seen, we love, and in whom, though unseen, we, believing, receive the end of our faith'-and the end of the gospel—'even the salvation of our souls,'

Thus, dear brethren, this gospel, the gospel of the Divine Christ that died for our sins, and lives to give His Spirit to all waiting hearts; this is the true grace of God. It is very needful for us to keep in view always that lofty conception of what this gospel is, that we may

not bring it down to the level of a mere theory of religion; nor think of it as a mere publication of dry doctrines; that we may not lose sight of what is the heart of it all, but may recognise this fact, that a gospel out of which are struck, or in which are diminished, the truths of the sacrifice of Christ and His ever-living intercession for us, is not the true grace of God, and is neither a revelation of His love to inferior and sinful men, nor a communication of His gifts to our weakness. Let us remember Peter's witness. This—the full gospel of incarnation, sacrifice, resurrection, ascension, and reign in glory, and return as Judge—this, and nothing else, 'is the true grace of God.' And this gospel is not exalted to its highest place unless it is regarded as such by our waiting and recipient hearts.

Further, what right had this man to take this position and say, 'I testify that this is the true grace of God'? He was no great genius; he did not know anything about comparative religion, which is nowadays supposed to be absolutely essential to understanding any one religion. He was not a scholar or a philosopher. What business had he to bring in his personality thus, as if he were an authority, and say, 'I testify that this is the true grace of God'?

Well there are two or three answers: one peculiar to him and others common to all Christian people. The one peculiar to him is, as I believe, that he was conscious, and rightly conscious, that Jesus Christ had bestowed upon him the power to witness, and the authority to impose his testimony upon men as a word from God. In the most inartificial and matter-of-course way Peter here lets us see the apostolic conception of apostolic authority. He had a right—not because of what he was himself,

but because of the authority which Christ had conferred on him—to say to men, 'I do not ask you to give heed to me, Peter. I myself also am a man (as he said to Cornelius), but I call on you to accept Christ's word, spoken through me, His commissioned messenger, when I testify, and through me Christ testifies, that this is the true grace of God.'

Now no one but an apostle has the right to say that: but we Christian people have a right to say something like it, and if we have not apostolic authority, we may have what is very nearly as good, and sometimes as powerful in its effect upon other people, and that is authority based on personal experience. If we have plunged deep into the secrets of God, and lived closely and faithfully in communion with Him, and for ourselves have found the grace of God, His love and the gifts of His love, coming into our lives, and ennobling, calming, elevating each of us; then we, too, have a right to go to men and say, 'Never mind about me: never mind about whether I am wise or foolish, I do not argue, but I tell you I have tasted the manna, and it is sweet. I have drunk of the water, and it comes cool and fresh from the rock. One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see. I believed, and therefore have I spoken, and on the strength of my own tasting of it, I testify that this, which has done so much for me, is the true grace of God.' If we testify thus, and back up our witness with lives corresponding, some who are wholly untouched by a preacher's eloquence and controversialists' arguments, will probably be led by our attestation to make the experiment for themselves. 'Ye are My witnesses,' says God. He did not say, 'Ye are my advocates.' He did not bid us argue for Him, but He bid us witness for Him.

II. Further, notice Peter's exhortation.

v. 12]

According to the right rendering the last clause is, as I have already said, 'in which stand fast.' The translation in the Authorised Version, 'in which ye stand,' gives a true thought, though not the Apostle's intention here. For, as a matter of fact, men cannot stand upright and firm unless their feet are planted on the rock of that true grace of God. If our heels are well fixed on it, then our goings will be established. It is no use talking to men about steadfastness of purpose, stability of life, erect independence, resistance to antagonistic forces, and all the rest, unless you give them something to stand upon. If you talk so to a man who has his foot upon shifting sands or slippery clay; the more he tries the deeper will he sink into the one, or slide the further upon the other. The best way to help men to stand fast is to give them something to stand upon. And the only standing ground that will never yield, nor collapse, nor, like the quicksand with the tide round it, melt away, we do not know how, from beneath our feet, is 'the grace of God.' Or, as Dr. Watts says, in one of his now old-fashioned hymns:-

> 'Lo! on the solid Rock I stand, And all beside is shifting sand.'

However, that is not what the Apostle Peter meant. He says, 'See that you keep firmly your position in reference to this true grace of God.' Now I am not going to talk to you about intellectual difficulties in the way of hearty and whole-souled acceptance of the gospel revelation—difficulties which are very real and very wide-spread in these days, but which possibly very slightly affect us; at least I hope so.

But whilst these slay their thousands, the difficulties that affect us all in the way of keeping a firm hold on, or firm standing in (for the two metaphors coalesce) the gospel, which is the true grace of God, are those that arise from two causes working in combination. One is our own poor weak hearts, wavering wills, strong passions, unbridled desires, forgetful minds; and the other is all that army and babel of seductions and inducements, in occupations legitimate and necessary, in enjoyments which are in themselves pure and innocent, in family delights, in home engagements, in pursuits of commerce or of daily business—all that crowd of things that tempt us to forget the true grace and to wander away in a foolish and vain search after vain and foolish substitutes.

Dear brethren, it is not so much because there are many adversaries in the intellectual world as because we are such weak creatures ourselves, and the world around us is so strong against us, that we need to say to one another and to ourselves, over and over again, 'Stand ye fast therein.' You cannot keep hold of a rope even, without the act of grasping tending to relax, and there must be a conscious and repeated tightening up of the muscles, or the very cord on which we hang for safety will slip through our relaxed palms. And however we may be convinced that there are no hope and no true blessedness for us except in keeping hold of God, we need that grasp to be tightened up by daily renewed efforts, or else it will certainly become slack, and we shall lose the thing that we should hold fast. So my text exhorts us against ourselves, and against the temptations of the world, which are always present with us, and are far more operative in bringing down the temperature of the Christian Church, and of its individual members, than any chilling that arises from intellectual doubts.

And how are we to obey the exhortation? Well, plainly, if 'this' is the revelation of God in Jesus Christ, 'the true grace of God' which alone will give stability to our feet, then we 'shall not stand fast' in it unless we make conscious efforts to apprehend, and comprehend, and keep hold of it in our minds as well as in our hearts. May I say one very plain word? I am very much afraid that people do not read their Bibles very much now (or if they do read them, they do not study them), and that anything like an intelligent familiarity with the whole sweep of the great system (for it is a system) of Divine truth, evolved 'at sundry times and in divers manners' in this Word, is a very rare thing amongst even good people. They listen to sermons, with more or less attention; they read newspapers, no doubt; they read good little books, and magazines, and the like; and volumes that profess to be drawn from Scripture. These are all right and good in their place. But sure I am that a robust and firm grasp of the gospel, 'which is the grace of God,' is not possible with a starvation diet of Scripture. And so I would say, try to get hold of the depth and width of meaning in the Word.

Again, try to keep heart and mind in contact with it amidst distractions and daily duties. Try to bring the principles of the New Testament consciously to bear on the small details of everyday life. Do you look at your day's work through these spectacles? Does it ever occur to you, as you are going about your business, or your profession, or your domestic work, to ask yourselves what bearing the gospel and its truths have upon these? If my ordinary, so-called secular, avocations are evacuated

of reference to, and government by, the Word of God, I want to know what of my life is left as the sphere in which it is to work. There is no need that religion and daily life should be kept apart as they are. There is no reason why the experience of to-day, in shop, and counting-house, and kitchen, and study, should not cast light upon, and make more real to me, 'the true grace of God.' Be sure that you desire, and ask for, and put yourself in the attitude of receiving, the gifts of that love, which are the graces of the Christian life. And when you have got them, apply them, 'that you may be able to withstand in the evil day; and, having done all, to stand.'

THE CHURCH IN BABYLON

'The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you . . .'-1 Peter v. 13.

We have drawn lessons in previous addresses from the former parts of the closing salutations of this letter. And now I turn to this one to see what it may yield us. The Revised Version omits 'the church,' and substitutes 'she'; explaining in a marginal note that there is a difference of opinion as to whether the sender of the letter is a community or an individual. All the old MSS., with one weighty exception, follow the reading 'she that is in Babylon.' But it seems so extremely unlikely that a single individual, with no special function, should be bracketed along with the communities to whom the letter was addressed, as 'elected together with' them, that the conclusion that the sender of the letter is a church, symbolically designated as a 'lady,' seems the natural one.

Then there is another question—where was Babylon?

An equal diversity of opinion has arisen about that. I do not venture to trouble you with the arguments *pro* and *con*, but only express my own opinion that 'Babylon' means Rome.

We have here the same symbolical name as in the Book of Revelation, where, whatever further meanings are attached to the designation, it is intended primarily as an appellation for the imperial city, which has taken the place filled in the Old Testament by Babylon, as the concentration of antagonism to the Kingdom of God.

If these views of the significance of the expression are adopted we have here the Church in Rome, the proud stronghold of worldly power and hostility, sending its greetings to the scattered Christian communities in the provinces of what is now called Asia Minor. The fact of such cordial communications between communities separated by so many contrarieties as well as by race and distance, familiar though it is, may suggest several profitable considerations, to which I ask your attention.

I. We have here an object lesson as to the uniting power of the gospel.

Just think of the relations which, in the civil world, subsisted between Rome and its subject provinces; the latter, with bitter hatred in their hearts to everything belonging to the oppressing city, having had their freedom crushed down and their aspirations ruthlessly trampled upon; the former, with the contempt natural to metropolitans in dealing with far-off provincials. The same kind of relationship subsisted between Rome and the outlying provinces of its unwieldly empire as between England, for instance, and its Indian possessions. And the same uniting bond came in which binds the Christian converts of these Eastern lands of ours to England by a

far firmer bond than any other. There was springing up amidst all the alienation and hatred and smothered rebellion a still incipient, but increasing, and even then strong bond that held together Roman Christians and Cappadocian believers. They were both 'one in Christ Jesus.' The separating walls were high, but, according to the old saying, you cannot build walls high enough to keep out the birds; and spirits, winged by the common faith, soared above all earthly-made distinctions and met in the higher regions of Christian communion. When the tide rises it fills and unifies the scattered pools on the beach. So the uniting power of Christian faith was manifest in these early days, when it bound such discordant elements together, and made 'the church that was in Babylon' forget that they were to a large extent Romans by birth, and stretch out their hands, with their hearts in them, to the churches to whom this letter was sent.

Now, brethren, our temptation is not so much to let barriers of race and language and distance weaken our sense of Christian community, as it is to let even smaller things than these do the same tragical office for us. And we, as Christian people, are bound to try and look over the fences of our 'denominations' and churches, and recognise the wider fellowship and larger company in which all these are merged. God be thanked! there are manifest tokens all round us to-day that the age of separation and division is about coming to an end. Yearnings for unity, which must not be forced into acts too soon, but which will fulfil themselves in ways not yet clear to any of us, are beginning to rise in Christian hearts. Let us see to it, dear friends, that we do our parts to cherish and to increase these, and to yield ourselves to the uniting power of the common faith.

II. We note, further, the clear recognition here of what is the strong bond uniting all Christians.

Peter would probably have been very much astonished if he had been told of the theological controversies that were to be waged round that word 'elect.' The emphasis here lies, not on 'elect,' but on 'together.' It is not the thing so much as the common possession of the thing which bulks largely before the Apostle. In effect he says, 'The reason why these Roman Christians that have never looked you Bithynians in the face do yet feel their hearts going out to you, and send you their loving messages, is because they, in common with you, have been recipients of precisely the same Divine act of grace.' We do not now need to discuss the respective parts of man and God in it, nor any of the interminable controversies that have sprung up around the word. God had, as the fact of their possession of salvation showed, chosen Romans and Asiatics together to be heirs of eternal life. By the side of these transcendent blessings which they possessed in common, how pitiably small and insignificant all the causes which kept them apart looked and were!

And so here we have a partial parallel to the present state of Christendom, in which are seen at work, on one hand, superficial separation; on the other, underlying unity. The splintered peaks may stand, or seem to stand, apart from their sister summits, or may frown at each other across impassable gorges, but they all belong to one geological formation, and in their depths their bases blend indistinguishably into a continuous whole. Their tops are miles apart, but beneath the surface they are one. And so the things that bind Christian men together are the great things and the deepest things:

and the things that part them are the small and superficial ones. Therefore it is our wisdom—not only for the sake of the fact of our unity and for the sake of our consciousness of unity, but because the truths which unite are the most important ones—that they shall bulk largest in our hearts and minds. And if they do, we shall know our brother in every man that is like-minded with us towards them, whatever shibboleth may separate us. I spoke a moment ago about the separate pools on the beach, and the tide rising. When the tide goes down, and the spiritual life ebbs, the pools are parted again. And so ages of feeble spiritual vitality have been ages of theological controversy about secondary matters; and ages of profound realisation by the Church of the great fundamentals of gospel truth have been those when its members were drawn together, they knew not how. Hence they can say of and to each other, 'Elect together with vou.'

Brethren, for the sake of the strength of our own religious life, do not let us fix our attention on the peculiarities of our sects, but upon the catholic truths believed everywhere, always, by all. Then we shall 'walk in a large place,' and feel how many there are that are possessors of 'like precious faith' with ourselves.

III. Then, lastly, we may find here a hint as to the pressing need for such a realisation of unity.

'The church that is in Babylon' was in a very uncongenial place. Thank God, no Babylon is so Babylonish but that a Church of God may be found planted in it. No circumstances are so unfavourable to the creation and development of the religious life but that the religious life may grow there. An orchid will find footing upon a bit of stick, because it draws nourishment from the

atmosphere; and they who are fed by influx of the Divine Spirit may be planted anywhere, and yet flourish in the courts of our God. So 'the church that is in Babylon' gives encouragement as to the possibility of Christian faith being triumphant over adverse conditions.

But it also gives a hint as to the obligation springing from the circumstances in which Christian people are set, to cultivate the sense of belonging to a great brotherhood. Howsoever solitary and surrounded by uncongenial associations any Christian man may be, he may feel that he is not alone, not only because his Master is with him, but because there are many others whose hearts throb with the same love, whose lives are surrounded by the same difficulties. It is by no means a mere piece of selfish consolation which this same Apostle gives in another part of his letter, when he bids the troubled so be of good cheer, as remembering that the 'same afflictions were accomplished in the brotherhood which is in the world.' He did not mean to say, 'Take comfort, for other people are as badly off as you are,' but he meant to call to the remembrance of the solitary sufferer the thousands of his brethren who were 'dreeing the same weird' in the same uncongenial world.

If thus you and I, Christian men, are pressed upon on all sides by such worldly associations, the more need that we should let our hearts go out to the innumerable multitude of our fellows, companions in the tribulation, and patience, and kingdom of Jesus Christ. Precisely because the Roman believers were in Babylon, they were glad to think of their brethren in Asia. Isolated amidst Rome's splendours and sins, it was like a breath of cool air stealing into some banqueting house heavy with the fumes of wine, or some slaughter-house reeking with the

smell of blood, to remember these far-off partakers of a purer life.

But if I might for a moment diverge, I would venture to say that in the conditions of thought, and the tendencies of things in our own and other lands, it is more than ever needful that Christian people should close their ranks, and stand shoulder to shoulder. For men who believe in a supernatural revelation, in the Divine Christ, in an atoning Sacrifice, in an indwelling Spirit, are guilty of suicidal folly if they let the comparative trivialities that part them, separate God's army into isolated groups, in the face of the ordered battalions that are assaulting these great truths.

Because persecution was beginning to threaten and rumble on the horizon, like a rising thundercloud, it was the more needful, in Peter's time, that Christians parted by seas, by race, language, and customs, should draw together. And for us, fidelity to our testimony and loyalty to our Master, to say nothing of common sense and the instinct of self-preservation, command Christian men in this day to think more, and to speak more, and to make more, of the great verities which they all possess in common.

Thus, brethren, living in Babylon, we should open our windows to Jerusalem; and though we dwell here as aliens, we may say, 'We are come unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem; to an innumerable company of angels; to the spirits of just men made perfect; and to the Church of the first-born whose names are written in Heaven.'

MARCUS, MY SON

. . . So doth Marcus, my son.'-1 Peter v. 13.

THE outlines of Mark's life, so far as recorded in Scripture, are familiar. He was the son of Mary, a woman of some wealth and position, as is implied by the fact that her house was large enough to accommodate the 'many' who were gathered together to pray for Peter's release. He was a relative, probably a cousin (Col. iv. 10, Revised Version), of Barnabas, and possibly, like him, a native of Cyprus. The designation of him by Peter as 'my son' naturally implies that the Apostle had been the instrument of his conversion. An old tradition tells us that he was the 'young man' mentioned in his Gospel who saw Christ arrested, and fled, leaving his only covering in the captor's hands. However that may be, he and his relatives were early and prominent disciples, and closely connected with Peter, as is evident from the fact that it was to Mary's house that he went after his deliverance. Mark's relationship to Barnabas made it natural that he should be chosen to accompany him and Paul on their first missionary journey, and his connection with Cyprus helps to account for his willingness to go thither, and his unwillingness to go further into less known ground. We know how he left the Apostles, when they crossed from Cyprus to the mainland, and retreated to his mother's house at Jerusalem. We have no details of the inglorious inactivity in which he spent the time until the proposal of a second journey by Paul and Barnabas. In the preparations for it, the foolish indulgence of his cousin, far less kind than Paul's wholesome sever-

L 161

ity, led to a rupture between the Apostles, and to Barnabas setting off on an evangelistic tour on his own account, which received no sympathy from the church at Antioch, and has been deemed unworthy of record in the Acts.

Then followed some twelve years or more, during which Mark seems to have remained quiescent: or, at all events, he does not appear to have had any work in connection with the great Apostle. Then we find him reappearing amongst Paul's company when he was in prison for the first time in Rome; and in the letters to Colossæ he is mentioned as being a comfort to the Apostle then. He sends salutations to the Colossians, and is named also in the nearly contemporaneous letter to Philemon. According to the reference in Colossians, he was contemplating a journey amongst the Asiatic churches, for that in Colossæ is bidden to welcome him. Then comes this mention of him in the text. The fact that Mark was beside Peter when he wrote seems to confirm the view that Babylon here is a mystical name for Rome: and that this letter falls somewhere about the same date as the letters to Colossæ and Philemon. Here again he is sending salutations to Asiatic churches. We know nothing more about him, except that some considerable time after, in Paul's last letter, he asks Timothy. who was then at Ephesus, the headquarters of the Asiatic churches, to 'take Mark,' who, therefore, was apparently also in Asia, 'and bring him' with him to Rome: 'for.' says the Apostle, beautifully referring to the man's former failure, 'he is profitable to me for'—the very office that he had formerly flung up—'the ministry.'

So, possibly, he was with Paul in his last days. And then, after that, tradition tells us that he attached himself more closely to the Apostle Peter; and, finally, at his direction and dictation, became the evangelist who wrote the 'Gospel according to Mark.'

Now that is his story; and from the figure of this 'Marcus, my son,' and from his appearance here in this letter, I wish to gather two or three very plain and familiar lessons.

I. The first of them is the working of Christian sympathy.

Mark was a full-blooded Jew when he began his career. 'John, whose surname was Mark,' like a great many other Jews at that time, bore a double name—one Jewish, 'John,' and one Gentile, 'Marcus.' But as time goes on we do not hear anything more about 'John,' nor even about 'John Mark,' which are the two forms of his name when he is first introduced to us in the Acts of the Apostles, but he finally appears to have cast aside his Hebrew and to have been only known by his Roman name. And that change of appellation coincides with the fact that so many of the allusions which we have to him represent him as sending messages of Christian greeting across the sea to his Gentile brethren. And it further coincides with the fact that his gospel is obviously intended for the use of Gentile Christians, and, according to an old and reliable tradition, was written in Rome for Roman Christians. All of which facts just indicate two things, that the more a man has real operative love to Jesus Christ in his heart, the more he will rise above all limitations of his interests, his sympathy, and his efforts, and the more surely will he let himself out, as far as he can, in affection towards and toils for all men.

This change of name, though it is a mere trifle, and may have been adopted as a matter of convenience, may also be taken as reminding us of a very important truth, and that is, that if we wish to help people, the first condition is that we go down and stand on their level, and make ourselves one with them, as far as we can. And so Mark may have said, 'I have put away the name that parts me from these Gentiles, for whom I desire to work. and whom I love; and I take the name that binds me to them.' Why, it is the very same principle, in a small instance—just as a raindrop that hangs on the thorn of a rose-bush is moulded by the same laws that shape the great sphere of the central sun—it is a small instance of the great principle which brought Jesus Christ down into the world to die for us. You must become like the people that you want to help. 'Forasmuch as the children were partakers of flesh and blood. He also Himself likewise took part of the same, that He might deliver them.' And so, not only the duty of widening our sympathies, but one of the supreme conditions of being of use to anybody, are set forth in the comparatively trifling incident, which we pass by without noticing it, that this man, a Jew to his finger-tips, finally found himself-or, rather, finally was carried, for it was no case of unconscious drifting-into the position of a messenger of the Cross to the Gentiles: and for the sake of efficiency in his work, and of getting close by the side of people whom he wanted to influence, flung away deliberately that which parted him from them. It is a small matter, but a little window may show a very wide prospect.

II. The history of Mark suggests the possibility of overcoming early faults.

We do not know why he refused to bear the burden of the work that he had so cheerily begun. Probably the reason that I have suggested may have had something

to do with it. When he started he did not pargain for going into unknown lands, in which there were many toils to be encountered. He was willing to go where he knew the ground, and where there were people that would make things easy for him; but when Paul went further afield, Mark's courage ebbed out at his finger ends, and he slunk back to the comfort of his mother's house in Jerusalem. At all events, whatever his reason, his return was a fault; or Paul would not have been so hard upon him as he was. The writer of the Acts puts Paul's view of the case strongly by the arrangement of clauses in the sentence in which he tells us that the Apostle 'thought not good to take him with them who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.' If he thus threw down his tools whenever he came to a little difficulty, and said, 'As long as it is easy work, and close to the base of operations. I am your man, but if there is any sacrifice wanted you must look out for somebody else,' he was not precisely a worker after Paul's own heart. And the best way to treat him was as the Apostle did; and to say to Barnabas' indulgent proposal, 'No! he would not do the work before, and now he shall not do it.' That is often God's way with us. It brings us to our senses, as it brought Mark to his.

We do not know how long it took to cure Mark of his early fault, but he was thoroughly cured. The man that was afraid of dangers and difficulties and hypothetical risks in Asia Minor became brave enough to stand by the Apostle when he was a prisoner, and was not ashamed of his chain. And afterwards, so much had he won his way into the Apostle's confidence, and made himself needful for him by his services and his sweetness, that the lonely

prisoner, with the gibbet or headsman's sword in prospect, feels that he would like to have Mark with him once more, and bids Timothy bring him with himself, for 'he is profitable to me for the ministry.' 'He can do a thousand things that a man like me cannot do for himself, and he does them all for love and nothing for reward.' So he wants Mark once more. And thus not only Paul's generosity, but Mark's own patient effort had pasted a clean sheet over the one that was inscribed with the black story of his desertion, and he became 'profitable for' the task that he had once in so petulant and cowardly a way, flung up.

Well, translate that from the particular into the general and it comes to this. Let no man set limits to the possibilities of his own restoration, and of his curing faults which are most deeply rooted within himself. Hope and effort should be boundless. There is nothing that a Christian man may not reach, in the way of victory over his worse self, and ejection of his most deeply-rooted faults, if only he will be true to Jesus, and use the gifts that are given to him. There are many of us whose daily life is pitched in a minor key; whose whole landscape is grey and monotonous and sunless; who feel as if yesterday must set the tune for to-day, and as if, because we have been beaten and baffled so often, it is useless to try again. But remember that the field on which the Stone of Help was erected, to commemorate the great and decisive victory that Israel won, was the very field on which the same foes had before contended, and then Israel had been defeated.

So, brethren, we may win victories on the very soil where formerly we were shamefully put to the rout; and our Christ with us will make anything possible for us. in the way of restoration, of cure of old faults, of ceasing to repeat former sins. I suppose that when a spar is snapped on board a vessel, and lashed together with spun yarn and lanyards, as a sailor knows how to do, it is stronger at the point of fracture than it was before. I suppose that it is possible for a man to be most impregnable at the point where he is naturally weakest, if he chooses to use the defences that Jesus Christ has given.

III. Take another lesson—the greatness of little service.

We do not hear that this John Mark ever tried to do any work in the way of preaching the gospel. His business was a very much humbler one. He had to attend to Paul's comfort. He had to be his factorum, man of all work; looking after material things, the commissariat, the thousand and one trifles that some one had to see to if the Apostle's great work was to get done. And he did it all his life long. It was enough for him to do thoroughly the entirely 'secular' work, as some people would think it, which it was in his power to do. That needed some self-suppression. It would have been so natural for Mark to have said, 'Paul sends Timothy to be bishop in Crete; and Titus to look after other churches; Epaphroditus is an official here; and Apollos is a great preacher there. And here am I, grinding away at the secularities yet. I think I'll "strike," and try and get more conspicuous work.' Or he might perhaps deceive himself, and say, 'more directly religious work,' like a great many of us that often mask a very carnal desire for prominence under a very saintly guise of desire to do spiritual service. Let us take care of that. This 'minister,' who was not a minister at all, in our sense of the word, but only in the sense of being a servant, a private attendant

and valet of the Apostle, was glad to do that work all his days.

That was self-suppression. But it was something more. It was a plain recognition of what we all ought to have very clearly before us, and that is, that all sorts of work which contribute to one end are one sort of work; and that at bottom the man who carried Paul's books and parchments, and saw that he was not left without clothes, though he was so negligent of cloaks and other necessaries, was just as much helping on the cause of Christ as the Apostle when he preached.

I wonder if any of you remember the old story about an organist and his blower. The blower was asked who it was that played that great sonata of Beethoven's, or somebody's. And he answered, 'I do not know who played, but I blew it.' There is a great truth there. If it had not been for the unknown man at the bellows, the artist at the keys would not have done much. So Mark helped Paul. And as Jesus Christ said, 'He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward.'

IV. Take as the last lesson the enlarged sphere that follows faithfulness in small matters.

What a singular change! The man who began with being a servant of Paul and of Barnabas ends by being the evangelist, and it is to him, under Peter's direction, that we owe what is possibly the oldest, and, at all events, in some aspects, an entirely unique, narrative of our Lord's life. Do you think that Peter would ever have said to him: 'Mark! come here and sit down and write what I tell you,' if there had not been beforehand these long years of faithful service? So is it always, dear friends. 'He that is faithful in that which is least

is faithful also in much.' That is not only a declaration that faithfulness is one in kind, whatever be the diameter of the circle in which it is exercised, but it may also be taken as a promise, though that was not the original intention of the saying.

For quite certainly, in God's providence, the tools do come to the hand that can wield them, and the best reward that we can get for doing well our little work is to have larger work to do. The little tapers are tempted, if I may use so incongruous a figure, to wish themselves set up on loftier stands. Shine your brightest in your corner, and you will be 'exalted' in due time. It is so, as a rule, in this world; sometimes too much so, for, as they say is the case at the English bar, so it is sometimes in God's Church, 'There is no medium between having nothing to do and being killed with work.' Still the reward for work is more work. And the law will be exemplified most blessedly when Christ shall say, 'Well done! good and faithful servant. Thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things.'

So this far-away figure of the minister-evangelist salutes us too, and bids us be of good cheer, notwithstanding all faults and failures, because it is possible for us, as he has proved, to recover ourselves after them all. God will not be less generous in forgiveness than Paul was; and even you and I may hear from Christ's lips, 'Thou art profitable to Me for the ministry.'

II. PETER

LIKE PRECIOUS FAITH

*... Them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ.'-2 Peter i. 1.

Peter seems to have had a liking for that word 'precious.' It is not a very descriptive one: it does not give much light as to the quality of the things to which it is applied; but it is a suggestion of one-idea value. It is interesting to notice the objects to which, in his two letters—for I take this to be his letter—he applies it. He speaks of the trial of faith as being 'precious.' He speaks (with a slight modification of the word employed) of Jesus Christ as being 'to them that believe, precious.' He speaks of the 'precious' blood of Christ. These instances are in the first epistle. In this second epistle we have the words of my text, and a moment after, 'exceeding great and precious promises.' Now look at Peter's list of valuables; 'Christ, Christ's blood, God's promises, our Faith, and the discipline to which that faith is subjected.' These are things that the old man had found out to be of worth.

But then there is another word in my text that must be noted, 'like precious.' It brings into view two classes, to one of which Peter himself belongs—'us' and 'they.' Who are these two classes? It may be that he he is thinking of the immense difference between the intelligent and developed faith of himself and the other Apostles, and the rudimentary and infantile faith of the

recent believers to whom he may be speaking. And, if so, that would be beautiful, but I rather take it that he is tacitly contrasting in his own mind the difference between the Gentile converts as a whole, and the members of the Jewish community who had become believers in Jesus Christ, and that he is repeating the lesson that he had learned on the housetop at Joppa, and had had further confirmed to him by the experience of Cæsarea, and that he is really saying exactly what he said when he defended himself before the Council in Jerusalem: 'Seeing that God had given unto them the like gift that he did unto us, who was I, that I should withstand God?' And so he looks out over all the Christian community, and ignores 'the middle wall of partition,' and says, 'Them that have obtained like precious faith with us.' I wish very simply to try to draw out the thoughts that lie in these words, and cluster round that well-worn and threadbare theological expression and Christian verity of 'faith' or 'trust.'

I. And the first thing that I would desire to point you to is, what we learn here as to the object of faith.

Now those of you who are using the Revised Version will notice that there is a very slight, but important, alteration there, from the rendering in the old translation. We read in the latter: 'Like precious faith with us through the righteousness, . . .' and that is a meaning that might be defended. But the Revised Version says, and says more accurately as far as the words go, and more truly as far as Christian thought goes, 'them that have obtained like precious faith with us in the righteousness.' Now, I daresay, it will occur to us all that that is a departure from the usual form in which faith is presented to us in the New Testament, because

there, thank God! we are clearly taught that the one thing which faith grapples is not a thing but a Person. Christian faith is only human trust turned in a definite direction. Just as our trust lavs hold on one another, so the object of faith is, in the deepest analysis, no doctrine, no proposition, not even a Divine fact, not even a Divine promise, but the Doer of the fact, and the Promiser of the promise, and the Person, Jesus Christ. When you say, 'I trust so-and-so's word!' what you mean is, 'I trust him, and so I put credence in his word.' And Christianity would have been delivered from mountains of misconception, and many a poor soul would have felt that a blaze of light had come in upon it, if this had been clearly proclaimed, and firmly apprehended by preachers and by hearers, that the object of trust is the living Person, Jesus Christ, and that the trust which grapples us to Him is essentially a personal relation entered into by our wills and hearts far more than by our heads.

All that is being apprehended by the Christian Church to-day a great deal more clearly than it used to be when some of us were young. But we have the defects of our qualities. And this generation is accustomed far too lightly and superficially to say 'Oh! I do not care about doctrines. I cleave to the living Christ!' Amen! say I. But there is another question—What Christ is it that you are cleaving to? For our only way of knowing a person with whom we have no external acquaintance is by what we are told about him, and believe about him. And so, while we cannot assert too strongly that faith or trust in the living Christ, and not in a dogma, is the basis of real Christian life, we have need to be very definite and sure as to what Christ—which Christ

—it is that we are trusting to? And there my text comes in, and tells us that faith is to grasp Christ as our righteousness; and another saying of the Apostle Paul's comes in, who for once speaks of faith as being faith not only in the Christ, but in 'His blood':—

'Jesus! Thy blood and righteousness, My beauty are, my glorious dress.'

Brethren! you will not get beyond that. The Christ, trusting in whom we have life and salvation, is the Christ whose blood cleanses, Whose righteousness clothes us poor, sinful men. So, while proclaiming with all emphasis, and rejoicing to press it upon all my brethren, that salvation comes by personal trust in the Person, I supplement and fill out, not contradict, that proclamation, when I further say that the Person by trusting in whom we are saved, is the Jesus whose blood cleanses and whose righteousness becomes ours. That righteousness is, in our text, contemplated as God's, as being embodied in Christ's, that from Him it may be imparted to us, if we will fulfil the condition on which alone it can be ours, viz., faith. It becomes ours, by no mere imputation which has not a reality at the back of it, but because faith brings us into such a vital union with Jesus Christ as that His righteousness, or at least a spark from the central flame, becomes ours, not only in reference to our exemption from the burden of our guilt, but in reference to our becoming conformed to the image of His dear Son, and created anew in righteousness and holiness. The object of faith is Christ, the Christ whose blood and righteousness cleanses and clothes sinful souls.

II. Let me ask you to look, in the next place, to what

this text suggests to us about the worth of Christian faith.

Peter calls it precious. Consider its worth as a channel. There is a very remarkable expression used in the Acts of the Apostles, 'The door of faith.' A door is of little value in itself, worth a few shillings at the most, but if it opens the way into a palace then it is worth something. And all the preciousness that there is in faith comes, not from its intrinsic value, but from the really precious things which it gives into our hands. Just as the dver's hand may be tinged with royal purple, if he has been working in it, or a woman's hand may be scented and made fragrant if she has been handling perfumes, so the hand of faith takes tint and fragrance from that with which it is conversant. It is precious because it is the channel by which all precious things flow into our hearts and lives. If Ladysmith is, as I suppose it is, dependent for its water supply on one lead pipe, the preciousness of that pipe is not measured by what it would fetch if it were put up to auction for its lead, but by that which flows through it, and without which Death would come. And my faith is the pipe by which all the water of life comes sparkling and rejoicing into my thirsty soul. It is the opening of the door 'that the King of Glory may come in'; it is the taking down of the shutters that the sunshine may blaze into the darkened chamber; it is the grasping of the electric wire that the circuit may be completed. God puts out His hand, and we lay hold of it. It is not the outstretched hand from earth, but the down-stretched hand from heaven that makes the tottering man stand. So. dear friends, let us understand that salvation does not come as the reward of faith, but that the salvation is in the faith, because faith is the channel by which all God's salvation pours into us. So there is nothing arbitrary in the way of salvation, as some shallow thinkers seem to propose, and there is no reason in the question, 'Why does God make salvation depend upon faith?' God could not but make salvation depend upon faith, because there is no other possible way by which the blessings which are gathered together into that one great pregnant word 'salvation' could find their way into a man's heart but through the channel of his trust. Have you opened that channel? If you have not, you need not wonder it cannot be otherwise—that 'alvation does not come unto you.

Consider its worth as a defence. The Apostle in one place speaks about 'the shield of faith.' But there is nothing in the belief that I am safe to make me safe. It is very often a fatal blunder. All depends upon that or Him, to which or whom I am trusting for my safety. Put yourself beneath the true Shield—'The Lord God is a sun and shield'—and then you will be safe. Your way of running into the strong tower which alone, with its massive walls, protects us from all danger and from all sin, is by trusting Him.

Just as light things on a ship's deck have to be lashed in order to be secured and lie still, you and I have to lash ourselves to Jesus Christ; then, not by reason of the lashings, but by reason of Him, we are fastened and secured.

Consider the worth of faith as a means of purifying. This very Apostle, in his great speech in Jerusalem, when vindicating the reception of the Gentiles into the Church, spoke of God as having purified their hearts by faith.' And here again, I say, there is no cleansing

power in the act of trust. Cleansing power is in that which, by the act of trust, comes into my heart. Faith is not simple receptivity, not mere passive absorbing of what is given, but it is the active taking by desire as well as by confidence. And when we trust in Jesus Christ, His blood and righteousness, there flows into our hearts that Divine life which, like a river turned into a dung-heap, will sweep all the filth before it. You have to get the purifying power by faith. Ay! and you have to utilise the purifying power by effort and by work. 'What God hath joined together, let not men put asunder.'

III. Now, lastly, note the identity of faith.

'Like precious,' says Peter, and, as I said, there may be defended a double application of the word, and two sets of pairs of classes may be supposed to have been in his mind. I do not discuss which of these may be the case, only I would suggest to you that from this beautiful gathering together of all the diversities of the Christian character, conception, and development into one great whole, we are taught that the one thing that makes a Christian is this trust. That is the universal characteristic: that is uniform, whatever may differ. Ah! how much and how little it takes to make a Christian. 'Only faith?' you say. Yes, thank God! not this, or that, not rites, not anything that a priest can do to you. Not orthodoxy; not morality; these will come, but trust in Christ and His blood and righteousness. England is a Christian country; is it? This is a Christian congregation; is it? You are a Christian; are you? Are you trusting in that Christ? If you are not; no! though you be orthodox up to the eyebrows, and though seven or seven hundred sacraments may have been given to you,

and though you be a clean living man—all that does not make a Christian, but *this* does—'Like precious faith with us in the righteousness of God and our Saviour.'

Again, this great thought of the identity or uniformity of the one characteristic may suggest to us how Christian faith is one, under all varieties of form. There never has been in the Christian Church again, notwithstanding all our deplorable divisions and schisms, such a tremendous cleft as there was in the primitive Church between the Jewish and Gentile components thereof. But Peter flings this flying bridge across that abyss, and knits the two sides together, because he knows that away out yonder, amongst the Gentiles, and here in the little circle of the Jewish believers, there was the one faith that unifies all.

So, dear friends, there should be the widest charity, but no vagueness; for the Christian faith in Him which unifies and bridges over all differences, mental and theological, is the Christ by whose blood we are cleansed, with whose righteousness we are made righteous.

Again, from the same thought flows the other, of the identity of the uniform characteristic, at all stages of development or maturity. The mustard-seed and the tree, 'which is greater than all herbs,' have the same life in them. And the feeblest, tremulous little spark in some heart, just kindled, and scarcely capable of sustaining itself, is one with the flame leaping heaven-high, which lights up and cleanses the whole soul. So for those in advance, humility, and for those in the rear, hope. And something more than hope, for if you have the feeblest beginning of tremulous trust, you have that which only needs to be fostered to make you like Jesus Christ. Look at what follows our text: 'Add to your faith, virtue,

and to virtue, knowledge,' and so on, through the whole linked series of Christian graces. They all come out of that trust which knits us to Him who is the source of them all. So you and I are responsible for bringing our faith to the highest development of which it is capable.

Alas! alas! are we not all like this very Apostle, who, in an ecstasy of trust and longing, ventured himself on the wave, and as soon as he felt the cold water creeping above his knees lost his trust, and so lost his buoyancy, and was ready to go down like a stone? He had so little faith, that he was beginning to sink; he had so much that he put out his hand—a desperate hand it was—and cried, 'Lord, save me!' And the hand came, and that steadied him, and bore him up till the water was beneath the soles of his feet again. 'Lord! I believe; help Thou my unbelief!'

MAN SUMMONED BY GOD'S GLORY AND ENERGY

"... His Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue."— 2 Peter i. 3.

'I knew thee,' said the idle servant in our Lord's parable, 'that thou wert an austere man, reaping where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou hadst not strewed. I was afraid, and went and hid my talent in the earth.' Our Lord would teach us all with that pregnant word the great truth that if once a man gets it into his head that God's principal relation to him is to demand, and to command, you will get no work out of that man; that such a notion will paralyse all activity and cut the nerve of all service. And the converse is

as true, namely, that the one thought about God, which is fruitful of all blessing, joy, spontaneous, glad activity, is the thought of Him as giving, and not of demanding, of bestowing, and not of commanding. Teach a man that he is, as the book of James has it, 'the giving God,' and let that thought soak into the man's heart and mind, and you will get any work out of him. And only when that thought is deep in the spirit will there be true service.

Now that is the connection in which the words of my text come; for they are laid as the broad foundation of the great commandment that follows: 'Beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to your virtue knowledge,' and so on, all the round of the ladder by which the Apostle represents us as climbing up to God. The foundation of this injunction is—God has given you everything. You have got it to begin with, and so do you set yourselves to work, and see that you make the thing that is yours your own, and incorporate into your being and into the very substance of your soul, and work out in all the blessed activities of a Christian life, the gifts that His royal and kingly hand has bestowed upon you. Take for granted that God loves you and gives you His whole self, and work on in the fulness of His possessed gift.

That is the connection of the words before us. I take them just as they lie in our passage, dealing first of all with this question—God's call to you and me; how it is done. Now I do not know if I can venture to indulge any remarks about Biblical criticism, but you will perhaps bear with me just for a moment whilst I say that the people who know a great deal more about such subjects than either you or I, agree with one consent that

the proper way of reading this verse of my text is not as our Bible has it: 'Him that has called us to glory and virtue,' but 'Him that hath called us by—by his own glory and virtue.' Do you see the difference? In one case the language expresses the things in imitation of the Divine nature to which God summons you and me when He calls us. That is how our Bible has taken it; but the deeper thought still is the things in that Divine nature and activity itself which constitute His great summons and invitation of men to His side; and these are the two, whatever they might be, which the Apostle here describes in that rather peculiar and unusual language for Scripture, 'Who has called us by His own glory and His own virtue.' I venture to dwell on these two points for a moment or two.

Now, first of all, God's glory. Threadbare and consequently vague as the expression is in the minds of a great many people who have heard it with their ears ever since they were little children, God's glory has a very distinct and definite meaning in Scripture, and all starts. as I think, from the Old Testament use of the expression. which was the distinct specific name for the supernatural light that lay between the cherubim, and brooded over the ark on the mercy-seat. The word signifies specifically and originally the glory of God, and irradiation of a material, though supernatural, symbol of His Divine and spiritual presence. Very well, lay hold of that material picture, for God teaches us as we do our children, with pictures. Take the symbol and lift it up into the spiritual region, and it is just this: the glory of God in its deepest meaning is the irradiation and the perpetual pouring out and out and out from Himself, as the rays of the sun stream out from its great orb, pouring out

from Himself the light and the perfectness and the beauty of His own self revelation. And I think we may fairly translate and paraphrase the first words of my text into this: God's great way of summoning men to Himself is by laying out His love upon them and letting the fulness of that ineffable and uncreated light, in which is no darkness at all, stream into the else blinded and hopeless lives and hearts of men. Then the other side of the Apostle's thought seems to me—if we will only strip it of the threadbare technicalities associated with it—as great and wonderful, God's glory and God's virtue. A heathenish kind of smack lingers about that word, both as applied to men and as applied to God, and so seldom found in the New Testament; but meaning here, as I venture to say, without stopping to show it-meaning here substantially the same thing that we mean by that word energy or power. You know old women in country places talk about the virtues of plants. They do not mean by this the goodness of plants, but they mean the occult powers which they suppose them able to put forth. We read in one of the gospels that our Lord Himself said at one singular period of His life that virtue had gone out of Him, meaning thereby not goodness but energy. So I think we get a sufficient equivalent to the Apostle's meaning if for the second two words of my text we read, 'He hath called us by the glory, the raying out of his love, and He hath called us by the activity and the energy, the power in action of His great and illustrious Spirit.' So you see these two things, the light that streams out of an energy which is born of the streaming light. These two things are really at bottom but one, various aspects of one idea. Modern physicists tell us that all the activity in the system comes from the sun,

and in the higher region all the activity comes from the sun, and there is no mightier force in the physical universe than the sunlight. Lightnings are vulgar, noisy, and limited in contrast. The all-conquering force is the light that streams out, and so says Peter in his vivid picturesque way-not meaning the mere talk of philosophy or theology—the manifestation of the glory of God is the mightiest force in the whole universe. It is not like the play of the moonbeam upon an iceberg, ineffectual, cold, merely touching the death without melting or warming it, but it ravs out like the sun in the heavens, and the work done by the light is mightier than all our work. By His glory, and by the transcendent energies which reside in that illustrious manifestation of the uncreated light. God summons men to Himself. Well, if that is anything like fair exposition of the words before us, let me just ask you before I go further to stop on them for one moment. If I may venture to say so, put off your theological spectacles for a minute, and do not let us harden this thought down with any mere dogma that can be selected in the language of the creeds. Let us try and put it into words a little less hackneyed. Suppose, instead of talking about calling, you were to talk about inviting, summoning, beckoning; or I might use tenderer words still—beseeching, wooing, entreating; for all that lies in the thought. God summoning and calling, in that sense, men to Himself, by the raying out of His own perfect beauty, and the might with which the beams go forth into the darkness. Ah! is not that beautiful, dear brethren: that there is nothing more, indeed, for God to do to draw us to Himself than to let us see what He is? So perfectly fair, so sweet, so tender, so strong, so absolutely corresponding to all the necessities of our beings

and the hunger of our hearts, that when we see Him we cannot choose but love Him, and that He can do nothing more to call wandering hearts back to the light and sweetness of His own heart than to show them Himself. And so from all corners of His universe, and in every activity of His hand and heart and spirit, we can hear a voice saying, 'Son, give me thine heart.' 'Oh! taste and see that God is good.' 'Acquaint now thyself with Him and be at peace; thereby good shall come unto thee.'

But great and wonderful as such a thought seems to be when we look at it in the freshness which belongs to it, do you suppose that that was all that Peter was thinking about? Do you think that a wide, general, and if you leave it by itself, vague utterance like that which I have been indulging in, would give all the specific precision and fulness of the meaning of the word before us? I think not. I fancy that when this Apostle wrote these words he remembered a time long, long ago, when some-·body stood by the little fishing-cobble there, and as the men were up to their knees in slush and dirt, washing their nets, said to them, 'Follow Me.' I think that was in Peter's estimate God's call to him by God's glory and by God's virtue. And so I pause there for a moment to say that all the lustrous pouring out of light, all that transcendent energy of active love, is not diffused nebulous through a universe; it is not even spread in that sense over all the deeds of His hand; but whilst it is everywhere, it has a focus and a centre and a fire. The fire is gathered into the Son, Jesus Christ; Jesus Christ in His manhood and in His Deity; Jesus Christ in His life, passion, death, resurrection, ascension, and kingly reign. The whole creation, as this New Testament pro-

claims Him to us, is God's glory and God's virtue, whereby He draws men to Himself. I cannot stay to dwell on that thought as I should be glad to do. Let me just remind you of the two parts into which it splits itself up; and I commend it, dogmatically as I have to state it in such an audience as this—I commend it to the multitudes of young men here present. The highest form of the Divine glory is Jesus Christ, not the attributes with which men clothe the Divinity, not those abstractions which you find in books of theology. All that is but the fringe of the glory. And I tell you, dear friends, the living white light at the centre and heart of all the radiance of the flame is the light of life which is conveyed into the gentle Christ. As the Apostle John has it. 'We beheld His glory.' Yes, and taking and binding together the two words which people have so often treated against each other, 'We beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth,' the highest light in Him that says, 'I am the light of the world'—very light of very light. As a much maligned document has it, 'very light of very light,' the brightness of His glory, the irradiation of His splendour, and the express image of His person. And as the light so the power. Christ the power; power in its highest. noblest form, the power of patient gentleness and Divine suffering; power in its widest sweep, 'unto every one that believeth'; power in its most wondrous operation, 'the power of God unto salvation.' So I come to you, I hope, with one message on my lips and in my heart. If you want light, look to Christ. If you want to behold that unveiled face, the glory of the Lord, turn to Him. and let His sunshine smite you on the face as the light smote Stephen, and then you can say, 'He that hath seen

Him hath seen the Father.' My brother, the highest, noblest, perfect, and, as I believe, final form in which all God's glory, all God's energy, are gathered together, and make their appeal to you and me, was when a Galilean peasant stood up in a little knot of forgotten Jews and said to them, and through them to you and me, 'Come unto Me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.' He calls by His glory and by His virtue.

Now still further. Confining myself as before to the words as they lie here in this text, let me ask you to think, and that for a moment or two only, on the great and wondrous purpose which this Divine energy and light had in view in summoning us to itself. His Divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to life and all things that pertain to godliness. Look at that! One of the old Psalms says: 'Gather my saints together unto me, those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice; assemble them all before my throne, and I will judge my people.' Is that the last and final revelation of God's purpose of drawing men to Him? Is that why He sends out His heralds and summons through the whole intelligent creation? Nay, something better. Not to judge, not to scourge, not to chastise, not to avenge. To give. This is the meaning of that summons that comes out through the whole earth, 'Come up hither,' that when we get there we may be flooded with the richness of His mercy, and that He may pour His whole soul out over us in the greatness of His gifts. This is God, and the perpetual activity summoning men to Himself that there He may bless them. He makes our hearts empty that He may fill them. He shapes us as we are that we may need Him and may recreate ourselves in

Him. He says, 'Bring all your vessels and I will fill them full.' Now look in this part of my subject at what I may venture to call the magnificent confidence that this Peter has in the—what shall I say?—the encyclopædical —if I may use a long word—and universal character of God. All things that pertain to life, all things that pertain to godliness. And somebody says, 'Yes, that is tautology, that is saying the same thing twice over in different language.' Never mind, says Peter, so much the better, it will help to express the exuberant abundance and fulness. He takes a leaf out of his brother Paul's book. He is often guilty when he speaks of God's gifts of that same sin of tautology, as for instance, 'Now unto Him who is able to do exceeding, abundantly, above all'-there are four of them-'all that we can ask or think.' Yes, in all forms language is but faint and feeble, weak and poor in the presence of that great miracle of a love that passeth knowledge and that we may know the heights and depths. And so says our Apostle, 'All things that pertain to life, all things that pertain to godliness.' The whole circle all round, all the 360 degrees of it. God's love will come down and lie on the top of it as it were, superimposed, so that there should not be a single gift where there is a flaw or a defect. Everything you want of life, everything you want for godliness. Yes, of course, the gift must bear some kind of proportion to the giver. You do not expect a millionaire to put down half a crown to a subscription list if he gives anything at all. And God says to you and me, 'Come and look at My storehouses, count if you can those golden vases filled with treasure, look at those massive ingots of bullion, gaze into the vanishing distances of the infiniteness of My nature and of My possessions, and

then listen to Me. I give thee Myself-Myself, that ye may be filled with all the fulness of God. All things that pertain to life, all things that pertain to godliness. But I cannot pass on from this part of my subject without venturing one more remark. It is this: I do not suppose it is too minute, verbal criticism. This great encyclopædiacal gift is represented in my text, not as a thing that you are going to get, Christian men and women, but as a thing that you have gotten. And any of you that are able to test the correctness of my assertion will see I have thought the form of language used in the original is such as to point still more specifically than in our translation, to some one definite act in the past in which all that fulness of glory and virtue of life and godliness was given to us men. Is there any doubt as to what that is? We talk sometimes as if we had to ask God to give us more. God cannot give you any more than He gave you nineteen hundred years ago. It was all in Christ. Get a very vulgar illustration which is altogether inadequate for a great many purposes, but may serve for one. Suppose some man told you that there was a thousand pounds paid to your credit at a London bank, and that you were to get the use of it as you drew cheques against it. Well, the money is there, is it not? The gift is given, and yet for all that you may be dying, and halfdead, a pauper. I was reading a book only the other day which contained a story that comes in here. An Arctic expedition, some years ago, found an ammunition chest that Commander Parry had left fifty years ago, safe under a pile of stones. The wood of the chest had not rotted yet; the provisions inside of it were perfectly sweet, and good, and eatable. There it had lain all those years. Men had died of starvation within arm's length

of it. It was there all the same. And so, if I might venture to vulgarise the great theme that I try to speak about, God has given us His Son, and in Him, all that pertains to life and all that pertains to godliness. My brother, take the things that are freely given to you of God.

And so that leads me to one last word, and it shall only be a word, in regard to what our text tells us of the way by which on our side we can yield to this Divine call, and receive this Divine fulness of gifts, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory. Through the knowledge! Yes, well there are two kinds of knowledge, are there not? There is the knowledge by which you know a book, for instance, on the subject of study, and there is the knowledge by which you know one another; and the kind of thing I mean when I say, 'I know mathematics,' is entirely different to what I mean when I say, 'I know John, Thomas,' or whoever he may be. And I venture to say that the knowledge, which is the condition of receiving the whole fulness of the glory and the whole fulness of the light, is a great deal more like the thing we mean when we talk of knowing one another than when we talk of knowing a book. That is to say, a man may have all the creeds and confessions of faith clear in his head, and yet none of the life, none of the light, none of the power, and none of the godliness. But if we know Him as our brother, know Him as our friend. our sacrifice, our Redeemer, Lord, all in all; know Him as our heaven, our righteousness, and our strength; if we know Him with the knowledge which is possession; if we know Him with the knowledge which, as the profoundest of the Apostles says, 'hath the truth in life'; if we know Him, see then, 'This is life eternal, to know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent.'

Now, friends, my words are done. God is calling you. No, let us put it a little more definitely than that—God is calling thee. There is no speech nor language where His voice is not heard. His words are gone out to the end of the world, and have reached even thyself. He calls thee, oh! brother, sister, friend, that you and I may turn round to Him and say, 'When Thou saidst, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto Thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.' Amen.

PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE

'He hath given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the Divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'-2 Peter i. 4.

'Partakers of the Divine nature.' These are bold words, and may be so understood as to excite the wildest and most presumptuous dreams. But bold as they are, and startling as they may sound to some of us, they are only putting into other language the teaching of which the whole New Testament is full, that men may, and do, by their faith, receive into their spirits a real communication of the life of God. What else does the language about being 'the sons and daughters of the Lord Almighty' mean? What else does the teaching of regeneration mean? What else mean Christ's frequent declarations that He dwells in us and we in Him, as the branch in the vine, as the members in the body? What else does 'he that is joined to the Lord in one spirit' mean? Do not all teach that in some most real sense the very pur-

pose of Christianity, for which God has sent His Son, and His Son has come, is that we, poor, sinful, weak, limited, ignorant creatures as we are, may be lifted up into that solemn and awful elevation, and receive in our trembling and yet strengthened souls a spark of God? 'That ye may be partakers of the Divine nature' means more than 'that you may share in the blessings which that nature bestows.' It means that into us may come the very God Himself.

I. So I want you to look with me, first, at this lofty purpose which is here presented as being the very aim and end of God's gift in the gospel.

The human nature and the Divine are both kindred and contrary. And the whole Bible is remarkable for the emphasis with which it insists upon both these elements of the comparison, declaring, on the one hand, as no other religion has ever declared, the supreme sovereign, unapproachable elevation of the infinite Being above all creatures, and on the other hand, holding forth the hope, as no other religion has ever ventured to do, of the possible union of the loftiest and the lowest, and the lifting of the creature into union with God Himself. There are no gods of the heathen so far away from their worshippers, and there are none so near them, as our God. There is no god that men have bowed before, so unlike the devotee; and there is no system which recognises that, as is the Maker so are the made, in such thoroughgoing fashion as the Bible does. The arched heaven, though high above us, it is not inaccessible in its serene and cloudless beauty, but it touches earth all round the horizon, and man is made in the image of God.

True, that divine nature of which the ideal man is the possessor has faded away from humanity. But still the

human is kindred with the divine. The drop of water is of one nature with the boundless ocean that rolls shoreless beyond the horizon, and stretches plumbless into the abysses. The tiniest spark of flame is of the same nature as those leaping, hydrogen spears of illuminated gas that spring hundreds of thousands of miles high in a second or two in the great central sun.

And though on the one hand there be finiteness and on the other infinitude: though we have to talk, in big words, of which we have very little grasp, about 'Omniscience,' and 'Omnipresence,' and 'Eternity,' and such like, these things may be deducted and yet the Divine nature may be retained; and the poor, ignorant, finite, dying creature, that perishes before the moth, may say, 'I am kindred with Him whose years know no end; whose wisdom knows no uncertainty nor growth; whose power is Omnipotence; and whose presence is everywhere.' He that can say, 'I am,' is of the same nature as His whose mighty proclamation of Himself is 'I AM THAT I AM.' He who can say 'I will' is of the same nature as He who willeth and it is done.

But that kindred, belonging to every soul of man, abject as well as loftiest, is not the 'partaking' of which my text speaks; though it is the basis and possibility of it; for my text speaks of men as 'becoming partakers,' and of that participation as the result, not of humanity, but of God's gift of 'exceeding great and precious promises.' That creation in the image and likeness of God, which is represented as crowned by the very breath of God breathed into man's nostrils implies not only kindred with God in personality and self-conscious will, but also in purity and holiness. The moral kindred has darkened into unlikeness, but the other remains. It is not the gift

here spoken of, but it supplies the basis which makes that gift possible. A dog could not become possessor of the Divine nature, in the sense in which my text speaks of it. Any man, however bad, however foolish, however degraded, abject and savage, can become a partaker of it, and yet no man has it without something else than the fact of his humanity.

What, then, is it? No mere absorption, as extravagant mystics have dreamed, into that Divine nature, as a drop goes back into the ocean and is lost. There will always be 'I' and 'thou,' or else there were no blessedness, nor worship, nor joy. We must so partake of the Divine nature as that the bounds between the bestowing God and the partaking man shall never be broken down. But that being presupposed, union as close as is possible, the individuality of the giver and the receiver being untampered with is the great hope that all Christian men and women ought consciously to cherish.

Only mark, the beginning of the whole is the communication of a Divine life which is manifested mainly in what we call moral likeness. Or to put it into plain words, the teaching of my text is no dreamy teaching, such as an eastern mystic might proclaim, of absorption into an impersonal Divine. There is no notion here of any partaking of these great though secondary attributes of the Divine mind which to many men are the most Godlike parts of His nature. But what my text mainly means is, you may, if you like, become 'holy as God is holy.' You may become loving as God is loving, and with a breath of His own life breathed into your hearts. The central Divinity in the Divine, if I may so say, is the amalgam of holiness and love. That is God; the rest is what belongs to God. God has power; God is love.

v. 4] PARTAKERS OF DIVINE NATURE 193

That is the regnant attribute, the spring that sets everything agoing. And so, when my text talks about making us all, if we will, partakers of a Divine nature, what it means, mainly, is this—that into every human spirit there may pass a seed of Divine life which will unfold itself there in all purity of holiness, in all tenderness and gentleness of love. 'God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.' Partakers we shall be in the measure in which by our faith we have drawn from Him the pure and the hearty love of whatever things are fair and noble; the measure in which we love righteousness and hate iniquity.

And then remember also that this lofty purpose which is here set forth is a purpose growingly realised in man. The Apostle puts great stress upon that word in my text, which, unfortunately, is not rendered adequately in our Bible, 'that by these ye might become partakers of the Divine nature.' He is not talking about a being, but about a becoming. That is to say, God must ever be passing, moment by moment, into our hearts if there is to be anything godly there. No more certainly must this building, if we are to see, be continually filled with light-beams that are urged from the central sun by its impelling force than the spirit must be receiving, by momentary communication, the gift of life from God if it is to live. Cut off the sunbeam from the sun and it dies, and the house is dark; cut off the life from the root and it withers, and the creature shrivels. The Christian man lives only by continual derivation of life from God; and for ever and ever the secret of his being and of his blessedness is not that he has become a possessor, but that he has become a partaker, of the Divine nature.

And that participation ought to, and will, be a growing

thing. By daily increase we shall be made capable of daily increase. Life is growth; the Divine life in Him is not growth, but in us it does grow, and our infancy will be turned into youth; and our youth into maturity; and, blessed be His name, the maturity will be a growing one, co which grey hairs and feebleness will never come, nor a term ever be set. More and more of God we may receive every day we live, and through the endless ages of eternity; and if we have Him in our hearts, we shall live as long as there is anything more to pass from God to us. Until the fountain has poured its whole fulness into the cistern, the cistern will never be broken. who becomes partaker of the Divine nature can never die. So as Christ taught us the great argument for immortality is the present relation between God and us, and the fact that He is the God of Abraham points to the resurrection life.

II. Look, in the second place, at the costly and sufficient means employed for the realisation of this great purpose. 'He hath given to us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might become partakers,' etc.

Of course the mere words of a promise will not communicate this Divine life to men's souls. 'Promises' here must necessarily, I think, be employed in the sense of fulfilment of the promises. And so we might think of all the great and wondrous words which God has spoken in the past, promises of deliverance, of forgiveness, and the like; but I am rather disposed to believe that the extreme emphasis of the epithets which the Apostle selects to describe these promised things now fulfilled suggests another interpretation.

I believe that by these 'exceeding great and precious

promises' is meant the unspeakable gift of God's own Son, and the gift therein and thereafter of God's lifegiving Spirit. For is not this the meaning of the central fact of Christianity, the incarnation—that the Divine becomes partaker of the human in order that the human may partake of the Divine? Is not Christ's coming the great proof that however high the heavens may stretch above the flat, sad earth, still the Divine nature and the human are so kindred that God can enter into humanity and be manifest in the flesh? Contrariety vanishes; the difference between the creature and the Creator disappears. These mere distinctions of power and weakness, of infinitude and finiteness, of wisdom and of ignorance, of undying being and decaying life, vanish, as of secondary consequence, when we can say, 'the Word was made flesh and dwelt among us.' There can be no insuperable obstacle to man's being lifted up into a union with the Divine, since the Divine found no insuperable obstacle in descending to enter into union with the human

So then, because God has given us His Son it is clear that we may become partakers of the Divine nature; inasmuch as He, the Divine, has become partaker of the children's flesh and blood, and in that coming of the Divine into the human there was brought the seed and the germ of a life which can be granted to us all. Brethren! there is one way, and one way only, by which any of us can partake of this great and wondrous gift of a share in God, and it is through Jesus Christ. 'No man hath ascended up into Heaven,' nor ever will either climb or fly there, 'save He that came down from Heaven; even the Son of man which is in Heaven.' And in Him we may ascend, and in Him we may receive God.

Christ is the true Prometheus, if I may so speak, who brings to earth in the fragile reed of his humanity the sacred and immortal fire which may be kindled in every heart. Open your hearts to Him by faith and He will come in, and with Him the rejoicing life which will triumph over the death of self and sin, and give to you a share in the nature of God.

III. Let me say, lastly, that this great text adds a human accompaniment of that Divine gift: 'Having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.'

The only condition of receiving this Divine nature is the opening of the heart by faith to Him, the Divine human Christ, who is the bond between men and God, and gives it to us. But that condition being presupposed, this important clause supplies the conduct which attends and attests the possession of the Divine nature.

Notice, here is human nature without God, described as 'the corruption that is in the world in lust.' It is like a fungus, foul-smelling, slimy, poisonous; whose growth looks rather the working of decay than of vitality. And, says my text, that is the kind of thing that human nature is if God is *not* in it. There is an 'either' and 'or' here. On the one hand we must have a share in the Divine nature, or, on the other, we have a share in the putrescence 'that is in the world through lust.'

Corruption is initial destruction, though of course other forms of life may come from it; destruction is complete corruption. The word means both. A man either escapes from lust and evil, or he is destroyed by it.

And the root of this rotting fungus is 'in lust,' which word, of course, is used in a much wider meaning than the fleshly sense in which we employ it in modern times. It means 'desire' of all sorts. The root of the world's corruption is my own and my brothers' unbridled and godless desires.

So there are two states—a life plunged in putridity, or a heart touched with the Divine nature. Which is it to be? It cannot be both. It must be one or the other. Which?

A man that has got the life of God, in however feeble measure, in him, will flee away from this corruption like Lot out of Sodom. And how will he flee out of it? By subduing his own desires; not by changing position, not by shirking duty, not by withdrawing himself into unwholesome isolation from men and men's ways. The corruption is not only 'in the world,' so that you could get rid of it by getting out of the world, but it is 'in the world in lust,' so that you carry the fountain of it within yourself. The only way to escape is by no outward flight, but by casting out the unclean thing from our own souls.

Depend upon it, the measure in which a man has the love of God in him can be very fairly estimated by the extent to which he is doing this. There is a test for you Christian people. There have been plenty of men and women in all ages of the Church, and they abound in this generation, who will make no scruple of declaring that they possess a portion of this Divine Spirit and a spark of God in their souls. Well then, I say, here is the test, bring it all to this—does that life within you cast out your own evil desires? If it does, well; if it does not, the less you say about Christ in your hearts the less

likely you will be to become either a hypocrite, or a self-deceiver.

And so, brethren, remember, one last word, viz., that whilst on the one hand whoever has the life of God in his heart will be fleeing from this corruption, on the other hand you can weaken—ay! and you can kill the Divine life by not so fleeing. You have got it, if you have it, to nourish, to cherish, and to do that most of all by obeying it. If you do not obey, and if habitually you keep the plant with all its buds picked off one after another as they begin to form, you will kill it sooner or later. You Christian men and women take warning. God has given you Jesus Christ. It was worth while for Christ to live; it was worth while for Christ to die, in order that into the souls of all sinful, God-forgetting, devil-following men there might pass this Promethean spark of the true fire.

You get it, if you will, by simple faith. You will not keep it unless you obey it. Mind you do not quench the Holy Spirit, and extinguish the very life of God in your souls.

THE POWER OF DILIGENCE

'Giving all diligence, add to your faith . . .'-2 Peter i. 5.

It seems to me very like Peter that there should be so much in this letter about the very commonplace and familiar excellence of diligence. He over and over again exhorts to it as the one means to the attainment of all Christian graces, and of all the blessedness of the Christian life. We do not expect fine-spun counsels from a teacher whose natural bent is, like his, but plain, sturdy.

common sense, directed to the highest matter, and set aglow by fervent love to his Lord. The Apostle paints himself, and his own way of Christian living, when he thus frequently exhorts his brethren to 'give all diligence.' He says in this same chapter that he himself will 'give diligence [endeavour, in Authorised Version] that they may be able after his decease to have these things always in remembrance.' We seem to see Peter, not much accustomed to wield a pen, sitting down to what he felt a somewhat difficult task, and pointing the readers to his own example as an instance of the temper which they must cherish if they are to make anything of their Christian life. 'Just as I labour for your sakes at this unfamiliar work of writing, so do you toil at perfecting your Christian graces.'

Now it strikes me that we may gain some instruction if we throw together the various objects to which in Scripture, and especially in this letter, we are exhorted to direct this virtue of diligence, and mark how comprehensive its range, and how, for all beauty of character and progress in the Divine life, it is regarded as an indispensable condition. Let us then look, first, at the homely excellence that is the master-key to all Christian maturity and grace, and then at the various fields in which we are to apply it.

I. Now as to the homely virtue itself, 'giving all diligence.'

We all know what 'diligence' means, but it is worth while to point out that the original meaning of the word is not so much *diligence* as *haste*. It is employed, for instance, to describe the eager swiftness with which the Virgin went to Elizabeth after the angel's salutation and annunciation. It is the word employed to describe the

murderous hurry with which Herodias came rushing in to the king to demand John the Baptist's head. It is the word with which the Apostle, left solitary in his prison, besought his sole trusty companion Timothy to 'make haste so as to come to him before winter.' Thus, the first notion in the word is haste, which crowds every moment with continuous effort, and lets no hindrances entangle the feet of the runner. Wise haste has sometimes to be content to go slowly. 'Raw haste' is 'half sister to delay.' When haste degenerates into hurry, and becomes agitation, it is weakness, not strength; it turns out superficial work, which has usually to be pulled to pieces and done over again, and it is sure to be followed by reaction of languid idleness. But the less we hurry the more should we hasten in running the race set before us.

But with this caution against spurious haste, we cannot too seriously lay to heart the solemn motives to wise and well-directed haste. The moments granted to any of us are too few and precious to let slip unused. The field to be cultivated is too wide and the possible harvest for the toiler too abundant, and the certain crop of weeds in the sluggard's garden too poisonous, to allow dawdling to be considered a venial fault. Little progress will be made if we do not work as feeling that 'the night is far spent, the day is at hand,' or as feeling the apparently opposite but really identical conviction, 'I must work the works of Him that sent me while it is day. The night cometh when no man can work.' The day of full salvation, repose, and blessedness is near dawning. The night of weeping, the night of toil, is nearly past. By both aspects of this brief life we should be spurred to haste.

The first element, then, in Christian diligence is economy of time as of most precious treasure, and the avoidance, as of a pestilence, of all procrastination. 'To-morrow and to-morrow' is the opiate with which sluggards and cowards set conscience asleep, and as each to-morrow becomes to-day it proves as empty of effort as its predecessors, and, when it has become yesterday, it adds one more to the solemn company of wasted opportunities which wait for a man at the bar of God. 'All their yesterdays have lighted' such idlers 'to dusty death,' because in each they were saying, 'to-morrow we will begin the better course,' instead of beginning it to-day. 'Now is the accepted time.' 'Wherefore, giving all haste, add to your faith.'

Another of the phases of the virtue, which Peter here regards as sovereign, is represented in our translation of the word by 'earnestness,' which is the parent of diligence. Earnestness is the sentiment, of which diligence is the expression. So the word is frequently translated. Hence we gather that no Christian growth is possible unless a man gives his mind to it. Dawdlers will do nothing. There must be fervour if there is to be growth. The heated bar of iron will go through the obstacle which the cold one will never penetrate. We must gather ourselves together under the impulse of an all-pervading and noble earnestness, too deep to be demonstrative, and which does not waste itself in noise, but settles down steadily to work. The engine that is giving off its steam in white puffs is not working at its full power. When we are most intent we are most silent. Earnestness is dumb, and therefore it is terrible.

Again we come to the more familiar translation of the word as in the text. 'Diligence' is the panacea for all

diseases of the Christian life. It is the homely virtue that leads to all success. It is a great thing to be convinced of this, that there are no mysteries about the conditions of healthy Christian living, but that precisely the same qualities which lead to victory in any career to which a man sets himself do so in this; that, on the one hand, we shall never fail if in earnest and saving the crumbs of moments, we give ourselves to the work of Christian growth; and that on the other hand, no fine emotions, no select moments of rapture and communion will ever avail to take the place of the dogged perseverance and prosaic hard work which wins in all other fields; and wins, and is the only thing that does win, in this one too. If you want to be a strong Christian-that is to say, a happy man-you must bend your back to the work and 'give all diligence.' Nobody goes to heaven in his sleep. No man becomes a vigorous Christian by any other course than 'giving all diligence.' It is a very lowly virtue. It is like some of the old wives' recipes for curing diseases with some familiar herb that grows at every cottage door. People will not have that, but if you bring them some medicine from far away, very rare and costly, and suggest to them some course out of the beaten rut of ordinary, honest living, they will jump at that. Quackery always deals in mysteries and rare things. The great physician cures diseases with simples that grow everywhere. A pennyworth of some familiar root will cure an illness that nothing else will touch. It is a homely virtue, but if in its homeliness we practised it, this Church and our own souls would wear a different face from what it and they do to-day.

II. Note the wide field of action for this homely grace.

v. 5]

I can do nothing more—nor is it necessary that I should—than put before your mind, in a sentence or two, the various applications of it which our letter gives.

First, note that in our text, 'giving all diligence, add to your faith.' That is to say, unless you work with haste, with earnestness, and therefore with much putting forth of strength, your faith will not evolve the graces of character which is in it to bring forth. If, on the other hand, we set ourselves to our tasks, then out of faith will come, as the blossoms mysteriously and miraculously do out of an apparently dead stump, virtue, manliness, and knowledge, and temperance, and patience, and godliness, and brotherly mindedness, and charity. All that galaxy of light and beauty will shine forth on the one condition of diligence, and it will not appear without that. Without it, the faith, though it may be genuine, which lies in a man who is idle in cultivating Christian character, will bear but few and shrivelled fruits. The Apostle uses a very remarkable expression here, which is rendered in our Bible imperfectly 'giving all diligence.' He has just been saying that God has 'given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, and exceeding great and precious promises.' The Divine gift, then, is everything that will help a man to live a high and godly life. And, says Peter, on this very account, because you have all these requisites for such a life already given you, see that you 'bring besides into' the heap of gifts, as it were, that which you and only you can bring, namely, 'all diligence.' The phrase implies that diligence is our contribution. And the very reason for exercising it is the completeness of God's gift. 'On this very account'—because He has given so much—we are to lay 'all diligence' by the side of His gifts, which are useless to the sluggard

On the one hand there are all great gifts and boundless possibilities as to life and godliness, and on the other diligence as the condition on which all these shall actually become ours, and, passing into our lives, will there produce all these graces which the Apostle goes on to enumerate. The condition is nothing recondite, nothing hard either to understand or to practise, but it is simply that commonplace, humdrum virtue of diligence. If we will put it forth, then the gifts that God has given, and which are not really ours unless we put it forth, will pass into the very substance of our being, and unfold themselves according to the life that is in them; even the life that is in Jesus Christ Himself, in all forms of beauty and sweetness and power and blessedness. 'Diligence' makes faith fruitful. Diligence makes God's gifts ours.

Then, again, the Apostle gives an even more remarkable view of the possible field for this all-powerful diligence when he bids his readers exercise it in order to 'make their calling and election sure.' Peter's first letter shows that he believed that Christians were 'chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father.' But for all that he is not a bit afraid of putting the other side of the truth, and saying to us in effect. 'We cannot read the eternal decrees of God nor know the names written in the Book of Life. These are mysteries above us. But if you want to be sure that you are one of the called and chosen, work and you will get the assurance.' The confirmation of the 'call,' of the 'election,' both in fact and in my consciousness depends upon my action. The 'diligence,' of which the Apostle thinks such great things, reaches, as it were, a hand up into heaven and binds a man to that great unrevealed, electing purpose of God. If we desire that upon our Christian lives there shall shine the perpetual sunshine of an unclouded confidence that we have the love and the favour of God, and that for us there is no condemnation, but only 'acceptance in the beloved,' the short road to it is the well-known and trite path of toil in the Christian life.

Still further, one of the other writers of the New Testament gives us another field in which this virtue may expatiate, when the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews exhorts to diligence, in order to attain 'the full assurance of hope.' If we desire that our path should be brightened by the clear vision of our blessed future beyond the grave, and above the stars, and within the bosom of God, the road to that happy assurance and sunny, cloudless confidence in a future of rest and fellowship with God lies simply here—work! as Christian men should, whilst it is called to-day.

The last of the fields in which this virtue finds exercise is expressed by our letter, when Peter says, 'Seeing that we look for such things, let us be diligent, that we may be found of Him in peace without spot, and blameless.' If we are to be 'found in peace,' we must be 'found spotless,' and if we are to be 'found spotless' we must be 'diligent.' 'If that servant begin to say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and to be slothful, and to eat and drink with the drunken, the lord of that servant will come in an hour when he is not aware.' On the other hand, 'who is that faithful servant whom his lord hath set ruler over his household? Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing?' Doing so, and diligently doing it, 'he shall be found in peace.'

What a beautiful ideal of Christian life results from putting together all these items. A fruitful faith, a sure calling, a cloudless hope, a peaceful welcome at last! The Old Testament says, 'The hand of the diligent maketh rich'; the New Testament promises unchangeable riches to the same hand. The Old Testament says, 'Seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before kings.' The New Testament assures us that the noblest form of that promise shall be fulfilled in the Christian man's communion with his Lord here, and perfected when the diligent disciple shall 'be found of Him in peace,' and stand before the King in that day, accepted and himself a king.

GOING OUT AND GOING IN

'An entrance . . . my decease.'-2 Peter i. 11, 15.

I Do not like, and do not often indulge in, the practice of taking fragments of Scripture for a text, but I venture to isolate these two words, because they correspond to one another, and when thus isolated and connected, bring out very prominently two aspects of one thing. In the original the correspondence is even closer, for the words, literally rendered, are 'a going in' and 'a going out.' The same event is looked at from two sides. On the one it is a departure; on the other it is an arrival. That event, I need not say, is Death.

I note, further, that the expression rendered, 'my decease,' employs the word which is always used in the Greek translation of the Old Testament to express the departure of the Children of Israel from bondage, and which gives its name, in our language, to the Second Book of the Pentateuch. 'My exodus'—associations suggested by the word can scarcely fail to have been in the writer's mind.

Further, I note that this expression for Death is only employed once again in the New Testament—viz., in St. Luke's account of the Transfiguration, where Moses and Elias spake with Jesus 'concerning His decease—the exodus—which He should accomplish at Jerusalem.' If you look on to the verses which follow the second of my texts, you will see that the Apostle immediately passes on to speak about that Transfiguration, and about the voice which He heard then in the holy mount. So that I think we must suppose that in the words of our second text he was already beginning to think about the Transfiguration, and was feeling that, somehow or other, his 'exodus' was to be conformed to his Master's.

Now bearing all these points in mind, let us just turn to these words and try to gather the lessons which they suggest.

I. The first of them is this, the double Christian aspect of death.

It is well worth noting that the New Testament very seldom condescends to use that name for the mere physical fact of dissolution. It reserves it for the most part for something a great deal more dreadful than the separation of body and soul, and uses all manner of periphrases, or what rhetoricians call euphemising, that is, gentle expressions which put the best face upon a thing instead of the ugly word itself. It speaks, for instance, as you may remember, in the context here about the 'putting off' of a tent or 'a tabernacle,' blending the notions of stripping off a garment and pulling down a transitory abode. It speaks about death as a sleep, and in that and other ways sets it forth in gracious and gentle aspects, and veils the deformity, and loves and hopes away the dreadfulness of it.

Now other languages and other religions besides Christianity have done the same things, and Roman and Greek poets and monuments have in like manner avoided the grim, plain word—death, but they have done it for exactly the opposite reason from that for which the Christian does it. They did it because the thing was so dark and dismal, and because they knew so little and feared so much about it. And Christianity does it for exactly the opposite reason, because it fears it not at all, and knows it quite enough. So it toys with leviathan, and 'lays its hand on the cockatrice den,' and my text is an instance of this.

'My decease . . . an entrance.' So the terribleness and mystery dwindled down into this—a change of position; or if locality is scarcely the right class of ideas to apply to spirits detached from the body—a change of condition. That is all.

We do not need to insist upon the notion of change of place. For, as I say, we get into a fog when we try to associate place with pure spiritual existence. But the root of the conviction which is expressed in both these phrases, and most vividly by their juxtaposition, is this, that what happens at death is not the extinction, but the withdrawal, of a person, and that the man *is*, as fully, as truly as he was, though all the relations in which he stands may be altered.

Now no materialistic teaching has any right to come in and bar that clear faith and firm conclusion. For by its very saying that it knows nothing about life except in connection with organisation, it acknowledges that there is a difference between them. And until science can tell me how it is that the throb of a brain or the quiver of a nerve, becomes transformed into morality,

into emotion, I maintain that it knows far too little of personality and of life to be a valid authority when it asserts that the destruction of the organisation is the end of the man. I feel myself perfectly free—in the darkness in which, after all investigation, that mysterious transformation of the physical into the moral and the spiritual lies—I feel perfectly free to listen to another voice, the voice which tells me that life can subsist, and that personal being can be as full—ay, fuller—apart altogether from the material frame which here, and by our present experience, is its necessary instrument. And though accepting all that physical investigation can teach us, we can still maintain that its light does not illumine the central obscurity; and that, after all, it still remains true that round about the being of each man, as round about the being of God, clouds and darkness roll,

'Life and thought have gone away,
Side by side,
Leaving door and window wide.'

That, and nothing more, is death—'My decease . . . an entrance.'

Then, again, the combination of these two words suggests to us that the one act, in the same moment, is both departure and arrival. There is not a pin-point of space, not the millionth part of a second of time, intervening between the two. There is no long journey to be taken. A man in straits, and all but desperation, is recorded in the old Book to have said: 'There is but a step between me and death.' Ah, there is but a step between death and the Kingdom; and he that passes out at the same moment passes in.

I need not say a word about theories which seem to me

to have no basis at all in our only source of information, which is Revelation; theories which would interpose a long period of unconsciousness—though to the man unconscious it be no period at all—between the act of departure and that of entrance. Not so do I read the teaching of Scripture: 'This day thou shalt be with Me in Paradise.' We pass out, and as those in the vestibule of a presence-chamber have but to lift the curtain and find themselves face to face with the king, so we, at one and the same moment, depart and arrive.

Friends stand round the bed, and before they can tell by the undimmed mirror that the last breath has been drawn, the saint is 'with Christ, which is far better.' To depart is to be with Him. There is a moment in the life of every believing soul in which there strangely mingle the lights of earth and the lights of heaven. As you see in dissolving views, the one fades and the other consolidates. Like the mighty angel in the Apocalypse, the dying man stands for a moment with one foot on the earth and the other already laved and cleansed by the waters of that sea of glass mingled with fire which is before the Throne,' 'Absent from the body; present with the Lord.'

Further, these two words suggest that the same act is emancipation from bondage and entrance into royalty.

'My exodus.' Israel came out of Egyptian servitude and dropped chains from wrists and left taskmasters cracking their useless whips behind them, and the brick kilns and the weary work were all done when they went forth. Ah, brethren, whatever beauty and good and power and blessedness there may be in this mortal life, there are deep and sad senses in which, for all of us, it is a prison-house and a state of captivity. There is a

bondage of flesh; there is a dominion of the animal nature; there are limitations, like high walls, cribbing, cabining, confining us—the limitations of circumstance. There is the slavery of dependence upon this poor, external, and material world. There are the tyranny of sin and the subjugation of the nobler nature to base and low and transient needs. All these fetters, and the scars of them, drop away. Joseph comes out of prison to a throne. The kingdom is not merely one in which the redeemed man is a subject, but one in which he himself is a prince. 'Have thou authority over ten cities.' These are the Christian aspects of death.

II. Now note, secondly, the great fact on which this view of death builds itself.

I have already remarked that in one of my texts the Apostle seems to be thinking about Jesus Christ and His decease. The context also refers to another incident in his own life, when our Lord foretold to him that the putting off his tabernacle was to be 'sudden,' and added: 'Follow thou Me.'

Taking these allusions into account, they suggest that it is the death of Jesus Christ—and that which is inseparable from it, His Resurrection—that changes for a soul believing on Him the whole aspect of that last experience that awaits us all. It is His exodus that makes 'my exodus' a deliverance from captivity and an entrance upon royalty.

I need not remind you, how, after all is said and done, we are sure of life eternal, because Jesus Christ died and rose again. I do not need to depreciate other imperfect arguments which seem to point in that direction, such as the instincts of men's natures, the craving for some retribution beyond, the impossibility of believing that life

is extinguished by the fact of physical death. But whilst I admit that a good deal may be said, and strong probabilities may be alleged, it seems to me that however much you may argue, no words, no considerations, moral or intellectual, can suffice to establish more than that it would be a very good thing if there were a future life and that it is probable that there is. But Jesus Christ comes to us and says, 'Touch Me, handle Me; a spirit hath not flesh and bones as I have. Here I am. I was dead; I am alive for evermore.' So then one life, that we know about, has persisted undiminished, apart from the physical frame, and that one Man has gone down into the dark abyss, and has come up the same as when He descended. So it is His exodus—and, as I believe, His death and Resurrection alone - on which the faith in immortality impregnably rests.

But that is not the main point which the text suggests. Let me remind you how utterly the whole aspect of any difficulty, trial, or sorrow, and especially of that culmination of all men's fears—death itself—is altered when we think that in the darkest bend of the dark road we may trace footsteps, not without marks of blood in them, of Him that has trodden it all before us. 'Follow thou Me,' He said to Peter; and it should be no hard thing for us, if we love Him, to tread where He trod. It should be no lonely road for us to walk, however the closest clinging hands may be untwined from our grasp, and the most utter solitude of which a human soul is capable may be realised, when we remember that Jesus Christ has walked it before us.

The entrance, too, is made possible because He has preceded us. 'I go to prepare a place for you.' So we may be sure that when we go through those dark gates and across the wild, the other side of which no man knows, it is not to step out of 'the warm precincts of the cheerful day' into some dim, cold, sad land, but it is to enter into His presence.

Israel's exodus was headed by a mummy case, in which the dead bones of their whilom leader were contained. Our exodus is headed by the Prince of Life, who was dead and is alive for evermore.

So, brethren, I beseech you, treasure these thoughts more than you do. Turn to Jesus Christ and His resurrection from the dead more than you do. I may be mistaken, but it seems to me that the Christianity of this day is largely losing the habitual contemplation of immortality which gave so much of its strength to the religion of past generations. We are all so busy in setting forth and enforcing the blessings of Christianity in its effects in the present life that, I fear me, we are largely forgetting what it does for us at the end, and beyond the end. And I would that we all thought more of our exodus and of our entrance in the light of Christ's death and resurrection. Such contemplation will not unfit us for any duty or any enjoyment. It will lift us above the absorbed occupation with present trivialities, which is the bane of all that is good and noble. It will teach us 'a solemn scorn of ills.' It will set on the furthest horizon a great light instead of a doleful darkness, and it will deliver us from the dread of that 'shadow feared of man,' but not by those who, listening to Jesus Christ, have been taught that to depart is to be with Him.

III. Now I meant to have said a word, in the close of my sermon, about a third point—viz., the way of securing that this aspect of death shall be our experience, but your time will not allow of my dwelling upon that as I should have wished. I would only point out that, as I have already suggested, this context teaches us that it is His death that must make our deaths what they may become; and would ask you to notice, further, that the context carries us back to the preceding verses. 'An entrance shall be *ministered* unto you abundantly.' We have just before read, 'If these things be in you and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ'; and just before is the exhortation, 'giving all diligence, minister to your faith virtue.'

So the Apostle, by reiterating the two words which he had previously been using, teaches us that if death is to be to us that departure from bondage and entrance into the Kingdom, we must here and now bring forth the fruits of faith. There is no entrance hereafter, unless there has been a habitual entering into the Holy Place by the blood of Jesus Christ even whilst we are on earth. There is no entrance by reason of the fact of death, unless all through life there has been an entrance into rest by reason of the fact of faith.

And so, dear brethren, I beseech you to remember that it depends on yourself whether departing shall be arrival, and exodus shall be entrance. One thing or other that last moment must be to us all—either a dragging us reluctant away from what we would fain cleave to, or a glad departure from a foreign land and entrance to our home. It may be as when Peter was let out of prison, the angel touched him, and the chains fell from his hands, and the iron gate opened of its own accord, and he found himself in the city. It is for you to settle which of the two it shall be. And if you will take Him

vs. 11, 15] THE OWNER AND HIS SLAVES 215

for your King, Companion, Saviour, Enlightener, Life here, 'the Lord shall bless your going out and coming in from this time forth and even for evermore.'

THE OWNER AND HIS SLAVES

Denying the Lord that bought them,'-2 Peter ii, 1,

THE institution of slavery was one of the greatest blots on ancient civilisation. It was twice cursed, cursing both parties, degrading each, turning the slave into a chattel, and the master, in many cases, into a brute. Christianity, as represented in the New Testament, never says a word to condemn it, but Christianity has killed it. 'Make the tree good and its fruit good.' Do not aim at institutions, change the people that live under them and you change them. Girdle the tree and it will die, and save you the trouble of felling it. But not only does Christianity never condemn slavery, though it was in dead antagonism to all its principles, and could not possibly survive where its principles were accepted, but it also takes this essentially immoral relation and finds a soul of goodness in the evil thing, which serves to illustrate the relation between God and man, between Christ and us. It does with slavery as it does with war, uses what is good in it as illustrating higher truths, and trusts to the operation, the slow operation of its deepest principles for its destruction.

So, then, we have one Apostle, in his letters, binding on his forehead as a crown the designation, 'Paul,' a slave of 'Jesus Christ,' and we have in my text an expanded allusion to slavery. The word that is here rendered

rightly enough, 'Lord,' is the word which has been transferred into English as 'despot,' and it carries with it some suggestion of the roughness and absoluteness of authority which that word suggests to us. It does not mean merely 'master,' it means 'owner,' and it suggests an unconditional authority, to which the only thing in us that corresponds is abject and unconditional submission. That is what Christ is to you and me; the Lord, the Despot, the Owner.

But we have not only owner and slave here; we have one of the ugliest features of the institution referred to. You have the slave-market, 'the Lord that bought them,' and because He purchased them, owns them. Think of the hell of miseries that are connected with that practice of buying and selling human flesh, and then estimate the magnificent boldness of the metaphor which Peter does not scruple to take from it here, speaking of the owner who acquired them by a price. And not only that, but slaves will run away, and when they are stopped, and asked who they belong to, will say they know nothing about him. And so here is the runaway's denial, 'denying the Lord that bought them.' Now I ask you to think of these three points.

I. Here we have the Owner of us all.

I do not need, I suppose, to spend a moment in showing you that this relationship, which is laid down in our text, subsists between Jesus Christ and men, and it subsists between Jesus Christ and all men. For the people about whom the Apostle is saying that they have 'denied the Lord that bought them' can, by no construction, be supposed to be true Christians, but were enemies that had crept into the Church without any real allegiance to Jesus Christ, and were trying to wreck it, and to destroy

His work. So there is no reference here to a little elected group out of the midst of humanity, who especially belonged to Jesus Christ, and for whom the price has been paid; but the outlook of my text in its latter portion is as wide as humanity. The Lord—that is, Jesus Christ—owns all men.

Let me expand that thought in one or two illustrations which may help to make it perhaps more vivid. The slave's owner has absolute authority over him. You remember the occasion when a Roman officer, by reflecting upon the military discipline of the legion, and the mystical power that the commander's word had to set all his men in obedient activity, had come to the conclusion that. somehow or other, this Jesus whom he desired to heal his servant had a similar power in the material universe, and that just as he, subordinate officer though he was, had yet—by reason of the fact that he was 'under authority,' and an organ of a higher authority—the power to say to his servant, 'Go,' and he would go: and to another one. 'Come,' and he would come; so this Christ had power to say to disease, 'Depart,' and it would depart; and to health, 'Come,' and it would come; and to all the material forces of the universe, 'Do this,' and obediently they would do it. That is the picture, in another region, of the relation which Jesus Christ bears to men, though, alas, it is not the picture of the relation which men bear to Christ. But to all of us He has the right to say, wherever we are, 'Come,' the right to say, 'Go,' the right to say, 'Do,' the right to say, 'Be this, that, and the other thing.'

Absolute authority is His; what should be yours? Unconditional submission. My friend, it is no use your calling yourself a Christian unless that is your attitude. My

sermon to-night has something else to do than simply to present truths to you. It has to press truths on you, and to appeal not only to your feelings, not only to your understandings, but to your wills. And so I come with this question: Do you, dear friend, day by day, yield to the absolute Master the absolute submission? And is that rebellious will—which is in you, as it is in us all—tamed and submitted so as that you can say, 'Speak, Lord! Thy servant heareth'? Is it?

Further, the owner has the right, as part of that absolute authority of which I have been speaking, to settle without appeal each man's work. In those Eastern monarchies where the king was surrounded, not by constitutional ministers, but by his personal slaves, he made one man a shoeblack or a pipe-bearer, and the man standing next to him his prime minister. And neither the one nor the other had the right to say a word. Jesus Christ has the right to regulate your life in all its details, to set you your tasks. Some of us will get what the world vulgarly calls 'more important duties'; some will get what the world ignorantly calls more 'insignificant' ones. What does that matter? It was our Owner that set us to our work, and if He tells us to black shoes, let us black them with all the pith of our elbows, and with the best blacking and brushes we can find; and if He sets us to work, which people think is more important and more conspicuous, let us do that too, in the same spirit, and for the same end.

Again, the owner has the absolute right of possession of all the slave's possessions. He gets a little bit of land in the corner of his master's plantation, and grows his vegetables, yams, pumpkins, a leaf of tobacco or two, or what not there. And if his master comes along and

says, 'These are mine,' the slave has no resource, and is obliged to accept the conditions and to give them up. So Jesus Christ claims ours as well as us—ours because He claims us—and whilst, on the other hand, the surrender of external good is incomplete without the surrender of the inward will, on the other hand the abandonment and surrender of the inward life is incomplete, if it be not hypocritical, without the surrender of external possessions. All the slave's goods belonged to the owner.

And the owner has another right. He can say, Take that man's child and sell him in the market!' and he can break up the family ties and separate husband and wife, and parent and child, and not a word can be said. Our Master comes, not with rough authority, but with loving, though absolute authority, and He sometimes untwines the hands that are most closely clasped, and says to the one of the two that have grown together in love and blessedness, 'Come!' and he cometh, and to the other 'Go!' and she goeth. Blessed they who can say, 'It is the Lord! Let Him do what seemeth Him good.'

Now, dear friends, this absolute authority cannot be exercised by any man upon another man, and this unconditional submission, which Jesus Christ asks from us all, ought not to be rendered by any man to a man. It is a degradation when a human creature is put even in the external relation of slavery and servitude to another human creature, but it is an honour when Jesus Christ says to me, 'Thou art Mine,' and I say to Him, 'I am Thine, O Lord, truly I am Thy servant; Thou hast loosed my bonds.' In the old Saxon monarchies, some antiquarians tell us, the foundation of our modern nobility or tristocracy is found in that the king's servants became

nobles. Jesus Christ's slave is everybody else's master. And it is the highest honour that a man can have to bow himself before that Lord, and to take His yoke upon him and learn of Him. So much, then, for my first point; now a word with regard to the second.

II. The sale, and the price.

'The Lord that bought them.' You perhaps remember other words which say, 'Ye are bought with a price; be not the servants of men'; also other words of this Apostle himself, in which he speaks, in his other letter, of being 'bought with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lamb without blemish and without spot.' Now notice, Christ's ownership of us does not depend on Christ's Divinity, which I suppose most of us believe, but on Christ's sacrifice for us. It is perfectly true that creation gives rights to the Creator. It is perfectly true that if we believe, as I think the New Testament teaches, that He, who before His name was Jesus was the Eternal Word of God. was the Agent of all Creation, and therefore has rights. But Christ's heart does not care for rights of that sort It wants something far deeper, far tenderer, far closer than any such. And He comes to us with the language that is the language of love over all the universe, as between man and woman, as between man and man, as between man and God, as between God and man, upon His lips, and says, 'Thou must love Me, for I have died for thee.' Yes, brother; the only ground upon which absolute possession of a man can be rested is the ground of prior absolute surrender to Him. Christ must give Himself to me before He can ask me to give myself to Him. So all that was apparently harsh in the relationship, as I have been trying to set it forth to you, melts away and disappears. No owner ever owned a slave as

truly as a loving woman owns her husband, or a loving husband his wife, because the ownership is the expression of perfect love on both sides. And that is the golden bond that binds men's souls to Christ in a submission which, the more abject it is, the more elevating it is, just because 'He loved me, and gave Himself for me.'

I do not dwell upon any cold theological doctrine of an Atonement, but I wish you to feel that deep in this great metaphor of our text there lie the two things; first, the price that was paid, and, second, the bondage from which the slave was delivered. He belonged to another master before Christ bought him for Himself. 'He that committeth sin is the slave of sin.' Some of you are your own despots, your own tyrants. The worse half of you has got the upper hand. The mutineers that ought to have been down under hatches, and shackled, have taken possession of the deck and clapped the captain and the officers, and all the sextants and log-books, away into a corner, and they are driving the ship—that is, you—on to the rocks, as hard as they can. A man that is not Christ's slave has a far worse slavery in submitting to these tyrant sins that have tempted him with the notion of how fine it is to break through these old-womanly restraints and conventional fads of a narrow morality, and to have his fling, and do as he likes and follow nature. Ay, some of you have been doing that, and could write a far better commentary than any preacher ever wrote, out of your own experience, on the great words, 'Whilst they promised them liberty, they themselves are the slaves of corruption!' Young men, is that true about any of you that you came here into Manchester to a situation, and lonely lodgings, comparatively innocent, and that somebody said, 'Oh, do not be a milksop! come along and see life,' and you thought it was fine to shake off the shackles that your poor old mother used to try to put upon your limbs? And what have you made of it? I will tell you what a great many young men have made of it—I have seen scores of them in the forty years that I have been preaching here: 'His bones are full of the iniquity of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.'

There is a slavery which is blessedness, and there is a slavery which at first is delightsome to the worst part of us, and afterwards becomes bitter and deadly. And it is the bondage of sin, the bondage to my worst self, the bondage to my indulged passions, the bondage to other men, the bondage to the material world. Jesus Christ speaks to each of us in His great sacrifice, by which He says to us, 'The Son will make you free, and you shall be free indeed.' The Lord has bought us. Have you let Him emancipate you from all your bondage? Dear friends, bear with me if I press again upon you, I pray God that it may ring in your ears till you can answer that question, Jesus Christ having bought me, do I belong to Him?

III. And now, lastly, notice the runaways.

Did it ever occur to you what a pathetic force there is in Peter's picking out that word 'denying' as the short-hand expression for all sorts of sins? Who was it that thrice denied that he knew Him? That experience went very deep into the Apostle; and here, as I take it, is a most significant illustration of his penitent remembrance of his past life, all the more significant because of its reticence. The allusion is one that nobody could catch that did not know his past, but which to those who did

know it was full of meaning and of pathos:—'Denying the Lord, as *I* did on that dismal morning, in the High Priest's palace. I am speaking about it, for I know what it comes to, and the tears that will follow after.'

But what I desire to press upon you, dear friends, is just this: That in that view of the lives of people who are not Christians there is suggested to us the essential sinfulness, the black ingratitude, and the absolute folly of refusing to acknowledge the claims of Him to whom we belong, and who has bought us at such a price. You can do it by word, and perhaps some of us are not guiltless in that respect. You can do it by paring down the character and office of Jesus Christ, and minimising the importance of His sacrifice from the world's sins, and thinking of Him, not as the Owner that bought us, but as the Master that teaches us. You can do it by cowardly hiding of your colours and being too shamefaced, too sensitive to the curled lip of the man that works at the next bench, or sits at the next desk, or the student that is beside you, or somebody else whose opinion you esteem, which prevents you from saying like a man, 'I belong to Jesus Christ, and whomsoever other people serve, as for me, I am going to serve Him.' And you can do it, and many of you are doing it, by simply ignoring His claims, refusing to turn to Him, not yielding up your will to Him, not turning your heart to Him, not setting your dependence upon Him. Is it not a shame that men, whose hearts will glow with thankfulness when another man, especially if he is a superior, comes to them with some gift, valuable, but nothing as compared with the transcendent gift that Christ brings, will yet let Him die for them and not care anything about Him? I can understand the vehement antagonism that some people have to Christ and Christianity, but what I cannot understand is the attitude of the immense mass of people that come to services like this, who profess to believe that Jesus Christ's love for them brought Him to the cross, and yet will not even pay the poor tribute of a little interest and a momentary inclination of heart towards Him. 'Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by,' that Jesus Christ died for you? He bought you for His own. Let me beseech you to 'yield yourselves' servants, slaves of Christ, and then you will be free, and you will hear Him say in the very depth of your hearts, 'Henceforth I call you not slaves, but friends.'

BE DILIGENT

'Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.'-2 Peter iii. 14.

As we pass the conventional boundary of another year, most of us, I suppose, cast glances into the darkness ahead. To those of us who have the greater part of our lives probably before us, the onward look will disclose glad possibilities. To some of us, who have life mostly behind us, the prospect will take 'a sober colouring from an eye that hath kept watch over man's mortality,' and there will be little on the lower levels to attract. My text falls in with the mood which the season fosters. It directs our onward look to a blessed certainty instead of a peradventure, and it deduces important practical consequences from the hope. These three things are in the words of our text: a clear vision that should fill the future; a definite aim for life, drawn from the vision; and

an earnest diligence in the pursuit of that aim, animated by that hope.

Now these three—a bright hope, a sovereign purpose, and a diligent earnestness—are the three conditions of all noble life. They themselves are strength, and they will bring us buoyancy and freshness which will prolong youth into old age, and forbid anything to appear uninteresting or small.

So I ask you to look at these three points, as suggested by my text.

I. First, then, the clear hope which should fill our future.

'Seeing that ye look for such things.' What things? Peter has been drawing a very vivid and solemn picture of the end, in two parts, one destructive, the other constructive. Anticipating the predictions of modern science, which confirm his prophecy, he speaks of the dissolution of all things by fervent heat, and draws therefrom the lesson: 'What manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness?'

But that dissolution by fire is not, as people often call it, the 'final conflagration.' Rather is it a regenerating baptism of fire, from which 'the heavens and the earth that now are'—like the old man in the fable, made young in the flame—shall emerge renewed and purified. The lesson from that prospect is the words of our text.

Now I am not going to dwell upon that thought of a new heaven and a new earth renewed by means of the fiery change that shall pass upon them, but simply to remark that there is a great deal in the teaching of both Old and New Testaments which seems to look in that direction. It is, at least, a perfectly tenable belief, and in my humble judgment is something more, that this earth, the scene of man's tragedy and crime, the theatre of the display of the miracle of redeeming love, emancipated from the bondage of corruption, shall be renewed and become the seat of the blessed. They who dwell in it, and it on which they dwell pass through analogous changes, and as for the individuals, the 'new creation' is the old self purified by the fire of the Divine Spirit into incorruption and righteousness, so the world in which they live shall, in like manner, be 'that new world which is the old,' only having suffered the fiery transformation and been glorified thereby.

But passing from that thought, which, however interesting it may be as a matter of speculation, is of very small practical importance, notice, still further, the essential part of the hope which the Apostle here sets forth viz., that that order of things towards which we may look is one permeable only for feet that have been washed and made clean. 'Therein dwelleth righteousness.' Righteousness there, of course, is the abstract for the concrete; the quality is put for the persons that exhibit it. And just as the condition of being at home in this present material world is the possession of flesh and blood, which puts creatures into relationships therewith. and just as it is impossible for a finite, bodyless spirit to move amongst, and influence, and be influenced by, the gross materialities of the heavens and the earth that now are, so is it impossible for anything but purity to be at rest in, or even to enter into that future world. 'The gates' of the New Jerusalem 'shall not be closed day nor night'; but through the ever-open gates none can pass except they who have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. There stand at the gates of that Paradise unseen, the repulsions of the angel

with the flaming sword, and none can enter except the righteous. Light kills the creatures of the darkness.

'How pure that soul must be
Which, placed within Thy piercing sight,
Shall shrink not, but with calm delight
Can live, and look on Thee!'

Thus, then, brethren, an order of things free from all corruption, and into which none can pass but the pure, should be the vision that ever flames before us. Peter takes it for granted that the anticipation of that future is an inseparable part of the Christian character. The word which he employs, by its very form, expresses that that expectance is habitual and continuous. I am afraid that a great many so-called Christians very seldom send their thoughts, and still less frequently their desires, onwards to that end. In all your dreams of the future, how much space has been filled by this future which is no dream? Have you, in these past days, and do you, as a matter of habitual and familiar occupation of your mind, let your eyes travel on beyond and above the low levels of earth and peradventures, to fix them on that certainty?

Opticians make glasses with three ranges, and write upon a little bar which shifts their eyepieces, 'Theatre,' 'Field,' 'Marine.' Which of the three is your glass set to? The turn of a button determines its range. You can either look at the things close at hand, or, if you set the eyepiece right and use the strongest, you can see the stars. Which is it to be? The shorter range shows you possibilities; the longer will show you certainties. The shorter range shows you trifles; the longer, all that you can desire. The shorter range shows you hopes that are destined to be outgrown and left behind; the longer, the

far-off glories, a pillar of light which will move before you for ever. Oh, how many of the hopes that guided our course, and made our objective points in the past, are away down below the backward horizon! How many hopes we have outgrown, whether they were fulfilled or disappointed. But we may have one which will ever move before us, and ever draw our desires. The greater vision, if we were only wise enough to bring our lives habitually under its influence, would at once dim and ennoble all the near future.

Let us then, dear friends, not desecrate that wondrous faculty of looking before as well as after which God has given to us, by wasting it upon the nothings of this world, but heave it higher, and anchor it more firmly in the very Throne of God Himself. And for us let one solemn, blessed thought more and more fill with its substance and its light the else dim and questionable and insufficient future, and walk evermore as seeing Him who is invisible, and as hasting unto the coming of the day of the Lord.

II. Then, secondly, note the definite aim which this clear hope should impress upon life.

If you knew that you were going to emigrate soon, and spend all your life on the other side of the world, in circumstances the outlines of which you knew, you would be a fool if you did not set yourself to get ready for them. The more clearly we see and the more deeply we feel that future hope, which is disclosed for us in the words of my text, the more it will prescribe a dominant purpose which will give unity, strength, buoyancy, and blessedness to any life. 'Seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent.' For what? 'That ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless.'

Now mark the details of the aim which this great hope impresses upon life, as they are stated in the words of my text. Every word is weighty here. 'That ye may be found.' That implies, if not search, at least investigation. It suggests the idea of the discovery of the true condition, character, or standing of a man which may have been hidden or partially obscured before—and now, at last, is brought out clearly. With the same suggestion of investigation and discovery, the same phrase is employed in other places; as, for instance, when the Apostle Paul speaks about being 'found naked,' or as when he speaks about being 'found in Him, not having mine own righteousness.' So, then, there is some process of examination or investigation, resulting in the discovery, possibly for the first time, of what a man really is.

Then note, 'Found in Him,' or as the Revised Version reads it, 'in His sight.' Then Christ is the Investigator, and it is before 'those pure eyes and perfect judgment' that they have to pass, who shall be admitted into the new heavens and the new earth, 'wherein dwelleth right-eousness.'

Then mark what is the character which, discovered on investigation by Jesus Christ, admits there: 'without spot and blameless.' There must be the entire absence of every blemish, stain, or speck of impurity. The purer the white the more conspicuous the black. Soot is never so foul as when it lies on driven snow. They who enter there must have nothing in them akin to evil. 'Blameless' is the consequence of 'spotless.' That which in itself is pure attracts no censure, whether from the Judge or from the assessors and onlookers in His court.

But, further, these two words, in almost the same identical form—one of them absolutely the same and the

other almost so—are found in Peter's other letter as a description of Jesus Christ Himself. He was a Lamb 'without blemish and without spot.' And thus the character that qualifies for the new heavens is the copy of us in Jesus Christ.

Still further, only those who thus have attained to the condition of absolute, speckless purity and conformity to Jesus Christ will meet His searching eye in calm tranquillity and be 'found of Him *in peace*.'

The steward brings his books to his master. If he knows that there has been trickery with the figures and embezzlement, how the wretch shakes in his shoes, though he may stand apparently calm, as the master's keen eye goes down the columns! If he knows that it is all right, how calmly he waits the master's signature at the end, to pass the account! The soldiers come back with victory on their helmets, and are glad to look their captain in the face. But if they come back beaten, they shrink aside and hide their shame. If we are to meet Jesus Christ with quiet hearts, and we certainly shall meet Him, we must meet Him 'without spot and blameless.' The discovery, then, of what men truly are will be like the draining of the bed of a lake. Ah, what ugly, slimy things there are down in the bottom! What squalor and filth flung in from the houses, and covered over many a day by the waters! All that surface work will be drained off from the hearts of men. Shall we show slime and filth, or shall we show lovely corals and silver sands without a taint or a speck?

These are the details of the life's aim of a Christian man. And they may all be gathered up into one. The end which we should seek as sovereign and high above all others is the conformity of our character to Jesus Christ our Lord. Never mind about anything else; let us leave all in God's hands. He will do better for us than we can do for ourselves. Let us trust Him for the contingent future; and let us set ourselves to secure this, that, whether joy or sorrow, whether wealth or poverty, whether success or failure, whether sweet companionship or solitary tears be our lot for the rest of our lives, we may grow in grace, and in the knowledge and likeness of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Make that your aim, and freshness, buoyancy, enthusiasm, the ennobling of everything in this world, and the bending of all to be contributory of it, will gladden your days. Make anything else your aim, and you fail of your highest purpose, and your life, however successful, will be dreary and disappointed, and its end will be shame.

III. Lastly, notice the earnest diligence with which that aim should be pursued, in the light of that hope.

Peter is fond of using the word which is here translated 'be diligent.' Hard work, honest effort, continuous and persevering, is His simple recipe for all nobleness. You will find He employs it, for instance, at least three times in this letter, in such connections as, 'Besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue,' and so on through the whole glorious series; and again, 'Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure.' So, then, there is no mystery about the way of securing the aim; work towards it, and you will get it.

Now, of course, there are a great many other considerations to be brought in in reference to the Christian man's means of becoming Christlike. We should have to speak of the gifts of a Divine Spirit, of the dependence upon God for it, and the like; but for the present purpose

we may confine ourselves to Peter's own prescription, 'be diligent,' and that will secure it. But then the word itself opens out into further meanings than that. It not only implies diligence: there may be diligence of a very mechanical and ineffective sort. The word also includes in its meaning earnestness, and it very frequently includes that which is the ordinary consequence of earnestness—viz., haste and economy of time.

So I venture, in closing, just to throw my remarks into three simple exhortations. Be in earnest in cultivating a Christlike character. Half-and-half Christians, like a great many of us, are of no use either to God or to men or to themselves. Dawdling and languid, braced up and informed by no earnestness of purpose, and never having had enthusiasm enough to set themselves fairly alight, they do no good and they come to nothing. 'I would thou wert cold or hot.' One thing sorely wanted in the average Christianity of this day is that professing Christians should give the motives which their faith supplies for earnest consecration due weight and power. Nothing else will succeed. You will never grow like Christ unless you are in earnest about it any more than you could pierce a tunnel through the Alps with a straw. It needs an iron bar tipped with diamond to do it. Unless your whole being is engaged in the task, and you gather your whole self together into a point, and drive the point with all your force, you will never get through the rock barrier that rises between you and the fair lands beyond. Be in earnest, or give it up altogether.

Then another thing I would venture to say is, Make it your business to cultivate a character like that of Jesus Christ. If you would go to the work of growing a Christ-like spirit one-hundredth part as systematically as you

will go to your business to-morrow, and stick at it, there would be a very different condition of things in most of our hearts. No man becomes noble and good and like the dear Lord 'by a jump,' without making a systematic and conscious effort towards it.

I would say, lastly, Make haste about cultivating a Christlike character. The harvest is great, the toil is heavy, the sun is drawing to the west, the evening shadows are very long with some of us, the reckoning is at hand, and the Master waits to count your sheaves. There is no time to lose, brother; set about it as you have never done before, and say, 'This one thing I do.'

And so let us not fill our minds with vain hopes which, whether they be fulfilled or not, will not satisfy us, but lift our eyes to and stay our anticipations on those glories beyond, as real as God is real, and as certain as His word is true. Let these hopes concentrate and define for us the aims of our life; and let the aims, clearly accepted and recognised, be pursued with earnestness, with 'diligence,' with haste, with the enthusiasm of which they, and they only, are worthy. Let us listen to our Master. 'I must work the works of Him that sent Me while it is day; the night cometh.' And let us listen to the words of the servant, which reverse the metaphor, and teach the same lesson in a trumpet call which anticipates the dawn and rouses the sleeping soldiers: 'The night is far spent, the day is at hand. Let us cast off the works of darkness and put on the armour of light '

GROWTH

*But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

THESE are the last words of an old man, written down as his legacy to us. He was himself a striking example of his own precept. It would be an interesting study to examine these two letters of the Apostle Peter, in order to construct from them a picture of what he became, and to contrast it with his own earlier self when full of selfconfidence, rashness, and instability. It took a lifetime for Simon, the son of Jonas, to grow into Peter; but it was done. And the very faults of the character became strength. What he had proved possible in his own case he commands and commends to us, and from the height to which he has reached, he looks upwards to the infinite ascent which he knows he will attain when he puts off this tabernacle; and then downwards to his brethren. bidding them, too, climb and aspire. His last word is like that of the great Roman Catholic apostle to the East Indies: 'Forward!' He is like some trumpeter on the battlefield who spends his last breath in sounding an advance. Immortal hope animates his dying injunction: 'Grow! grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour.'

So I think we may take these words, dear friends, as the starting-point for some very plain remarks about what I am afraid is a neglected duty, the duty of growth in Christian character.

I. I begin, first, with a word or two about the direction which Christian growth ought to take.

Now those of you who use the Revised Version will see in it a very slight, but very valuable alteration. It reads there: 'Grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour.' The effect of that alteration being to bring out more clearly that whilst the direction of the growth is twofold, the process is one. And to bring out more clearly, also, that both the grace and the knowledge have connection with Jesus Christ.

He is the Giver and the Author of the grace. He is the Object of the knowledge. The one is more moral and spiritual; the other, if we may so say, more intellectual; but both are realised by one act of progress, and both inhere in, and refer to, and are occupied with, and are derived from, Jesus Christ Himself.

Let us look a little more closely at this double direction, this bifurcation, as it were, of Christian growth. The tree, like some of our forest trees, in its normal progress, diverges into two main branches at a short distance upwards from the root.

First, we have growth in the 'grace' of Christ. Grace, of course, means, first, the undeserved love and favour which God in Jesus Christ bears to us sinful and inferior creatures; and then it means the consequence of that love and favour in the manifold spiritual endowments which in us become 'graces,' beauties, and excellences of Christian character. So then, if you are a Christian, you ought to be continually realising a deeper and more blessed consciousness of Christ's love and favour as yours. You ought to be, if I may so say, nestling every day nearer and nearer to His heart, and getting more and more sure, and more and more happily sure, of more and more of His mercy and love to you.

And if you are a Christian you ought not only thus to

be realising daily, with increasing certitude and power, the fact of His love, but you ought to be drinking in and deriving more and more every day of the consequences of that love, of the spiritual gifts of which His hands are full. There is open for each of us in Him an inexhaustible store of abundance. And if our Christian life is real and vigorous there ought to be in us a daily increasing capacity, and therefore a daily increasing possession of the gifts of His grace. There ought to be, in other words, also a daily progressive transformation into His likeness. It is 'the grace of our Lord Jesus,' not only in the sense that He is the Author and the Bestower of it to each of us, but also in the sense that He Himself possesses and exemplifies it. So that there is nothing mystical and remote from the experience of daily life in this exhortation: 'Grow in grace': and it is not growth in some occult theological virtue, or transcendent experience, but a very plain, practical thing, a daily transformation, with growing completeness and precision of resemblance, into the likeness of Jesus Christ; the grace that was in Him being transferred to me, and my character being growingly irradiated and refined. softened and ennobled by the reflection of the lustre of His.

This it is to 'grow into the grace of our Lord and Saviour'; a deeper consciousness of His love creeping round the roots of my heart every day, and fuller possession of His gifts placed in my opening hand every day; and a continual approximation to the beauty of His likeness, which never halts nor ceases.

'Grow in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour.' The knowledge of a person is not the same as the knowledge of a creed or of a thought or of a book. We are to grow

in the knowledge of Christ, which includes but is more than the intellectual apprehension of the truths concerning Him. He might turn the injunction into-'Increase your acquaintance with your Saviour.' Many Christians never get to be any more intimate with Him than they were when they were first introduced to Him. They are on a kind of bowing acquaintance with their Master, and have little more than that. We sometimes begin an acquaintance which we think promises to ripen into a friendship, but are disappointed. Circumstances or some want of congeniality which is discovered prevent its growth. So with not a few professing Christians. They have got no nearer Jesus Christ than when they first knew Him. Their friendship has not grown. It has never reached the stage where all restraints are laid aside and there is perfect confidence. 'Grow in the knowledge of your Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.' Get more and more intimate with Him, nearer to Him, and franker and more cordial with Him day by day.

But there is another side to the injunction besides that. We are to grow in the grasp, the intellectual grasp and realisation of the truths which lie wrapped up and enfolded in Him. The first truths that a man learns when he becomes a Christian are the most important. The lesson that the little child learns contains the Omega as well as the Alpha of all truth. There is no word in all the gospel that is an advance on that initial word, the faith of which saves the most ignorant who trusts to it. We begin with the end, if I may say so, and the highest truth is the first truth that we learn. But the aspect which that truth bears to the man when, first of all, it dawns upon him, and he sees in it the end of his fears, the cleansing of his heart, the pardoning of his sins, his

acceptance with God, is a very different thing from the aspect that it ought to wear to him, after, say forty years of pondering, of growing up to it, after years of experience have taught him. Life is the best commentary upon the truths of the gospel, and the experience teaches their depths and their power, their far-reaching applications and harmonies. So our growth in the knowledge of Jesus Christ is not a growing away from the earliest lessons, or a leaving them behind, but a growing up to and into them. So as to learn more fully and clearly all their infinite contents of grace and truth. The treasure put into our hands at first is discovered in its true preciousness as life and trial test its metal and its inexhaustibleness. The child's lesson is the man's lesson. All our Christian progress in knowledge consists in bringing to light the deep meaning, the far-reaching consequences of the fact of Christ's incarnation, death, and glory. 'God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish. but have everlasting life.' The same truth which shone at first a star in a far-off sky, through a sinful man's night of fear and agony, grows in brilliance as we draw nearer to it, until at last it blazes, the central Sun of the Universe, the hearth for all vital warmth, the fountain of all guiding light, the centre of all energy. Christ in His manhood, in His divinity, Christ in His cross, resurrection, and glory, is the object of all knowledge, and we grow in the knowledge of Him by penetrating more deeply into the truths which we have long ago learned. as well as by following them as they lead us into new fields, and disclose unsuspected issues in creed and practice.

That growth will not be one-sided; for grace and knowl-

edge will advance side by side—the moral and spiritual keeping step with the intellectual, the practical with the theoretical. And that growth will have no term. It is growth towards an infinite object of our aspiration, imitation, and affection. So we shall ever approach and never surpass Jesus Christ. Such endless progress is the very salt of life. It keeps us young when physical strength decays. It flames, an immortal hope, to light the darkness of the grave when all other hopes are quenched in night.

II. Now, for a moment, look at another thought, viz., the obligation.

It is a command, that is to say, the will is involved. Growth is to be done by effort, and the fact that it is a command teaches us this, that we are not to take this one metaphor as if it exhausted the whole of the facts of the case in reference to Christian progress.

You would never think of telling a child to grow any more than you would think of telling a plant to grow, but Peter does tell Christian men and women to grow. Why? Because they are not plants, but men with wills, which can resist, and can either further or hinder their progress.

'Lo! in the middle of the wood,
The folded leaf is wooed from out the bud,
. . . . and there
Grows green and broad, and takes no care.'

But that is not how we grow. 'In the sweat of thy brow,' with pain and peril, with effort and toil, and not otherwise, do men grow in everything but stature. And especially is it so in the Christian character. There are other metaphors that need to be taken into consideration as well as this of growth, with all its sweet suggestions of continuous, effortless, spontaneous advance.

The Christian progress is not only growth, it is warfare. The Christian progress is not only growth, it is a race. The Christian progress is not only growth, it is mortifying the old man. The Christian progress is not only growth, it is putting off the old man with his deeds and putting on the new! 'First the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear,' was never meant for a complete account of how the Christian life is perfected.

We are bidden to grow, and that command points to hindrances and resistance, to the need for effort and the governing action of our own wills.

The command is one sorely needed in the present state of our average Christianity. Our churches are full of monsters, specimens of arrested growth, dwarfs, who have scarcely grown since they were babes, infants all their lives. I come to you with a very plain question: Have you any more of Christ's beauty in your characters, any more of His grace in your hearts, any more of His truth in your minds than you had a year ago, ten years ago, or at that far-off period when some of you greyheaded men first professed to be Christians? Have you experienced so many things in vain? Have the years taught you nothing? Ah, brethren! for how many of us is it true: 'When for the time ye ought to be teachers ye have need that one teach you which be the first principles of the oracles of God'? 'Grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour.'

And we need the command because all about us there are hindrances. There is the hindrance of an abuse of the evangelical doctrine of conversion, and the idea that springs up in many hearts that if once a man has 'passed

from death unto life,' and has managed to get inside the door of the banqueting-hall, that is enough. And there are numbers of people in our Nonconformist communities especially, where that doctrine of conversion is most distinctly preached, whose growth is stopped by the abuse that they make of it in fancying if they have once exercised faith in Jesus Christ they may safely and sinlessly stand still. 'Conversion' is turning round. What do we turn round for? Surely, in order that we may travel on in the new direction, not that we may stay where we are. There is also the hindrance of mere indolence, and there is the hindrance arising from absorption in the world and its concerns.

If all your strength is going thither, there is none left to grow with. Many professing Christians take such deep draughts of the intoxicating cup of this world's pleasures that it stunts their growth. People sometimes give children gin in order to keep them from growing. Some of you do that for your Christian character by the deep draughts that you take of the Circean cup of this world's pleasures and cares.

And not unfrequently, some one favourite evil, some lust or passion, or weakness, or desire, which you have not the strength to cast out, will kill all aspirations and destroy all possibilities of growth; and will be like an iron band round a little sapling, which will confine it and utterly prevent all expansion. Is that the case with any of us? We all need—and I pray you suffer—the word of exhortation.

III. Now, again, consider the method of growth.

There are two things essential to the growth of animal life. One is food, the other is exercise; and your Christian character will grow by no other means.

Now as to the first. The true means by which we shall grow in Christian grace is by holding continual intercourse and communion with Jesus Christ. It is from Him that all come. He is the Fountain of Life: He gives the life, He nourishes the life, He increases the life. And whilst I have been saying in an earlier part of this discourse, that we are not to expect an effortless growth, I must here say that we shall very much mistake what Christian progress requires if we suppose that the effort is most profitably directed to the cultivation of specific and single acts of goodness and purity. Our efforts are best when directed to keeping ourselves in union with our Lord. The heart united to Him will certainly be advancing in all things fair and lovely and of good report. Keep yourselves in touch with Christ; and Christ will make you grow. That is to say, occupy heart and mind with Him, let your thoughts go to Him. Do you ever. from morning to night, on a week-day, think about your Master, about His truth, about the principles of His Gospel, about His great love to you? Keep your heart in union with Him, in the midst of the rush and hurry of your daily life. Are your desires turning to Him? Do they go out towards Him and feel after Him? It will take an effort to keep up the union with Him, but without the effort there will be no contact, and without the contact there will be no growth. As soon may you expect a plant, wrenched from the soil and shut out from the sunshine to grow, as expect any Christian progress in the hearts which are disjoined from Jesus Christ. But rooted in that soil, smiled upon by that sun, watered by the perpetual dew from His Heaven, we shall 'grow like the lily, and cast forth our roots like Lebanon. The secret of real Christian progress and the direction in

which the effort of Christian progress can most profitably and effectually be made, is simply in keeping close to our Lord and Master. He is the food of the Spirit. 'I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.'

Communion with Christ includes prayer. Desire to grow will help our growth. We tend to become what we long to be. Desire which impels to effort will not be in vain if it likewise impels to prayer. We may have the answer to our petition for growth in set ways; we may be but partially conscious of the answer, nor know that our faces shine when we go among men. But certainly if we pray for what is in such accordance with His will as 'growth in grace' is, we shall have the petition that we desire. That longing to know Him better and to possess more of His grace, like the tendrils of some climbing plant, will always find the support round which it may twine, and by which it may ascend.

The other condition of growth is exercise. Use the grace which you have, and it increases. Practice the truth which you know, and many things will become clearer. The blacksmith's muscles are strengthened by wielding the forge-hammer, but unused they waste. The child grows by exercise. To him that hath—truly possesses with that possession which only use secures—shall be given.

Communion with Christ, including prayer, and exercise are the means of growth.

IV. Lastly, observe the solemn alternative to growth.

It is not a question of either growing or not growing, and there an end; but if you will look at the context you will see that the exhortation of my text comes in in a very significant connection. 'Behold! beware, lest being

CH. III.

led away . . . ye fall from your own steadfastness.' 'But grow in grace.' That is to say, the only preventive of falling away from steadfastness is continual progress. The alternative of advance is retrogression. There is no standing still upon the inclined plane. If you are not going up, gravity begins to act, and down you go. There must either be continual advance or there will be certain decay and corruption. As soon as growth ceases in this physiology disintegration commences. Just as the graces exercised are strengthened, so the graces unexercised decay. The slothful servant wraps his talent in a napkin, and buries it in the ground. He may try to persuade his Master and himself with 'There Thou hast that is Thine'; but He will not take up what you buried. Rust and verdigris will have done their work upon the coin; the inscription will be obliterated and the image will be marred. You cannot bury your Christian grace in indolence without diminishing it. It will be like a bit of ice wrapped in a cloth and left in the sun, it will all have gone into water when you come to take it out. And the truth that you do not live by, whose relations and large harmonies and controlling power are not being increasingly realised in your lives; that truth is becoming less and less real, more and more shadowy, and ghostlike to you. Truth which is not growing is becoming fossilised. 'The things most surely believed' are often the things which have least power. Unquestioned truth too often lies 'bedridden in the dormitory of the soul side by side with exploded error.' The sure way to reduce your knowledge of Jesus Christ to that inert condition is to neglect increasing it and applying it to your daily life. There are men, in all churches, and there are some whole communions whose creeds are the most orthodox, and also

utterly useless, and as near as possible nonentities, simply because the creed is accepted and shelved. If your belief is to be of any use to you, or to be held by you in the face of temptations to abandon it, you must keep it fresh, and oxygenated, so to say, by continual fresh apprehension of it and closer application of it to conduct. As soon as the stream stands, it stagnates; and the very manna from God will breed worms and stink. And Christian truth unpractised by those who hold it, corrupts itself and corrupts them.

So Peter tells us that the alternative is growth or apostasy. This decay may be most real and unsuspected. There are many, many professing Christians all ignorant that, like the Jewish giant of old, their strength is gone from them, and the Spirit of God departed. My brother, I beseech you, rouse yourself from your contented slothfulness. Do not be satisfied with merely having come within the Temple. Count nothing as won whilst anything remains to be won. There is a whole ocean of boundless grace and truth rolling shoreless there before you. Do not content yourselves with picking up a few shells on the beach, but launch out into the deep, and learn to know more and more of the grace and truth and beauty of your Saviour and your God.

But remember dead things do not grow. You cannot grow unless you are alive, and you are not alive unless you have Jesus Christ.

Have you given yourselves to Him? have you taken Him as yours? given yourselves to Him as His servants, subjects, soldiers? taken Him for yours as your Saviour, Sacrifice, Pattern, Inspirer, Friend? If you have, then you have life which will grow if you keep it in union with Him. Joined to Him, men are like a 'tree that is planted by the rivers of water,' which spreads its foliage and bears its fruit, and year after year flings a wider shadow upon the grass, and lifts a sturdier bole to the heavens. Separated from Him they are like the chaff, which has neither root nor life, and which cannot grow.

CH. III.

Which, my friend, are you?

I. JOHN

THE MESSAGE AND ITS PRACTICAL RESULTS

'This then is the message which we have heard of Him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all. 6. If we say that we have fellowship with Him and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7. But if we walk in the light, as He is 'n the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His word is not in us.'

'My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2. And He is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. 3. And hereby we do know that we know Him, if we keep His commandments. 4. He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in Him. 6. He that saith he abideth in Him ought himself also so

to walk, even as He walked.'-1 John i. 5-ii. 6.

John is the mystic among the New Testament writers. He dwells much on the immediate union of the soul with God, and he has little to say about institutions and rites. His method is not to argue, but to utter deep, simple propositions which convince by their own light. But he is also intensely eager for plain, practical morality, and in that respect sets the example which, unfortunately, too many of the more mystical types of Christian teaching have failed to follow. To him the outcome and test of all deep hidden union with God is righteousness in life.

The blending of these two elements, which is the very keynote of this letter, is wonderfully set forth in this passage. They would require much more space than we command for their treatment, for every clause is weighty as gold. We can but skim the surface, and try to bring out the salient points.

247

I. We have, first, a wonderful gathering up of the whole gospel message into one utterance as to the essential nature of God. Light is in all languages the symbol of knowledge, of joy, of purity. It is the source of life. Its very nature is to ray itself out into and conquer darkness. Its splendor dazzles every eye; all things rejoice in its beams. Darkness is the type of ignorance, of sorrow, of sin. But, whilst the symbol is thus rich in manifold revelations, probably purity and self-communication are the predominating ideas here.

John has been honoured to give the world the three great revelations that God is spirit, is light, is love. And this profound saying in some sense includes both the others, inasmuch as light, which to the popular mind is most widely apart from matter, may well stand for the emblem of spirit, and, since to radiate is its inseparable quality, does represent in symbol the delight in imparting Himself, which is the very heart of the declaration that God is love. If, then, we grasp these two thoughts of absolute purity and of self-impartation as the very nature and property of God, John tells us that we grasp the kernel of the Gospel.

And he thinks that men never will grasp them certainly unless a 'message' from God, a definite revelation in historical fact, certifies them. We may hope or doubt, or desire, but we cannot be sure that God is light unless he tells us so by unmistakable act. John knew what act that was—the sending of His only-begotten Son. To the positive statement John, in his usual manner, appends an emphatic negative one: 'Darkness is not in him, no, not in any way.' He is light, all light, only light.

II. With characteristic moral earnestness, John passes at once to the practical effects which the message is

meant to have. We are not told what God is simply that we may know, but that, knowing, we may do and be. If He is light, two things will follow in those who are in union with Him—they will walk in light, and they will in His light see their own evil. John deals with these two consequences in verses 6-10—the former in verses 6 and 7; the latter in verses 8-10. The parallelism in the construction of these two sets of verses is striking:

VERSES 6, 7.

Verses 8, 9.

If we say

If we say

that we have fellowship with Him, and walk in darkness.

that we have no sin

we lie, and do not the truth.

we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

But if we walk in the light, as He is in the light,

If we confess our sins,

we have fellowship one with

He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins,

and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanseth us from all sin.

and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

As to the former of these two paragraphs, the underlying thought is that fellowship with God necessarily involves moral likeness to Him. Worship is always aspiration after, and conformity to, the character of the god worshipped, and there can be no true communion with a God who is light unless the worshipper walks in light. In plain language, all high-flying pretensions to communion with God must verify themselves by practical righteousness. That cuts deep into an emotional religion, which has much to say about raptures and the like, but produces little purifying effect on the humble details of daily life.

There are always professing Christians who talk of their blessed experiences, and woefully fail in prosaic virtues. It is a pity that a man should hold his head so high that he does not look to keep his feet out of the mud. Such a profession is for the most part tainted with more or less conscious falsehood, and is always a proof that the truth—the sum of God's revelation—is not operative in the man; that he is not turning his belief into act, as all belief should be. On the other hand, the true relation resulting from the message is that we should walk in the light, as He is in it.

Verse 10 seems to be simply a reiteration of the preceding idea, with some intensifying, and that chiefly in the description of the true character of the denial of sin. To make God a liar is worse than to lie or to deceive ourselves; and all ignoring of sin does that, because not only has God declared its universality by the words of revelation, but all His dealings with men are based upon the fact that they are all sinners, and we fly in the face of all His words and works if we deny that which we ourselves are. Therefore the Apostle further varies his expression, and says 'His word' instead of 'the truth,' thus bringing into prominence the thought that 'the truth' is made accessible to us because God has spoken.

III. Chapter ii. 1-6 is in structure analogous to the preceding section. As there, so here, the 'message' is summed up in one great fact,—Christ's work as advocate for believers and as propitiation for the world. As there, so here, two practical consequences follow, which are drawn out on corresponding lines. Observe the repetition, in verses 3 and 5 b, of 'hereby know we,' and in verses 4 and 6 of 'He that saith.'

Note, too, the reappearance of 'is a liar' and of 'the

truth is not in him' in verse 4. The drift of the section may be briefly put as follows. John's heart melts as he thinks of the possibilities of holiness open to believers, and of the sad actualities of their imperfect lives, and he addresses them by the tender name, 'my little children.' The impelling and guiding motive of his letter is that they may not sin. Practical righteousness is the end of revelation, and its complete attainment should be the aim of every believer.

But the sad experience of 'saints' is that they are not yet wholly delivered from its power. Therefore 'the message' is not only 'God is light without blending of darkness,' but, 'we Christians have an Advocate with the Father.' Jesus is to-day carrying on His mighty work of prevalent intercession for all His servants, and that intercession secures forgiveness for their inconsistencies and lapses, because it rests upon Christ's finished work of 'propitiation,' which is for the whole world, even though it actually avails only for believers.

Such being the power of Christ's work in its twofold aspect of propitiation and of intercession, the same practical issues as in the preceding section were shown to flow from the revealed nature of God are here, in somewhat different form, linked with that work. First, keeping his commandments (which is equivalent to 'walking in the light') is the test to ourselves, as well as to others, of our really knowing Him with a knowledge which is not mere head work, but the acquaintance of sympathy and friendship, or, in the words of the previous paragraph, having fellowship with Him.

Clearly, the scope of this section requires that 'His commandments' should here mean Christ's, not the Father's. All professions of knowing Jesus which are

not verified by obedience to Him are false. If we do keep His word—not merely the individual 'commandments,' but the word as one great whole—our love to God reaches its perfection, for it is no mere emotion of the heart, but the force which is to mould and actuate all our acts.

Verse 5 b should be separated from the preceding words, for it is really the beginning of the second issue from the work of Christ, and is parallel with 'hereby know we, etc., in verse 3. Observe the progress in thought from the assurance that we know (ver. 3) to the assurance that we are in Him. The Christian's relation to Jesus is not only that of acquaintance, however intimate, loving, and transforming, but that of actual dwelling in Him. That great truth shines on every page of the New Testament, and is not to be weakened down into metaphor or rhetoric. It is the very heart of the Christian life, and the test that we have attained to it, and that not merely as an occasional, but as a permanent, condition (note that 'are in Him' is strengthened to 'abideth in Him') is that our outward life, in its manifold activities, shall be conformed to the pattern of all holiness in the life of Jesus. To walk as He walked is to walk in the light. Profession is nothing, conduct is everything, and we shall only be clear of sin in the measure in which we have Him who is the light of men for the very life of our lives.

WALKING IN THE LIGHT

'If we walk in the light, as He is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin.'-1 JOHN i. 7.

John was the Apostle of love, but he was also a 'son of thunder.' His intense moral earnestness and his very love made him hate evil, and sternly condemn it; and his words flash and roll as no other words in Scripture, except the words of the Lord of love. In the immediate context he has been laying down what is to him the very heart of his message, that 'God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.' There are spots in the sun, great tracts of blackness on its radiant disc; but in God is unmingled, perfect purity. That being so, it is clear that no man can be in sympathy or hold communion with Him, unless he, too, in his measure, is light.

So, with fiery indignation, John turns to the people, of whom there were some, even in the primitive Church, who made claims to a lofty spirituality and communion with God, and all the while were manifestly living in the darkness of sin. He will not mince matters with them. He roundly says that they are lying, and the worst sort of lie—an acted lie: 'They do not the truth.' Then, with a quick turn, he opposes to these pretenders the men who really are in fellowship with God, and in my text lays down the principle that walking in the light is essential to fellowship with God. Only, in his usual fashion, he turns the antithesis into a somewhat different form, so as to suggest another aspect of the truth, and instead of saying, as we might expect for the verbal accuracy of the contrast, 'If we walk in the light, as He is in the

light, we have fellowship with God,' he says, 'we have fellowship one with another.' Then he adds a still further result of that walk, 'the blood of Jesus cleanses from all sin.'

Now there are three things: walking in the light, which is the only Christian walk; the companions of those who walk in the light; and the progressive cleansing which is given.

I. Note this 'Walking in the light,' which is the only Christian walk.

In all languages, light is the natural symbol for three things: knowledge, joy, purity. The one ray is broken into its three constituent parts. But just as there are some surfaces which are sensitive to the violet rays, say, of the spectrum, and not to the others, so John's intense moral earnestness makes him mainly sensitive to the symbolism which makes light the expression, not so much of knowledge or of joy, as of moral purity. And although that is not exclusively his use of the emblem, it is predominately so, and it is so here. To 'walk in the light' then, is, speaking generally, to have purity, righteousness, goodness, as the very element and atmosphere in which our progressive and changeful life is carried on.

Note, too, before I go further, that very significant antithesis: we 'walk'; He *is*—God *is* in the light essentially, changelessly, undisturbedly, eternally; and the light in which He is, His 'own calm home, His habitation from eternity,' is light which has flowed out from Himself as a halo round the midnight moon. It is all one in substance to say God is in light, or, as the Psalmist has it, 'He covered Himself with light as with a garment,' and to say, 'God is light.'

But, side by side with that changeless abiding in the perfect purity, which is inaccessible, the Apostle ventures to put, not in contrast only, but in parallel (as He is), our changing, effortful, active, progressive life in the light (God is); we walk.

So, then, the essential of a Christian character is that the light of purity and moral goodness shall be as the very orb, in the midst of which it stands and advances. That implies effort, and it implies activity, and it implies progress. And we are only Christians in the measure in which the conscious activities of our daily lives, and the deepest energies of our inward being, are bathed and saturated with this love of, and effort after, righteousness. It is vain, says John, to talk about fellowship with God, unless the fellowship is rooted in sympathy with Him in that which is the very heart of His Being, the perfect light of perfect holiness. Test your Christianity by that.

Then, still further, there is implied in this great requirement of walking in the light, not only activity and effort, and progress in purity, but also that the whole of the life shall be brought into relation with, and shall be moulded after, the pattern of the God in whom we profess to believe. Religion, in its deepest meaning, is the aspiration after likeness to the god. You see it in heathenism. Men make their gods after their own image, and then the god makes the worshippers after his image. Mars is the god of the soldier, and Venus goddess of the profligate, and Apollo god of the musical and the wise etc., and in Christianity the deepest thing in it is aspiration and effort after likeness to God. Love is imitation; admiration, especially when it is raised to the highest degree and becomes adoration, is imitation. And the

man that lies before God, like a mirror in the sunshine, receives on the still surface of his soul-but not, like the mirror, on the surface only, but down into its deepest depths—the reflected image of Him on Whom he gazes. 'We all with unveiled face, mirroring glory, are changed into the same image.' So to walk in the light is only possible when we are drawn into it, and our feeble feet made fit to tread upon the radiant glory, by the thought that He is in the light. To imitate Him is to be righteous. So do not let us forget that a correct creed, and devout emotions, ay! and a morality which has no connection with Him, are all imperfect, and that the end of all our religion, our orthodox creed and our sweet emotions and inward feelings of acceptance and favour and fellowship, are meant to converge on, and to produce this—a life and a character which lives and moves and has its being in a great orb of light and purity.

But another thing is included in this grand metaphor of my text. Not only does it enjoin upon us effort and activity and progress in the light and the linking of all our purity with God, but also, it bids us shroud no part of our conduct or our character either from ourselves or from Him. Bring it all out into the light. And although with a penitent heart, and a face suffused with blushes, we have sometimes to say, 'See, Father, what I have done!' it is far better that the revealing light should shine down upon us, and like the sunshine on wet linen, melt away the foulness which it touches, than that we should huddle the ugly thing up in a corner, to be one day revealed and transfixed by the flash of the light turned into lightning. 'He that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest.'

II. So much, then, for my first point; the second is: The companions of the men that walk in the light.

I have already pointed out that the accurate, perhaps pedantically accurate, form of the antithesis would have been: 'If we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with God.' But John says, first, 'we have fellowship one with another.' Underlying that, as I shall have to say in a moment, there is the other thought: 'We have fellowship with God.' But he deals with the other side of the truth first. That just comes to this, that the only cement that perfectly knits men to each other is their common possession of that light, and the consequent fellowship with God. There are plenty of other bonds that draw us to one another; but these, if they are not strengthened by this deepest of all bonds, the affinity of souls, that are moving together in the realm of light and purity, are precarious, and apt to snap. Sin separates men quite as much as it separates each man from God. It is the wedge driven into the tree that rends it apart. Human society with its various bonds is like the iron hoop that may be put around the barrel staves, giving them a quasi-unity. The one thing that builds men together into a whole is that each shall be, as it were, embedded in the rock which is the foundation, and the building will rise into a holy temple in the Lord. Sin separates; as the prophet confessed, 'All we like sheep have gone astray, every one to his own way,' and the flock is broken up into a multitude of scattered sheep. Social enthusiasts may learn the lesson that the only way by which brotherhood among men can become anything else than a name, and probably end, as it did in the great French Revolution, in 'brothers' making hecatombs of their brethren under the guillotine, is that it shall be the

corollary from the Fatherhood of God. If we walk in the light, not otherwise, we have 'fellowship one with another.'

Then, still further, in this fellowship one with another, John presupposes the fellowship with God for each, which makes the possibility and the certainty of all being drawn into one family. He does not think it necessary to state, what is so plain and obvious, viz., that unless we are in sympathy with God, in our aspiration and effort after the light which is His home and ours, we have no real communion with Him. I said that sin separated man from man, and disrupted all the sweet bonds of amity, so that if men come into contact, being themselves in the darkness, they come into collision rather than into communion. A company of travellers in the night are isolated individuals. When the sun rises on their paths they are a company again. And in like manner, sin separates us from God, and if our hearts are turned towards, and denizens of the darkness of impurity, then we have no communion with Him. He cannot come to us if we love the darkness. He

'Can but listen at the gate,
And hear the household jar within.'

The tide of the Atlantic feels along the base of iron-bound cliffs on our western shores, and there is not a crevice into which it can come. So God moves about us, but is without us, so long as we walk in darkness. So let us remember that no union with Him is possible, except there be this common dwelling in the light. Two grains of quicksilver laid upon a polished surface will never unite if their surfaces be dusted over with minute impurities, or if the surface of one of them be. Clean

away the motes, and they will coalesce and be one. A film of sin separates men from God. And if the film be removed the man dwells in God, and God in him.

III. That brings me to my last point: The progressive cleansing of those who dwell in the light.

'The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin.' Now if you will notice the whole context, and eminently the words a couple of verses after my text, you will see that the cleansing here meant is not the cleansing of forgiveness, but the cleansing of purifying. For the two things are articulately distinguished in the ninth verse: 'He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.' So, to use theological terms, it is not justification, but sanctification that is meant here.

Then there is another thing to be noticed, and that is that when the Apostle speaks here about the blood of Christ, he is not thinking of that blood as shed on the Cross, the atoning sacrifice, but of that blood as transfused into the veins, the source there of our new life. The Old Testament says that 'the blood is the life.' Never mind about the statement being scientifically correct; it conveys the idea of the time, which underlies a great deal of Old and New Testament teaching. And when John says the blood of Jesus cleanses from 'all sin,' he says just the same thing as his brother Paul said, 'the law of the spirit of life in Jesus Christ makes me free from the law of sin and death.' That is to say, a growing cleansing from the dominion and the power of sin is granted to us, if we have the life of Jesus Christ breathed into our lives. The metaphor is a very strong one. They tell us-I know nothing about the truth of it—that sometimes it has been possible to revive a moribund man by transfusing into his veins blood from another. That is a picture of the only way by which you and I can become free from the tyranny that dominates us. We must have the life of Christ as the animating principle of our lives, the spirit of Jesus emancipating us from the power of sin and death.

So you see, there are two aspects of Christ's great work set before us under that one metaphor of the blood in its two-fold form, first, as shed for us sinners on the Cross: second, as poured into our veins day by day. That works progressive cleansing. It covers the whole ground of all possible iniquity. Pardon is much, purifying is more. The sacrifice on the Cross is the basis of everything, but that sacrifice does not exhaust what Christ does for us. He died for our sins, and lives for our sanctifying. He died for us, He lives in us. Because He died, we are forgiven; because He lives, we are made pure. Only remember John's 'if.' The 'blood of Jesus will progressively cleanse us until it has cleansed us from all sin, on condition that we 'walk in the light,' not otherwise. If the main direction of our lives is towards the light; if we seek, by aspiration and by effort, and by deliberate choice, to live in holiness, then, and not else, will the power of the life of Jesus Christ deliver us from the power of sin and death.

Now, my text presupposes that the people to whom it is addressed, and whom it concerns, have already passed from darkness into light, if not wholly, yet in germ. But for those who have not so passed, there is something to be said before my text. And John says it immediately; here it is, 'If any man sin we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and He is the propitiation for our sins; and not for our sins only. but for

the whole world.' So we have to begin with the blood shed for us, the means of our pardon, and then we have the advance of the blood sprinkled on us, the means of our cleansing. If by humble faith we take the dying Lord for our Saviour, and the channel of our forgiveness, we shall have the pardon of our sins. If we listen to the voice that says, 'Ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord. Walk as children of the light,' we shall have fellowship with the living Lord, and daily know more and more of the power of His cleansing blood, making us 'meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light.'

THE COMMANDMENT, OLD YET NEW

'I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. . . . Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you.'-1 JOHN ii. 7, 8.

THE simplest words may carry the deepest thoughts. Perhaps angels and little children speak very much alike. This letter, like all of John's writing, is pellucid in speech, profound in thought, clear and deep, like the abysses of mid-ocean. His terms are such as a child can understand; his sentences short and inartificial: he does not reason, he declares; he has neither argument nor rhetoric, but he teaches us the deepest truths, and shows us that we get nearer the centre by insight than by logic.

Now the words that I have taken for my text are very characteristic of this Apostle's manner. He has a great wide-reaching truth to proclaim, and he puts it in the simplest, most inartificial manner, laying side by side

two artless sentences, and stimulates us by the juxtaposition, leading us to feel after, and so to make our own, the large lessons that are in them. Let me, then, try to bring these out.

I. And the first one that strikes me is—'the word' is 'a commandment.'

Now, by 'the word' here the Apostle obviously means, since he speaks about it as that which these Asiatic Christians 'heard from the beginning,' the initial truth which was presented for their acceptance in the story of the life and death of Jesus Christ. That was 'the word,' and, says he, just because it was a history it is a commandment; just because it was the Revelation of God it is a law. God never tells us anything merely that we may be wise. The purpose of all divine speech, whether in His great works in nature, or in the voices of our own consciences, or in the syllables that we have to piece together from out of the complicated noises of the world's history, or in this book, or in the Incarnate Word, where all the wandering syllables are gathered together into one word—the purpose of all that God says to men is primarily that they may know, but in order that, knowing. they may do; and still more that they may be. And so, inasmuch as every piece of religious knowledge has in it the capacity of directing conduct, all God's word is a commandment.

And, if that is true in regard to other revelations and manifestations that he has made of Himself, it is especially true in regard to the summing-up of all in the Incarnate Word, and in His words, and in the words that tell us of His life and of His death. So whatever truths there may be, and there are many, which, of course, have only the remotest, if any, bearing upon life

and conduct, every bit of Christian truth has a direct grip upon a man's life, and brings with it a stringent obligation.

Now, the Revelation of God in Jesus Christ, 'the Word which ye heard from the beginning,' which, I suppose, would roughly correspond with what is told us in our four Gospels; the word which these Asiatic Christians heard at first, the good news that was brought to them in the midst of their gropings and peradventures, commanded, in the first place, absolute trust, the submission of the will as well as the assent of the understanding. But also it commanded imitation, for Jesus Christ was revealed to them, as He is revealed to us, as being the Incarnate realisation of the ideal of humanity; and what He is, the knowledge that He is that, binds us to try to be in our turn.

And more than that, brethren, the Cross of Christ is a commandment. For we miserably mutilate it, and sinfully as well as foolishly limit its application and its power, if we recognise it only—I was going to say mainly -as being the ground of our hope and of what we call our salvation, and do not recognise it as being the obligatory example of our lives, which we are bound to translate into our daily practice. Jesus Christ Himself has told us that in many a fashion, never more touchingly and wondrously than when in response to the request of a handful of Greeks to see Him, He answered with the word which not only declared what was obligatory upon Him, but what was obligatory upon us all, and for the want of which all the great endowments of the Greek mind at last rotted down into sensuousness, when He said, 'Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone, but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit,' and then went on to say, 'he that loveth his life shall lose it.'

So, then, brethren, 'the word which ye heard at the beginning,' the story of Christ, His life and His death, is a stringent commandment. Now, this is one of the blessings of Christianity, that all which was hard and hopeless, ministering to despair sometimes, as well as stirring to fierce effort at others, in the conception of law or duty as it stands outside us, is changed into the tender word, 'if ye love Me, keep My commandments,' If any man serve Me, let him . . . 'follow Me.' It is a law; it is 'the law of liberty.' So you have not done all that is needful when you have accepted the teaching of Christ in the Scriptures and the teaching of the Scriptures concerning Christ. Nor have you done all that is needful when clasping Him, and clinging simply to His Cross, you recognise in it the means and the pledge of your acceptance with God, and the ground and anchor of all your hope. There is something more to be done. The Gospel is a commandment, and commandments require not only assent, not only trust, but practical obedience. The 'old commandment' is the 'word which ye heard from the beginning.'

II. The old Christ is perpetually new.

The Apostle goes on, in the last words of my text, to say, 'Which thing' (viz., this combination of the old and the new) 'is true in Him and in you.' 'True in Him'—that is to say, Christ, the old Christ that was declared to these Asiatic Christians as they were groping amidst the illusions of their heathenism, is perpetually becoming new as new circumstances emerge, and new duties are called for, and new days come with new burdens, hopes, possibilities, or dangers. The

perpetual newness of the old Christ is what is taught here.

Suppose one of these men in Ephesus heard for the first time the story that away in Judea there had lived the manifestation of God in the flesh, and that He, in His wonderful love, had died for men, that they might be saved from the grip of their sins. And suppose that man barely able to see, had yet seen that much, and clutched at it. He was a Christian, but the Christ that he discerned when he first discerned Him through the mists, and the Christ that he had in his life and in his heart, after, say, twenty years of Christian living, are very different. The old Christ remained, but the old Christ was becoming new day by day, according to the new necessities and positions. And that is what will be our experience if we have any real Christianity in us. The old Christ that we trusted at first was able to do for us all that we asked Him to do, but we did not ask Him at first for half enough, and we did not learn at first a tithe of what was in Him. Suppose, for instance, some great ship comes alongside a raft with ship-wrecked sailors upon it, and in the darkness of the night transfers them to the security of its deck. They know how safe they are, they know what has saved them, but what do they know compared with what they will know before the voyage ends of all the reservoirs of power and stores of supplies that are in her? Christ comes to us in the darkness, and delivers us. We know Him for our Deliverer from the first moment, if we truly have grasped Him. But it will take summering and wintering with Him, through many a long day and year, before we can ever have a partially adequate apprehension of all that lies in Him.

And what will teach us the depths of Christ, and how does He become new to us? Well-by trusting Him, by following Him, and by the ministry of life. Some of us, I have no doubt, can look back upon past days when sorrow fell upon us, blighting and all but crushing; and then things that we had read a thousand times in the Bible, and thought we had believed, blazed up into a new meaning, and we felt as if we had never understood anything about them before. The Christ that is with us in the darkness, and whom we find able to turn even it, if not into light, at least into a solemn twilight not unvisited by hopes, that Christ is more to us than the Christ that we first of all learnt so little to know. And life's new circumstances, its emerging duties, are like the strokes of the spade which clears away the soil, and discloses the treasure in all its extent which we purchased when we bought that field. We buy the treasure at once, but it takes a long time to count it. The old Christ is perpetually the new Christ.

So, brethren, Christian progress consists not in getting away from the original facts, the elements of the Gospel, but it consists in penetrating more deeply into these, and feeling more of their power and their grasp. All Euclid is in the definitions and axioms and postulates at the beginning. All our books are the letters of the alphabet. And progress consists, not in advancing beyond, but in sinking into, that initial truth, 'God was in Christ reconciling the world unto Himself.'

I might say a word here as to another phase of this perpetual newness of the old Christ—viz., in His adaptation to deal with all the complications and perplexities and problems of each successive age. It has taken the Church a long, long time to find out and to formulate,

rightly or wrongly, what it has discovered in Jesus. The conclusions to be drawn from the simple Gospel truth, the presuppositions on which it rests, require all the efforts of all the Church through all the ages, and transcend them all. And I venture to say, though it may sound like unsupported dogma, that for this generation's questionings, social, moral, and political, the answer is to be found in Him. He, and He only, will interpret each generation to itself, and will meet its clamant needs. There is none other for the world to-day but the old Christ with the new aspect which the new conditions require.

Did it ever strike you how remarkable it is, and, as it seems to me, of how great worth as an argument for the truth of Christianity it is, that Jesus Christ comes to this, as to every generation, with the air of belonging to it? Think of the difference between the aspect which a Plato or a Socrates presents to the world to-day, and the aspect which that Lord presents. You do not need to strip anything off Him. He committed Himself to no statements which the progress of thought or knowledge has exploded. He stands before the world to-day fitting its needs as closely as He did those of the men of His own generation. The old Christ is the new Christ.

III. Lastly, in the Christian life the old commandment is perpetually new.

'Which thing is true . . . in you.' That is to say, 'the commandment which ye received at the beginning,' when ye received Christ as Saviour, has in itself a power of adapting itself to all new conditions as they may emerge, and will be felt increasingly to grow stringent, and increasingly to demand more entire conformity, and increasingly to sweep its circle round the whole of human

life. For this is the result of all obedience, that the conception of duty becomes more clear and more stringent. 'If any man will do His will' the reward shall be that he will see more and more the altitude of that will, the length and breadth and depth and height of the possible conformity of the human spirit to the will of God. And so as we advance in obedience we shall see unreached advances before us, and each new step of progress will declare more fully how much still remains to be accomplished. In us the 'old commandment' will become ever new.

And not only so, but perpetually with the increasing sweep and stringency of the obligation will be felt an increasing sense of our failure to fulfil it. Character is built up, for good or for evil, by slow degrees. Conscience is quickened by being listened to, and stifled by being neglected. A little speck of mud on a vestal virgin's robe, or on a swan's plumage, will be conspicuous, while a splash twenty times the size will pass unnoticed on the rags of some travel-stained wayfarer. The purer we become, the more we shall know ourselves to be impure.

Thus, my brother, there opens out before us an endless course in which all the blessedness that belongs to the entertaining and preservation of ancient convictions, lifelong friends, and familiar truths, and all the antithetical blessedness that belongs to the joy of seeing, rising upon our horizon as some new planet with lustrous light, will be united in our experience. We shall at once be conservative and progressive; holding by the old Christ and the old commandment, and finding that both have in them endless novelty. The trunk is old; every summer brings fresh leaves. And at last we may hope to come

to the new Jerusalem, and drink the new wine of the Kingdom, and yet find that the old love remains, and that the new Christ, whose presence makes the new heavens and the new earth, is 'the same yesterday, today, and for ever,' the old Christ whom, amid the shadows of earth, we tried to love and copy.

YOUTHFUL STRENGTH

'I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.'-1 JOHN ii, 14,

'WHAT am I going to be?' is the question that presses upon young people stepping out of the irresponsibilities of childhood into youth. But, unfortunately, the question is generally supposed to be answered when they have fixed upon a trade or profession. It means, rightly taken, a great deal more than that. 'What am I going to make of myself?' 'What ideal have I before me, towards which I constantly press?' is a question that I would fain lay upon the hearts of all that now hear me. For the misery and the reason of the failure of so many lives is simply that people have never fairly looked that question in the face and tried to answer it, but drift and drift, and let circumstances determine them. And, of course, in a world like this, such people are sure to turn out what such an immense number of people do turn out, failures as far as all God's purposes with humanity are concerned. The absence of a clear ideal is the misery and the loss of all young people who do not possess it.

So here in my text is an old man's notion of what young men ought to be and may be. 'Ye are strong,

and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.'

So said the aged John to some amongst his hearers in these corrupt Asiatic cities. It was not merely a fair ideal painted upon vacancy, but it was a portrait of actual young Christians in these little Asiatic churches. And I would fain have some of you take this realised ideal for yours and see to it that your lives be conformed to it.

There are three points here. The Apostle, first of all, lays his finger upon the strength, which is something more than mere physical strength, proper to youth. Then he lets us see the secret source of that strength: 'Ye have the word of God abiding in you.' And then he shows the field on which it should be exercised, and the victory which it secures: 'And ye have overcome the wicked one.' Now let me touch upon these three points briefly in succession.

I. First, then, note here the strength which you young people ought to covet and to aim at.

It is not merely the physical strength proper to their age, nor the mere unworn buoyancy and vigour which sorrows and care and responsibilities have not thinned and weakened. These are great and precious gifts. We never know how precious they are until they have slipped away from us. These are great and precious gifts, to be preserved as long as may be, by purity and by moderation, and to be used for high and great purposes. But the strength that is in thews and muscles is not the strength that the Apostle is speaking about here, nor anything that belongs simply to the natural stage of your development, whether it be purely physical or purely mental. Samson was a far weaker man than the poor little Jew 'whose bodily presence was weak and his

speech contemptible,' and who all his days carried about with him that 'thorn in the flesh.' It is not your body that is to be strong, but yourselves.

Now the foundation of all true strength lies here, in a good, strong will. In this world, unless a man has learned to say 'No!' and to say it very decidedly, and to stick to it, he will never come to any good. Two words contain the secret of noble life: 'Resist!' and 'Persist!' And the true strength of manhood lies in this mainly, that, in spite of all antagonisms, hindrances, voices, and things that array themselves against you, having greatly resolved, you do greatly do what you have resolved, and having said 'I will!' let neither men nor devils lead you to say, 'I will not.' Depend upon it, that to be weak in this direction is to be weak all through. Strong passions make weak men. And a strong will is the foundation, in this wicked and antagonistic world in which we live, of all real strength.

But then the strength that I would have you seek, and strive to cultivate, must be a strength of will founded upon Determination unenlightened is obstistrong reason. nacy, and obstinacy is weakness. A mule can beat you at that: 'Be ye not as the mule, which have no understanding.' A determination which does not take into its view all the facts of the case, nor is influenced by these, has no right to call itself strength. It is only, to quote a modern saying—I know not whether true of the person to whom it was originally applied or no—is 'only a lath painted to look like iron.' Unintelligent obstinacy is folly, like the conduct of some man who sticks to his pick and his task in a quarry after the bugle has warned him of an impending explosion, which will blow him to atoms.

But that is not all. A strong will, illuminated by a strong beam of light from the understanding, must be guided and governed by a strong hand put forth by Conscience. 'I should like' is the weakling's motto. 'I will' may be an obstinate fool's motto. 'I ought, therefore, God helping me, and though the devil hinders me, I will,' is a man's. Conscience is king. To obey it is to be free; to neglect it is to be a slave.

Is not this a better ideal for life than gathering any outward possessions, however you may succeed therein? A thousand things will have to be taken into account, and may help or may hinder outward prosperity and success. But nobody can hinder you working at your character and succeeding in making it what it ought to be: and to form character is the end of life. 'To be weak is miserable, doing or suffering.' Ay! that is true, though Milton put it into the devil's mouth. And there is only one strength that will last, 'for even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fail.' But the strength of a fixed and illuminated and conscience-guided will, which governs the man and is governed by God, shall never faint or grow weak. This is the strength which we should seek, and which I ask you to make the conscious aim of your lives.

II. Now note, secondly, how to get it.

'Ye are strong, and the Word of God abideth in you.' Those young Asiatic Christians, that John had in his eye, had learned the secret and the conditions of this strength; and not only in limb and sinew, or in springy and elastic buoyancy of youthful, mental, and spiritual vigour were they strong, but they were so because 'the Word of God abode in them.' Now, there are two significations of that great expression, both of them frequent

in John's Gospel, and both of them, I think, transferred to this Epistle, each of which may yield us a word of counsel. By 'the Word of God,' as I take it, is meant—perhaps I ought to say both, but, at all events, either—the revelation of God's truth in Holy Scripture, or the personal revelation of the will and nature of God in Jesus Christ our Lord. Whichever of these two meanings—and at bottom they come to be one—we attach to this expression, we draw from them an exhortation. Let me put this very briefly.

Let me say to you, then, if you want to be strong, let Scripture truth occupy and fill and be always present to your mind. There are powers to rule and to direct all conduct, motive powers of the strongest character in these great truths of God's revelation. They are meant to influence a man in all his doings, and it is for us to bring the greatest and solemnest of them to bear on the smallest things of our daily life. Suppose, now, that you go to your work, and some little difficulty starts up in your path, or some trivial annoyance ruffles your temper, or some lurking temptation is suddenly sprung upon you. Suppose your mind and heart were saturated with God's truth, with the great thoughts of His being, of His love, of His righteousness, of Christ's death for you, of Christ's presence with you, of Christ's guardianship over you, of Christ's present will that you should walk in His ways, of the bright hopes of the future, and the solemn vision of that great White Throne and the retribution that streams thence, do you think it would be possible for you to fall into sin, to yield to temptation, to be annoyed by any irritation or bother, or overweighted by any duty? No! Whosoever lives with the thoughts that God has given us in His Word familiar to His mind and within

easy reach of His hand, has therein an armlet against all possible temptation, a test that will unveil the hidden corruption in the sweetest seductions, and a calming power that will keep his heart still and collected in the midst of agitations. If the Word of God in that lower sense of the principles involved in the gospel of Jesus Christ, dwell in your hearts, the fangs are taken out of the serpent. If you drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt you, and you will 'be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might.'

Bring the greatest truths you can find to bear on the smallest duties, and the small duties will grow great to match the principles by which they are done. Bring the laws of Jesus Christ down to the little things, for, in the name of common sense, if our religion is not meant to regulate trifles, what is it meant to regulate? Life is made up of trifles. There are half a dozen crises in the course of your life, but there are a thousand trivial things in the course of every day. It would be a poor kind of regulating principle that controlled the crises, and left us alone to manage with the trifles the best way we could.

But in order that there shall be this continual operation of the motives and principles involved in the gospel upon our daily lives, we must have them very near our hand, ready to be laid hold of. The soldier that would march through an enemy's country, having left his gun in the hands of some camp follower, would be very likely to be shot before he got his gun. I remember going through the Red Sea; at the mouth of it where the entrance is narrow, and the currents run strong, when the ship approaches the dangerous place, the men take their stations at appointed places, and the ponderous anchors are

loosened and ready to be dropped in an instant if the swirl of the current sweeps the ship into dangerous proximity to the reef. It is no time to cut the lashings of the anchors when the keel is grating on the coral rocks. And it is no time to have to look about for our weapons when the sudden temptation leaps upon us like a strong man armed. You must have them familiar to you by devout meditation, by frequent reflection, prayer, study of God's Word, if they are to be of any use to you at all. And I am afraid that about the last book in the world that loads of young men and women think of sitting down to read. systematically and connectedly, is the Bible. You will read sermons and other religious books; you will read newspapers, pamphlets, novels; but the Scripture, in its entirety, is a strange book to myriads of men who call themselves Christians. And so they are weak. If you want to be strong, 'let the Word of God abide in your hearts.'

And then if we take the other view, which at bottom is not another, of the meaning of this phrase, and apply it rather to the personal word, Jesus Christ Himself, that will yield us another exhortation, and that is, let Jesus Christ into your hearts and keep Him there, and He will make you strong. I believe that it is no piece of metaphor or an exaggerated way of putting the continuance of the influence of Christ's example and Christ's teaching upon men's hearts and minds, when He tells us that 'if any man open the door He will come in and sup with him.' I want to urge the one thought on you that it is possible, in simple literal fact, for that Divine Saviour, who was 'in Heaven' whilst He walked on earth, and walks on earth to-day when He has returned to His native Heaven, to enter into my spirit and yours, and really

to abide within us, the life of our lives, 'the strength of our hearts, and our portion for ever.' The rest of us can render help to one another by strength ministered from without; Jesus Christ will come into your hearts, if you let Him, in His very sweetness and omnipotence of power, and will breathe His own grace into your weakness, strengthening you as from within. Others can help you from without, as you put an iron band round some over-weighted, crumbling brick pillar in order to prevent it from collapsing, but He will pass into us as you may drive an iron rod up through the centre of the column, and make it strong inside, and we shall be strong if Jesus Christ dwells within us. Open the door, dear young friends; let Christ come into your hearts, which He will do if you do not hinder Him, and if you ask Him. Trust Him with simple reliance upon Him for everything. Faith is 'the door'; the door is nothing of itself, but when it is opened it admits the guest. So do you let that Master come and abide, and you will hear Him say to you, as He said of old, 'Child! My grace is sufficient.' How modest He is. Sufficient!an ocean enough to fill a thimble! 'My grace is sufficient for thee; and My strength is made perfect in weakness.'

III. Now, lastly, notice the field on which the strength is to be exercised, and the victory which it secures. 'Ye have overcome the wicked one.'

There is a battle for us all, on which I need not dwell, the conflict with evil around and with evil within, and with the prince of the embattled legions of the darkness, whom the New Testament has more clearly revealed to us. You young people have many advantages in the conflict; you have some special disadvantages as well. You

have strong passions, you have not much experience, you do not know how bitter the dregs are of the cup whose foaming bubbles look so attractive, and whose upper inch tastes so sweet. But on the other hand you have not yet contracted habits that it is misery to indulge in, and, as it would seem, impossible to break, and the world is yet before you.

You cannot begin too soon to choose your side. And here is the side on which alone victory is possible for a man—the side of Jesus Christ, who will teach your hands to war and your fingers to fight.

Notice that remarkable phrase, 'Ye have overcome the wicked one.' He is talking to young Christians before whom the battle may seem to lie, and yet He speaks of their conquest as an accomplished fact, and as a thing behind them. What does that mean? It means this, that if you will take service in Christ's army, and by His grace resolve to be His faithful soldier till your life's end, that act of faith, which enrols you as His, is itself the victory which guarantees, if it be continued, the whole conquest in time.

There used to be an old superstition that—

'Who sheds the foremost foeman's life His party conquers in the strife';

and whosoever has exercised, however imperfectly and feebly, the faith in Jesus Christ the Lord has therein conquered the devil and all his works, and Satan is henceforth a beaten Satan, and the battle, in essence, is completed even in the act of its being begun.

'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith'; not only because our confidence in Jesus Christ is the blowing of the bugle that summons to warfare and shakes off the tyrant's yoke, but it is also the means by which we join ourselves to Him who has overcome, and make His victory ours. He has fought our antagonist in the wilderness once, in Gethsemane twice, on the Cross thrice; and the perfect conquest in which Jesus bound the strong man and spoiled his goods may become, and will become, your conquest, if you wed yourselves to that dear Lord by simple faith in Him.

What a priceless thing it is that you may begin your independent manhood with a conquest that will draw after it ultimate and supreme victory. You will still have to fight, but you will have only to fight detachments. If you trust yourselves to Jesus Christ you have conquered the main body of the army, and it is only the stragglers that you will have to contend with hereafter. He that loves Jesus, and has given himself to Him, has pinned the dragon to the ground by its head, and though it may 'swinge the scaly horror of its folded tail,' and twine its loathly coils around him, yet he has conquered, and he is conquering, and he will conquer. Only let him hold fast by the hand which brings strength into him by its touch.

Will you, dear young friends, take service in this army? Do you want to be weak or strong? Do you want your lives to be victorious whatever may happen to them in the way of outward prosperity or failure? Then give yourselves to this Lord. His voice calls you to be His soldiers. He will cover your heads in the day of battle. He will strengthen you 'with might by His Spirit in the inner man.' He will hide His Word in your heart that you offend not against Him. He will dwell Himself within you to make you strong in your extremest weakness and victorious over your mightiest foe; and in that

sign you will conquer and 'be more than conquerors through Him that loved you.'

Oh, I pray that you may ask yourselves the question, 'What am I going to be?' and may answer it, 'I am going to be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might'; and to overcome, as He also hath overcome, the world and the flesh and the devil.

RIVER AND ROCK

'The world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.'-1 JOHN ii. 17.

John has been solemnly giving a charge not to love the world, nor the things that are in it. That charge was addressed to 'children,' 'young men,' 'fathers.' Whether these designations be taken as referring to growth and maturity of Christian experience, or of natural age, they equally carry the lesson that no age and no stage is beyond the danger of being drawn away by the world's love, or beyond the need of the solemn dehortation therefrom.

My text is the second of the reasons which the Apostle gives for his earnest charge. We all, therefore, need it, and we always need it; though on the last Sunday of another year, it may be more than usually appropriate to turn our thoughts in its direction. 'The world passeth away, and the lust thereof.' Let us lay the handful of snow on our fevered foreheads and cool our desires.

Now there are but two things set forth in this text, which is a great and wonderful antithesis between something which is in perpetual flux and passage and something which is permanent. If I might venture to cast the two thoughts into metaphorical form, I should say that here are a river and a rock. The one, the sad truth of sense, universally believed and as universally forgotten; the other, the glad truth of faith, so little regarded or operative in men's lives.

I ask you, then, to look with me for a few moments at each of these thoughts.

I. First, then, the river, or the sad truth of sense.

Now you observe that there are two things in my text of which this transiency is predicated, the one 'the world,' the other 'the lust thereof'; the one outside us, the other within us. As to the former, I need only, I suppose, remind you in a sentence that what John means by 'the world' is not the material globe on which we dwell, but the whole aggregate of things visible and material, together with the lives of the men whose lives are directed to, and bounded by, that visible and material, and all considered as wrenched apart from God. That, and not the mere external physical creation, is what he means by 'the world,' and therefore the passing away of which he speaks is not only (although, of course, it includes) the decay and dissolution of material things, but the transiency of things which are or have to do with the visible, and are separated by us from God. Over all these, he says, there is written the sentence, 'Dust thou art, and unto dust thou shalt return.' There is a continual flowing on of the stream. As the original implies even more strongly than in our translation, 'the world' is in the act of 'passing away.' Like the slow travelling of the scenes of some moveable panorama which glide along, even as the eye looks upon them, and are concealed behind the side flats before the gazer has taken in the

whole picture, so equably, constantly, silently, and therefore unnoticed by us, all is in a state of continual motion. There is no *present* time. Even whilst we name the moment it dies. The drop hangs for an instant on the verge, gleaming in the sunlight, and then falls into the gloomy abyss that silently sucks up years and centuries. There is no present, but all is movement.

Brethren, that has been the commonplace of moralists and poets and preachers from the beginning of time; and it would be folly for me to suppose that I can add anything to the impressiveness of the thought. All that I want to do is to wake you up to preach it to yourselves, for that is the only thing that is of any use.

'So passeth, in the passing of an hour Of mortal life, the leaf, the bud, the flower.'

But besides this transiency external to us, John finds a corresponding transiency within us. 'The world passeth, and the lust thereof.' Of course the word 'lust' is employed by him in a much wider sense than in our use of it. With us it means one specific and very ugly form of earthly desire. With him it includes the whole genus all desires of every sort, more or less noble or ignoble, which have this for their characteristic, that they are directed to, stimulated by, and fed or starved on, the fleeting things of this outward life. If thus a man has anchored himself to that which has no perpetual stay, so long as the cable holds he follows the fate of the thing to which he has pinned himself. And if it perish he perishes, in a very profound sense, with it. If you trust yourselves in the leaky vessel, when the water rises in it it will drown you, and you will go to the bottom with the craft to which you have trusted yourselves. If you embark in the little ship that carries Christ and His fortunes, you will come with Him to the haven.

But these fleeting desires, of which my text speaks, point to that sad feature of human experience, that we all outgrow and leave behind us, and think of very little value, the things that once to us were all but heaven. There was a time when toys and sweetmeats were our treasures, and since that day how many burnt-out hopes we all have had! How little we should know ourselves if we could go back to the fears and wishes and desires that used to agitate us ten, twenty, thirty years ago! They lie behind us, no longer part of ourselves; they have slipped away from us, and

'We all are changed, by still degrees, All but the basis of the soul.'

The self-conscious same man abides, and yet how different the same man is! Our lives, then will zig-zag instead of keeping a straight course, if we let desires that are limited by anything that we can see guide and regulate us.

But, brethren, though it be a digression from my text, I cannot help touching for a moment upon a yet sadder thought than that. There are desires that *remain*, when the gratification of them has become impossible. Sometimes the lust outlasts the world, sometimes the world outlasts the lust; and one knows not whether is the sadder. There is a hell upon earth for many of us who, having set our affections upon some creatural object, and having had that withdrawn from us, are ready to say, 'They have taken away my gods! And what shall I do?' And there is a hell of the same sort waiting beyond those dark gates through which we have all to pass, where men

who never desired anything, except what the world that has slipped out of their reluctant fingers could give them, are shut up with impossible longings after a for-ever-vanished good. 'Father Abraham! a drop of water; for I am tormented in this flame.' That is what men come to, if the fire of their lust burn after its objects are withdrawn.

But let me remind you that this transiency of which I have been speaking receives very strange treatment from most of us. I do not know that it is altogether to be regretted that it so seldom comes to men's consciousness. Perhaps it is right that it should not be uppermost in our thoughts always; but yet there is no vindication for the entire oblivion to which we condemn it. The march of these fleeting things is like that of cavalry with their horses' feet wrapped in straw, in the night, across the snow, silent and unnoticed. We cannot realise the revolution of the earth, because everything partakes in it. We talk about standing still, and we are whirling through space with inconceivable rapidity. By a like illusion we deceive ourselves with the notion of stability, when everything about us is hastening away. Some of you do not like to be reminded of it, and think it a killjoy. You try to get rid of the thought, and hide your head in the sand, and fancy that the rest of your body presents no mark to the archer's arrow. Now surely common sense says to all, that if there be some fact certain and plain and applying to you, which, if accepted, would profoundly modify your life, you ought to take it into account. And what I want you to do, dear friends, now, is to look in the face this fact, which you all acknowledge so utterly that some of you are ready to say, 'What was the use of coming to a chapel to hear that threadbare old

thing dinned into my ears again?' and to take it into account in shaping your lives. Have you done so? Have you? Suppose a man that lived in a land habitually shaken by earthquakes were to say, 'I mean to ignore the fact: and I am going to build a house just as if there was not such a thing as an earthquake expected': he would have it toppling about his ears very soon. Suppose a man upon the ice-slopes of the Alps was to say, 'I am going to ignore slipperiness and gravitation, he would before long find himself, if there was any consciousness left in him, at the bottom of a precipice, bruised and bleeding. And suppose a man says, 'I am not going to take the fleetingness of the things of earth into account at all, but intend to live as if all things were to remain as they are': what would become of him do you think? Is he a wise man or a fool? And is he you? He is some of you! 'So teach us to number our days that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.'

Then let me say to you, see that you take noble lessons out of these undeniable and all-important facts. There is one kind of lesson that I do not want you to take out of it. 'Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die,' or, to put it into a more vulgar formula, 'A short life and a merry one.' The mere contemplation of the transiency of earthly things may, and often does, lend itself to very ignoble conclusions, and men draw from it the thought that, as life is short, they had better crowd into it as much of sensual enjoyment as they can.

'Gather ye roses while ye may' is a very common keynote, struck by poets of the baser sort. And it is a thought that influences some of us, I have little doubt. Or there may be another consideration. 'Make hay whilst the sun shines.' 'Hurry on your getting rich, because you have not very long to do it in'; or the like.

Now all that is supremely unworthy. The true lesson to be drawn is the plain, old one which it is never superfluous to shout into men's ears, until they have obeyed it—viz., 'Set not thine heart on that which is not; and which flieth away as an eagle towards heaven.' Do you, dear brother, see to it, that your roots go down through the gravel on the surface. Do you see to it that you dig deeper than that; and thrusting your hand, as it were, through the thin, silk-paper screen that stands between you and the Eternal, grasp the hand that you will find on the other side, waiting and ready to clasp you, and to hold you up.

When they build a new house in Rome they have to dig down through sometimes sixty or a hundred feet of rubbish that runs like water, the ruins of old temples and palaces, once occupied by men in the same flush of life in which we are now. We too have to dig down through ruins, until we get to the Rock and build there, and build secure. Withdraw your affections and your thoughts and your desires from the fleeting, and fix them on the permanent. If a captain takes anything but the pole-star for his fixed point he will lose his reckoning, and his ship will be on the reefs. If we take anything but God for our supreme delight and desire we shall perish.

Then let me say, too, let this thought stimulate us to crowd every moment, as full as it can be packed, with noble work and heavenly thoughts. These fleeting things are elastic, and you may put all but infinite treasure into them. Think of what the possibilities, for each of us, of this dying year were on the 1st of January; and of

what the realisation has been by the 28th of December. So much that we could have done! so little that we have done! So many ripples of the river have passed, bearing no golden sand to pile upon the shore! 'We have been' is a sad word; but oh, the one sad word is, 'We might have been!' And, so, do you see to it that you fill time with that which is kindred to eternity, and make 'one day as a thousand years' in the elastic possibilities and realities of consecration and of service.

Further, let the thought help us to the conviction of the relative insignificance of all that can change. That will not spoil nor shade any real joy; rather it will add to it poignancy that prevents it from cloying or from becoming the enemy of our souls. But the thought will wondrously lighten the burden that we have to carry, and the tasks which we have to perform. 'But for a moment,' makes all light. There was an old rabbi, long ago, whose real name was all but lost, because everybody nick-named him 'Rabbi Thisalso.' The reason was because he had perpetually on his lips the saying about everything as it came, 'This also will pass.' He was a wise man. Let us go to his school and learn his wisdom.

II. Now let me say a word, and it can only be a word, about the second of the thoughts here, which I designated as the Rock, or the glad truth of Faith.

We might have expected that John's antithesis to the world that passeth would have been the God that abides. But he does not so word his sentence, although the thought of the divine permanence underlies it. Rather over against the fleeting world he puts the abiding man who does the will of God.

Of course there is a very solemn sense in which all

men, even they who have most exclusively lived for what they call the present, do last for ever, and in which their deeds do so too. After death is the judgment, and the issues of eternity depend upon the actions of time; and every fleeting thought comes back to the hand that projected it, like the Australian savage's boomerang that, flung out, returns and falls at the feet of the thrower. But that is not what John means by 'abiding for ever.' He means something very much more blessed and lofty than that; and the following is the course of his thought. There is only one permanent Reality in the universe, and that is God. All else is shadow and He is the substance. All else was, is, and is not. He is the One who was, is, and is to come, the timeless and only permanent Being. The will of God is the permanent element in all changeful material things. And consequently he who does the will of God links himself with the Divine Eternity, and becomes partaker of that solemn and blessed Being which lives above mutation.

Obedience to God's will is the permanent element in human life. Whosoever humbly and trustfully seeks to mould his will after the divine will, and to bring God's will into practice in his doings, that man has pierced through the shadows and grasped the substance, and partakes of the Immortality which he adores and serves. Himself shall live for ever in the true life which is blessedness. His deeds shall live for ever when all that lifted itself in opposition to the Divine will shall be crushed and annihilated. They shall live in His own peaceful consciousness; they shall live in the blessed rewards which they shall bring to the doers. His habits will need no change.

What will you do when you are dead? You have to go

into a world where there are no gossip and no housekeeping; no mills and no offices; no shops, no books; no colleges and no sciences to learn. What will you do there? 'He that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.' If you have done your housekeeping, and your weaving and spinning, and your book-keeping, and your buying and selling, and your studying, and your experimenting with a conscious reference to God, it is all right. made the act capable of eternity, and there will be no need for such a man to change. The material on which he works will change, but the inner substance of his life will be unaffected by the trivial change from earth to heaven. Whilst the endless ages roll he will be doing just what he was doing down here; only here he was playing with counters, and yonder he will be trusted with gold, and dominion over ten cities. To all other men the change that comes when earth passes from them, or they from it, is as when a trench is dug across a railway, into which the express goes with a smash, and there is an end. To the man who, in the trifles of time, has been obeying the will of God, and therefore subserving eternity and his interests there, the trench is bridged, and he will go on after he crosses it just as he did before, with the same purpose, the same desires, the same submission, and the same drinking into himself of the fulness of immortal life.

Brother, John tells us that obedience to the will of God brings permanence into our fleeting years. But how are we to obey the will of God? John tells us that the only way is by love. But how are we to love God? John tells us that the only way to obedience—is by knowing and believing the love that God hath to us. But how are we to know that God hath

v. 17] THE LOVE THAT CALLS US SONS 289

love to us? John tells us that the only way to know the love of God, which is the only way of our loving Him, which in its turn is the only way to obedience, which again is the only way to permanence of life, is to believe in Jesus Christ and His propitiation for our sins. The river flows on for ever, but it sweeps round the base of the Rock of Ages. And in Him, by faith in His blood, we may find our sure refuge and eternal home.

THE LOVE THAT CALLS US SONS

'Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. . . '-1 John iii. 1.

ONE or two points of an expository character will serve to introduce what else I have to say on these words.

The text is, I suppose, generally understood as if it pointed to the fact that we are called the sons of God as the great exemplification of the wonderfulness of His love. That is a perfectly possible view of the connection and meaning of the text. But if we are to translate with perfect accuracy we must render, not 'that we should be called.' but 'in order that we should be called the sons of God.' The meaning then is that the love bestowed is the means by which the design that we should be called His sons is accomplished. What John calls us to contemplate with wonder and gratitude is not only the fact of this marvellous love, but also the glorious end to which it has been given to us and works. There seems no reason for slurring over this meaning in favour of the more vague 'that' of our version. God gives His great and wonderful love in Jesus Christ, and all the gifts and powers which

live in Him like fragrance in the rose. All this lavish bestowal of love, unspeakable as it is, may be regarded as having one great end, which God deems worthy of even such expenditure, namely, that men should become, in the deepest sense, His children. It is not so much to the contemplation of our blessedness in being sons, as to the devout gaze on the love which, by its wonderful process, has made it possible for us to be sons, that we are summoned here.

Again, you will find a remarkable addition to our text in the Revised Version—namely, 'and such we are.' Now these words come with a very great weight of manuscript authority, and of internal evidence. They are parenthetical, a kind of rapid 'aside' of the writer's, expressing his joyful confidence that he and his brethren are sons of God, not only in name, but in reality. They are the voice of personal assurance, the voice of the spirit 'by which we cry Abba, Father,' breaking in for a moment on the flow of the sentence, like an irrepressible, glad answer to the Father's call. With these explanations let us look at the words.

I. The love that is given.

We are called upon to come with our little vessels to measure the contents of the great ocean, to plumb with our short lines the infinite abyss, and not only to estimate the quantity but the quality of that love, which, in both respects, surpasses all our means of comparison and conception.

Properly speaking, we can do neither the one nor the other, for we have no line long enough to sound its depths, and no experience which will give us a standard with which to compare its quality. But all that we can do, John would have us do—that is, look and ever look

at the working of that love till we form some not wholly inadequate idea of it.

We can no more 'behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us' than we can look with undimmed eves right into the middle of the sun. But we can in some measure imagine the tremendous and beneficent forces that ride forth horsed on his beams to distances which the imagination faints in trying to grasp, and reach their journey's end unwearied and ready for their task as when it began. Here are we, ninety odd millions of miles from the centre of the system, yet warmed by its heat, lighted by its beams, and touched for good by its power in a thousand ways. All that has been going on for no one knows how many zeons. How mighty the Power which produces these effects! In like manner, who can gaze into the fiery depths of that infinite Godhead, into the ardours of that immeasurable, incomparable, inconceivable love? But we can look at and measure its activities. We can see what it does, and so can, in some degree, understand it, and feel that after all we have a measure for the Immeasurable, a comparison for the Incomparable, and can thus behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on us.'

So we have to turn to the work of Christ, and especially to His death, if we would estimate the love of God. According to John's constant teaching, that is the great proof that God loves us. The most wonderful revelation to every heart of man of the depths of that Divine heart lies in the gift of Jesus Christ. The Apostle bids me 'behold what manner of love.' I turn to the Cross, and I see there a love which shrinks from no sacrifice, but gives 'Him up to death for us all.' I turn to the Cross, and I see there a love which is evoked by no lovableness

on my part, but comes from the depth of His own Infinite Being, who loves because He must, and who must because He is God. I turn to the Cross, and I see there manifested a love which sighs for recognition, which desires nothing of me but the repayment of my poor affection, and longs to see its own likeness in me. And I see there a love that will not be put away by sinfulness, and shortcomings, and evil, but pours its treasures on the unworthy, like sunshine on a dunghill. So, streaming through the darkness of eclipse, and speaking to me even in the awful silence in which the Son of Man died there for sin, I 'behold,' and I hear, the 'manner of love that the Father hath bestowed upon us,' stronger than death and sin, armed with all power, gentler than the fall of the dew, boundless and endless, in its measure measureless, in its quality transcendent—the love of God to me in Jesus Christ my Saviour.

In like manner we have to think, if we would estimate the 'manner of this love,' that through and in the great sacrifice of Jesus Christ there comes to us the gift of a divine life like His own. Perhaps it may be too great a refinement of interpretation; but it certainly does seem to me that that expression 'to bestow His love upon' us, is not altogether the same as 'to love us,' but that there is a greater depth in it. There may be some idea of that love itself being as it were infused into us, and not merely of its consequences or tokens being given to us; as Paul speaks of 'the love of God shed abroad in our hearts' by the spirit which is given to us. At all events this communication of divine life, which is at bottom divine love—for God's life is God's love—is His great gift to men.

Be that as it may, these two are the great tokens,

consequences, and measures of God's love to us—the gift of Christ, and that which is the sequel and outcome thereof, the gift of the Spirit which is breathed into Christian spirits. These two gifts, which are one gift, embrace all that the world needs. Christ for us and Christ in us must both be taken into account if you would estimate the manner of the love that God has bestowed upon us.

We may gain another measure of the greatness of this love if we put an emphasis—which I dare say the writer did not intend—on one word of this text, and think of the love given to 'us,' such creatures as we are. Out of the depths we cry to Him. Not only by the voice of our supplications, but even when we raise no call of entreaty, our misery pleads with His merciful heart, and from the heights there comes upon our wretchedness and sin the rush of this great love, like a cataract, which sweeps away all our sins, and floods us with its own blessedness and joy. The more we know ourselves, the more wonderingly and thankfully shall we bow down our hearts before Him, as we measure His mercy by our unworthiness.

From all His works the same summons echoes. They all call us to see mirrored in them His loving care. But the Cross of Christ and the gift of a Divine Spirit cry aloud to every ear in tones of more beseeching entreaty and of more imperative command to 'behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us.'

II. Look next at the sonship which is the purpose of His given Love.

It has often been noticed that the Apostle John uses for that expression 'the sons of God,' another word from that which his brother Paul uses. John's phrase would perhaps be a little more accurately translated 'children of God,' whilst Paul, on the other hand, very seldom says 'children,' but almost always says 'sons.' Of course the children are sons and the sons are children, but still, the slight distinction of phrase is characteristic of the men, and of the different points of view from which they speak about the same thing. John's word lays stress on the children's kindred nature with their father and on their immature condition.

But without dwelling on that, let us consider this great gift and dignity of being children of God, which is the object that God has in view in all the lavish bestowment of His goodness upon us.

That end is not reached by God's making us men. Over and above that He has to send this great gift of His love, in order that the men whom He has made may become His sons. If you take the context here you will see very clearly that the writer draws a broad distinction between 'the sons of God' and 'the world' of men who do not comprehend them, and so far from being themselves sons, do not even know God's sons when they see them. And there is a deeper and solemner word still in the context. John thinks that men (within the range of light and revelation, at all events) are divided into two families—'the children of God and the children of the devil.' There are two families amongst men.

Thank God, the prodigal son in his rags amongst the swine, and lying by the swine-troughs in his filth and his husks, and his fever, is a son! No doubt about that! He has these three elements and marks of sonship that no man ever gets rid of: he is of a divine origin, he has a divine likeness in that he has got mind

and will and spirit, and he is the object of a divine love.

The doctrine of the New Testament about the Father-hood of God and the sonship of man does not in the slightest degree interfere with these three great truths, that all men, though the features of the common humanity may be almost battered out of recognition in them, are all children of God because He made them; that they are children of God because still there lives in them something of the likeness of the creative Father; and, blessed be His name! that they are all children of God because He loves and provides and cares for every one of them.

All that is blessedly and eternally true: but it is also true that there is a higher relation than that to which the name 'children of God' is more accurately given, and to which in the New Testament that name is confined. If you ask what that relation is, let me quote to you three passages in this Epistle which will answer the question. 'Whoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God,' that is the first; 'Every one that doeth righteousness is born of God,' that is the second; 'Every one that loveth is born of God,' that is the third. Or to put them all into one expression which holds them all, in the great words of his prologue in the first chapter of John's Gospel you find this: 'To as many as received Him to them gave He power to become the sons of God.' Believing in Christ with loving trust produces, and doing righteousness and loving the brethren, as the result of that belief, prove the fact of sonship in its highest and its truest sense.

What is implied in that great word by which the Almighty gives us a name and a place as of sons and

daughters? Clearly, first, a communicated life, therefore, second, a kindred nature which shall be 'pure as He is pure,' and, third, growth to full maturity.

This sonship, which is no mere empty name, is the aim and purpose of God's dealings, of all the revelation of His love, and most especially of the great gift of His love in Christ. Has that purpose been accomplished in you? Have you ever looked at that great gift of love that God has given you on purpose to make you His child? If you have, has it made you one? Are you trusting to Jesus Christ, whom God has sent forth that we might receive the standing of sons in Him? Are you a child of God because a brother of that Saviour? Have you received the gift of a divine life through Him? My friend, remember the grim alternative! A child of God or a child of the devil! Bitter words, narrow words, uncharitable words—as people call them! And I believe, and therefore I am bound to say it, true words, which it concerns you to lay to heart.

III. Now, still further, let me ask you to look at the glad recognition of this sonship by the child's heart.

I have already referred to the clause added in the Revised Version, 'and such we are.' As I said, it is a kind of 'aside,' in which John adds the Amen for himself and for his poor brothers and sisters toiling and moiling obscure among the crowds of Ephesus, to the great truth. He asserts his and their glad consciousness of the reality of the fact of their sonship, which they know to be no empty title. He asserts, too, the present possession of that sonship, realising it as a fact, amid all the commonplace vulgarities and carking cares and petty aims of life's little day. 'Such we are' is the 'Here am I, Father,' of the child answering the Father's call. 'My Son.'

He turns doctrine into experience. He is not content with merely having the thought in his creed, but his heart clasps it, and his whole nature responds to the great truth. I ask you, do you do that? Do not be content with hearing the truth, or even with assenting to it, and believing it in your understandings. The truth is nothing to you, unless you have made it your very own by faith. Do not be satisfied with the orthodox confession. Unless it has touched your heart and made your whole soul thrill with thankful gladness and quiet triumph, it is nothing to you. The mere belief of thirtynine or thirty-nine thousand Articles is nothing; but when a man has a true heart-faith in Him, whom all articles are meant to make us know and love, then dogma becomes life, and the doctrine feeds the soul. Does it do so with you, my brother? Can you say, 'And such we are?

Take another lesson. The Apostle was not afraid to say 'I know that I am a child of God.' There are many very good people, whose tremulous, timorous lips have never ventured to say 'I know.' They will say, 'Well, I hope,' or sometimes, as if that was not uncertain enough, they will put in an adverb or two, and say, 'I humbly hope that I am.' It is a far robuster kind of Christianity, a far truer one, ay, and a humbler one too, that throws all considerations of my own character and merits, and all the rest of that rubbish, clean behind me, and when God says, 'My son!' says 'My Father; and when God calls us His children, leaps up and gladly answers, 'And we are!' Do not be afraid of being too confident, if your confidence is built on God, and not on yourselves: but be afraid of being too diffident, and be afraid of having a great deal of self-righteousness masquerading under the guise of such a profound consciousness of your own unworthiness that you dare not call yourself a child of God. It is not a question of worthiness or unworthiness. It is a question, in the first place, and mainly, of the truth of Christ's promise and the sufficiency of Christ's Cross; and in a very subordinate degree of anything belonging to you.

'IV. We have here, finally, the loving and devout gaze upon this wonderful love. 'Behold,' at the beginning of my text, is not the mere exclamation which you often find both in the Old and in the New Testaments, which is simply intended to emphasise the importance of what follows, but it is a distinct command to do the thing, to look, and ever to look, and to look again, and live in the habitual and devout contemplation of that infinite and wondrous love of God.

I have but two remarks to make about that, and the one is this, that such a habit of devout and thankful meditation upon the love of God, as manifested in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and the consequent gift of the Divine Spirit, joined with the humble, thankful conviction that I am a child of God thereby, lies at the foundation of all vigorous and happy Christian life. How can a thing which you do not touch with your hands and see with your eyes produce any effect upon you, unless you think about it? How can a religion which can only influence through thought and emotion do anything in you, or for you, unless you occupy your thoughts and your feelings with it? It is sheer nonsense to suppose it possible. Things which do not appeal to sense are real to us, and indeed we may say, are at all for us, only as we think about them. If you had a dear friend in Australia, and never thought about him, he would even cease to be

dear, and it would be all one to you as if he were dead. If he were really dear to you, you would think about him. We may say (though, of course, there are other ways of looking at the matter) that, in a very intelligible sense, the degree in which we think about Christ, and in Him behold the love of God, is a fairly accurate measure of our Christianity.

Now will you apply that sharp test to yesterday, and the day before, and the day before that, and decide how much of your life was pagan, and how much of it was Christian? You will never make anything of your professed Christianity, you will never get a drop of happiness or any kind of good out of it; it will neither be a strength nor a joy nor a defence to you unless you make it your habitual occupation to 'behold the manner of love'; and look and look and look until it warms and fills your heart.

The second remark is that we cannot keep that great sight before the eye of our minds without effort. You will have very resolutely to look away from something else if, amid all the dazzling gauds of earth, you are to see the far-off lustre of that heavenly love. Just as timorous people in a thunder-storm will light a candle that they may not see the lightning, so many Christians have their hearts filled with the twinkling light of some miserable tapers of earthly care and pursuits, which, though they be dim and smoky, are bright enough to make it hard to see the silent depths of Heaven, though it blaze with a myriad stars. If you hold a sixpence close enough up to the pupil of your eye, it will keep you from seeing the sun. And if you hold the world close to mind and heart, as many of you do, you will only see, round the rim of it, the least tiny ring of the overlapping love

of God. What the world lets you see you will see, and the world will take care that it will let you see very little—not enough to do you any good, not enough to deliver you from its chains. Wrench yourselves away, my brethren, from the absorbing contemplation of Birmingham jewellery and paste, and look at the true riches. If you have ever had some glimpses of that wondrous love, and have ever been drawn by it to cry, 'Abba, Father,' do not let the trifles which belong not to your true inheritance fill your thoughts, but renew the vision, and by determined turning away of your eyes from beholding vanity, look off from the things that are seen, that you may gaze upon the things that are not seen, and chiefest among them, upon the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.

If you have never looked on that love, I beseech you now to turn aside and see this great sight. Do not let that brightness burn unnoticed while your eyes are fixed on the ground, like the gaze of men absorbed in gold digging, while a glorious sunshine is flushing the eastern sky. Look to the unspeakable, incomparable, immeasurable love of God, in giving up His Son to death for us all. Look and be saved. Look and live. 'Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed on you,' and, beholding, you will become the sons and daughters of the Lord God Almighty.

THE UNREVEALED FUTURE OF THE SONS OF GOD

⁴Beloved, now are we the son, of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him; for we shall see Him as He is.'-1 JOHN iii, 2.

I have hesitated, as you may well believe, whether I should take these words for a text. They seem so far to surpass anything that can be said concerning them, and they cover such immense fields of dim thought, that one may well be afraid lest one should spoil them by even attempting to dilate on them. And yet they are so closely connected with the words of the previous verse, which formed the subject of my last sermon, that I felt as if my work were only half done unless I followed that sermon with this.

The present is the prophet of the future, says my text: 'Now we are the sons of God, and' (not 'but') 'it doth not yet appear what we shall be.' Some men say, 'Ah! now are we, but we shall be-nothing!' John does not think so. John thinks that if a man is a son of God he will always be so. There are three things in this verse, how, if we are God's children, our sonship makes us quite sure of the future; how our sonship leaves us largely in ignorance of the future, but how our sonship flings one bright, all-penetrating beam of light on the only important thing about the future, the clear vision of and the perfect likeness to Him who is our life. 'Now are we the sons of God,' therefore we shall be. We are the sons; we do not know what we shall be. We are the sons, and therefore. though there be a great circumference of blank ignorance as to our future, yet, blessed be His name, there is a great

light burning in the middle of it! 'We know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

I. The fact of sonship makes us quite sure of the future.

I am not concerned to appraise the relative value of the various arguments and proofs, or, it may be, presumptions, which may recommend the doctrine of a future life to men, but it seems to me that the strongest reasons for believing in another world are these two:—first, that Jesus Christ was raised from the dead and has gone up there; and, second, that a man here can pray, and trust, and love God, and feel that he is His child. As was noticed in the preceding sermon, the word rendered 'sons' might more accurately be translated 'children.' If so, we may fairly say, 'We are the *children* of God now—and if we are children now, we shall be grown up some time.' Childhood leads to maturity. The infant becomes a man.

That is to say, he that here, in an infantile way, is stammering with his poor, unskilled lips the name 'Abba! Father!' will one day come to speak it fully. He that dimly trusts, he that partially loves, he that can lift up his heart in some more or less unworthy prayer and aspiration after God, in all these emotions and exercises, has the great proof in himself that such emotions, such relationship, can never be put an end to. The roots have gone down through the temporal, and have laid hold of the Eternal. Anything seems to me to be more credible than that a man who can look up and say, 'My Father,' shall be crushed by what befalls the mere outside of him; anything seems to me to be more believable than to suppose that the nature which is capable of these elevating

emotions and aspirations of confidence and hope, which can know God and yearn after Him, and can love Him, is to be wiped out like a gnat by the finger of Death. The material has nothing to do with these feelings, and if I know myself, in however feeble and imperfect a degree, to be the son of God, I carry in the conviction the very pledge and seal of eternal life. That is a thought 'whose very sweetness yieldeth proof that it was born for immortality.' 'We are the sons of God,' therefore we shall always be so, in all worlds, and whatsoever may become of this poor wrappage in which the soul is shrouded.

We may notice, also, that not only the fact of our sonship avails to assure us of immortal life, but that also the very form which our religious experience takes points in the same direction.

As I said, infancy is the prophecy of maturity. 'The child is father of the man': the bud foretells the flower. In the same way, the very imperfections of the Christian life, as it is seen here, argue the existence of another state, where all that is here in the germ shall be fully matured, and all that is here incomplete shall attain the perfection which alone will correspond to the power that works in us. Think of the ordinary Christian character. The beginning is there, and evidently no more than the beginning. As one looks at the crudity, the inconsistencies, the failings, the feebleness of the Christian life of others, or of oneself, and then thinks that such a poor. imperfect exhibition is all that so divine a principle has been able to achieve in this world, one feels that there must be a region and a time where we shall be all which the transforming power of God's spirit can make us. The very inconsistencies of Christians are as strong reasons for believing in the perfect life of Heaven as their purities and virtues are. We have a right to say mighty principles are at work upon Christian souls—the power of the Cross, the power of love issuing in obedience, the power of an indwelling Spirit; and is this all that these great forces are going to effect on human character? Surely a seed so precious and divine is somewhere, and at some time, to bring forth something better than these few poor, half-developed flowers, something with more lustrous petals and richer fragrance. The plant is clearly an exotic; does not its obviously struggling growth here tell of warmer suns and richer soil, where it will be at home?

There is a great deal in every man, and most of all in Christian men and women, which does not fit this present. All other creatures correspond in their capacities to the place where they are set down; and the world in which the plant or the animal lives, the world of their surroundings, stimulates to activity all their powers. But that is not so with a man. 'Foxes have holes, birds of the air have nests.' They fit exactly, and correspond to their 'environment.' But a man!—there is an enormous amount of waste faculty about him if he is only to live in this world. There are large capacities in every nature, and most of all in a Christian nature, which are like the packages that emigrants take with them, marked 'Not wanted on the voyage.' These go down into the hold, and they are only of use after landing in the new world. If I am a son of God I have much in me that is 'not wanted on the voyage,' and the more I grow into His likeness, the more I am thrown out of harmony with the things round about me, in proportion as I am brought into harmony with the things beyond.

That consciousness of belonging to another order of things, because I am God's child, will make me sure that when I have done with earth, the tie that binds me to my Father will not be broken, but that I shall go home, where I shall be fully and for ever all that I so imperfectly began to be here, where all gaps in my character shall be filled up, and the half-completed circle of my heavenly perfectness shall grow like the crescent moon, into full-orbed beauty. 'Neither life, nor death, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature' shall be able to break that tie, and banish the child from the conscious grasp of a Father's hand. Dear brother and sister, can you say, 'Now am I a child of God!' Then you may patiently and peacefully front that dim future.

II. Now I come to the second point, namely, that we remain ignorant of much in that future.

That happy assurance of the love of God resting upon me, and making me His child through Jesus Christ, does not dissipate all the darkness which lies on that beyond. 'We are the sons of God, and,' just because we are, 'it does not yet appear what we shall be.' Or, as the words are rendered in the Revised Version, 'it is not yet made manifest what we shall be.'

The meaning of that expression, 'It doth not yet appear,' or, 'It is not made manifest,' may be put into very plain words. John would simply say to us, 'There has never been set forth before men's eyes in this earthly life of ours an example, or an instance, of what the sons of God are to be in another state of being.' And so, because men have never had the instance before them, they do not know much about that state.

In some sense there has been a manifestation through

the life of Jesus Christ. Christ has died; Christ is risen again. Christ has gone about amongst men upon earth after Resurrection. Christ has been raised to the right hand of God, and sits there in the glory of the Father. So far it has been manifested what we shall be. But the risen Christ is not the glorified Christ, and although He has set forth before man's senses irrefragably the fact of another life, and to some extent given glimpses and gleams of knowledge with regard to certain portions of it, I suppose that the 'glorious body' of Jesus Christ was not assumed by Him till the cloud 'received Him out of their sight,' nor, indeed, could it be assumed while He moved among the material realities of this world, and did eat and drink before them. So that, while we thankfully recognise that Christ's Resurrection and Ascension have 'brought life and immortality to light,' we must remember that it is the fact, and not the manner of the fact. which they make plain; and that, even after His example, it has not been manifested what is the body of glory which He now wears, and therefore it has not yet been manifested what we shall be when we are fashioned after its likeness.

There has been no manifestation, then, to sense, or to human experience, of that future, and, therefore, there is next to no knowledge about it. You can only know facts when the facts are communicated. You may speculate and argue and guess as much as you like, but that does not thin the darkness one bit. The unborn child has no more faculty or opportunity for knowing what the life upon earth is like than man here, in the world, has for knowing that life beyond. The chrysalis' dreams about what it would be when it was a butterfly would be as reliable as a man's imagination of what a future life will be.

So let us feel two things:—Let us be thankful that we do not know, for the ignorance is the sign of the greatness; and then, let us be sure that just the very mixture of knowledge and ignorance which we have about another world is precisely the food which is most fitted to nourish imagination and hope. If we had more knowledge, supposing it could be given, of the conditions of that future life, it would lose some of its power to attract. Ignorance does not always prevent the occupation of the mind with a subject. Blank ignorance does; but ignorance, shot with knowledge like a tissue which, when you hold it one way seems all black, and when you tilt it another, seems golden, stimulates desire, hope, and imagination. So let us thankfully acquiesce in the limited

knowledge.

Fools can ask questions which wise men cannot answer, and will not ask. There are questions which, sometimes, when we are thinking about our own future, and sometimes when we see dear ones go away into the mist, become to us almost torture. It is easy to put them; it is not so easy to say: 'Thank God, we cannot answer them yet!' If we could it would only be because the experience of earth was adequate to measure the experience of Heaven; and that would be to bring the future down to the low levels of this present. Let us be thankful then that so long as we can only speak in language derived from the experiences of earth, we have yet to learn the vocabulary of Heaven. Let us be thankful that our best help to know what we shall be is to reverse much of what we are, and that the loftiest and most positive declarations concerning the future lie in negatives like these:-'I saw no temple therein.' 'There shall be no night there.' 'There shall be no curse there.' 'There shall be no more sighing nor weeping, for the former things are passed away.'

The white mountains keep their secret well; not until we have passed through the black rocks that make the throat of the pass on the summit, shall we see the broad and snining plains beyond the hills. Let us be thankful for, and own the attractions of, the knowledge that is wrapt in ignorance, and thankfully say, 'Now are we the sons of God, and it doth not appear what we shall be!'

III. Now I must be very brief with the last thought that is here, and I am the less unwilling to be so because we cannot travel one inch beyond the revelations of the Book in reference to the matter. The thought is this, that our sonship flings one all-penetrating beam of light on that future, in the knowledge of our perfect vision and perfect likeness. 'We know that when He shall be manifested, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

'When He shall be manifested'—to what period does that refer? It seems most natural to take the manifestation here as being the same as that spoken of only a verse or two before. 'And now, little children, abide in Him, and when He shall be manifested, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before Him at His coming (ii. 28). That 'coming' then, is the 'manifestation' of Christ; and it is at the period of His coming in His glory that His servants 'shall be like Him, and see Him as He is.' Clearly then it is Christ whom we shall see and become like, and not the Father invisible.

To behold Christ will be the condition and the means of growing like Him. That way of transformation by beholding, or of assimilation by the power of loving contemplation, is the blessed way of ennobling character, which even here, and in human relationships, has often made it easy to put off old vices and to clothe the soul with unwonted grace. Men have learned to love and gaze upon some fair character, till some image of its beauty has passed into their ruder natures. To love such and to look on them has been an education. The same process is exemplified in more sacred regions, when men here learn to love and look upon Christ by faith, and so become like Him, as the sun stamps a tiny copy of its blazing sphere on the eye that looks at it. But all these are but poor, far-off hints and low preludes of the energy with which that blessed vision of the glorified Christ shall work on the happy hearts that behold Him, and of the completeness of the likeness to Him which will be printed in light upon their faces.

It matters not, though it doth not yet appear what we shall be, if to all the questionings of our own hearts we have this for our all-sufficient answer, 'We shall be like Him.' As good old Richard Baxter has it:—

'My knowledge of that life is small,

The eye of faith is dim;

But, 'tis enough that Christ knows all,

And I shall be like Him!'

'It is enough for the servant that he be as his Lord.'
There is no need to go into the dark and difficult questions about the manner of that vision. He Himself prayed, in that great intercessory prayer, 'Father, I will that these whom Thou hast given Me be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory.' That vision of the glorified manhood of Jesus Christ—certain, direct, clear, and worthy, whether it comes through sense or

through thought—to behold that vision is all the sight of God that men in Heaven ever will have. And through the millenniums of a growing glory, Christ as He is will be the manifested Deity. Likeness will clear sight, and clearer sight will increase likeness. So in blessed interchange these two will be cause and effect, and secure the endless progress of the redeemed spirit towards the vision of Christ which never can behold all His Infinite Fulness, and the likeness to Christ which can never reproduce all his Infinite Beauty.

As a bit of glass when the light strikes it flashes into sunny glory, or as every poor little muddy pool on the pavement, when the sunbeams fall upon it, has the sun mirrored even in its shallow mud, so into your poor heart and mine the vision of Christ's glory will come, moulding and transforming us to its own beauty. With unveiled face reflecting as a mirror does, the glory of the Lord, we 'shall be changed into the same image.' 'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

Dear brethren, all begins with this, love Christ and trust Him and you are a child of God! 'And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ.'

THE PURIFYING INFLUENCE OF HOPE

THAT is a very remarkable 'and' with which this verse begins. The Apostle has just been touching the very heights of devout contemplation, soaring away up into dim regions where it is very hard to follow,—'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

⁴And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself, even as He is pure.'-1 John iii. 3.

And now, without a pause, and linking his thoughts together by a simple 'and,' he passes from the unimaginable splendours of the Beatific Vision to the plainest practical talk. Mysticism has often soared so high above the earth that it has forgotten to preach righteousness, and therein has been its weak point. But here is the most mystical teacher of the New Testament insisting on plain morality as vehemently as his friend James could have done.

The combination is very remarkable. Like the eagle he rises, and like the eagle, with the impetus gained from his height, he drops right down on the earth beneath!

And that is not only a characteristic of St. John's teaching, but it is a characteristic of all the New Testament morality—its highest revelations are intensely practical. Its light is at once set to work, like the sunshine that comes ninety millions of miles in order to make the little daisies open their crimson-tipped petals; so the profoundest things that the Bible has to say are said to you and me, not that we may know only, but that knowing we may do, and do because we are.

So John, here: 'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.' 'And'—a simple coupling-iron for two such thoughts—'every man that hath this hope in Him'—that is, in Christ, not in himself, as we sometimes read it—'every man that hath this hope,' founded on Christ, 'purifies himself even as He is pure.'

The thought is a very simple one, though sometimes it is somewhat mistakenly apprehended. Put into its general form it is just this:—If you expect, and expecting, hope to be like Jesus Christ yonder, you will be trying your best to be like Him here. It is not the mere purify-

ing influence of hope that is talked about, but it is the specific influence of this one hope, the hope of ultimate assimilation to Christ leading to strenuous efforts, each a partial resemblance of Him, here and now. And that is the subject I want to say a word or two about now.

I. First, then, notice the principle that is here, which is the main thing to be insisted upon, namely, If we are to be pure, we must purify *ourselves*.

There are two ways of getting like Christ, spoken about in the context. One is the blessed way, that is more appropriate for the higher Heaven, the way of assimilation and transformation by beholding—'If we see Him' we shall be 'like Him.' That is the blessed method of the Heavens. Yes, but even here on earth it may to some extent be realised! Love always breeds likeness, And there is such a thing, here on earth and now, as gazing upon Christ with an intensity of affection, and simplicity of trust, and rapture of aspiration, and ardour of desire which shall transform us in some measure into His own likeness. John is an example of that for us. It was a true instinct that made the old painters always represent him as like the Master that he sat beside, even in face. Where did John get his style from? He got it by much meditating upon Christ's words. The disciple caught the method of the Master's speech, and to some extent the manner of the Master's vision.

And so he himself stands before us as an instance of the possibility, even on earth, of this calm, almost passive process, and most blessed and holiest method of getting like the Master, by simple gazing, which is the gaze of love and longing.

But, dear brethren, the law of our lives forbids that that should be the only way in which we grow like Christ. 'First the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear,' was never meant to be the exhaustive, all-comprehensive statement of the method of Christian progress. You and I are not vegetables; and the Parable of the Seed is only one side of the truth about the method of Christian growth. The very word 'purify' speaks to us of another condition; it implies impurity, it implies a process which is more than contemplation, it implies the reversal of existing conditions, and not merely the growth upwards to unattained conditions.

And so growth is not all that Christian men need; they need excision, they need casting out of what is in them; they need change as well as growth. 'Purifying' they need because they are impure, and growth is only half the secret of Christian progress.

Then there is the other consideration, viz., if there is to be this purifying it must be done by myself. 'Ah!' you say, 'done by yourself? That is not evangelical teaching.' Well, let us see. Take two or three verses out of this Epistle which at first sight seem to be contradictory of this. Take the very first that bears on the subject:—'The blood of Jesus Christ His Son cleanseth us from all sin' (i. 7). 'If we confess our sins He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness' (iv. 9). 'He that abideth in Him sinneth not' (iii. 6). 'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith' (v. 4).

Now if you put all these passages together, and think about the general effect of them, it comes to this: that our best way of cleansing ourselves is by keeping firm hold of Jesus Christ and of the cleansing powers that lie in Him. To take a very homely illustration—soap and water wash your hands clean, and what you have to do is

simply to rub the soap and water on to the hand, and bring them into contact with the foulness. You cleanse yourselves. Yes! because without the friction there would not be the cleansing. But is it you, or is it the soap, that does the work? Is it you or the water that makes your hands clean? And so when God comes and says, 'Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings, your hands are full of blood,' He says in effect, 'Take the cleansing that I give you and rub it in, and apply it: and your flesh will become as the flesh of a little child, and you sha'll be clean.'

That is to say, the very deepest word about Christian effort of self-purifying is this—keep close to Jesus Christ. You cannot sin as long as you hold His hand. To have Him with you;—I mean by that to have the thoughts directed to Him, the love turning to Him, the will submitted to Him, Him consciously with us in the day's work. To have communion with Jesus Christ is like bringing an atmosphere round about us in which all evil will die. If you take a fish out of water and bring it up into the upper air, it writhes and gasps, and is dead presently; and our evil tendencies and sins, drawn up out of the muddy depths in which they live, and brought up into that pure atmosphere of communion with Jesus Christ, are sure to shrivel and to die, and to disappear. We kill all evil by fellowship with the Master. His presence in our lives, by our communion with Him, is like the watchfire that the traveller lights at night—it keeps all the wild beasts of prey away from the fold.

Christ's fellowship is our cleansing, and the first and main thing that we have to do in order to make ourselves pure is to keep ourselves in union with Him, in whom inhere and abide all the energies that cleanse men's souls. Take the unbleached calico and spread it out on the green grass, and let the blessed sunshine come down upon it, and sprinkle it with fair water; and the grass and the moisture and the sunshine will do all the cleansing, and it will glitter in the light, 'so as no fuller on earth can white it.'

So cleansing is keeping near Jesus Christ. But it is no use getting the mill-race from the stream into your works unless you put wheels in its way to drive. And our holding ourselves in fellowship with the Master in that fashion is not all that we have to do. There have to be distinct and specific efforts, constantly repeated, to subdue and suppress individual acts of transgression. We have to fight against evil, sin by sin. We have not the thing to do all at once; we have to do it in detail. It is a war of outposts, like the last agonies of that Franco-Prussian war, when the Emperor had abdicated, and the country was really conquered, and Paris had yielded, but yet all over the face of the land combats had to be carried on.

So it is with us. Holiness is not feeling; it is character. You do not get rid of your sins by the act of divine amnesty only. You are not perfect because you say you are, and feel as if you were, and think you are. God does not make any man pure in his sleep. His cleansing does not dispense with fighting, but makes victory possible.

Then, dear brethren, lay to heart this, as the upshot of the whole matter: First of all, let us turn to Him from whom all the cleansing comes; and then, moment by moment, remember that it is our work to purify ourselves by the strength and the power that is given to us by the Master. II. The second thought here is this: This purifying of ourselves is the link or bridge between the present and the future.—'Now are we the sons of God,' says John in the context. That is the pier upon the one side of the gulf. 'It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but when He is made manifest we shall be like Him.' That is the pier on the other. How are the two to be connected? There is only one way by which the present sonship will blossom and fruit into the future perfect likeness, and that is,—if we throw across the gulf, by God's help day by day here, that bridge of our effort after growing likeness to Himself, and purity therefrom.

That is plain enough, I suppose. To speak in somewhat technical terms, the 'law of continuity' that we hear so much about, runs on between earth and Heaven which, being translated into plain English, is but this—that the act of passing from the limitations and conditions of this transitory life into the solemnities and grandeurs of that future does not alter a man's character, though it may intensify it. It does not make him different from what he was, though it may make him more of what he was, whether its direction be good or bad.

You take a stick and thrust it into water; and because the rays of light pass from one medium to another of a different density, they are refracted and the stick seems bent; but take the human life out of the thick, coarse medium of earth and lift it up into the pure rarefied air of Heaven, and there is no refraction; it runs straight on. Straight on! The given direction continues; and in whatever direction my face is turned when I die, thither my face will be turned when I live again.

Do not you fancy that there is any magic in coffins and

graves and shrouds to make men different from their former selves. The continuity runs clean on, the rail goes without a break, though it goes through the Mont Cenis tunnel; and on the one side is the cold of the North, and on the other the sunny South. The man is the same man through death and beyond.

So the one link between sonship here and likeness to Christ hereafter is this link of present, strenuous effort to become like Him day by day in personal purity. For there is another reason, on which I need not dwell, viz., unless there be this daily effort on our part to become like Jesus Christ by personal purity, we shall not be able to 'see Him as He is.' Death will take a great many veils off men's hearts. It will reveal to them a great deal that they do not know, but it will not give the faculty of beholding the glorified Christ in such fashion as that the beholding will mean transformation. 'Every eye shall see Him,' but it is conceivable that a spirit shall be so immersed in self-love and in godlessness that the vision of Christ shall be repellent and not attractive; shall have no transforming and no gladdening power. And I beseech you to remember that about that vision, as about the vision of God Himself, the principle stands true; it is 'the pure in heart that shall see God' in Christ. And the change from life to the life beyond will not necessarily transform into the image of His dear Son. You make a link between the present and the future by cleansing your hands and your hearts, through faith in the cleansing power of Christ, and direct effort at holiness.

III. Now I must briefly add finally: that this selfcleansing of which I have been speaking is the offspring and outcome of that 'hope' in my text. It is the child of hope. Hope is by no means an active faculty generally. As the poets have it, she may 'smile and wave her golden hair'; but she is not in the way of doing much work in the world. And it is not the mere fact of hope that generates this effort; it is, as I have been trying to show you, a certain kind of hope—the hope of being like Jesus Christ when 'we see Him as He is.'

I have only two things to say about this matter, and one of them is this: of course, such strenuous effort of purity will only be the result of such a hope as that, because such a hope will fight against one of the greatest of all the enemies of our efforts after purity. There is nothing that makes a man so down-hearted in his work of self-improvement as the constant and bitter experience that it seems to be all of no use; that he is making so little progress; that with immense pains, like a snail creeping up a wall, he gets up, perhaps, an inch or two, and then all at once he drops down, and further down than he was before he started.

Slowly we manage some little, patient self-improvement; gradually, inch by inch and bit by bit, we may be growing better, and then there comes some gust and outburst of temptation; and the whole painfully reclaimed soil gets covered up by an avalanche of mud and stones, that we have to remove slowly, barrow-load by barrow-load. And then we feel that it is all of no use to strive, and we let circumstances shape us, and give up all thoughts of reformation.

To such moods then there comes, like an angel from Heaven, that holy, blessed message, 'Cheer up, man! 'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'' Every inch that you make now will tell then, and it is not all of no use. Set your heart to the work, it is a work that will be blessed and will prosper.

Again, here is a test for all you Christian people, who say that you look to Heaven with hope as to your home and rest.

A great deal of the religious contemplation of a future state is pure sentimentality, and like all pure sentimentality is either immoral or non-moral. But here the two things are brought into clear juxtaposition, the bright hope of Heaven and the hard work done here below. Now is that what the gleam and expectation of a future life does for you?

This is the-only time in John's Epistle that he speaks about hope. The good man, living so near Christ, finds that the present, with its 'abiding in Him,' is enough for his heart. And though he was the Seer of the Apocalypse, he has scarcely a word to say about the future in this letter of his, and when he does it is for a simple and intensely practical purpose, in order that he may enforce on us the teaching of labouring earnestly in purifying ourselves.

My brother, is that your type of Christianity? Is that the kind of inspiration that comes to you from the hope that steals in upon you in your weary hours, when sorrows, and cares, and changes, and loss, and disappointments, and hard work weigh you down, and you say, 'It would be blessed to pass hence'? Does it set you harder at work than anything else can do? Is it all utilised? Or if I might use such an illustration, is it like the electricity of the Aurora Borealis, that paints your winter sky with vanishing, useless splendours of crimson and blue? or have you got it harnessed to your tramcars, lighting your houses, driving sewing-machines, doing practical work in your daily fife? Is the hope of Heaven, and of being like Christ, a thing that stimulates and *tirs

us every moment to heroisms of self-surrender and to strenuous martyrdom of self-cleansing?

All is gathered up into the one lesson. First, let us go to that dear Lord whose blood cleanseth from all sin, and let us say to Him, 'Purge me and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.' And then, receiving into our hearts the powers that purify, in His love and His sacrifice and His life, 'having these promises' and these possessions, 'Dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of the Lord.'

PRACTICAL RIGHTEOUSNESS

THE popular idea of the Apostle John is strangely unlike the real man. He is supposed to be the gentle Apostle of Love, the mystic amongst the Twelve. He is that, but he was the 'son of thunder' before he was the Apostle of Love, and he did not drop the first character when he attained the second. No doubt his central thought was, 'God is Love'; no doubt that thought had refined and assimilated his character, but the love which he believed and the love which he exercised were neither of them facile feebleness, but strong and radiant with an awful purity. None of the New Testament writers proclaims a more austere morality than does John. And just because he loved the Love and the Light, he hated and loathed the darkness. He can thunder and lighten when needful, and he shows us that the true divine love in a

^{&#}x27;Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous.' -1 John iii. 7.

man recoils from its opposite as passionately as it cleaves to God and good.

Again, John is, par excellence, the mystic of the New Testament, always insisting on the direct communion which every soul may have with God, which is the essence of wholesome mysticism. Now that type of thinking has often in its raptures forgotten plain, pedestrian morality; but John never commits that error. He never soars so high as to lose sight of the flat earth below; and whilst he is always inviting us and enjoining us to dwell in God and abide in Christ, with equal persistence and force he is preaching to us the plainest duties of elementary morality.

He illustrates this moral earnestness in my text. The 'little children' for whom he was so affectionately solicitous were in danger, either from teachers or from the tendencies native in us all, to substitute something else for plain, righteous conduct; and the Apostle lovingly appeals to them with his urgent declaration, that the only thing which shows a man to be righteous—that is to say, a disciple of Christ—is his daily life, in conformity with Christ's commands. The errors of these ancient Asiatics live to-day in new forms, but still substantially the same. And they are as hard to kill amongst English Nonconformists like us as they were amongst Asiatic Christians nineteen centuries ago.

I. So let me try just to insist, first of all, on that thought that doing righteousness is the one test of being a Christian.

Now that word 'righteousness' is a theological word, and by much usage the lettering has got to be all but obliterated upon it; and it is worn smooth like sixpences that go from pocket to pocket. Therefore I want, before

I go further, to make this one distinct point, that the New Testament righteousness is no theological, cloistered, peculiar kind of excellence, but embraces within its scope 'whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are fair, whatsoever things are of good report'; all that the world calls virtue, all which the world has combined to praise. There are countries on the earth which are known by different names to their inhabitants and to foreigners. The 'righteousness' of the New Testament, though it embraces a great deal more, includes within its map all the territories which belong to morality or to virtue. The three words cover the same ground, though one of them covers more than the other two. The New Testament 'righteousness' differs from the moralist's morality, or the world's virtue, in its scope, inasmuch as it includes our relations to God as well as to men; it differs in its perspective, inasmuch as it exalts some types of excellence that the world pooh-poohs, and pulls down some that the world hallelujahs and adulates: it strips the fine feathers of approving words off some vices which masquerade as virtues. It casts round the notion of duty, of morality, of virtue, a halo, and it touches it with emotion. Christianity does with the dictates of the natural conscience what we might figure as being the leading out of some captive virgin in white, from the darkness into the sunshine, and the turning of her face up to heaven, which illuminates it with a new splendour. and invests her with a new attractiveness. But all that any man rightly includes in his notion of the things that are 'of good report' is included in this theological word, righteousness, which to some of you seems so wrapped in mists, and so far away from daily life.

I freely confess that in very many instances the mo-

v. 7]

rality of the moralist has outshone the righteousness of the Christian. Yes! and I have seen canoe-paddles carved by South Sea Islanders with no better tools than an oyster-shell and a sharp fish-bone, which in the minuteness and delicacy of their work, as well as in the truth and taste of their pattern, might put to shame the work of carvers with better tools. But that is not the fault of the tools; it is the fault of the carvers. And so, whilst we acknowledge that Christian people have but poorly represented to the world what Christ and Christ's apostles meant by righteousness, I reiterate that the righteousness of the gospel is the morality of the world plus a great deal more.

That being understood, let me remind you of two or three ways in which this great truth of the text is obscured to us, and in some respects contradicted, in the practice of many professing Christians. First, let me say my text insists upon this, that the conduct, not the creed, makes the Christian. There is a continual tendency on our part, as there was with these believers in Asia Minor long ago, to substitute the mere acceptance, especially the orthodox acceptance, of certain great fundamental Christian truths for Christianity. A man may believe thirty-nine or thirty-nine thousand Articles without the smallest intellectual drawback, and not be one whit nearer being a Christian than if he did not believe one of them. For faith, which is the thing that makes a man a Christian to begin with, is not assent, but trust. And there is a whole gulf, wide enough to drown a world in, between the two attitudes of mind. On the one side of the gulf is salvation, on the other side of the gulf there may be loss. Of course, I know that it is hard, though I do not believe it is impossible, to erect the structure of a saving faith on a very, very imperfect intellectual apprehension of Scripture truth. That has nothing to do with my present point. What I am saying is that, unless you erect that structure of a faith which is an act of your will and of your whole nature, and not the mere assent of your understanding, upon your belief, your belief is impotent, and is of no use at all, and you might as well not have it.

What is the office of our creed in regard to our conduct? To give us principles, to give us motives, to give us guidance, to give us weapons. If it does these things then it does its work. If it lies in our heads a mere acceptance of certain propositions, it is just as useless and as dead as the withered seeds that rattle inside a dried poppy-head in the autumn winds. You are meant to begin with accepting truth, and then you are meant to take that truth as being a power in your lives that shall shape your conduct. To know, and there an end, is enough in matters of mere science, but in matters of religion and in matters of morality or righteousness knowing is only the first step in the process, and we are made to know in order that, knowing, we may do.

But some professing Christians seem to have their natures built, like ocean-going steamers, with water-tight compartments, on the one side of which they keep their creed, and there is no kind of communication between that and the other side where their conduct is originated. 'Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous.'

Again, my text suggests conduct and not emotion.

Now there is a type of Christian life which is more attractive in appearance than that of the hard, fossilised, orthodox believer—viz., the warmly emotional and fer-

vent Christian. But that type, all experience shows, has a pit dug close beside it into which it is apt to fall. For there is a strange connection between emotional Christianity and a want of straightforwardness in daily business life, and of self-control and government of the appetites and the senses. That has been sadly shown, over and again, and if we had time one could easily point to the reasons in human nature, and its strange contexture, why it should be so. Now I am not disparaging emotion —God forbid—for I believe that to a very large extent the peculiarity of Christian teaching is just this, that it does bring emotion to bear upon the hard grind of daily duty. But for all that, I am bound to say that this is a danger which, in this day, by reason of certain tendencies in our popular Christianity, is a very real one, and that you will find people gushing in religious enthusiasm, and then going away to live very questionable, and sometimes very mean, and sometimes even very gross and sensual lives. The emotion is meant to spring from the creed, and it is meant to be the middle term between the creed and the conduct. Why, we have learnt to harness electricity to our tramcars, and to make it run our messages, and light our homes, and that is like what we have to do with the emotion without which a man's Christianity will be a poor, scraggy thing. It is a good servant; it is a bad master. You do not show yourselves to be Christians because you gush. You do not show yourselves to be Christians because you can talk fervidly and feel deeply. Raptures are all very well, but what we want is the grind of daily righteousness, and doing little things because of the fear and the love of the Lord.

May I say again, my text suggests conduct, and not

verbal worship. You and I, in our adherence to a simpler, less ornate and æsthetic form of devotion than prevails in the great Episcopal churches, are by no means free from the danger which, in a more acute form, besets them, of substituting participation in external acts of worship for daily righteousness of life Laborare est orare —to work is to pray. That is true with explanations, commentaries, and limitations. But I wonder how many people there are who sing hymns which breathe aspirations and wishes that their whole daily life contradicts. And I wonder how many of us there are who seem to be joining in prayers that we never expect to have answered, and would be very much astonished if the answers came, and should not know what to do with if they did come. We live in one line, and worship in exactly the opposite. Brethren, creed is necessary; emotion is necessary: worship is necessary! But that on which these three all converge, and for which they are, is daily life, plain, practical righteousness.

II. Now let me say, secondly, that being righteous is the way to do righteousness.

One of the great characteristics of New Testament teaching of morality, or rather let me say of Christ's teaching of morality, is that it shifts, if I may so put it, the centre of gravity from acts to being, that instead of repeating the parrot-cry, 'Do, do, do,' or 'Do not, do not, do not,' it says, 'Be, and the doing will take care of itself. Be; do not trouble so much about outward acts, look after the inward nature.' Character makes conduct, though, of course, conduct reacts upon character. 'As a man thinketh in his heart so is he,' and the way to set actions right is to set the heart right.

Some of us are trying to purify the stream by putting

in disinfectants half-way down, instead of going up to the source and dealing with the fountain. And the weakness of all the ordinary, commonplace morality of the world is that it puts its stress upon the deeds, and leaves comparatively uncared for the condition of the person, the inward self, from whom the deeds come. And so it is all superficial, and of small account.

If that be so, then we are met by this experience: that when we honestly try to make the tree good that its fruit may be good we come full front up to this, that there is a streak in us, a stain, a twist—call it anything you like—like a black vein through a piece of Parian marble. or a scratch upon a mirror, which streak or twist baffles our effort to make ourselves righteous. I am not going, if I can help it, to exaggerate the facts of the case. The Christian teaching of what is unfortunately called total depravity is not that there is no good in anybody, but that there is a diffused evil in everybody which affects in different degrees and in different ways all a man's nature. And that is no mere doctrine of the New Testament, but it is a transcript from the experience of every one of us.

What then? If I must be righteous in order that I may do righteousness, and if, as I have found out by experience (for the only way to know myself is to reflect upon what I have done)—if I have found out that I am not righteous, what then? You may say to me, 'Have you led me into a blind alley, out of which I cannot get? Here you are, insisting on an imperative necessity, and in the same breath saying that it is impossible. What is left for me?' I go on to tell you what is left.

III. Union with Jesus Christ by faith makes us 'right, eous even as He is righteous.'

There is the pledge, there is the prophecy, there is the pattern; and there is the power to redeem the pledge, to fulfil the prophecy, to make the pattern copyable and copied by every one of us. Brethren, this is the very heart of John's teaching, that if we will, not by the mere assent of our intellect, but by the casting of ourselves on Jesus Christ, trust in Him, there comes about a union between us and Him so real, so deep, so vital, so energetic, that by the touch of His life we live, and by His right-eousness breathed into us, we, too, may become righteous. The great vessel and the tiny pot by its side may have a connecting pipe, and from the great one there shall flow over into the little one as much as will fill it brim full. In Him we too may be righteous.

My friend, there are men and women who are ready to set to their seals that that is true, and who can say, 'I have found it so. By union with Jesus Christ in faith, I have received new tastes, new inclinations, a new set to my whole life, and I have been able to overcome unrighteousnesses which were too many and too mighty for myself.' It is so; and some of us to our own consciences and consciousness are witnesses to it, however imperfectly. God forgive us! We may have manifested the renewing power of union with Christ in our daily lives.

'Even as He is righteous'—the water in the great vessel and the little one are the same, but the vase is not the cistern. The beam comes from the sun, but the beam is not the sun. 'Even as' does not mean equality, but it does mean similarity. Christ is righteous, eternally, essentially, completely; we may be 'even as He is' derivatively, partially, and if we put our trust in Him we shall be so, and that growingly through our daily lives. And then, after earth is done with, 'we know that, when He

shall be manifested, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

May we each, dear brethren, 'be found in Him, not having our own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.'

CHRIST'S MISSION THE REVELATION OF GOD'S LOVE

'Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.'-1 John iv. 10.

This is the second of a pair of twin verses which deal with substantially the same subject under two slightly different aspects. The thought common to both is that Christ's mission is the great revelation of God's love. But in the preceding verse the point on which stress is laid is the manifestation of that love, and in our text the point mainly brought out is its essential nature. In the former we read, 'In this was manifested the love of God,' and in the present verse we read, 'Herein is love,' In the former verse John fixes on three things as setting forth the greatness of that manifestation—viz., that the Christ is the only begotten Son, that the manifestation is for the world, and that its end is the bestowment of everlasting love. In my text the points which are fixed on are that that Love in its nature is self-kindled—'not that we loved God, but that He loved us'-and that it lays hold of, and casts out of the way that which, unremoved, would be a barrier between God and us-viz., our sin: 'He hath sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.'

Now it is interesting to notice that these twin verses, like a double star which reflects the light of a central sun, draw their brightness from the great word of the Master, 'God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' Do you not hear the echo of His voice in the three expressions in the verse before the text—'only begotten,' 'world,' 'live'? Here is one more of the innumerable links which bind together in indissoluble union the Gospel and the Epistle. So, then, the great thought suggested by the words before us is just this, that in the Incarnation and Sacrifice of Jesus Christ we have the great revelation of the love of God.

I. Now there are three questions that suggest themselves to me, and the first is this, What, then, does Christ's mission say about God's love?

I do not need to dwell on the previous question whether, apart from that mission, there is any solid revelation of the fact that there is love in Heaven, or whether we are left, apart from it, to gropings and probabilities. I need not refer you to the ambiguous oracles of nature or to the equally ambiguous oracles of life. I need not, I suppose, do more than just remind you that even the men whose faith grasps the thought of the love of God most intensely, know what it is to be brought to a stand before some of the dreadful problems which the facts of humanity and the facts of nature press upon us, nor need I remind you how, as we see around us to-day, in the drift of our English literature and that of other nations, when men turn their backs upon the Cross, they look upon a landscape all swathed in mists, and on which darkness is steadily settling. The reason why the

men of this generation, some of them very superficially, and for the sake of being in the swim, and some of them despairingly and with bleeding hearts, are turning themselves to a reasoned pessimism, is because they will not see what shines out from the Cross, that God is love.

Nor need I do more than remind you, in a word, of the fact that, go where we will through this world, and consult all the conceptions that men have made to themselves of gods many and lords many, whilst we find the deification of power, and of vice, and of fragmentary goodnesses, of hopes and fears, of longings, of regrets, we find nowhere a god of whom the characteristic is love. And amidst that Pantheon of deities, some of them savage, some of them lustful, some of them embodiments of all vices, some of them indifferent and neutral, some of them radiant and fair, none reveals this secret, that the centre of the universe is a heart. So we have to turn away from hopes, from probability dashed with many a doubt, and find something that has more solid substance in it, if it is to be enough to bear up the man that grasps it and to yield before no tempests. For all that Bishop Butler says, probabilities are not the guide of life, in its deepest and noblest aspects. They may be the guide of practice, but for the anchorage of the soul we want no shifting sand-bank, but that to which we may make fast and be sure that, whatever shifts, it remains immovable. You can no more clothe the soul in 'perhapses' than a man can make garments out of a spider's web. Religion consists of the things of which we are sure, and not of the things which are probable. 'Peradventure' is not the word on which a man can rest the weight of a crushed, or an agonising, or a sinking soul; he must have 'Verily! verily!' and then he is at rest.

How do we know what a man is? By seeing what a man does. How do we know what God is? By knowing what God does. So John does not argue with logic, either frosty or fiery, but he simply opens his mouth, and in calm, pellucid utterances sets forth the truths and leaves them to work. He says to us, 'I do not relegate you to your intuitions; I do not argue with you; I simply say, Look at Him; look, and see that God is love.'

What, then, does the mission of Christ say to us about the love of God? It says, first, that it is a love independent of, and earlier than, ours. We love, as a rule, because we recognise in the object to which our heart goes out something that draws it, something that is loveable. But He whose name is 'I am that I am' has all the reasons of His actions within Himself, and just as He

'Sits on no precarious throne, Nor borrows leave to be,'

nor is dependent on any creature for existence, so He is His own motive, He is His own reason. Within that sacred circle of the Infinite Nature lie all the energies which bring that Infinite Nature into action; and like some clear fountain, more sparkling than crystal, there wells up for ever, from the depths of the Divine Nature, the love which is Himself. He loves, not because we love Him, but because He is God. The very sun itself, as some astronomers believe, owes its radiant brightness and ever-communicated warmth to the impact on, and reception into, it of myriads of meteors and of matter drawn from the surrounding system. So when the fuel fails, that fire will go out, and the sun will shrivel into a black ball. But this central Sun of the universe has

all His light within Himself, and the rays that pour out from Him owe their being and their motion to nothing but the force of that central fire, from which they rush with healing on their wings.

If, then, God's love is not evoked by anything in His creatures, then it is universal, and we do not need anxiously to question ourselves whether we deserve that it shall fall upon us, and no conscious unworthiness need ever make us falter in the least in the firmness with which we grasp that great central thought. The sun, inferior emblem as it is of that Light of all that is, pours down its beams indiscriminately on dunghill and on jewel, though it be true that in the one its rays breed corruption and in the other draw out beauty. That great love wraps us all, is older than our sins, and is not deflected by them. So that is the first thing that Christ's mission tells us about God's love.

The second is—it speaks to us of a love which gives its best. John says, 'God sent His Son,' and that word reposes, like the rest of the passage, on many words of Christ's—such as, for instance, when He speaks of Himself as 'sanctified and sent into the world,' and many another saying. But remember how, in the foundation passage to which I have already referred, and of which we have some reflection in the words before us, there is a tenderer expression—not merely 'sent,' but 'gave.' Paul strengthens the word when he says, 'gave up for us all.' It is not for us to speculate about these deep things, but I would remind you of what I dare say I have had occasion often to point out, that Paul seems to intend to suggest to us a mysterious parallel, when he further says, 'He that spared not His own Son, but freely gave Him up to death for us all.' For that emphatic word 'spared' is a

distinct allusion to, and quotation of, the story of Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac: 'Seeing thou hast not withheld from Me thine only son.' And so, mysterious as it is, we may venture to say that He not only sent, but He gave, and not only gave, but gave up. His love, like ours, delights to lavish its most precious gifts on its objects.

Now there arises from this consideration a thought which I only mention, and it is this. Christian teaching about Christ's work has often, both by its friends and its foes, been so presented as to lead to the conception that it was the work of Christ which made God love men. The enemies of evangelical truth are never tired of talking in that sense; and some of its unwise friends have given reason for the caricature. But the true Christian teaching is, 'God so loved . . . that He gave.' The love is the cause of the mission, and not the mission that which evokes the love. So let us be sure that, not because Christ died does God love us sinful creatures, but that, because God loves us, Christ died for us.

The third thing which the mission of Christ teaches us about the love of God is that it is a love which takes note of and overcomes man's sin. I have said, as plainly as I can, that I reject the travesty of Christianity which implies that it was Christ's mission which originated God's love to men. But a love that does not in the slightest degree care whether its object is good or bad—what sort of a love do you call that? What do you name it when a father shows it to his children? Moral indifference; culpable and weak and fatal. And is it anything nobler, if you transfer it to God, and say that it is all the same to Him whether a man is living the life of a hog, and forgetting all that is high and noble, or

whether he is pressing with all his strength towards light and truth and goodness? Surely, surely they who, in the name ('their reverence for the supreme love of God, cover over the fact of His righteousness, are mutilating and killing the very attribute that they are trying to exalt. A love that cares nothing for the moral character of its object is not love, but hate; it is not kindness, but cruelty. Take away the background because it is so black, and you lower the brilliancy of whiteness of that which stands in front of it. There is such a property in God as is fittingly described by that tremendous word 'wrath.' God cannot, being what He is, treat sin as if it were no sin; and therefore we read, 'He sent His son to be the propitiation for our sins.' The black dam, which we build up between ourselves and the river of the water of life, is to be swept away; and it is the death of Jesus Christ which makes it possible for the highest gift of God's love to pour over the ruined and partially removed barrier and to flood a man's soul. Brethren, no God that is worthy the name can give Himself to a sinful soul. No sinful soul that has not the habit, the guilt, the penalty of its sins swept away, is capable of receiving the life, which is the highest gift of the love. So our twin texts divide what I may call the process of redemption between them; and whilst the one says, 'He sent His Son that we should have life through Him.' the other tells us of how the sins which bar the entrance of that life into our hearts, as our own consciences tell us they do, can be removed. There must first be the propitiation for our sins, and then that mighty love reaches its purpose and attains its end, and can give us the life of God to be the life of our souls. So much for my first and principle question.

II. Now I have to ask, secondly, how comes it that Christ's mission says anything about God's love?

That question is a very plain one, and I should like to press the answer to it very emphatically. Take any other of the great names of the world's history of poet, thinker, philosopher, moralist, practical benefactor; is it possible to apply such a thought as this to them—except with a hundred explanations and limitations—that they, however radiant, however wise, however beneficent, however fruitful their influence, make men sure that God loves them? The thing is ridiculous, unless you are using language in a very fantastic and artificial fashion.

Christ's mission reveals God's love, because Christ is the Son of God. If it is true, as Jesus said, that 'He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father,' then I can say, 'In Thy tenderness, in Thy patience, in Thy attracting of the publican and the harlot, in Thy sympathy with all the erring and the sorrowful, and, most of all, in Thy agony and passion, in Thy cross and death, I see the glory of God which is the love of God.' Brother, if you break that link, which binds the man Christ Jesus with the ever-living and the ever-loving God, I know not how you can draw from the record of His life and death a confidence, which nothing can shake, in the love of the Father.

Then there is another point. Christ's mission speaks to us about God's love, if—and I was going to say only if—we regard it as His mission to be the propitation for our sins. Strike out the death as the sacrifice for the world's sin, and what you have left is a maimed something, which may be, and I thankfully recognise often is, very strengthening, very helpful, very calming, very ennobling, even to men who do not sympathise with the

view of that work which I am now setting forth, but which is all that to them, very largely, because of the unconscious influence of the truths which they have cast away. It seems to me that those who, in the name of the highest paternal love of God, reject the thought of Christ's sacrificial death, are kicking away the ladder by which they have climbed, and are better than their creeds, and happily illogical. It is the Cross that reveals the love, and it is the Cross as the means of propitiation that pours the light of that blessed conviction into men's hearts.

III. My last question is this: what does Christ's mission say about God's love to me?

We know what it ought to say. It ought to carry, as on the crest of a great wave, the conviction of that divine love into our hearts, to be fruitful there. It ought to sweep out, as on the crest of a great wave, our sins and evils. It ought to do this; does it? On some of us I fear it produces no effect at all. Some of you, dear friends, look at that light with lack-lustre eyes, or, rather, with blind eyes, that are dark as midnight in the blaze of noonday. The voice comes from the Cross, sweet as that of harpers harping with their harps, and mighty as the voice of many waters, and you hear nothing. Some of us it slightly moves now and then, and there an end.

Brethren, you have to turn the world-wide generality into a personal possession. You have to say, 'He loved me, and gave Himself for me.' It is of no use to believe in a universal Saviour; do you trust in your particular Saviour? It is of no use to have the most orthodox and clear conceptions of the relation between the Cross of Christ and the revelation to men of the love of God; have you made that revelation the means of bringing into your

own personal life the conviction that Jesus Christ is your Saviour, the propitiation for your sins, the Giver to you of life eternal? It is faith that does that. Note that, in the great foundation passage to which I have made frequent reference, there are two conditions put in between the beginning and the end. Some of us are disposed to say, 'God so loved the world that every man might have eternal life.' That is not what Christ said, 'God so loved the world that'—and here follows the first condition—'He gave His Son that'—and here follows the second—'he that believeth on Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.' God has done what it is needful for Him to do. His part of the conditions has been fulfilled. Fulfil yours—'He that believeth on Him.' And if you can say, not He is the propitiation for our sin, but for my sin, then you will live and move and have your being in a heaven of love, and will love Him back again with an echo and reflection of His own, and nothing shall be able to separate you from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

THE SERVANT AS HIS LORD

. . . As He is, so are we in this world.'-1 John iv. 17.

Large truths may be spoken in little words. Profundity is often supposed to be obscurity, but the deepest depth is clear. John, in his gospel and epistles, deals with the deepest realities, and with all things in their eternal aspects, but his vocabulary is the simplest in the New Testament. God and the world, life and death, love and hate, light and darkness, these are the favourite words

round which his thoughts gather. Here are nine little monosyllables. What can be simpler than, 'As He is, so are we in this world?' And what can go beyond the thought that lies in it, that a Christian is a living likeness of Christ?

But the connection of my text is quite as striking as its substance. John has been dwelling upon his favourite thought that to abide in love is to abide in God, and God in us. And then he goes on to say that 'Herein'—that is, in such mutual abiding in love—'is love made perfect with us'; and the perfection of that love, which is thus communion, is in order that, at the great solemn day of future trial, men may lift up their faces and meet His glance—which is not strange to them, nor met for the first time-with open-hearted and open-countenanced 'boldness.' But 'love' and 'abiding' are the source of confidence in the Day of Judgment, because love and abiding are the source of assimilation to Christ's life. We have boldness, 'because as He is, so are we in this world'; and we are as He is, because we love and abide in Him. So here are three thoughts, the assimilation of the Christian man to Christ; the frank confidence which it begets; and the process by which it is secured.

I. A Christian is Christ's living likeness.

That is a startling thing to say, and all the more startling if you notice that John does not say 'As He was,' in this earthly life of humiliation and filial obedience, but 'as He is,' in His heavenly life and reign and glory. That might well repel us from all thought of possible resemblance, but the light, however brilliant it may be, is not blinding, and it is the Christ as He is, and not only -true as that is—the Christ as He was, who is the original of which Christian men are copies.

Now there is the difference between the teaching of such classes of religionists as represent Christ's humanity as all in all, and preach to us that He, in His earthly life is the pattern to whom we are to seek to conform our lives, and the true evangelical teaching. That dead Man is living, and His present life has in it elements which we can grasp, and to which every Christian life is to be conformed.

Is there anything, then, within the glory to which I, in my poor, struggling, hampered, imperfect life here on earth, can feel that my character is being shaped? Yes, surely there is. I have no doubt that, in the words of my text, the Apostle is remembering the solemn ones of our Lord's high-priestly prayer as recorded in the seventeenth chapter of his gospel, where the same antithesis of our being in the world, and His not being there, recurs; and where the analogy and resemblance are distinctly stated—'I in Thee, and Thou in Me, that they also may be in us.'

So, then, when we stand with our letter-writer in his Patmos island, and see the countenance 'as the sun shining in his strength, and the eyes as a flame of fire,' and the many crowns upon the head, and the many stars in the hand, though we may feel as if all resemblance was at an end, and aspiration after likeness could only fall at His feet and cover its face, yet there is within the glory something which may be repeated and reproduced in our lives, and that is, the indissoluble union of a Son with a Father, in all loving obedience, in all perfect harmony, in all mutual affection and outgoing of heart and thoughts. This is the centre of the life, alike of the Christ when He is glorified, and of the Christ when He was upon earth. So the very secret heart of the mysteri-

ous being of the Son is to be, and necessarily is, repeated in all those who in Him have received the adoption of sons.

Or to put the whole thing into plainer words, it is the religious and the moral aspects of Christ's being, and not any one particular detail thereof; and these, as they live and reign on the Throne, just as truly as these, as they suffered and wept upon earth—it is these to which it is our destiny to be conformed. We are like Him, if we are His, in this,—that we are joined to God, that we hold fellowship with Him, that our lives are all permeated with the divine, that we are saturated with the presence of God, that we have submitted ourselves to Him and to His will, that 'not my will, but Thine, be done' is the very inmost meaning of our hearts and our lives. And thus 'we,' even here, 'bear the image of the heavenly, as we have borne the images of the earthly.' Now I am not going to dwell upon details; all these can be filled in by each of us for himself. The centre-point which I insist upon is this—the filial union with God, the filial submission to Him, and the consequent purity as Christ is pure, righteousness as Christ is righteous, and walking even as Christ walked, for ever in the light.

But then there is another point that I desire to refer to. I have put an emphasis upon the 'is' instead of the 'was,' as it applies to Jesus Christ. I would further put an emphasis upon the 'are,' as it applies to us—'So are we.'

John is not exhorting, he is affirming. He is not saying what Christian men ought to strive to be, but he is saying what all Christian men, by virtue of their Christian character, *are*. Or, to put it into other words, likeness to the Master is certain. It is inevitably involved in

the relation which a Christian man bears to the Lord. There may be degrees in the likeness, there may be differences of skill and earnestness in the artist. We have to labour like a portrait painter, slowly and tentatively approaching to the complete resemblance. It is 'a lifelong task ere the lump be leavened.' This likeness does not reach its completeness by a leap. It is not struck, as the image of a king is, upon the blank metal disc, by one stroke, but it is wrought out by long, laborious, and, as I said, approximating and tentative touches. My text suggests that to us by its addition, 'So are we, in this world.' The 'world'—or, to use modern phraseology, 'the environment'—conditions the resemblance. As far as it is possible for a thing encompassed with dust and ashes to resemble the radiant sun in the heavens, so far is the resemblance carried here. Some measure of it, and a growing measure, is inseparable from the reality of a Christian life.

Now, you Christian people, does that plain statement touch you anywhere? 'So are we.' Well! you would be quite easy if John had said: 'So may we be; so should we be; so shall we be.' But what about the 'so are we'? What a ghastly contradiction the lives of multitudes of professing Christians are to that plain statement! 'Like Jesus Christ'—would anybody say that about anything in me? 'So are we'—no words of mine, dear brethren, can make the statement more searching, more impressive; but, I pray you, lay this to heart: 'If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His.' You may take sacraments and profess Christianity, or, as we Nonconformists have it, 'join churches,' and do all manner of outward work for ever and a day; but if you have not the likeness of Christ, at least in germ, and growing to

v. 17]

something more than a germ, in your characters, you had better revise your position, and ask whether, after all, you have not been walking in a vain show, and fancied yourselves the servants of Christ, while you bear the image of Christ's enemy.

A very tiny gully on a hillside, made by showers of rain, may fall into the same slopes, and has been created by the very same forces, working according to the same laws, as have scooped out valleys miles broad, bordered by mountains thousands of feet high. And in my little life, poor as it is, limited as it is, environed as it is by the world, and therefore often hampered and stained, as well as helped and brightened, by its environment, there may be, and there will be, in some degree, if I am a Christian man, the very same power at work by which Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father shines as the sun on the throne of the universe.

But then, notice further, how that limitation to which I have referred in this world carries with it another message. There is Christ in the heavens, veiled and unseen. Here are you on earth, his representative. There is a rage at present for putting pictures into all books, and folk will scarcely read unless they get illustrated literature. The world has for its illustrations of the gospel the lives of us Christian people. In the book there are principles and facts, and readers should be able to turn the page and see all pictured in us.

That is what you are set to do in this world. 'As the Father sent Me, even so send I you.' 'As He is, so are we in this world.' It may be our antagonist, but it is our sphere, and its presence is necessary to evoke our characters. Christ has entrusted His reputation, His honour, to us, and many a man that never cares to look

at *Him* as He is revealed in Scripture, would be wooed and won to look at Him and love Him, if we Christian people were more true to our vocation, and bore more conspicuously on our faces and in our characters the image of the heavenly.

II. Look for a moment at the second thought that is here: such a likeness to Jesus Christ is the only thing that will enable a man to lift up his head in the Day of Judgment.

'We have boldness,' says John, because 'as He is, so are we.' Now that is a very strong statement of a truth that popular, evangelical theology has far too much obscured. People talk about being, at the last, 'accepted in the beloved.' God be thanked, it is true. A sweet old hymn that a great many of us learned when we were children, though it is not so well known in these days, says:—

'Bold shall I stand in that great day, For who aught to my charge shall lay, While through Thy blood absolved I am From sin's tremendous curse and shame?'

I believe that, and I try to preach it. But do not let us forget the other side. My text is in full accordance with the principles of our Lord's own teaching; and who knows the principles of His own words so well as the judge, who tells us, in His pictures of that great day, that the question put to every man will be, not what you believe, but what did you do, and what are you?

But this truth of my text has been not only wounded in the house of the friends of Christianity, but it has been overlooked by one of the very frequent objections that we hear made to evangelical teaching, that, according to it, a man is judged according to his belief and not

v. 17]

according to his deeds. A man is judged according to his—not belief—but according to his faith. But he is judged according also to—not his work—but according to his character.

And I wish, dear friends, to lay this upon your hearts. because many of us are too apt to forget it, that whilst unquestionably the beginning of salvation, and the condition of forgiveness here, and of acceptance hereafter. are laid in trust in Jesus Christ, that trust is sure to work out a character which is in conformity with His requirements and moulded after the likeness of Himself. 'The judgment of God is according to truth,' and what a man is determines where a man shall be, and what he shall receive through all eternity. Remember Christ's own teaching. Remember the teaching of that other apostle than John, according to which the 'wood, hay, stubble,' built by a man upon the foundation shall be burned up, and the builder himself be saved, yet so as by fire. And lay this to heart, that it is only when faith works in us, through love and communion, characters like Jesus Christ's, that we shall be able to stand—though even then we shall have to trust to divine and infinite mercy, and to the sprinkling of His blood-before the Throne of God. Lay up in store for yourselves a good foundation unto eternal life. And take this as the preaching of my text; character, and character alone, will stand the judgment of that great day.

There is no real antagonism between such truths and the widest preaching of salvation by faith. It is the same man who, in his gospel, says, as from the lips of the Lord Himself, 'He that believeth is not judged,' and in his letter says, 'We may have boldness in that day, because, as He is, so are we in this world.'

III. One word about the last point; the process by which this likeness is secured.

That is contained, as I tried to show in my introductory remarks, in the earlier part of the verse. Our love is made perfect by dwelling in God, and God in us; in order that we may be thus conformed to Christ's likeness, and so have boldness in that great day. To be like Jesus Christ, what is needed is that we love Him, and that we keep in touch with Him. What is it to 'abide' in Him? -to direct the continual flow of mind and love and will and practical obedience to Him, to bear Him ever in the secret place of my heart whilst my hands are occupied with daily business, and my feet are running the sometimes rough race that is set before me. Think of Him ever, love Him ever. Let His name be like a perfume breathed through the whole atmosphere of your lives. Keep your wills in the attitude of submission, of acceptance, of indecision when necessary, and of absolute dependence upon Him. Let your outward acts be such as shall not bring a film of separation between Him and you. When thus our whole being is steeped and drenched with Christ, then it cannot but be that we shall be like Him. Even 'clouds themselves as suns appear, when the sun pierces them with light.' 'Abide in Me, and I in you.' You cannot make yourselves like Christ, but you can fasten yourselves to Christ, and He will give you power which shall make you like Him.

But, remember, such abiding is no idle waiting, no passive confidence. It is full of energy, full of suppression, when necessary, of what is contrary to your truest self, and full of strenuous cultivation of that which is in accord with the will of the Father, and with the likeness of the 'first-born among many brethren.'

Dear friends, lie in the light and you will become light. Abide in Christ, and you will get like Christ; and, being like Him, you will be able to lift up your heads, and rejoice when you front Him on the Throne, and you are at the bar. Then, when you are no more in the world, the likeness will be perfected, because the communion is complete. 'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.'

LOVE AND FEAR

'There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.'—1 John iv. 18.

John has been speaking of boldness, and that naturally suggests its opposite—fear. He has been saying that perfect love produces courage in the day of judgment, because it produces likeness to Christ, who is the Judge. In my text he explains and enlarges that statement. For there is another way in which love produces boldness, and that is by its casting out fear. These two are mutually exclusive. The entrance of the one is for the other a notice to quit. We cannot both love and fear the same person or thing, and where love comes in, the darker form slips out at the door; and where Love comes in, it brings hand in hand with itself Courage with her radiant face. But boldness is the companion of love, only when love is perfect. For, inconsistent as the two emotions are, love, in its earlier stages and lower degrees. is often perturbed and dashed by apprehension and dread.

Now John is speaking about the two emotions in themselves, irrespective, so far as his language goes, of the objects to which they are directed. What he is saying is true about love and fear, whatever or whosoever may be loved or dreaded. But the context suggests the application in his mind, for it is 'boldness before him' about which he has been speaking; and so it is love and fear directed towards God which are meant in my text. The experience of hosts of professing Christians is only too forcible a comment upon the possibility of a partial Love lodging in the heart side by side with a fellow-lodger, Fear, whom it ought to have expelled. So there are three things here that I wish to notice—the empire of fear, the mission of fear, and the expulsion of fear.

I. The empire of fear.

Fear is a shrinking apprehension of evil as befalling us, from the person or thing which we dread. My text brings us face to face with that solemn thought that there are conditions of human nature, in which the God who ought to be our dearest joy and most ardent desire becomes our ghastliest dread. The root of such an unnatural perversion of all that a creature ought to feel towards its loving Creator lies in the simple consciousness of discordance between God and man, which is the shadow cast over the heart by the fact of sin. God is righteous; God righteously administers His universe. God enters into relations of approval or disapproval with His responsible creature. Therefore there lies, dormant for the most part, but present in every heart, and active in the measure in which that heart is informed as to itself, the slumbering, cold dread that between it and God things are not as they ought to be.

I believe, for my part, that such a dumb, dim consciousness of discord attaches to all men, though it is often smothered, often ignored, and often denied. But there it is; the snake hibernates, but it is coiled in the

heart all the same; and warmth will awake it. Then it lifts its crested head, and shoots out its forked tongue, and venom passes into the veins. A dread of God is the ghastliest thing in the world, the most unnatural, but universal, unless expelled by perfect love.

Arising from that discomforting consciousness of discord there come, likewise, other forms and objects of dread. For if I am out of harmony with Him, what will be my fate in the midst of a universe administered by Him, and in which all are His servants? Oh! I sometimes wonder how it is that godless men front the facts of human life and do not go mad. For here are we, naked, feeble, alone, plunged into a whirlpool, from the awful vortices of which we cannot extricate ourselves. There foam and swirl all manner of evils, some of them certain, some of them probable, any of them possible, since we are at discord with Him who wields all the forces of the universe, and wields them all with a righteous hand. 'The stars in their courses fight against' the man that does not fight for God. Whilst all things serve the soul that serve Him, all are embattled against the man that is against, or not for, God and His will.

Then there arises up another object of dread, which, in like manner, derives all its power to terrify and to hurt from the fact of our discordance with God; and that is 'the shadow feared of man,' that stands shrouded by the path, and waits for each of us.

God; God's universe; God's messenger, Death—these are facts with which we stand in relation, and if our relations with Him are out of gear, then He and all of these are legitimate objects of dread to us.

But now there is something else that casts out fear than perfect love, and that is—perfect levity. For it is

the explanation of the fact that so many of us know nothing of this fear of which I speak, and fancy that I am exaggerating, or putting forward false views. There is a type of man, and I have no doubt there are some of its representatives among my hearers, who are below both fear and love as directed towards God; for they never think about Him, or trouble their heads concerning either Him or their relations to Him or anything that flows therefrom. It is a strange faculty that we all have, of forgetting unwelcome thoughts and shutting our eyes to the things that we do not want to see, like Nelson when he puts the telescope to his blind eye at Copenhagen, because he would not obey the signal of recall. But surely it is an ignoble thing that men should ignore or shuffle out of sight with inconsiderateness the real facts of their condition, like boys whistling in a churchyard to keep their spirits up, and saying, 'Who's afraid?' just because they are so very much afraid. Ah, dear friends, do not rest until you face the facts, and having faced them, have found the way to reverse them! Surely, surely it is not worthy of men to turn away from anything so certain as that between a sin-loving man and God there must exist such a relation as will bring evil and sorrow to that man, as surely as God is and he is. I beseech you, take to heart these things, and do not turn away from them with a shake of your shoulders, and say, 'He is preaching the narrow, old-fashioned doctrine of a religion of fear.' No! I am not. But I am preaching this plain fact, that a man who is in discord with God has reason to be afraid, and I come to you with the old exhortation of the prophet, 'Be troubled, ye careless ones.' For there is nothing more ignoble or irrational than security which is only made possible by covering over unwelcome facts. 'Be troubled'; and let the trouble lead you to the Refuge.

II. That brings me to the second point—viz., the mission of fear.

John uses a rare word in my text when he says 'fear hath torment.' 'Torment' does not convey the whole idea of the word. It means suffering, but suffering for a purpose: suffering which is correction; suffering which is disciplinary; suffering which is intended to lead to something beyond itself. Fear, the apprehension of personal evil, has the same function in the moral world as pain has in the physical. It is a symptom of disease, and is intended to bid us look for the remedy and the Physician. What is an alarm bell for but to rouse the sleepers, and to hurry them to the refuge? And so this wholesome, manly dread of the certain issue of discord with God is meant to do for us what the angels did for Lot-to lay a mercifully violent hand on the shoulder of the sleeper, and shake him into aroused wakefulness, and hasten him out of Sodom, before the fire bursts through the ground, and is met by the fire from above. The intention of fear is to lead to that which shall annihilate it by taking away its cause.

There is nothing more ridiculous, nothing more likely to destroy a man, than the indulgence in an idle fear which does nothing to prevent its own fulfilment. Horses in a burning stable are so paralysed by dread that they cannot stir, and get burnt to death. And for a man to be afraid—as every one ought to be who is conscious of unforgiven sin—for a man to be afraid and there an end, is absolute insanity. I fear; then what do I do? Nothing. That is true about hosts of us.

What ought I to do? Let the dread direct me to its

source, my own sinfulness. Let the discovery of my own sinfulness direct me to its remedy, the righteousness and the Cross of Jesus Christ. He, and He alone, can deal with the disturbing element in my relation to God. He can 'deliver me from my enemies, for they are too strong for me.' It is Christ and His work, Christ and His sacrifice, Christ and His indwelling Spirit that will grapple with and overcome sin and all its consequences, in any man and in every man; taking away its penalty, lightening the heart of the burden of its guilt, delivering from its love and dominion—all three of which things are the barbs of the arrows with which fear riddles heart and conscience. So my fear should proclaim to me the merciful 'Name that is above every name,' and drive me as well as draw me to Christ, the Conqueror of sin, and the Antagonist of all dread.

Brethren, I said I was not preaching the religion of Fear. But I think we shall scarcely understand the religion of Love unless we recognise that dread is a legitimate part of an unforgiven man's attitude towards God. My fear should be to me like the misshapen guide that may lead me to the fortress where I shall be safe. Oh. do not tamper with the wholesome sense of dread! Do not let it lie, generally sleeping, and now and then waking in your hearts, and bringing about nothing. Sailors that crash on with all sails set-stunsails and all-whilst the barometer is rapidly falling, and boding clouds are on the horizon, and the line of the approaching gale is ruffling the sea yonder, have themselves to blame if they founder. Look to the falling barometer, and make ready for the coming storm, and remember that the mission of fear is to lead you to the Christ who will take it away.

III. Lastly, the expulsion of fear.

My text points out the natural antagonism, and mutual exclusiveness, of these two emotions. If I go to Jesus Christ as a sinful man, and get His love bestowed upon me, then, as the next verse to my text says, my love springs in response to His to me, and in the measure in which that love rises in my heart will it frustrate its antagonistic dread.

As I said, you cannot love and fear the same person, unless the love is of a very rudimentary and imperfect character. But just as when you pour pure water into a bladder, the poisonous gases that it may have contained will be driven out before it, so when love comes in, dread goes out. The river, turned into the foul Augean stables of the heart, will sweep out all the filth and leave everything clean. The black, greasy smoke-wreath, touched by the fire of Christ's love, will flash out into ruddy flames, like that which has kindled them; and Christ's love will kindle in your hearts, if you accept it and apprehend it aright, a love which shall burn up and turn into fuel for itself the now useless dread.

But, brethren, remember that it is 'perfect love' which 'casts out fear.'

Inconsistent as the two emotions are in themselves, in practice, they may be united, by reason of the imperfection of the nobler. And in the Christian life they are united with terrible frequency. There are many professing Christian people who live all their days with a burden of shivering dread upon their shoulders, and an icy cold fear in their hearts, just because they have not got close enough to Jesus Christ, nor kept their hearts with sufficient steadfastness under the quickening influences of His love, to have shaken off their dread as a sick man's

distempered fancies. A little love has not mass enough in it to drive out thick, clustering fears. There are hundreds of professing Christians who know very little indeed of that joyous love of God which swallows up and makes impossible all dread, who, because they have not a loving present consciousness of a loving Father's loving will, tremble when they front in imagination, and still more when they meet in reality, the evils that must come, and who cannot face the thought of death with anything but shrinking apprehension. There is far too much of the old leaven of selfish dread left in the experiences of many Christians. 'I feared thee, because thou wert an austere man, and so, because I was afraid, I went and hid my talent, and did nothing for thee' is a transcript of the experience of far too many of us. The one way to get deliverance is to go to Jesus Christ and keep close by Him.

And my last word to you is, see that you resort only to the sane, sound way of getting rid of the wholesome, rational dread of which I have been speaking. You can ignore it; and buy immunity at the price of leaving in full operation the causes of your dread—and that is stupid. There is only one wise thing to do, and that is, to make sure work of getting rid of the occasion of dread, which is the fact of sin. Take all your sin to Jesus Christ; He will—and He only can—deal with it. He will lay His hand on you, as He did of old, with the characteristic word that was so often upon His lips, and which He alone is competent to speak in its deepest meaning, 'Fear not, it is I,' and He will give you the courage that He commands.

'God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.' 'Ye have not received

v. 18] THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION 355

the spirit of bondage again to fear, but ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father,' and cling to Him, as a child who knows his father's heart too well to be afraid of anything in his father, or of anything that his father's hand can send.

THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION

'We love Him, because He first loved us.'-1 John iv. 19.

VERY simple words! but they go down into the depths of God. lifting burdens off the heart of humanity, turning duty into delight, and changing the aspect of all things. He who knows that God loves him needs little more for blessedness: he who loves God back again offers more than all burnt offering and sacrifices. But it is to be observed that the correct reading of my text, as you will find in the Revised Version, omits 'Him' in the first clause, and simply says 'we love,' without specifying the object. That is to say, for the moment John's thought is fixed rather on the inward transformation effected, from self-regard to love—than on considering the object on which the love is expended. When the heart is melted, the streams flow wherever there is a channel. The river. as he goes on to show us, parts into two heads, and love to God and love to man are, in their essence and rootprinciple, one thing.

So my text is the summary of all revelation about God, the ultimate word about all our relations to Him, and the all-inclusive directory as to our conduct to one another. To know that God loves, and to love again—there is a little pocket encyclopædia in two volumes, which

contains the smelted-down essence of all theology and of all morality. Let us look at these three points.

I. The ultimate word about God.

'He first loved us.' Properly and strictly speaking, that 'first' only declares the priority of the divine love towards us over ours towards Him. But we may fairly give it a wider meaning, and say—first of all, ere Creation and Time, away back in the abysmal depths of an everlasting and changeless heart, changeless in the sense that its love was eternal, but not changeless in the sense that love could have no place within it—first of all things was God's love; last to be discovered because most ancient of all. The foundation is disclosed last when you come to dig, and the essence is grasped last in the process of analysis.

So one of the old psalms, with wondrous depth of truth, traces up everything to this, 'For His mercy endureth for ever.' Therefore, there was time; therefore there were creatures—'He made great lights, for His mercy endureth for ever.' Therefore, there were judgments—'He slew famous kings . . . for His mercy endureth for ever.' And so we may pass through all the works of the divine energy, and say, 'He first loved us.'

It is no accident that there are but foregleams of this great thought brightening the words and the thoughts of psalmist and prophet, saint and sage, from the beginning onwards, while the articulate utterance of the simple sentence was first heard from the lips of Him who declared the Father, and stands in that part of the Book which, both in its position there, and in its date of composition is the last of the Apostolic utterances. 'God is love';—that is in one aspect the foundation of His being, and in another aspect the shining ruby set on the very sky-

v. 19] THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION 357

piercing summit of the completed process of the revelation of that Being to man. 'He first loved us'; and thence, from that centre and germinal point, streams out the whole train of consequences in the divine activity, and in the divine self-revelation.

I need not ask you to contrast with this infinitely simple and infinitely deep utterance all other thoughts of a divine Being—the cold abstractions of Theism, the dim dreads of popular apprehension, the vague utterances of any mythology, the clouds that men's thoughts have covered over the face of this great truth—and then, to set by the side of all these groping, these peradventures, these fears, these narrow, unworthy ideas, the clear simplicity, the infinite depth of 'He first loved us.'

But I may ask you to consider, but for a moment, the relation which all the other perfection of the divine nature have to this central and foundation one. There are all those pompous names, 'Omnipresence' and 'Omniscience' and the like, which are but the negations of the limitations of humanity or of finite creatures. There are the more spiritual and moral thoughts of Wisdom and Righteousness and the like. These are but the fringes of the glory: I was going to venture to say that the divinest thing in God is love. There is the central blaze; the rest is but the brilliant periphery that encloses it. And that infinite love stands to all these other attributes in the relation of being their master and motive spring. They are Love's instrument, and in the divine nature Love is Lord of all. They give it majesty; it gives them tenderness. We may reverently say, in regard to the divine nature, what the Apostle says about our humanity, that love is the 'bond of perfectness'—the girdle which, braced round all the garments, keeps them in their place.

For round these infinite, innumerable, unnameable, and named divine perfections, is that which brings them all into symmetry and keeps them all in harmonious action—Love. He has wisdom, and power, and eternal being, but He is Love.

But do not let us forget that whilst thus my text proclaims the ultimate truth, these other attributes, as they are called, are all smelted down, as it were, into, and present in, the love which is their crown. The same Apostle, who has thus the honour of ringing out to the world the good news that God is Love, declares that 'this is the message' which he has to tell, that 'God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all.' So the light of righteousness, as well as the lambent flame of love, burn together on that central fire of the universe. We must not so conceive of the love of God, as to darken the radiance of His righteousness, or to obscure the brilliancy of that pure light which tolerates no admixture of darkness.

May I venture a step further, and ask whether we are not warranted in believing that in that which we call the love of God there do abide the same elements as characterise the thing that bears the same name in our human experience? The spectrum has told us that the constituents of the mighty sun in the heavens are the same as the constituents of this little darkened earth. And there are the same lines in the divine spectrum that there are in ours. So if we can venture to say of Him, He is Love, do not let us shrink from saying that then, like us, He delights in the companionship of His beloved; that, like us, He rejoices in giving Himself to His beloved; that, like us, but infinitely, He desires the good of His beloved; and that, like us, He seeks only for the requital of an answering love. All these things, the joy of the Lord in

v. 19] THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION 359

man, the yielding of the Lord to man, the beneficent desire of the Lord for the good of man, and the hunger of the Lord for the response of love from man—all these things are affirmed when we affirm that God is Love.

Our Apostle would concur heartily in the great text which was the theme of a recent sermon. Paul said, 'God establishes His love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.' John says, 'Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins.'

So the Cross of Christ is the one demonstration that God loved us. Looking to it we can say, with a great modern teacher:—

'So the All-great were the All-loving too,
So through the thunder comes a human voice,
Saying "Oh! heart I made; a heart beats here,
Face, My hands fashioned, see it in Myself;
Thou hast no power, nor mayest conceive of Mine;
But love I gave thee, with Myself to love,
And thou must love Me, who have died for thee."'

II. Here we have the ultimate word as to our religion.

'We love Him, because He first loved us.' There is a bridge wanted between these two, and the bridge is supplied abundantly in this letter, in entire harmony with the teaching of the rest of the New Testament. Much has been said, and profitably said, with reference to the modification of the general type of Christian teaching in the writings respectively of Paul, Peter, James, and John. I thankfully recognise the diversities. They are not divergencies; they are perfectly complementary, and may all be made to harmonise. This Apostle of love has also declared to us how it comes that the love which

burns at the centre of things, where there is a heart, kindles a responding love away out on the circumference of things, where there are men with hearts; and the bridge is—'We have known and believed the love that God hath to us.' So says John. And Paul, the Apostle of faith, who sometimes seems as if his only conception of the link of union between God and man was, on the part of man, faith, responds when he speaks of a faith which worketh, comes to energetic operation, through the love which it has kindled.

So we come to this, that a simple trust in the love of God, as manifested in Jesus Christ, our Lord, is the only thing which will so deal with man's natural self-regard and desire to make himself his own object and centre, as to substitute for that the victorious love to God. You cannot love God, unless you believe that He loves you. You will never be absolutely sure of that, unless you have learned it from the Cross of Christ. You will not respond with the love that He desires, but there will be a film between your ice and the fire that could melt it, until that is swept away by the simple act of confidence in God manifested to you in Jesus Christ. This is Christianity; this, nothing less, is religion—to love God, because I believe that in Jesus Christ God has loved me.

And that is the only thing that He desires or accepts. The Religion of Fear; what is it? 'Thou wert an austere man . . . and I was afraid.' Yes! and what did you do when you were afraid? 'I hid my talent in the ground,' and was utterly idle. Here rise, on either side of the valley, two mountains—Ebal and Gerazim. From the one were thundered the curses, from the other broke the benediction of the blessings; the one is barren, the other is verdant—'which thing is an allegory.' The Religion of

v. 19] THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION 361

Fear does nothing, the Religion of Love does all. The Religion of Self-interest is narrow, poor, mostly inoperative of any lofty enthusiasm or high nobleness of character. The Religion of Duty; 'I ought to worship, I am bidden to do this, that, or the other thing, which I do not a bit like to do. I am forbidden to do this, that, and the other thing which I should very much like to do, if I durst'-that religion is the religion of a slave; and there are hosts of us that know nothing better. And so our Christianity is a feeble and an uncomfortable thing; and there are little joy, and little subjugation of the will, and little leaping up of the heart in glad obedience in it. I was talking to a good, aged man, not long ago, whose religion was of a very gloomy type. He said to me, 'As to love, I know next to nothing about it.' Ah! brethren, I am afraid that is true about a good many of us who call ourselves Christians.

Then let me say, too, that if we love Him, it will be the motive power and spring of all manner of obediences and glad services. Love is the mother-tincture, so to speak, which you can colour, and to which you can add in various ways, and produce variously tinted and tasted and perfumed commixtures. Love lies at the foundation of all Christian goodness. It will lead to the subjugation of the will; and that is the thing that is most of all needed to make a man righteous and pure. So St. Augustine's paradox, rightly understood, is a magnificent truth, 'Love! and do what you will.' For then you will be sure to will what God wills, and you ought.

If this be the summing-up of all religion, a practical conclusion follows. When we feel ourselves defective in the glow and operative driving power of love to God, what is the right thing to do? When a man is cold, he

will not warm himself by putting a clinical thermometer into his mouth, and taking his temperature, will he? Let him go into the sunshine and he will be warmed up. You can pound ice in a mortar, and except for the little heat generated by the impact of the pestle, it will keep ice still. But float the iceberg south into the tropics, and what has become of it? It has all run down into sweet, warm water, and mingled with the warm ocean that has dissolved it. So do not think about yourselves and your own loveless hearts so much, but think about God, and the infinite welling up of love in His heart to you, a great deal more. 'We love Him, because He first loved us'; therefore, to love Him more, we must feel more that He does love us.

III. Lastly, here is the ultimate word about our conduct to men.

I said that John, by leaving out any specification of the object of love, as well as by the verses that immediately follow, shows that he regards the emotion as one, though its direction is two-fold. That just comes to the plain truth, that the only victorious antagonist to the self-regarding temperament of average men, and the only power which will change philanthropy from a sentiment into a self-denying and active principle of conduct, is to be found in the belief of the love of God in Jesus Christ, and in answering love to Him.

That is a lesson for many sorts of people to-day. What they call altruism is no discovery of Christianity, but its practice is. I freely admit that there is much honest and self-sacrificing beneficence and benevolence which are not connected, in the men who practice them, with faith in Jesus Christ. But I question very much whether these would have existed if the story of the Cross had been un-

v. 19] THE RAY AND THE REFLECTION 363

known. And sure I am that the history of non-Christian attempts to promote the brotherhood of man, and to diffuse a wide and operative love of mankind, teaches us, on the one side, that the emotion is not strong enough to last, and to work, unless it is based on God's love in Jesus Christ. And the history of Christianity, on the other side, though with many defects and things to be ashamed of, teaches us, conversely, that wherever there is a genuine love of God, its exterior form, so to say, the outside of it which is presented to the world, will be true love to man.

Christian people, lay this to heart; you are to be mirrors of the love to which you turn for all blessedness and peace. It is of no use to say, 'My religion is the love of God' unless the love of God is manifested in the love of man. If you love God, you will love those that God loves, those for whom Christ died, those who are just like what you were when you learned that God loved you. The service of God is the service of man.

One last word, 'We love Him, because He first loved us.' Do you? Or is it rather true of you: 'I do not love God, though He has loved me'? I saw not long since, up on the flank of a mountain, an obstinate patch of snow, that had fronted, in unmelted cold, months of the summer sun. There are some of us who lift a broad shield of thick-ribbed ice between ourselves and the radiance of the warm heart of God. Oh! brother; do not shut that love out of your heart; for if you do, you shut out peace and goodness, and shut in all manner of poisonous creatures and doleful shapes, whose companionship will be misery and death.



EXPOSITIONS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE

ALEXANDER MACLAREN, D. D., Litt. D.

JOHN, JUDE, AND REVELATION



CONTENTS

THE EPISTLES OF JOHN	2461
FAITH CONQUERING THE WORLD (1 John v. 4) .	1
I.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES (1 John v. 18)	12
II.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES (1 John v. 19)	21
III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES (1 John v. 20) .	29
THE LAST WORDS OF THE LAST APOSTLE (1 John v. 20, 21)	89
GRACE, MERCY, AND PEACE (2 John 3)	47
A Prosperous Soul (3 John 2)	54
SAKE OF THE NAME (3 John 7)	61
KERS WITH THE TRUTH (3 John 8).	70
WITNESSES TO CHARACTER (8 John 12).	79

JUDE	2468
THE COMMON SALVATION (Jude 8)	87
KEEPING OURSELVES IN THE LOVE OF GOD (Jude 20, 21).	97
WITHOUT STUMBLING (Jude 24, 25).	105
REVELATION	
THE GIFTS OF CHRIST AS WITNESS, RISEN AND CROWNED	
(Rev. i. 4, 5)	114
CHRIST'S PRESENT LOVE AND PAST LOOSING FROM SINS	
(Rev. i. 5)	120
Kings and Priests (Rev. i. 6)	138
THE KING OF GLORY AND LORD OF THE CHURCHES	
(Rev. i. 9-20)	144
THE THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE (Rev. i. 9, R.V.)	150
THE LIVING ONE WHO BECAME DEAD (Rev. i. 18)	163
THE SEVEN STARS AND THE SEVEN CANDLESTICKS	
(Rev. ii. 1)	17

I.—The Victor's Life-Food (Rev. ii. 7) .

187

CONTENTS			vii
			PAGE
II THE VICTOR'S LIFE-CROWN (Rev. ii. 11)	•		196
III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET (Rev. ii. 17)	•	•	205
THE FIRST AND LAST WORKS (Rev. ii. 19)	•	•	215
IV.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-POWER (Rev. ii. 26-28)	•	•	223
THE LORD OF THE SPIRITS AND THE STARS (Rev	. iii. 1)	•	232
WALKING IN WHITE (Rev. iii. 4)	•	•	243
V.—The Victor's Life-Robe (Rev. iii. 5).	•	•	2 50
KEEPING AND KEPT (Rev. iii. 10)	•	•	250
THY CROWN' (Rev. iii. 11).	•	•	267
VI.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-NAMES (Rev. iii. 12)	•	•	275
LAODICEA (Rev. iii. 15, 19)	•	•	283
CHRIST'S COUNSEL TO A LUKEWARM CHURCH (Re	v. iii. 18	3)	293
CHRIST AT THE DOOR (Rev. iii, 20).	•	•	302
VII.—THE VICTOR'S SOVEREIGNTY (Rev. iii. 21)			313

	P-BOW
THE SEVEN EYES OF THE SLAIN LAMB (Rev. v. 6)	892
THE PALM-BEARING MULTITUDE (Rev. vii, 9)	831
THE SONG OF MOSES AND THE LAMB (Rev. xv. 2, 3)	841
THE NEW JERUSALEM ON THE NEW EARTH (Rev. xxi. 1-7;	
22-27).	850
No More Sea (Rev. xxi. 1).	855
- (7)	000
THE CITY, THE CITIZENS, AND THE KING (Rev. xxii. 1-11)	366
Warm I was a	
THE TRIPLE RAYS WHICH MAKE THE WHITE LIGHT OF	970
HEAVEN (Rev. xxii. 3, 4)	870
THE LAST BEATITUDE OF THE ASCENDED CHRIST	
(Rev. xxii. 14)	890
(100v. AAII, 12) • • • • •	
CHRIST'S LAST INVITATION FROM THE THRONE (Rev.	
maii, 17)	801

I. JOHN

FAITH CONQUERING THE WORLD

'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.'-1 JOHN V. A.

No New Testament writer makes such frequent use of the metaphors of combat and victory as this gentle Apostle John. None of them seem to have conceived so habitually of the Christian life as being a conflict, and in none of their writings does the clear note of victory in the use of that word 'overcometh' ring out so constantly as it does in those of the very Apostle of Love. Equally characteristic of John's writings is the prominence which he gives to the still contemplation of, and abiding in, Christ. These two conceptions of the Christian life appear to be discordant, but are really harmonious.

There is no doubt where John learned the phrase. Once he had heard it at a time and in a place which stamped it on his memory for ever. 'Be of good cheer, I have overcome the world,' said Christ, an hour before Gethsemane. Long years since then had taught John something of its meaning, and had made him to understand how the Master's victory might belong to the servants. Hence in this letter he has much to say about 'overcoming the wicked one,' and the like; and in the Apocalypse we never get far away from hearing the shout of victory, whether we consider the sevenfold promises of the letters that stand at the beginning of the visions, or whether we listen to such sayings as

this:—'They overcame by the blood of the Lamb,' or the last promise of all:—'He that overcometh shall inherit all things.'

Thus bound together by that link, as well as by a great many more, are all the writings which the tradition of the Church has attributed to this great Apostle.

But to come to the words of my text. They appear in a very remarkable context here. If you read a verse or two before, you will get the full singularity of their introduction. 'This is the love of God,' says he, 'that we keep His commandments: and His commandments are not grievous.' They are very heavy and hard in themselves; it is very difficult to do right, and to walk in the ways of God, and to please Him. His commandments are grievous, per se; a heavy burden, a difficult thing to do-but let us read on:- 'They are not grievous, for whatsoever is born of God'-keepeth the commandments? No! 'Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world.' That, thinks John, is the same thing as keeping God's commandments. 'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.' Notice, then, first, What is the true notion of conquering the world? secondly, How that victory may be ours.

I. What is the true notion of conquering the world? Let us go back to what I have already said. Where did John learn the expression? Who was it that first used it? It comes from that never-to-be-forgotten night in that upper room; where, with His life's purpose apparently crushed into nothing, and the world just ready to exercise its last power over Him by killing Him, Jesus Christ breaks out into such a strange strain of triumph, and in the midst of apparent defeat lifts up that clarion note of victory:—'I have overcome the world!'

He had not made much of it, according to usual standards, had He? His life had been the life of a poor man. Neither fame nor influence, nor what people call success, had He won, judged from the ordinary points of view, and at three-and-thirty is about to be murdered; and yet He says, 'I have beaten it all, and here I stand a conqueror!' That threw a flood of light for John, and for all that had listened to Christ, on the whole conditions of human life, and on what victory and defeat, success and failure in this world mean. Not so do men usually estimate what conquering the world is. Not so do you and I estimate it when we are left to our own folly and our own weakness. Our notion of being victorious in life is when each man, according to his own ideal of what is best, manages to wring that ideal out of a reluctant world. Or, to put it into plainer words, a man desires, say, conspicuous notoriety and fame. He accounts that he has conquered when he scrambles over all his fellows, and writes his name, as boys do, upon a wall, higher than anybody else's name, with a bit of chalk, in writing that the next winter's storm will obliterate! That is victory! The ultracommercial ideal says, 'Found a big business and make it pay.' That is to conquer! Other notions, higher and nobler than that, all partake of the same fallacy that if a man can get the world, the sum of external things, into his grip, and squeeze it as one does a grape, and get the last drop of sweetness out of it into his thirsty lips, he is a conqueror.

Well! and you may get all that, whatever it is, that seems to you best, sweetest, most needful, most toothsome and delightsome—you may get it all; and in a sense you may have conquered the world, and yet you may be utterly beaten and enslaved by it. Do you

remember the old story—I make no apology for the plainness of it—of the man that said to his commanding officer, 'I have taken a prisoner.' 'Bring him along with you.' 'He won't let me.' 'Come yourself, then.' 'I can't'? So you think you have conquered the world when it yields you the things you want, and all the while it has conquered and captivated you.

You say 'Mine'! It would be a great deal nearer the truth if the possessions, or the love, or the wealth, or the culture, or whatever else it may be, that you have set your desire upon, were to rise up and say you are theirs! Utterly beaten and enslaved many a man is by the things that he vainly fancies he has mastered and conquered. If you think of how in the process of getting, you narrow yourselves; of how much you throw away; of how eyes become blind to beauty or goodness or graciousness; of how you become the slaves of the thing that you have won; of how the gold gets into a man's blood and makes his complexion as yellow as jaundice-if you think of all that, and how desperate and wretched you would be if in a minute it was all swept away, and how it absorbs your thoughts in keeping it and looking after it, say, is it you that are its master, or it that is yours?

Now let us turn for a moment to the teaching of this Epistle. Following in the footsteps of Jesus Christ Himself, the poor man, the beaten man, the unsuccessful man, may yet say, 'I have overcome the world.' What does that mean? Well, it is built upon this—the world, meaning thereby the sum total of outward things, considered as apart from God—the world and God we make to be antagonists to one another. And the world woos me to trust to it, to love it; crowds in upon my sye and shuts out the greater things beyond; absorbs

my attention, so that if I let it have its own way I have no leisure to think about anything but itself. And the world conquers me when it succeeds in hindering me from seeing, loving, holding communion with and serving my Father, God.

On the other hand, I conquer it when I lay my hand upon it and force it to help me to get nearer Him, to get liker Him, to think more often of Him, to do His will more gladly and more constantly. The one victory over the world is to bend it to serve me in the highest things-the attainment of a clearer vision of the Divine nature, the attainment of a deeper love to God Himselt, and of a more glad consecration and service to Him. That is the victory—when you can make the world a ladder to lift you to God. That is its right use, that is victory, when all its tempting voices do not draw you away from listening to the Supreme Voice that bids you keep His commandments. When the world comes between you and God as an obscuring screen, it has conquered you. When the world comes between you and God as a transparent medium, you have conquered it. To win victory is to get it beneath your feet and stand upon it, and reach up thereby to God.

Now, dear brethren, that is the plain teaching of all this context, and I would lay it upon your hearts and upon my own. Do not let us be deceived by the false estimates of the men around us. Do not let us forget that the one thing we have to live for is to know God, and to love and to please Him, and that every life is a disastrous failure, whatsoever outward artificial apparent success it may be enriched and beautified with, that has not accomplished that.

You rule Nature, you coerce winds and lightnings and flames to your purposes. Rule the world! Rule

the world by making it help you to be wiser, gentler, nobler, more gracious, more Christ-like, more Christ-conscious, more full of God, and more like to Him, and then you will get the deepest delight out of it. If a man wanted to find a wine-press that should squeeze out of the vintage of this world its last drop of sweetest sweetness, he would find it in constant recognition of the love of God, and in the coercing of all the outward and the visible to be his help thereto.

There are the two theories; the one that we are all apt to fall into, of what success and victory is; the other the Christian theory. Ah! many a poor, battered Lazarus, full of sores, a pauper and a mendicant at Dives' gate; many a poor old cottager; many a lonely woman in her garret; many a man that has gone away from Manchester, for instance, unable to get on in business, and obliged to creep into some corner and hide himself, not having succeeded in making a fortune, is the victor! And many a Dives, fettered by his own possessions, and the bond-slave of his own successes, is beaten by the world shamefully and disastrously! Pray and strive for the purged eyesight which shall teach you what it is to conquer the world, and what it is to be conquered by it.

II. And now let me turn for a moment to the second of the points that I have desired to put before you, viz., the method by which this victory over the world, of making it help us to keep the commandments of God, is to be accomplished. We find, according to John's fashion, a threefold statement in this context upon this matter, each member of which corresponds to and heightens the preceding. We read thus:—'Whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world.' 'This is the victory that overcometh the world,' or more accurately

'hath overcome the world, even our faith.' Who is he that overcometh the world? He that believeth that Jesus Christ is 'the Son of God.' Wherein there are, speaking roughly, these three statements, that the true victory over the world is won by a new life, born of and kindred with God; that that life is kindled in men's souls through their faith; that the faith which kindles that supernatural life, the victorious antagonist of the world, is the definite, specific faith in Jesus as the Son of God. These are the three points which the Apostle puts as the means of conquest of the world.

The first consideration, then, suggested by these statements is that the one victorious antagonist of all the powers of the world which seek to draw us away from God, is a life in our hearts kindred with God, and derived from God.

Now I know that a great many people turn away from this central representation of Christianity as if it were mystical and intangible. I desire to lay it upon your hearts, dear brethren, that every Christian man has received and possesses through the open door of his faith, a life supernatural, born of God, kindred with God, therefore having nothing kindred with evil, and therefore capable of meeting and mastering all the temptations of the world.

It is a plain piece of common-sense, that God is stronger than this material universe, and that what is born of God partakes of the Divine strength. But there would be no comfort in that, nor would it be anything germane and relevant to the Apostle's purpose, unless there was implied in the statement what in fact is distinctly asserted more than once in this Epistle, that every Christian man and woman may claim to be thus born of God. Hearken to the words that almost im-

mediately precede our text, 'Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.' Hearken to other words which proclaim the same truth, 'To as many as received Rim, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, which were born, not of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.' He does come with all the might of His regenerating power into our poor natures, if and when we turn ourselves with humble faith to that dear Lord; and breathes into our deadness a new life, with new tastes, new desires, new motives, new powers, making us able to wrestle with and to overcome the temptations that were too strong for us.

Mystical and deep as this thought may be, God's nature is breathed into the spirits of men that will trust Him! and if you will put your confidence in that dear Lord, and live near Him, into your weakness will come an energy born of the Divine, and you will be able to do all things in the might of the Christ that strengthens you from within, and is the life of your life, and the soul of your soul. To the little beleaguered garrison surrounded by strong enemies through whom they cannot cut their way, the king sends reliefs, who force their passage into the fortress, and hold it against all the power of the foe. You are not left to fight by yourselves, you can conquer the world if you will trust to that Christ, trusting in whom God's own power will come to your aid, and God's own Spirit will be the strength of your spirit.

And then there is the other way of looking at this same thing, viz., you can conquer the world if you will trust in Jesus Christ, because such trust will bring you into constant, living, loving contact with the Great Conqueror. There is a beautiful accuracy and refinement in the language of these three clauses which is

not represented in our Authorised Version. The central one which I have read as my text this morning might be translated as it is translated in the Revised Version- This is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith. By which I suppose the Apostle means very much what I am saying now, viz., that my faith brings me into contact with that one great victory over the world which for all time was won by Jesus Christ. I can appropriate Christ's conquest to myself if I trust Him. The might of it and some portion of the reality of it passes into my nature in the measure in which I rely upon Him. He conquered once for all, and the very remembrance of His conquest by faith will make me strong-will 'teach my hands to war and my fingers to fight.' He conquered once for all, and His victory will pass, with electric power, into my life if I trust Him. I am brought into living fellowship with Him. All the stimulation of example, and all that lives lofty and pure can do for us, is done for us in transcendent fashion by the life of Jesus Christ. And all that lives lofty and pure can never do for us is done in unique fashion by the life and death of Him whose life and death are alike the victory over the world and the pattern for us.

So if we join ourselves to Him by faith, and bring into our daily life, in all its ignoble effort, in all its little duties, in all its wearisome monotonies, in all its triviality, the thought, the illuminating thought, the ennobling thought, of the victorious Christ our companion and our Friend—in hoc signo vinces—in this sign thou shalt conquer! They that keep hold of His hand see over the world and all its falsenesses and fleetingnesses. They that trust in Jesus are more than conquerors by the might of His victory.

And then there is the last thought, which, though it be not directly expressed in the words before us, is yet closely connected with them. You can conquer the world if you will trust Jesus Christ, because your faith will bring into the midst of your lives the grandest and most solemn and blessed realities. Faith is the true ansesthesia of the soul;—the thing that deadens it to the pains and the pleasures that come from this fleeting life. As for the pleasures, I remember reading lately of some thinker of our own land who was gazing through a telescope at the stars, and turned away from the solemn vision with one remark,-'I don't think much of our county families!' And if you will look up at Christ through the telescope of your faith, it is wonderful what Lilliputians the Brobdingnagians round about you will dwindle into, and how small the world will look, and how coarse the pleasures.

If a man goes to Italy, and lives in the presence of the pictures there, it is marvellous what daubs the works of art, that he used to admire, look when he comes back to England again. And if he has been in communion with Jesus Christ, and has found out what real sweetness is, he will not be over-tempted by the coarse dainties that people eat here. Children spoil their appetites for wholesome food by sweetneats; we very often do the same in regard to the bread of God, but if we have once really tasted it, we shall not care very much for the vulgar dainties on the world's stall.

Dear brethren, set your faith upon that great Lord, and the world's pleasures will have less power over you, and as for its pains—

> 'There's nothing either good or bad, But thinking makes it so.'

If a man does not think that the world's pains are of

much account, they are not of much account. He who sees athwart the smoke of the fire of Smithfield, the face of the Captain of his warfare, who has conquered, will dare to burn and will not dare to deny his Master or his Master's truth. The world may threaten in hope of winning you to its service, but if its threats, turned into realities, fail to move you, it is the world which inflicts, and not you who suffer, that is beaten. In the extremest case they 'kill the body and after that have no more that they can do,' and if they have done all they can, and have not succeeded in wringing the incantation from the locked lips, they are beaten, and the poor dead martyr that they could only kill has conquered them and their torments. So fear not all that the world can do against you. If you have got a little spark of the light of Christ's presence in your heart, the darkness will not be very terrible, and you will not be alone.

So, brethren, two questions:—Does your faith do anything like that for you? If it does not, what do you think is the worth of it? Does it deaden the world's delights? Does it lift you above them? Does it make you conqueror? If it does not, do you think it is worth calling faith?

And the other question is: Do you want to beat, or to be beaten? When you consult your true self, does your conscience not tell you that it were better for you to keep God's commandments than to obey the world? Surely there are many young men and women in this place to-day who have some desires high, and true, and pure, though often stifled, and overcome, and crushed down; and many older folk who have glimpses, in the midst of predominant regard for the things that are seen and temporal, of a great calm,

pure region away up there that they know very little about.

Dear friends, my one word to you all is: Get near Jesus Christ by thought, and love, and trust. Trust to Him and to the great love that gave itself for you. And then bring Him into your life, by daily reference to Him of it all: and by cultivating the habit of thinking about Him as being present with you in the midst of it all, and so holding His hand, you will share in His victory; and at the last, according to the climax of His sevenfold promises, 'To Him that overcometh will I give to sit down with Me on My throne, even as I also overcame, and am sat down with My Father on His Throne.'

L-TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES

'We know that whosever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begetten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.'—1 JOHN v. 18.

John closes his letter with a series of triumphant certainties, which he considers as certified to every Christian by his own experience. 'We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not . . . we know that we are of God . . . and we know that the Son of God is come.' Now, that knowledge which he thus follows out on these three lines is not merely an intellectual conviction, but it is the outcome of life, and the broad seal of experimental possession is stamped upon it. Yet the average Christian reads this text, and shrugs his shoulders and says, 'Well! perhaps I do not understand it, but, so far as I do, it seems to me to say a thing which is contradicted by the whole experience of life.' 'We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not': and some of us are driven by such words, and

parallel ones which occur in other places, to a presumptuous over-confidence, and some of us to an equally unscriptural despondency; and a great many of us to laying John's triumphant certainty up upon the shelf where the unintelligible things are getting covered over with dust.

So I wish, in this sermon, to try, if I can, to come to the understanding, that in some measure I may help you to come to the joyful possession, of the truth which lies here, and which the Apostle conceives to belong to the very elements of the Christian character.

I. First, then, I ask the question-of whom is the Apostle speaking here?

'We know that whosoever is born of God'-or, as the Revised Version reads it, 'begotten of God'-'sinneth not.' Now we must go back a little-and sometimes to go a long way from a subject is the best way to get at it. Let me recall to you the Master's words with which He all but began His public ministry, when He said to Nicodemus, 'Except a man be born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.' There is the root of all that this epistle is so full of, the conception of a regeneration, a being born again, which makes men, by a new birth, sons of God, in a fashion and in a sphere of their nature in which they were not the sons of the Heavenly Father before that experience. Jesus Christ laid down, as the very first principle which He would insist upon, to a man who was groping in the midst of mere legal conceptions of righteousness as the work of his own hands, this principle,—there must be a radical change, and there must be the entrance into every human nature of a new life-principle before there is any vision, any possession of, or any entrance into, that region in which the will of God is supreme, and

where He reigns and rules as King. John is only echoing his Master when he here, and in other places of this letter, lays all the stress, in regard to practical righteousness and to noble character, upon being born again, subjected to that change which is fairly paralleled with the physical fact of birth, and has, as its result, the possession by the man who passes through it of a new nature, sphered in and destined to dominate and cleanse his old self.

Then there is a further step to be taken, and that is that this sonship of God, which is the result of being born again, is mediated and received by us through our faith. Remember the prologue of John's Gospel, where, as a great musician will hint all his subsequent themes in his overture, he gathers up in one all the main threads and points of his teaching. There he says, 'To as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God.' Long years afterwards, when an old man in Ephesus, he writes down in this last chapter of his first epistle the same truth which he there set blazing in the forefront of his Gospel when he says, in the first verse of this chapter, 'Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God.' On condition, then, of a man's faith in Jesus Christ, there is communicated to him a new life direct from God, kindred with the Divine, and which dwells in him, and works in him precisely in the measure of his personal faith. That is the first point that I desire to establish.

You will remember, I suppose, that this same conception of the deepest result of the Christian faith being no mere external forgiveness of sins, nor alteration of a man's position in reference to the Divine judgments, but the communication of a new life-power and prin-

ciple to him, is not the property of the mystic John only, but it is the property likewise of the legal James, who says, 'Of His own will begat He us by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of His creatures': and it is set forth with great emphasis and abundance in all the writings of the Apostle Paul, who insists that we are sons through the Son, who insists that the gift of God is a new nature, formed in righteousness 'after the image of Him that created Him.' and who is ever dwelling upon the necessity that this new nature should be cultivated and increased by the faith and effort of its recipient.

Keeping these things in mind, I take the second step, and that is that this new birth, and the new Divine life which is its result, co-exist along with the old nature in which it is planted, and which it has to coerce and subdue, sometimes to crucify, and always to govern. For I need not remind you that if the analogy of birth is to be followed, we have to recognise that that Divine life, too, like the physical life, which is also God's gift, has to pass through stages; and that just as the perfect man, God manifest in the flesh, 'increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man,' so the Divine life in a soul comes to it in germ, and has its period of infancy and growth up into youth and manhood. This Apostle puts great emphasis upon that idea of advancement in the Divine life. For you remember the long passage in which he twice reiterates the notion of the stages of children and young men and fathers. So the new life has to grow, grow in its own strength, grow in its sphere of influence, grow in the power with which it purges and hallows the old nature in the midst of which it is implanted. But growth is not the only word for its development. That new

nature has to fight for its life. There must be effort, in order that it may rule; there must be strenuous and continuous diligence, directed not only to strengthen it, but to weaken its antagonist, in order that it may spread and permeate the whole nature. Thus we have the necessary foundation laid for that which characterises the Christian life, from the beginning to the end, that it is a working out of that which is implanted, a working out, with ever widening area of influence, and a working in with ever deeper and more thorough power of transforming the character. There may be indefinite approximation to the entire suppression and sanctification of the old man; and whatsoever is born of God manifests its Divine kindred in this, that sooner or later it overcomes the world.

Now, if all that which I have been saying is trueand to me it is undeniably so-I come to a very plain answer to the first question that I raised: Who is it that John is speaking about? 'Whosoever is born of God' is the Christian man, in so far as the Divine life which he has from God by fellowship with His Son, through His own personal faith, has attained the supremacy in Him. The Divine nature that is in a man is that which is born of God. And that the Apostle does not mean the man in whom that nature is implanted, whether he is true to the nature or no, is obvious from the fact that, in another part of this same chapter, he substitutes 'whatsoever' for 'whosoever, as if he would have us mark that the thing which he declares to be victorious and sinless is not so much the person as the power that is lodged in the person. That is my answer to the first question.

II. What is asserted about this Divine life?

^{&#}x27;Whosoever is born of God sinneth not.' That is by

no means a unique expression in this letter. For, to say nothing about the general drift of it, we have a precisely similar statement in a previous chapter, twice uttered. 'Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not'; 'whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for His seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.' Nothing can be stronger than that. Yes, and nothing can be more obvious. I think, then, that the Apostle does not thereby mean to declare that, unless a man is absolutely sinless in regard of his individual acts, he has not that Divine life in him. For look at what precedes our text. Just before he has said, and it is the saying which leads him to my text, 'If any man seeth his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life.' So, then, he contemplated that within the circle of sons of God, who were each other's brethren because they were all possessors of that Divine birth, there would exist 'sin not unto death,' which demanded a brother's brotherly intercession and help. And do you suppose that any man, in the very same breath in which he thus declared that brotherhood was to be manifested by the way in which we help a brother to get rid of his sins, would have stultified himself by a blank, staring contradiction such as has been extracted from the words of my text? I say nothing about inspiration; I only say common-sense forbids it. The fact of the matter is that John, in his simple, childlike way, does not wait to concatenate his ideas, or to show how the one limits and explains the other, but he lays them down before us, and the fact of their juxtaposition limits, and he does not expect that his readers are quite fools. So he says in the one breath, 'If any man see his brother sin a sin,' and in the next breath, 'Whosoever is born of God sinneth not.' Surely there is a way to bring these two sayings into harmony. And it seems to me to be the way that I have been suggesting to you—viz., to take the text to mean—not that a Christian is, or must be, in order to vindicate his right to be called a Christian, sinless, but that there is a power in him, a life-principle in him which is sinless, and whatsoever in him is born of God overcometh the world and 'sinneth not.'

Now, then, that seems to me to be the extent of the Apostle's affirmation here; and I desire to draw two plain, practical conclusions. One is, that this notion of a Divine life-power, lodged in, and growing through, and fighting with the old nature, makes the hideousness and the criminality of a Christian man's transgressions more hideous and more criminal. The teaching of my text has sometimes been used in the very opposite direction. I do not need to say anything about that. There have been people that have said 'It is no more I, but sin, that dwelleth in me; I am not responsible.' There have been types of so-called Christianity which have used this loftiest and purest thought of my text as a minister of sin. I do not suppose that there are any representatives of that caricature and travesty here, so I need not say a word about The opposite inference is what I urge now. In addition to all the other foulnesses which attach to any man's lust, or lechery, or drunkenness, or ambition, or covetousness, this super-eminent brand and stigma is burned in upon yours and mine, Christian men and women, that it is dead against, absolutely inconsistent with, the principle of life that is bedded within us. And whilst all men, by every transgression, flout God and degrade themselves, the Christian man who comes

down to the level of living for flesh and sense and time and self, has laid the additional and heaviest of all weights of guilt upon his back in that he has done despite to the Spirit of grace, and grieved and contradicted and thwarted the life of God that is within him. The deepest guilt and the darkest condemnation attach to the sins of the man who, with a Divine life in his spirit, obeys the flesh. 'To whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required.'

Another consideration may fairly be urged as drawn from this text, and that is that the one task of Christians ought to be to deepen and to strengthen the life of God, which is in their souls, by faith. There is no limit, except one of my own making, to the extent to which my whole being may be penetrated through and through and ruled absolutely by that new life which God has given.

> "Tis life, whereof our nerves are scant, Oh life, not death, for which we pant: More life, and better, that I want.'

It is all very well to cultivate specific and sporadic virtues and graces. Get a firmer hold and a fuller possession of the life of Christ in your own souls, and all graces and virtues will come.

III. Now, I have one last question-what is the ground of John's assertion about him 'that is born of God'?

My text runs on, 'but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself.' If any of you are using the Revised Version, you will see a change there, small in extent, but large in significance. It reads, 'He that is begotten of God keepeth him.' And although at this stage of my sermon it would be absurd in me to enter upon exegetical considerations, let me just say in a sentence that the original has considerable variation in expression in these two clauses, which variation makes it impossible, I think, to adopt the idea contained in the Authorised Version, that the same person is referred to in both clauses. The difference is this. In the first clause, 'He that is begotten of God' is the Christian man; in the second, 'He that is begotten of God' is Christ the Saviour.

There is the guarantee that 'Whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not,' because round his weakness is cast the strong defence of the Elder Brother's hand; and the Son of God keeps all the sons who, through Him, have derived into their natures the life of God. If, then, they are kept by the only begotten Son of the Father, who, that 'He might bring many sons unto glory,' has Himself worn the likeness of our flesh apart from sin, then the one thing for us to do, in order to nourish and deepen and strengthen, and bring to sovereign power in our poor natures that previous and enduring principle of life, is to take care that we do not run away from the keeping hand nor wander far from the only safety. When a little child is sent out for a walk by the parent with an elder brother, if it goes staring into shop windows, and gaping at anything that it sees upon the road, and loses hold of the brother's hand, it is lost, and breaks into tears, and can only be consoled and secured by being brought back. Then the little fingers clasp round the larger hand, and there is a sense of relief and of safety.

Dear brethren, if we stray away from Christ we lose ourselves in muddy ways. If we keep near Him, as merchantmen in time of war keep near the men-of-war convoy, or as pilgrims across a dangerous desert keep slose to the heels of the horses of their escort, 'that wicked one toucheth us not.' And so we may be sure that 'that which is born of God' will come to the sovereign power within us, and He that was born of the Spirit will cast out him that was born of the flesh.

II.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES

'We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.'— I JOHN v. 19,

This is the second of the triumphant certainties which John supposes to be the property of every Christian. I spoke about the first of them in my last sermon. It reads, 'We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not.' Now, there is a distinct connection and advance, as between these two statements. The former of them is entirely general. It is particularised in my text; the 'whosoever' there is pointed into 'we' here. The individuals who have the right to claim these prerogatives are none other than the body of Christian people.

Then there is another connection and advance. Born of God' refers to an act; 'of God' to a state. The point is produced into a line. There is still another connection and advance. 'Whosoever is born of God sinneth not,' and that wicked one toucheth him not.' That glance at a dark surrounding, from which he that is born of God is protected, is deepened in my text into a vision of the whole world as 'lying in the wicked one.'

Now, I know that sayings like this of my text, which put into the forefront the Christian prerogative, and which regard mankind, apart from the members of Christ's body, as in a dark condition of subjection under an alien power, have often been spoken of as if they were presumptuous, on the one hand, and narrow, uncharitable, and gloomy on the other. I am not concerned to deny that, on the lips of some professing Christian, they have had a very ugly sound, and have ministered to distinctly un-Christlike sentiments. But, on the other hand, I do believe that there are few things which the average Christianity of to-day wants more than a participation in that joyous confidence and buoyant energy which throb in the Apostle's words; and that for lack of this triumphant certitude many a soul has been lamed, its joy clouded, its power trammelled, and its work in the world thwarted. So I wish to try to catch some of that solemn and joyous confidence which the Apostle peals forth in these triumphant words.

I. I ask you, then, to look first at the Christian certainty of belonging to God.

'We know that we are of God.' Where did John get that form of expression, which crops up over and over again in his letter? He got it where he got most of his terminology, from the lips of the Master. For, if you remember, our Lord Himself speaks more than once of men being 'of God.' As, for instance, when He says, 'He that is of God heareth God's words. Ye therefore hear them not because ye are not of God.' And then He goes on to give the primary idea that is conveyed in the phrase when He says, in strong contrast to that expression, 'Ye are of your father, and the lusts of your father ye will do.' So, then, plainly, as I said, what was a point in the previous certitude, is here prolonged into a line, and expresses a permanent state.

The first conception in the phrase is that of life derived, communicated from God Himself. Fathers

v. 19] II.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES 28

of the flesh communicate life, and it is thenceforth independent. But the life of the Spirit, which we draw from God, is only sustained by the continual repetition of the same gift by which it was originated. So the second idea that lies in the expression is that of a life dependent upon Him from whom it originally The better life in the Christian soul is as certain to fade and die if the supply from Heaven is cut off or dammed back, as is the bed of a stream to become parched and glistering in the fierce sunshine, if the head-waters flow into it no more. You can no more have the life of the Spirit in the spirit of a man without continual communication from Him than a sunbeam can subsist if it be cut off from the central source. Therefore, the second of the ideas in this expression is, the continual dependence of that derived life upon God. Christian people are 'of God,' in so far as they partake of that new life, in an altogether special sense, which has a feeble analogy in the dependence of all creation upon the continual effluence of the Divine power. Preservation is a continual creation, and unless God operated in all physical phenomena and change there would neither be phenomena, nor change, nor substance, which could show them forth. But high above all that is the dependence of the renewed soul upon Him for the continual communication of His gifts and life.

If that life is thus derived and dependent, there follows the last idea in our pregnant phrase, viz., that it is correspondent with its source. 'Ye are of God,' kindred with Him and developing a life which, in its measure, being derived and dependent, is cognate with, and assimilated to, His own. This is the prerogative of every Christian soul.

Then there is another step to be taken. The man that has that life knows it. 'We know,' says the Apostle, 'that we are of God.' That word 'know' has been usurped, or at all events illegitimately monopolised by certain forms of knowledge. But surely the inward facts of my own consciousness are as much facts, and are certified to me as validly and reliably as are facts in other regions which are attested by the senses, or arrived at by reasoning. Christian people have the same right to lay hold of that great word, 'we know,' and to apply it to the facts of their spiritual experience, as any scientist in the world has to apply it to the facts of his science. I do not for a moment forget the differences between the two kinds of knowledge, but I do feel that in regard of certitude the advantage is at least shared, and some of us would say that we are surer of ourselves than we are of anything besides. How do you know that you are at all? The only answer is, 'I feel that I am.' And precisely the same evidence applies in regard to these lofty thoughts of a Divine kindred and a spiritual life. I know that I am of God. I have passed through experiences, and I am aware of consciousness which certify that to me.

But that is not all For, as I tried to show in my last sermon, the condition of being 'born of God' is laid plainly down in this very chapter by the Apostle, as being the simple act of faith in Jesus Christ. So, then, if any man is sure that he believes, he knows that he is born of God, and is of God.

But you say, 'Do you not know that men deceive themselves by a profession of being Christians, and that many of us estimate their professions at a very different rate of genuineness from what they estimate them at?' Yes, I know that. And this whole letter of John goes to guard us against the presumption of entertaining inflated thoughts about ourselves as being kindred with God, unless we verify the consciousness by certain plain facts. You remember how continually in this epistle there crops up by the side of the most thorough-going mysticism, as people call it, the plainest, home-spun practical morality, and how all these lofty, towering thoughts are brought down to this sharp test, 'Let no man deceive you; he that doeth not righteousness is not of God; neither he that loveth not his brother.' That is a test which, applied to many a fanatical dream, shrivels it up.

There is another test which the Master laid down in the words that I have quoted already for another purpose, when He said, 'He that is of God heareth God's words. Ye, therefore, hear them not because ye are not of God.' Christian people, take these two plain tests—first, righteousness of life, common practical morality, the doing and the loving to do, the things that all the world recognises to be right and true; and, second, an ear attuned and attent to catch God's voice—and control your consciousness of being God's son by these, and you will not go far wrong.

And now, before I go further, one word. It is a shame, and a laming and a weakening of any Christian life, that this triumphant confidence should not be clear in it. 'We know that we are of God.' Can you and I echo that with calm confidence? 'I sometimes half hope that I am.' 'I am almost afraid to say it.' 'I do not know whether I am or not.' 'I trust I may be.' That is the kind of creeping attitude in which hosts of Christian people are contented to live; and they stare at a man as if he was presumptuous, and soaring up into a region that they do not know any-

thing about, when he humbly echoes the Apostle, and says, 'We know that we are God's.' Why should our skies be as grey and sunless as those of a northern winter's day when all the while, away down on the sunny seas, to which we may voyage if we will, there are unbroken sunshine, ethereal blue, and a perpetual blaze of light? Christian men and women! it concerns the power of your lives, their progress in holiness, and their possession of peace, that you should be far more able than, alas! many of us are, to say, and that without presumption, 'We know that we are of God.'

II. We have here the Christian view of the surrounding world.

I need not, I suppose, remind you that John learned from Jesus to use that phrase 'the world,' not as meaning the aggregate of material things, but as meaning the aggregate of godless men. If you want a modern translation of the word, it comes very near a familiar one with us nowadays, and that is 'Society'; the mass of people that are not of God.

Now, the more a man is conscious that he himself, by faith in Jesus Christ, has passed into the family of God, and possesses the life that comes from Him, the more keen will be his sense of the evil that lies round him, and of the contrast between the maxims and prevalent practices and institutions and ways of the world, and those which belong to Christ and Christ's people. Just as a native of Central Africa, brought to England for a while, when he gets back to his kraal, will see its foulnesses and its sordidnesses as he did not before, or as, according to old stories, those that were carried away into fairyland for a little while came back to the work-a-day life of the world, and felt themselves alien from it, and had visions of what they had seen ever

doating before them; so the measure of our conscious belonging to God is the measure of our perception of the contrast between us and the ways of the men about us.

I am not concerned for a moment to deny, rather, I most thankfully recognise the truth, that a great deal of 'the world' has been ransomed by the Cross, by which its prince has been cast out, and that much of Christian morality, and of the Christian way of looking at things, has passed into the general atmosphere in which we live, so as that, between the true Christian community and the surrounding world in which it is plunged, there is less antagonism than there was when John in Ephesus wrote these words beneath the shadow of Diana's temple. But the world is a world still, and the antagonism is there; and if a man will live true to the life of God that is in him, he will find out soon enough that the gulf is not bridged over. It never will be bridged. The only way by which the antagonism can be ended is for the kingdoms of this world to become the kingdoms of our God and of His Christ. Society is not of God, and the institutions of every nation upon earth have still in them much of the evil one. Christian people are set down in the midst of these, and the antagonism is perennial.

III. Lastly, consider the consequent Christian duty.

Let me put two or three plain exhortations. I beseech you, Christian people, cultivate the sense of belonging to a higher order than that in which you dwell. A man in a heathen land loses his sense of home, and of its ways; and it needs a perpetual effort in order that we should not forget our true affinities. 'We are of God' may be so said as to be the parent of all manner of un-Christlike sentiments, as I have

already remarked. It may be the mother of contempt and self-righteousness, and a hundred other vices; but, rightly said, it has no such tendency. But unless we are ever and anon seeking to renew that consciousness, it will fade and become dim, and we shall forget the imperial palace whence we came, and be content to live in the barren fields of the citizens of that country, and even to feed upon the husks that are in the swine's trough. So I say, cultivate the sense of belonging to God.

Again, I say, be careful to avoid infection. Go as men do in a plague-stricken city. Go as our soldiers in that Ashanti expedition had to go, on your guard against malaria, the 'pestilence that walketh in darkness,' and smites ere we are aware, bringing down our notions, our views of life, our thoughts of duty, to the low level of the people around us. Go as these same soldiers did, on the watch for ambuscades and lurking enemies behind the trees. And remember that the only safety is keeping hold of Christ's hand.

Look on the world as Christ looked on it. There must be no contempt; there must be no self-righteousness; there must be no pluming ourselves on our own prerogatives. There must be sorrow caught from Him, and tenderness of pity, like that which forced itself to His eyes as He gazed across the valley at the city sparkling in the sunshine, or such as wrung His heart when He looked upon the multitude as sheep without a shepherd.

Work for the deliverance of your brethren from the alien tyrant. Notice the difference between the two clauses in the text. 'We are of God'; that is a permanent relation. 'The world lieth in the wicked one'; that is not necessarily a permanent relation. The world

v.19] III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES 29

is not of the wicked one; it is 'in' him, and that may be altered. It is in the sphere of that dark influence. As in the old stories, knights hung their dishonoured arms upon trees, and laid their heads in the lap of an enchantress, so men have departed from God, and surrendered themselves to the fascinations and the control of an alien power. But the world may be taken out of the sphere of influence in which it lies. And that is what you are here for. 'For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil'; and for that purpose He has called us to be His servants. So the more we feel the sharp contrast between the blessedness of the Divine life which we believe ourselves to possess, and the darkness and evils of the world that lies around us, the more should sorrow, and the more should sympathy, and the more should succour be ours. Brethren, for ourselves let us remember that we cannot better help the world to get away from the alien tyrant that rules it than by walking in the midst of men, with the aureola of this joyful confidence and certitude around us. The solemn alternative opens before every one of us-Either I am 'of God, or I am 'in the wicked one.' Dear friends, let us lay our hearts and hands in Christ's care, and then that will be true of us which this Apostle declares for the whole body of believers: 'Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome, because greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world.'

III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES

'And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know Him that is true, and we are in Him that is true, even in His Son Jesus Christ.'—1 John v. 20.

ONCE more John triumphantly proclaims 'We know.' Whole-souled conviction rings in his voice. He is sure

of his footing. He does not say 'We incline to think,' or even 'We believe and firmly hold,' but he says 'We know.' A very different tone that from that of many of us, who, influenced by currents of present opinions, feel as if what was rock to our fathers had become quagmire to us! But John in his simplicity thinks that it is a tone which is characteristic of every Christian. I wonder what he would say about some Christians now.

This third of his triumphant certainties is connected closely with the two preceding ones, which have been occupying us in former sermons. It is so, as being in one aspect the ground of these, for it is because 'the Son of God is come' that men are born of God, and are of Him. It is so in another way also, for properly the words of our text ought to read not 'And we know,' rather 'But we know.' They are suggested, that is to say, by the preceding words, and they present the only thought which makes them tolerable. 'The whole world lieth in the wicked one. But we know that the Son of God is come.' Falling back on the certainty of the Incarnation and its present issues, we can look in the face the grave condition of humanity, and still have hope for the world and for ourselves. The certainty of the Incarnation and its issues, I say. For in my text John not only points to the past fact that Christ has come in the flesh, but to a present fact, the operation of that Christ upon Christian souls-'He hath given us an understanding.' And not only so, but he points, further, to a dwelling in God and God in us as being the abiding issue of that past manifestation. So these three things -the coming of Christ, the knowledge of God which flows into a believing heart through that Incarnate Son, and the dwelling in God which is the climax of all His

v. 20] III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES 31

gifts to us—these three things are in John's estimation certified to a Christian heart, and are not merely matters of opinion and faith, but matters of knowledge.

Ah! brethren, if our Christianity had that firm strain, and was conscious of that verification, it would be less at the mercy of every wind of doctrine; it would be less afraid of every new thought; it would be more powerful to rule and to calm our own spirits, and it would be more mighty to utter persuasive words to others. We must know for ourselves, if we would lead others to believe. So I desire to look now at these three points which emerge from my text, and

I. I would deal with the Christian's knowledge that the Son of God is come.

Now, our Apostle is writing to Asiatic Christians of the second generation at the earliest, most of whom had not been born when Jesus Christ was upon earth, and none of whom had any means of acquaintance with Him except that which we possess—the testimony of the witnesses who had companied with Him. And yet, to these men-whose whole contact with Christ and the Gospel was, like yours and mine, the result of hearsay -he says, 'We know.' Was he misusing words in his eagerness to find a firm foundation for a soul to rest on? Many would say that he was, and would answer this certainty of his 'We know,' with, How can he know? You may go on the principle that probability is the guide of life, and you may be morally certain, but the only way by which you know a fact is by having seen it; and even if you have seen Jesus Christ, all that you saw would be the life of a man upon earth whom you believed to be the Son of God. It is trifling with language to talk about knowledge when you have only testimony to build on.

Well! there is a great deal to be said on that side, but there are two or three considerations which, I think, amply warrant the Apostle's declaration here, and our understanding of his words, 'We know,' in their fullest and deepest sense. Let me just mention these briefly. Remember that when John says 'The Son of God is come' he is not speaking—as his language, if any of you can consult the original, distinctly shows -about a past fact only, but about a fact which, beginning in a historical past, is permanent and continuous. In one aspect, no doubt, Jesus Christ had come and gone, before any of the people to whom this letter was addressed heard it for the first time, but in another aspect, if I may use a colloquial expression, when Jesus Christ came, He 'came to stay.' And that thought, of the permanent abiding with men, of the Christ who once was manifest in the flesh for thirty vears, and

'Walked the acres of those blessed fields For our advantage,'

runs through the whole of Scripture. Nor shall we understand the meaning of Christ's Incarnation unless we see in it the point of beginning of a permanent reality. He has come, and He has not gone—'Lo! I am with you alway'—and that thought of the fulness and permanence of our Lord's presence with Christian souls is lodged deep and all-pervading, not only in John's gospel, but in the whole teaching of the New Testament. So it is a present fact, and not only a past piece of history, which is asserted when the Apostle says 'The Son of God is come.' And a man who has a companion knows that he has him, and by many a token not only of flesh but of spirit, is conscious that he is not alone,

v. 20] III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES 88

but that the dear and strong one is by his side. Such consciousness belongs to all the maturer and deeper forms of the Christian life.

Further, we must read on in my text if we are to find all which John declares to be a matter of knowledge. 'The Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding.' I shall have a word or two more to say about that presently, but in the meantime I simply point out that what is here declared to be known by the Christian soul is a present operation of the present Christ upon his nature. If a man is aware that, through his faith in Jesus Christ, new perceptions and powers of discerning solid reality where he only saw mist before have been granted to him, the Apostle's triumphant assertion is vindicated.

And, still further, the words of my text, in their assurance of possessing something far more solid than an opinion or a creed, in Christ Jesus and our relation to Him, are warranted, on the consideration that the growth of the Christian life largely consists in changing belief that rests on testimony into knowledge grounded in vital experience. At first a man accepts Jesus Christ because, for one reason or another, he is led to give credence to the evangelical testimony and to the apostolic teaching: but as he goes on learning more and more of the realities of the Christian life, creed changes into consciousness; and we can turn round to apostles and prophets, and say to them, with thankfulness for all that we have received from them. 'Now we believe, not because of your saying, but because we have seen Him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.' That is the advance which Christian men should all make, from the infantile, rudimentary days, when they accepted Christ on the witness of others, to the time when they accepted Him because, in the depth of their own experience, they have found Him to be all that they took Him to be. The true test of creed is life. The true way of knowing that a shelter is adequate is to house in it, and be defended from the pelting of every pitiless storm. The medicine we know to be powerful when it has cured us. And every man that truly grasps Jesus Christ, and is faithful and persevering in his hold, can set his seal to that which to others is but a thing believed on hearsay, and accepted on testimony.

'We know that the Son of God is come.' Christian people, have you such a first-hand acquaintance with the articles which constitute your Christian creed as that? Over and above all the intellectual reasons which may lead to the acceptance, as a theory, of the truths of Christianity, have you that living experience of them which warrants you in saying 'We know'? Alas! Alas! I am afraid that this supreme ground of certitude is rarely trodden by multitudes of professing Christians. And so in days of criticism and upheaval they are frightened out of their wits, and all but out of their faith, and are nervous and anxious lest from this corner or that corner or the other corner of the field of honest study and research, there may come some sudden shock that will blow the whole fabric of their belief to pieces. 'He that believeth shall not make haste,' and a man who knows what Christ has done for him may calmly welcome the advent of any new light, sure that nothing that can be established can touch that serene centre in which his certitude site enshrined and calm. Brother, do you seek to be able to say, 'I know in whom I have believed'?

II. Note the new power of knowing God given by the Son who is come.

John says that one issue of that Incarnation and permanent presence of the Lord Christ with us is that 'He hath given us an understanding that we may know Him that is true.' Now, I do not suppose that he means thereby that any absolutely new faculty is conferred upon men, but that new direction is given to old ones, and dormant powers are awakened. Just as in the miracles of our Lord the blind men had eyes, but it needed the touch of His finger before the sight came to them, so man, that was made in the image of God, which he has not altogether lost by any wandering, has therein lying dormant and oppressed the capacity of knowing Him from whom he comes, but he needs the couching hand of the Christ Himself, in order that the blind eyes may be capable of seeing and the slumbering power of perception be awakened. That gift of a clarified nature, a pure heart, which is the condition, as the Master Himself said, of seeing Godthat gift is bestowed upon all who, trusting in the Incarnate Son, submit themselves to His cleansing hand.

In the Incarnation Jesus Christ gave us God to see; by His present work in our souls He gives us the power to see God. The knowledge of which my text speaks is the knowledge of 'Him that is true,' by which pregnant word the Apostle means to contrast the Father whom Jesus Christ sets before us with all men's conceptions of a Divine nature; and to declare that whilst these conceptions, in one way or another, fall beneath or diverge from reality and fact, our God manifested to us by Jesus Christ is the only One whose nature corresponds to the name, and who is essentially that which is included in it.

But what I would dwell on especially for a moment is that this gift, thus given by the Incarnate and present Christ, is not an intellectual gift only, but something far deeper. Inasmuch as the Apostle declares that the object of this knowledge is not a truth about God but God Himself, it necessarily follows that the knowledge is such as we have of a person, and not of a doctrine. Or, to put it into simpler words: to know about God is one thing, and to know God is quite another. We may know all about the God that Christ has revealed and yet not know Him in the very slightest degree. To know about God is theology, to know Him is religion. You are not a bit better, though you comprehend the whole sweep of Christ's revelation of God, if the God whom you in so far comprehend remain a stranger to you. That we may know Him as a man knows his friend, and that we may enter into relations of familiar acquaintance with Him, Jesus Christ has come in the flesh, and this is the blessing that He gives us-not an accurate theology, but a loving friendship. Has Christ done that for you, my brother?

That knowledge, if it is real and living, will be progressive. More and more we shall come to know. As we grow like Him we shall draw closer to Him; as we draw closer to Him we shall grow like Him. So the Christian life is destined to an endless progress, like one of those mathematical spirals which ever climb, ever approximate to, but never reach, the summit and the centre of the coil. So, if we have Christ for our medium both of light and of sight, if He both gives us God to see and the power to see Him, we shall begin a course which eternity itself will not witness completed. We have landed on the shores of a mighty continent, and for ever and for ever and ever we shall be pressing

v. 20] III.—TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES 87

deeper and deeper into the bosom of the land, and learning more and more of its wealth and loveliness. 'We know that we know Him that is true.' If the Son of God has come to us, we know God, and we know that we know Him. Do you?

III. Lastly, note here the Christian indwelling of God, which is possible through the Son who is come.

Friendship, familiar intercourse, intimate knowledge as of one with whom we have long dwelt, instinctive sympathy of heart and mind, are not all which, in John's estimation, Jesus Christ brings to them that love Him, and live in Him. For he adds, 'We are in Him that is true.' Of old Abraham was called the Friend of God, but an auguster title belongs to us. 'Know ye not that ye are the temples of the living God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?' Oh! brethren, do not be tempted, by any dread of mysticism, to deprive yourselves of that crown and summit of all the gifts and blessings of the Gospel, but open your hearts and your minds to expect and to believe in the actual abiding of the Divine nature in us. Mysticism? Yes! And I do not know what religion is worth if there is not mysticism in it, for the very heart of it seems to me to be the possible interpenetration and union of man and God-not in the sense of obliterating the personalities, but in the deep, wholesome sense in which Christ Himself and all His apostles taught it, and in which every man who has had any profound experience of the Christian life feels it to be true.

But notice the words of my text for a moment, where the Apostle goes on to explain and define how 'we are in Him that is true,' because we are 'in His Son Jesus Christ.' That carries us away back to 'Abide in Me, and I in you.' John caught the whole strain of such thoughts from those sacred words in the upper room. Christ in us is the deepest truth of Christianity. And that God is in us, if Christ is in us, is the teaching not only of my text but of the Lord Himself, when He said, 'We will come unto him and make our abode with him.'

And will not a man 'know' that? Will it not be something deeper and better than intellectual perception by which he is aware of the presence of the Christ in his heart? Cannot we all have it if we will? There is only one way to it, and that is by simple trust in Jesus Christ. Then, as I said, the trust with which we began will not leave us, but will be glorified into experience with which the trust will be enriched.

Brethren, the sum and substance of all that I have been trying to say is just this: lay your poor personalities in Christ's hands, and lean yourselves upon Him; and there will come into your hearts a Divine power, and, if you are faithful to your faith, you will know that it is not in vain. There is a tremendous alternative, as I have already pointed out, suggested by the sequence of thoughts in my text, 'the whole world lieth in the wicked one' but 'we are in Him that is true.' We have to choose our dwelling-place, whether we shall dwell in that dark region of evil, or whether we shall dwell in God, and know that God is in us.

If we are true to the conditions, we shall receive the promises. And then our Christian faith will not be dashed with hesitations, nor shall we be afraid lest any new light shall eclipse the Sun of Righteousness, but, in the midst of the babble of controversy, we may be content to be ignorant of much, to hold much in suspense, to part with not a little, but yet with quiet hearts to be sure of the one thing needful, and with

VS. 20,21] LAST APOSTLE'S LAST WORDS 89

unfaltering tongues to proclaim 'We know that the Son of God is come, and we are in Him that is true.'

THE LAST WORDS OF THE LAST APOSTLE

'This is the true God, and eternal life. 21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.'-1 John v. 20, 21.

So the Apostle ends his letter. These words are probably not only the close of this epistle, but the last words, chronologically, of Scripture. The old man gathers together his ebbing force to sum up his life's work in a sentence, which might be remembered though much else was forgotten. Last words stick. Perhaps, too, some thought of future generations, to whom his witness might come, passed across his mind. At all events, some thought that we are here listening to the last words of the last Apostle may well be in ours. You will observe that, in this final utterance, the Apostle drops the triumphant 'we know,' which we have found in previous sermons reiterated with such emphasis. He does so, not because he doubted that all his brethren would gladly attest and confirm what he was about to say, but because it was fitting that his last words should be his very own; the utterance of personal experience, and weighty with it, and with apostolic authority. So he smelts all that he had learned from Christ, and had been teaching for fifty years, into that one sentence. The feeble voice rings out clear and strong; and then softens into tremulous tones of earnest exhortation, and almost of entreaty. The dying light leaps up in one bright flash: the lamp is broken, but the flash remains. And if we will let it shine into our lives, we shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.

I. Here we have the sum of all that we need to know about God.

'This is the true God.' The first question is, What or whom does John mean by 'this'?

Grammatically, we may refer the word to the immediately preceding name, Jesus Christ. But it is extremely improbable that the Apostle should so suddenly shift his point of view, as he would do if, having just drawn a clear distinction between 'Him that is true,' and the Christ who reveals Him, he immediately proceeded to apply the former designation to Jesus Christ Himself. It is far more in accordance with his teaching, and with the whole scope of the passage, if by 'this' we understand the Father of whom he has just been speaking. It is no tautology that he reiterates in this connection that He is 'true.' For he has separated now his own final attestation from the common consciousness of the Christian community with which he has previously been dealing. And when he says, 'This is the true God' he means to say, 'This God of whom I have been affirming that Jesus Christ is His sole Revealer, and of whom I have been declaring that through Jesus Christ we may know Him and dwell abidingly in Him,' 'this'-and none else-' is the true God.'

Then the second question that I have to answer briefly is, What does John mean by 'true'? I had occasion, in a previous sermon on the foregoing words, to point out that by that expression he means, whenever he uses it, some person or thing whose nature and character correspond to his or its name, and who is essentially and perfectly that which the name expresses. If we take that as the signification of the word, we just come to this, that the final assertion into which the old Apostle flings all his force, and which he wishes to stand

out prominent as his last word to his brethren and to the world, is that the God revealed in Jesus Christ, and with whom a man through Jesus Christ may have fellowship of knowledge and friendship—that He and none but He answers to all that men mean when they speak of a God; that He, if I might use such an expression, fully fills the part.

Brethren, if we but think that, however it comes (no matter about that), every man has in him a capacity of conceiving of a perfect Being, of righteousness, power, purity, and love, and that all through the ages of the world's yearnings there has never been presented to it the realisation of that dim conception, but that all idolatry, all worship, has failed in bodying out a Person who would answer to the requirements of a man's spirit, then we come to the position in which these final words of the old fisherman go down to a deeper depth than all the world's wisdom, and carry a message of consolation and a true gospel to be found nowhere besides.

Whatsoever embodiments men may have tried to give to their dim conception of a God, these have been always limitations, and often corruptions, of it. And to limit or to separate is, in this case, to destroy. No pantheon can ever satisfy the soul of man who yearns for One Person in whom all that he can dream of beauty, truth, goodness shall be ensphered. A galaxy of stars, white as the whitest spot in the Milky Way, can never be a substitute for the sun. 'This is the true God'; and all others are corruptions, or limitations, or divisions, of the indissoluble unity.

Then, are men to go for ever and ever with 'the blank misgivings of a creature, moving about in worlds not realised'? Is it true that I can fancy some one far

greater than is? Is it true that my imagination can paint a nobler form than reality acknowledges? It is so, alas! unless we take John's swan-song and last testimony as true, and say:—This God, manifest in Jesus Christ, on whose heart I can lay my head, and into whose undying and unstained light I can gaze, and in whose righteousness I can participate, this God is the real God; no dream, no projection from my own nature, magnified and cleansed, and thrown up first from the earth that it may come down from heaven, but the reality, of whom all human imaginations are but the faint transcripts, though they be the faithful prophets.

For, consider what it is that the world owes to Jesus Christ, in its knowledge of God. Remember that to us orphaned men He has come and said, as none ever said, and showed as none ever showed: 'Ye are not fatherless, there is a Father in the heavens.' Consider that to the world, sunk in sense and flesh, and blotting its most radiant imaginations of the Divine by some veil and hindrance, of corporeity and materialism, He comes, and has said, 'God is a Spirit.' Consider that, taught of Him, this Apostle, to whom was committed the great distinction of in monosyllables preaching central truths, and in words that a child can apprehend, setting forth the depths that eternity and angels cannot comprehend, has said, 'God is Light, and in Him is no darkness at all.' And consider that he has set the apex on the shining pyramid, and spoken the last word when he has told us, 'God is Love.' And put these four revelations together, the Father; Spirit; unsullied Light; absolutely Love; and then let us bow down and say, 'Thou hast said the truth, O aged Seer. This is our God; we have waited for Him, and He will save us. This-and none beside-is the true God.'

I know not what the modern world is to do for a God if it drifts away from Jesus Christ and His revelations. I know that it is always a dangerous way of arguing to try to force people upon alternatives, one of which is so repellent as to compel them to cling to the other. But it does seem to me that the whole progress of modern thought, with the advancement of modern physical science, and other branches of knowledge which perhaps are not yet to be called science, are all steadily converging on forcing us to this choice—will you have God in Christ, or, will you wander about in a Godless world, and for your highest certitude have to say, 'Perhaps'? 'This is the true God,' and if we go away from Him I do not know where we are to go.

II. Here we have the sum of His gifts to us.

'This is the true God, and eternal life.' Now, let us distinctly and emphatically put first that what is here declared is primarily something about God, and not about His gift to men; and that the two clauses, 'the true God,' and 'eternal life,' stand in precisely the same relation to the preceding words, 'This is.' That is to say, the revelation which John would lay upon our hearts, that from it there may spring up in them a wondrous hope, is that, in His own essential self, the God revealed in Jesus Christ, and brought into living fellowship with us by Him, is 'eternal life.' By 'eternal life' he means something a great deal more august than endless existence. He means a life which not only is not ended by time, but which is above time, and not subject to its conditions at all. Eternity is not time spun out for ever. And so we are not lifted up into a region where there is little light, but where the very darkness is light, just as the curtain was the picture, in the old story of the painter.

That seems to part us utterly from God. He is 'eternal life'; then, we poor creatures down here, whose being is all 'cribbed, cabined, and confined' by succession, and duration, and the partitions of time, what can we have in common with Him? John answers for us. For, remember that in the earlier part of this epistle he writes that 'the life was manifested, and we shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us,' and 'we declare it unto you; that ye also may have fellowship with us; and our fellowship is with the Father and with His Son.' So, then, strange as it is, and beyond our thoughts as it is, there may pass into creatures that very eternal life which is in God, and was manifested in Jesus. We have to think of Him because we know Him to be love. as in essence self-communicating, and whatsoever a creature can receive, a loving Father, the true God, will surely give.

But we are not left to wander about in regions of mysticism and darkness. For we know this, that however strange and difficult the thought of eternal life as possessed by a creature may be, to give it was the very purpose for which Jesus Christ came on earth. 'I am that Bread of Life.' 'I am come that they might have life, and have it more abundantly.' And we are not left to grope in doubt as to what that eternal life consists in; for He has said: 'This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom Thou hast sent.' Nor are we left in any more doubt as to that bond by which the whole fulness of this Divine gift may flow into a man's spirit. For over and over again the Master Himself has declared, 'He that believeth hath everlasting life.'

Thus, then, there is a life which belongs to God on

His throne, a life lifted above the limitations of time, a life communicated by Jesus Christ, as the waters of some land-locked lake may flow down through a sparkling river, a life which consists in fellowship with God, a life which may be, and is, ours, on the simple condition of trusting Him who gives it, and a life which, eternal as it is, and destined to a glory all undreamed of, in that future beyond the grave, is now the possession of every man that puts forth the faith which is its condition. 'He that believeth hath'-not shall have, in some distant future, but has to-day-'everlasting life,' verily here and now. And so John lays this upon our hearts, as the ripe fruit of all his experience, and the meaning of all his message to the world, that God revealed in Christ 'is the true God.' and as Himself the possessor, is the source for us all, of life eternal.

III. Lastly, we have here the consequent sum of Christian effort.

'Little children, keep yourselves from idols,' seeing that 'this is the true God,' the only One that answers to your requirements, and will satisfy your desires. Do not go rushing to these shrines of false deities that crowd every corner of Ephesus—ay! and every corner of Manchester. For what does John mean by an idol? Does he mean that barbarous figure of Diana that stood in the great temple, hideous and monstrous? No! he means anything, or any person, that comes into the heart and takes the place which ought to be filled by God, and by Him only. What I prize most, what I trust most utterly, what I should be most forlorn if I lost; what is the working aim of my life, and the hunger of my heart—that is my idol. We all know that.

Is the exhortation not needed, my brother? In

Ephesus it was hard to have nothing to do with heathenism. In that ancient world their religion, though it was a superficial thing, was intertwined with daily life in a fashion that puts us to shame. Every meal had its libation, and almost every act was knit by some ceremony or other to a god. So that Christian men and women had almost to go out of the world, in order to be free from complicity in the all-pervading idol-worship. Now, although the form has changed, and the fascinations of old idolatry belong only to a certain stage in the world's culture and history, the temptation to idolatry remains just as subtle, just as all-pervasive, and the yielding to it just as absurd. You and I call ourselves Christians. We say we believe that there is nothing else, and nobody else, in the whole sweep of the universe that can satisfy our hearts, or be what our imagination can conceive, but God only. Having said that on the Sunday, what about Monday? They have forsaken Me, the fountain of living water, and hewed to themselves broken cisterns that can hold no water.' 'Little children'-for we are scarcely more mature than that—'little children, keep yourselves from idols.'

And how is it to be done? 'Keep yourselves.' Then you can do it, and you have to make a dead lift of effort, or be sure of this—that the subtle seduction will slide into your heart, and before you know it, you will be out of God's sanctuary, and grovelling in Diana's temple. But it is not only our own effort that is needed, for just a sentence or two before, the Apostle had said: 'He that is born of God'—that is, Christ—'keepeth us.' So our keeping of ourselves is essentially our letting Him keep us. Stay inside the walls of the citadel, and you need not be afraid of the besiegers; go

outside by letting your faith flag, and you will be captured or killed. Keep yourselves by clinging 'to Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless.' Make experience by fellowship with Him who is the only true God, and able to satisfy your whole nature, mind, heart, will, and these false deities, the whole rabble of them, will have no power to tempt you to bow the knee.

Brethren! here is the sum of the whole matter There is one truth on which we can stay our hearts, one God in whom we can utterly trust, the God revealed in Jesus Christ. If we do not see Him in Christ, we shall not see Him at all, but wander about all our days in a world empty of solid reality. There is one gift which will satisfy all our needs, the gift of eternal life in Jesus Christ. There is one practical injunction which will save us from many a heartache, and which our weakness can never afford to neglect, and that is to keep ourselves from all false worship. These golden words of my text, in their simplicity, in their depth, in their certainty, in their comprehensiveness, are worthy to be the last words of Revelation; and to stand to all the world, through all ages, as the shining apex, or the solid foundation, or the central core of Christianity. 'This'-this, and none else-'is the true God and eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idola.

GRACE, MERCY, AND PEACE

'Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.'—2 JOHN 3.

WE have here a very unusual form of the Apostolic salutation. 'Grace, mercy, and peace' are put together in this fashion only in Paul's two Epistles to Timothy,

and in this the present instance; and all reference to the Holy Spirit as an agent in the benediction is, as there, omitted.

The three main words, 'Grace, mercy, and peace,' stand related to each other in a very interesting manner. If you will think for a moment you will see, I presume, that the Apostle starts, as it were, from the fountain-head, and slowly traces the course of the blessing down to its lodgment in the heart of man. There is the fountain, and the stream, and, if I may so say, the great still lake in the soul, into which its waters flow, and which the flowing waters make. There is the sun, and the beam, and the brightness grows deep in the heart of man. Grace, referring solely to the Divine attitude and thought: mercy, the manifestation of grace in act, referring to the workings of that great Godhead in its relation to humanity: and peace, which is the issue in the soul of the fluttering down upon it of the mercy which is the activity of the grace. So these three come down, as it were, a great, solemn, marble staircase from the heights of the Divine mind, one step at a time, down to the level of earth: and the blessings which are shed along the earth. Such is the order. All begins with grace; and the end and purpose of grace, when it flashes into deed, and becomes mercy, is to fill my soul with quiet repose, and shed across all the turbulent sea of human love a great calm, a beam of sunshine that gilds, and miraculously stills while it gilds, the waves.

If that be, then, the account of the relation of these three to one another, let me just dwell for a moment upon their respective characteristics, that we may get more fully the large significance and wide scope of this blessing. Let us begin at what may be regarded either v. 3]

as the highest point from which all the stream descends, or as the foundation upon which all the structure rests. 'Grace from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father.' These two, blended and yet separate, to either of whom a Christian man has a distinct relation, these two are the sources, equally, of the whole of the grace.

The Scriptural idea of grace is love that stoops, and that pardons, and that communicates. I say nothing about that last characteristic, but I would like to dwell for a moment or two upon the other phases of this great word, a key-word to the understanding of so much of Scripture.

The first thing then that strikes me in it is how it exults in that great thought that there is no reason whatsoever for God's love except God's will. The very foundation and notion of the word 'grace' is a free, undeserved, unsolicited, self-prompted, and altogether gratuitous bestowment, a love that is its own reason. as indeed the whole of the Divine acts are, just as we say of Him that He draws His being from Himself, so the whole motive for His action and the whole reason for His heart of tenderness to us lies in Himself. We have no power. We love one another because we apprehend something deserving of love, or fancy that we do. We love one another because there is something in the object on which our love falls; which, either by kindred or by character, or by visible form, draws it out. We are influenced so, and love a thing because the thing or the person is perceived by us as being worthy, for some reason or other, of the love. God loves because He cannot help it; God loves because He is God. Our love is drawn out—I was going to say pumped out-by an application of external causes.

God's love is like an artesian well, whensoever you strike, up comes, self-impelled, gushing into light because there is such a central store of it beneath everything, the bright and flashing waters. Grace is love that is not drawn out, but that bursts out, self-originated, undeserved. 'Not for your sakes, be it known unto you, O house of Israel, but for Mine own name's sake, do I this.' The grace of God is above that, comes spontaneously, driven by its own fulness, and welling up unasked, unprompted, undeserved, and therefore never to be turned away by our evil, never to be wearied by our indifference, never to be brushed aside by our negligence, never to be provoked by our transgression, the fixed, eternal, unalterable centre of the Divine nature. His love is grace.

And then, in like manner, let me remind you that there lies in this great word, which in itself is a gospel, the preaching that God's love, though it be not turned away by, is made tender by our sin. Grace is love extended to a person that might reasonably expect, because he deserves, something very different; and when there is laid, as the foundation of everything, 'the grace of our Father and of the Son of the Father,' it is but packing into one word that great truth which we all of us, saints and sinners, need-a sign that God's love is love that deals with our transgressions and shortcomings, flows forth perfectly conscious of them. and manifests itself in taking them away, both in their guilt, punishment, and peril. 'The grace of our Father' is a love to which sin-convinced consciences may certainly appeal; a love to which all sin-tyrannised souls may turn for emancipation and deliverance. Then, if we turn for a moment from that deep fountain. 'Love's ever-springing well, as one of our old hymns has it, to

the stream, we get other blessed thoughts. The love, the grace, breaks into mercy. The fountain gathers itself into a river, the infinite, Divine love concentrates itself in act, and that act is described by this one word, mercy. As grace is love which forgives, so mercy is love which pities and helps. Mercy regards men, its object, as full of sorrows and miseries, and so robes itself in garb of compassion, and takes wine and oil into its hands to pour into the wound, and lays often a healing hand, very carefully and very gently, upon the creature, lest, like a clumsy surgeon, it should pain instead of heal, and hurt where it desires to console. God's grace softens itself into mercy, and all His dealings with us men must be on the footing that we are not only sinful, but that we are weak and wretched. and so fit subjects for a compassion which is the strangest paradox of a perfect and divine heart. mercy of God is the outcome of His grace.

And as is the fountain and the stream, so is the great lake into which it spreads itself when it is received into a human heart. Peace comes, the all-sufficient summing up of everything that God can give, and that men can need, from His loving-kindness, and from their needs. The world is too wide to be narrowed to any single aspect of the various discords and disharmonies which trouble men. Peace with God; peace in this anarchic kingdom within me, where conscience and will, hopes and fears, duty and passion, sorrows and joys, cares and confidence, are ever fighting one another; where we are torn asunder by conflicting aims and rival claims, and wherever any part of our nature asserting itself against another leads to intestine warfare, and troubles the poor soul. All that is harmonised and quieted down, and made concordant and co-operative to one great end, when the grace and the mercy have flowed silently into our spirits and harmonised aims and desires.

There is peace that comes from submission; tranquillity of spirit, which is the crown and reward of obedience; repose, which is the very smile upon the face of faith, and all these things are given unto us along with the grace and mercy of our God. And as the man that possesses this is at peace with God, and at peace with himself, so he may bear in his heart that singular blessing of a perfect tranquillity and quiet amidst the distractions of duty, of sorrows, of losses, and of cares. 'In everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be known unto God; and the peace of God which passeth all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus.' And he who is thus at friendship with God, and in harmony with himself, and at rest from sorrows and cares, will surely find no enemies amongst men with whom he must needs be at war, but will be a son of peace, and walk the world, meeting in them all a friend and a brother. So all discords may be quieted; even though still we have to fight the good fight of faith, we may do, like Gideon of old, build an altar to 'Jehovah-shalom,' the God of peace.

And now one word, as to what this great text tells us are the conditions for a Christian man, of preserving, vivid and full, these great gifts, 'Grace, mercy, and peace be unto you,' or, as the Revised Version more accurately reads, 'shall be with us in truth and love.' Truth and love are, as it were, the space within which the river flows, if I may so say, the banks of the stream. Or, to get away from the metaphor, these are set forth as being the conditions abiding in which

for our parts, we shall receive this benediction—'In truth and in love.'

I have no time to enlarge upon the great thoughts that these two words, thus looked at, suggest; let me put it into a sentence. To 'abide in the truth' is to keep ourselves conscientiously and habitually under the influence of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, and of the Christ who is Himself the Truth. They who, keeping in Him, realising His presence, believing His word, founding their thinking about the unseen, about their relations to God, about sin and forgiveness, about righteousness and duty, and about a thousand other things, upon Christ and the revelation that He makes, these are those who shall receive 'Grace, mercy, and peace.' Keep yourselves in Christ, and Christ coming to you, brings in His hands, and is, the 'grace and the mercy and the peace' of which my text speaks. And in love, if we want these blessings, we must keep ourselves consciously in the possession of, and in the grateful response of our hearts to, the great love, the incarnate Love, which is given in Jesus Christ.

Here is, so to speak, the line of direction which these great mercies take. The man who stands in their path, they will come to him and fill his heart; the man that steps aside, they will run past him and not touch him. You keep yourselves in the love of God, by communion, by the exercise of mind and heart and faith upon Him; and then be sure—for my text is not only a wish, but a confident affirmation—be sure that the fountain of all blessing itself, and the stream of petty benedictions which flow from it, will open themselves out in your hearts into a quiet, deep sea, on whose calm surface no tempests shall ever rave, and on whose unruffled bosom God Himself will manifest and mirror His face.

A PROSPEROUS SOUL

'Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.'—3 JOHN 2.

This little letter contains no important doctrinal teaching nor special revelation of any kind. It is the outpouring of the Christian love of the old Apostle to a brother about whom we know nothing else except that John, the beloved, loved him in the truth. And this prayer-for it is a prayer rather than a mere wish, since a good man like John turned all his wishes into prayers—this prayer in the original is even more emphatic and beautiful than in our version. 'Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth,' says the Revised Version, and that slight change in the position of one clause is at once felt to be an improvement. We can scarcely suppose an Apostle praying for anybody 'above all things' that he might get on in the world. But the wish that Gaius may prosper outwardly in all things, as his soul prospers, is eminently worthy of John. He sets these two types of prosperity over against one another, and says, 'My wish for you is that you may be as prosperous and robust in spiritual matters as vou are in bodily and material things.'

I. Now note in the first place, What makes a prosperous soul? That question might be answered in a great variety of ways, but I purpose for the present to answer it by confining myself to this letter, and seeing what we can find out about the man to whom it was addressed. 'I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee.' There is the starting-point of true health of soul. That soul, and

only that soul, is prosperous, in which what the Apostle calls here 'the truth' is lodged and rooted; and by 'the truth' he means, of course, the whole great revelation of God in Jesus Christ; and eminently Jesus Christ Himself who is the embodied Truth. Whether we take the phrase as meaning the abiding of Jesus Christ in the heart, or whether we take it as meaning more simply the incorporation into the very substance of the being, of the motives and principles that lie in the Gospel, comes to pretty much the same thing. The one thing which makes a man's soul healthy is to get Jesus Christ into it. That acts like an amulet that banishes all diseases and corruptions. That is like the preserving salt which, rubbed into a perishable substance, arrests corruption and makes food sweet and savoury. It is the engrafted word that is able to save the soul, and howsoever many other things may contribute to the inner well-being and prosperity of a man, such as intellectual acquirements, refined tastes, the gratification of pure affections, the fulfilment of innocent and legitimate hopes, and the like, the one thing that makes the soul prosperous is to have Christ in His word deeply planted and inseparably enshrined in its personality and being.

And how is that enshrining to be brought about? Alas, we all know the way a great deal better than we practise it. The prosperous soul is the soul that has opened itself in docile obedience for the entrance of the quickening and cleansing word. And just as a flower will open its calyx in the sunshine, and being opened by the sunshine playing upon its elastic filaments, will, because it is opened, receive into itself the sun that opened it and so grow; in like manner, that heart that disparts itself at the touch of Christ's hand, and wel-

58

comes Him into the inner chambers and shrine of its being, will find that where He comes He brings warmth and fragrance and growth and all blessing. The prosperous soul is the Christ-inhabited soul. By willing reception, by patient waiting, by the study of God's word, by the endeavour to bring ourselves more and more under the influence of the truth as it is in Jesus, does that truth that makes prosperity take up its abode within us.

But the letter gives another of the characteristics of the truly prosperous and healthy soul. 'Thy brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.' The Apostle is not afraid of a confusion of metaphors which shocks sticklers for rhetorical propriety. The truth is, first of all, regarded as being in the man; and then it is regarded as being a road on which, and within the limits of which he walks, or an atmosphere in which he moves. The incongruity is no real incongruity, but it strikingly brings out the great and blessed fact of the Gospel that the man who has the grace of God, the truth as it is in Jesus, within him, thereby finds that there is prepared for him a path within the limits of that truth in which he can safely walk. There will be progress if there be prosperity. The prosperous spirit is the active and advancing spirit, not content merely with sitting and saying, 'I have the truth in my soul. Thy word have I hid in my heart that I sin not against Thee'; but recognising that that truth is the law of his life, and prescribes for him a course of conduct. The prosperous soul is the soul that confines its activity within the fence which 'the truth as it is in Jesus,' who is the pattern, and the motive, and the law, and the power. has laid down for us; and within those limits makes

daily and hourly advance to a more entire conformity with the example of the Lord. The prosperous soul is the soul that walks—not that sits idle—for action is the end of thought, and the purpose of the truth is to make men good, and not merely wise—a soul that acts and advances, yet never passing out of the atmosphere of the Gospel, nor going beyond the principles and motives that are laid down there.

There is a third characteristic in this letter, which we may also take for an illustration of the Apostle's idea. For he says: 'Thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest.'

Now 'faithfully' is not here used in the sense of righteously discharging all obligations and fulfilling one's stewardship, but it means something deeper than that. The root idea is 'whatever thou doest thou doest as a work of Christian faith'; or, to put it into other words, the prosperous soul is the soul all whose activity is based upon that one great truth made its own by faith, that Jesus Christ loves it, and so is all the result of trust in Him. Faith in Christ is the mother-tincture, out of which every virtue can be compounded, according to the liquid to which you add it. The basis of all, the 'stock' from which all the rest is really made, is the act of faith in Jesus Christ. And so the prosperous soul is the soul that has the truth in it, and walks in the truth which it has, and does everything because it trusts in the living God and in Jesus Christ His Son.

Is that your notion of the ideal of human nature, of the true and noble prosperity of an immortal spirit? Unless it be you have yet to learn the loftiest elevation and the fairest beauty that are possible for men. The prosperous soul filled with Christ within, and walking with Christ by its side, and drawing laws and motives, pattern and power from Him, is the soul that truly has fulfilled its ideal, and is journeying on the right road. For that is the literal meaning of the word that is rendered here 'prosper'; journeying on the right road to the true goal of human nature.

II. Look at the wished-for correspondence between this soul-prosperity and outward prosperity. 'Beloved,' says John, 'I wish above all things,' or rather, 'I wish that in regard to all things, thou mayest prosper and be in health as thy soul prospereth.'

How would you like that standard applied to your worldly prosperity? Would you like not to get on any better in business than you do in religion? Would you be content that your limbs should be no more healthy than your soul, or that you should be making no more advances in worldly happiness and material prosperity than you are in the Divine life? Would you be content to have your worldly prosperity doled out to you out of the same spoon, of the same dimensions, with which you are content to receive your spiritual prosperity? 'As thy soul prospereth'-that would mean a very Lenten diet for a good many of us, and a very near approach to insolvency for some commercial men. Brethren, there is a sharp test in these words. I suppose this good Gaius to whom the letter was written was very likely in humble circumstances, and not improbably in enfeebled health. And John was probably wishing for him more than he had, when he wished him to get on as well in the world as he did in his spiritual life, and desired that his soul might prosper as much as his body. It would be a bad thing for some of us if the same standard of proportion were applied to us.

Another consideration is suggested by this corre-

spondence, and that is that it is always a disastrous thing for Christian people when outward prosperity gets ahead of inward. It is the ruin of a good many so-called Christian people. When a man gets on in the world he begins, too often, to decline in the truth. It is difficult for us to carry a full cup without spilling it. And the worst thing that could happen to many Christian people would be what they fret, and fume, and work themselves into a fever, and live careful days and sleepless nights in order to secure—and that is, outward prosperity. The best thing is that the soul should be more prosperous than the body, and the worst adversity is the outward prosperity that ruins or harms the inward life.

III. So, lastly, note the superiority of the inward prosperity. There is no overstrained spiritualism here. John has set us an example that we need not be afraid to follow. If he that leaned upon Christ's bosom, and had drunk in more of the spirit of his Master than any of the Twelve, was not afraid to pray for this good brother that he might have worldly good and health, we need not doubt that for ourselves, and for those that are dear to us, it is perfectly legitimate and right that we should desire and pray for both things. There is no unnatural, artificial, hypocritical pretence of despising the present and the outward in the words here. Although the Apostle does put the two things side by side, he does not fall into the error of casting contempt upon either. He is a true disciple of the Master who said, 'Your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.' And if your Father knows that you have need, then you may be quite sure that you will get them, and it is a lie to pretend that you do not want them when you do.

But then, that being admitted, look how the higher towers above the legitimate lower. It will always be the case that if a man seeks first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, there will be-in his simple devotion to the truth, and walking within the limits that it prescribes, and making all his life an act of faith—a direct tendency in a great many directions to secure the best possible use, and the largest possible enjoyment, from the things that are seen and temporal. 'Godliness hath promise of the life which now is'; and the first Psalm, which perhaps may have been in the Apostle's mind here, contains a truth that was not exhausted in the Old Testament days, because the man whose heart is set on the law of God, and who meditates upon that law day and night, all that he doeth shall prosper. There is in godliness a distinct and constant tendency to make the best of both worlds; but the best is not made of the present world unless we subordinate it and feel distinctly its insignificance in comparison with the future, which is also the present, unseen world.

And even when, as is often the case, the devout and inwardly prosperous soul is compassed about with sorrows that never can be stanched, with griefs through which anything but an immortal life would bleed itself away; or with poverty and want and anxiety arising from causes which no personal devotion can ever touch or affect—even then if the soul prospers it has the power, the magic power, of converting poison into food, and sorrow into a means of growth; and they whose spirits are joined to Jesus Christ, and whose souls ever move in harmony with Him—and therefore are prosperous souls—will find that there is nothing in this world that is really adverse to them. For 'all

things work together for good to them that love God,' since he who loves God thinks nothing bad that helps him to love Him better; and since he who loves God finds occasion for loving and trusting Him more in every variety and vicissitude of earthly fortune.

Therefore, brethren, if we will follow the directions that this Apostle gives us as to how to secure the prosperity of our souls, God is faithful and He will measure to us prosperity in regard of outward things by the proportion which our faith in Him bears to His faithfulness. The more we love Him, the more certainly will all things be our servants. If we can say 'We are Christ's,' then all things are ours.

FOR THE SAKE OF THE NAME

'For His name's sake.'-3 JOHN 7.

THE Revised Version gives the true force of these words by omitting the 'His,' and reading merely 'for the sake of the Name.' There is no need to say whose name. There is only One which could evoke the heroism and self-sacrifice of which the Apostle is speaking. The expression, however, is a remarkable one. The name seems almost, as it were, to be personified. There are one or two other instances in the New Testament where the same usage is found, according to the true reading, though it is obscured in our Authorised Version, because it struck some early transcribers as being strange, and so they tried to mend and thereby spoiled it.

We read, for instance, in the true reading, in the Acts of the Apostles, as to the disciples, on the first burst of persecution, that 'they rejoiced that they

were counted worthy to suffer shame for the Name.' And again, in Philippians, that in recompense and reward for 'His obedience unto death'—the Father hath given unto the Son—'the Name which is above every name.' Once more, though less obviously, we find James speaking about 'the worthy name by which we are called.'

Then the other part of this phrase is quite as significant as this principal one. The word rendered 'for the sake of,' does not merely mean-though it does mean that—'on account of,' or 'by reason of,' but 'on behalf of,' as if, in some wonderful sense, that mighty and exalted Name was furthered, advantaged, or benefited by even men's poor services. So, you see, a minute study of the mere words of the Scripture, though it may seem like grammatical trifling and pedantry, yields large results. Men do sometimes 'gather grapes of thorns'; and the hard, dry work of trying to get at the precise shade of meaning in Scriptural words always repays us with large lessons and impulses. So let us consider the thoughts which naturally arise from the accurate observation of the very language here.

I. And, first, let us consider the pre-eminence implied in 'the Name.'

Now I need not do more than remind you in a sentence that eminently in the Old Testament, and also in the New, a name is a great deal more than the syllables which designate a person or a thing. It describes, not only who a man is, but what he is; and implies qualities, characteristics, either bodily or spiritual, which were either discerned in or desired for a person. So when the creatures are brought to Adam that he might give them names, that expresses the thought of the primitive

man's insight into their nature and characteristics. So we find our Lord changing the names of His disciples, in some cases in order to express either the deep qualities which His eye discerned lying beneath the more superficial ones, and to be evolved in due time, or declaring some great purpose which He had for them, official or otherwise.

So here the name substantially means the same thing as the Person Jesus. It is not the syllables by which He is called, but the whole character and nature of Him who is called by these syllables, that is meant by 'the Name.' The distinction between it, as so used, and Person, is simply that the former puts more stress on the qualities and characteristics as known to us.

Thus 'the Name' means the whole Christ as we know Him, or as we may know Him, from the Book, in the dignity of His Messiahship, in the mystery of His Divinity, in the sweetness of His life, in the depth of His words, in the gentleness of His heart, in the patience and propitiation of His sacrifice, in the might of His resurrection, in the glory of His ascension, in the energy of His present life and reigning work for us at the right hand of God. All these, the central facts of the Gospel, are gathered together into that expression the Name, which is the summing up in one mighty word, so to speak, which it is not possible for a man to utter except in fragments, of all that Jesus Christ is in Himself, and of all that He is and does for us.

It is but a picturesque and condensed way of saying that Jesus Christ, in the depth of His nature and the width of His work, stands alone, and is the single, because the all-sufficient, Object of love and trust and obedience. There is no need for a forest of little

pillars; as in some great chapter-house one central shaft, graceful as strong, bears the groined roof, and makes all other supports unnecessary and impertinent. There is one Name, and one alone, because in the depths of that wondrous nature, in the circumference of that mighty work, there is all that a human heart, or that all human hearts, can need for peace, for nobleness, for holiness, for the satisfaction of all desires, for the direction of efforts, for the stability of their being. The name stands alone, and it will be the only Name that, at last, shall blaze upon the page of the world's history when the ages are ended; and the chronicles of earth, with the brief 'immortality' which they gave to other names of illustrious men, are moulded into dust. 'The Name is above every name,' and will outlast them all, for it is the all-sufficient and encyclopædical embodiment of everything that a single heart, or the whole race, can require, desire, conceive, or attain.

So then, brethren, the uniqueness and solitariness of the name demands an equal and corresponding exclusiveness of devotion and trust in us. Israel! The Lord thy God is one Lord. Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind.' And in like manner we may argue -There is one Christ, and there is none other but He. Therefore all the current of my being is to set to Him. and on Him alone am I to repose my undivided weight, casting all my cares and putting all my trust only on Lean on none other. You cannot lean too Him. heavily on that strong arm. Love none other except in Him; for His heart is wide enough and deep enough for all mankind. Obey none other, for only His

voice has the right to command. And lifting up our eyes, let us see 'no man any more save Jesus only." That Name stands alone.

Involved in this, but worthy of briefly putting separately, is this other thought, that the pre-eminent and exclusive mention of the Name carries with it, in fair inference, the declaration of His Divine nature. It seems to me that we have here a clear case in which the Old Testament usage is transferred to Jesus Christ, only, instead of the Name being Jehovah, it is Jesus. It seems to me impossible that a man saturated as this Apostle was with Old Testament teaching, and familiar as he was with the usage which runs through it as to the sanctity of 'the Name of the Lord,' should have used such language as this of my text unless he had felt, as he has told us himself, that 'the Word was God.' And the very incidental character of the allusion gives it the more force as a witness to the commonplaceness which the thought of the divinity of Jesus Christ had assumed to the consciousness of the Christian Church.

II. But passing from that, let me ask you to look, secondly, at the power of the Name to sway the life.

I have explained the full meaning of the preposition in my text in my introductory remarks. It seems to me to cover both the ground of 'on account of,' or 'by reason of,' and 'on behalf of.'

Taking the word in the former of these two senses, note how this phrase, 'for the sake of the Name,' carries with it this principle, that in that Name, explained as I have done, there lie all the forces that are needed for the guidance and the impulses of life. In Him, in the whole fulness of His being, in the wonders of the story of His character and historical manifestation, there lies all guidance for men. He is the Pattern of our conduct. He is the Companion for us in our sorrow. He is the Quickener for us in all our tasks. And to set Him before us as our Pattern, and to walk in the paths that He dictates, is to attain to perfection. Whosoever makes 'for the sake of the Name' the motto of his life will not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

And not only is there guidance, but there is impulse, and that is better than guidance. For what men most of all want is a power that shall help or make them to do the things that they see plainly enough to be right.

And oh, brother, where is there such a force to quicken, to ennoble, to lead men to higher selves than their dead past selves, as lies in the grand sweep of that historical manifestation which we understand by the Name of Jesus? There is nothing else that will go so deep down into the heart and unseal the fountains of power and obedience as that Name. There is nothing else that will so strike the shackles off the prisoned will, and ban back to their caves the wild beasts that tyrannise within, and put the chain round their necks, as the Name of Jesus Christ. That is the Talisman that ennobles everything, that evokes undreamed-of powers, that 'out of these stones,' the hard and unsusceptible and obstinate wills of godless men, will 'raise up children unto Abraham.' This is the secret that turns the heavy lead of our corrupt natures into pure gold.

And where does the impulsive power lie? Where, in that great continent, the whole life and work of Jesus Christ, is the dominant summit from which the streams run down? The Cross! The Cross! The

Love that died for us, individually and singly, as well as collectively, is the thing that draws out answering love. And answering love is the untiring and omnipotent power that transmutes my whole nature into the humble aspiration to be like Him who has given Himself for me, and to render back myself unto Him for His gift. Brother, if you have not known the Name of Christ as the Name of the Divine Saviour who died on the Cross for you, you do not yet understand the power to transform, to ennoble, to energise, to impel to all self-sacrifice that lies in that Name. In the fact of His death, and in the consequent fact of the communication of life from Him to each of us if we will, lie the great impulses which will blessedly and strongly carry us along the course which He marks out for us. And they who can say 'For the sake of the Name' will live lives calm, harmonious, noble, and in some humble measure conformed to the serene and transcendent beauty to which they bow and on which they rest. The impulse for a life—the only one that will last, and the only one that will lift-lies in the recognition of the Name. And so, let me remind you how our consequent simple duty is honestly, earnestly, prayerfully, always, to try to keep ourselves under the influence of that sweet compulsion and mighty encouragement which lie in the Name of Jesus Christ. How fragmentary, how interrupted, how imperfect at the best are our yieldings to the power and the sweetness of the motives and pattern given to us in Christ's Name! How much of our lives would be all the same if Jesus Christ never had come, or if we never had believed in Him! Look back over your days, Christian men, and see how little of them has borne that stamp, and how slightly it has been impressed upon them.

Our whole life ought to be filled with His Name. You can write it anywhere. It does not need a gold plate to carve His Name upon. It does not need to be set in jewels and diamonds. The poorest scrap of brown paper, and the bluntest little bit of pencil, and the shakiest hand, will do to write the Name of Christ; and all life, the trivialities as well as the crises, may be flashing and bright with the sacred syllables. Mohammedans decorate their palaces and mosques with no pictures, but with the name of Allah, in gilded arabesques. Everywhere, on walls and roof, and windows and cornices, and pillars and furniture, the name is written. There is no such decoration for a life as that Christ's Name should be inscribed thereon.

III. Lastly, notice the service that even we can do to the Name.

That, as I said, is the direct idea of the Apostle here. He is speaking about a very small matter. There were some anonymous Christian people who had gone out on a little missionary tour, and in the course of it, penniless and homeless, they had come to a city the name of which we do not know, and had been taken in and kindly entertained by a Christian brother, whose name has been preserved to us in this one letter. And, says John, these humble men went out on behalf of the Name'—to do something to further it, to advantage it! Jesus Christ, the bearer of the Name, was in some sense helped and benefited, if I may use the word, by the work of these lowly and unknown brethren.

Now there are one or two other instances in the New Testament where this same idea of the benefit accruing to the name of Jesus from His servants on earth is stated, and I just point to them in a sentence

in order that you may have all the evidence before you. There is the passage to which I have already referred, recording the disciples' joy that they were 'accounted worthy to suffer shame on behalf of the Name.' There are the words of Christ Himself in reference to Paul at his conversion, 'I will shew him how great things he must suffer for My Name's sake.' There is the church's eulogium on Barnabas and Paul. as 'men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus.' There is Paul's declaration that he is 'ready, not only to be bound, but to die, on behalf of the Name of the Lord Jesus.' And in the introduction of the Epistle to the Romans he connects his apostleship with the benefit that thereby accrued to the Name of Christ. If we put all these together they just come to this, that, wonderful as it is, and unworthy as we are to take that great Name into our lips, yet, in God's infinite mercy and Christ's fraternal and imperial love, He has appointed that His Name should be furthered by the sufferings, the service, the life, and the death of His followers.

'He was extolled with my tongue,' says the Psalmist, in a rapture of wonder that any words of his could exalt God's Name. So to you Christians is committed the charge of magnifying the name of Jesus Christ. You can do it by your lives, and you can do it by your words, and you are sent to do both. We can 'adorn the doctrine'; paint the lily and gild the refined gold, and make men think more highly of our Lord by our example of faithfulness and obedience. We can do it by our definite proclamation of His Name, which is laid upon us all to do, and for which facilities of varying degrees are granted. The inconsistencies of the professing followers of Christ are the strongest barriers to the

world's belief in the glory of His Name. The Church as it is forms the hindrance rather than the help to the world's becoming a church. If from us sounded out the Name, and over all that we did it was written, blazing, conspicuous, the world would look and listen, and men would believe that there was something in the Gospel.

If you are a Christian professor, either Christ is glorified or put to shame in you, His saint; and either it is true of you that you do all things in the Name of the Lord Jesus and so glorify His Name, or that through you the Name of Christ is 'blasphemed among the nations.' Choose which of the two it shall be!

FELLOW-WORKERS WITH THE TRUTH

'That we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.'-- 3 John 8.

'Fellow-Helpers to the Truth.' A word or two may be permitted as to the immediate occasion of the expression. There seems to have been, as we learn not only from occasional references in the New Testament, but from early Christian literature, and very frequent practice in the primitive churches, of certain members having, like our friends the Quakers, 'a concern' for some special ministry, and being loosed from their ordinary avocations, and sent out with the sanction of the Church. These travelling evangelists went from place to place, and sought the hospitality and help of the Christian communities to which they came. My text is an exhortation from the aged Apostle to treat

V.8] FELLOW-WORKERS WITH TRUTH 71

uch brethren as they deserved, seeing that they have 'come forth for the sake of the Name'; and should be welcomed and helped as brethren.

Now there are ambiguities about the words, on which I need not dwell. So far as the grammatical construction of the originals are concerned, they may either mean what our Authorised Version takes them to mean, 'fellow-helpers'-or rather 'fellow-workers'-for the Truth; the co-operation being regarded as confined to the two sets of men, the evangelists and their hospitable receivers-or they may mean, as the Revised Version takes them, 'fellow-workers with the Truth'-'the Truth' and the two sets of human agents being all supposed as co-operating in one common end. The latter is, I presume, the real meaning of the Evangelist. 'The Truth' is supposed to be an active force in the world, which both the men who directly preach it, and the men who sustain and cheer those who do, are co-operating with. Then there is another question as to whether, by 'the Truth' here, we are to understand the whole body of Christian revelation, or whether we are to see shining through the words the august figure of Him who is personally, as He Himself claimed, 'the Way, and the Truth, and the Life.' I believe that the latter explanation is the truer one, and more in accordance with the intense saturation in all John's writings with the words of the Master. I can scarcely think that when he spoke thus about 'the Truth,' or when he spoke in another of his letters about the 'Truth which dwelleth in us, and shall be in us for ever,' he meant only a body of principles. I think he meant Jesus Christ Himself. And so with that sacred and auguster meaning attaching to his words, I wish to look at them with you.

I. The possessors of the Truth are to be workers with the Truth.

I do not say a word about the claim which is made in this expression, that Christian people possess the absolute truth in regard to all matters upon which the revelation made to them in Jesus Christ touches. That is a bold assumption, but I do not need to say a word about it here. I take it for granted that you professing Christians concur in the belief that what you have received about God and Christ and God's will concerning men, and the way of salvation, and the prospects for the future life, stands alone and complete, as 'the Truth,' to which all other conceptions of God and man and duty and destiny are related, but as fragmentary at the highest, and as often perversions, corruptions, and contradictions. Do not let any modern width of thought, or any impressions gathered from the new science of comparative religion, blur the distinctness and the joyousness of your confidence that in Christ we have not a peradventure of men, but the 'Verily! verily!' of heaven: the Truth.

And then remember that, according to the representation of my text, this Truth, wherever it enters into a man's heart, lays hold upon him, and makes him its apostle. All moral and spiritual truth has that power. There are plenty of dry statements in various regions of science and thought the reception of which brings with it no compulsion whatever to say a word about them. No man is ever smitten with the conviction that it is his duty to go out into the world and proclaim that 'two and two make four,' or truths of that sort. But once lodge in a man's heart thoughts of a moral, religious, spiritual character, and as soon as he believes

them he wakes up to feel 'Then I must—I must proclaim them, and get somebody else to share my convictions.' It is the test of real, deep, vital possession of 'the Truth' that it shall be as a fire shut up in our bones, burning its way necessarily out into the light; and that no man who has it dare wrap it in a napkin and bury it in the ground.

God forbid that I should say that a silent Christian is not a genuine Christian. I know too well how far beneath the ideal we all come, but sure I am that if men have never found that when 'the Truth as it is in Jesus' drew back her veil, and let the lambent beauty of her face blaze in upon their hearts, it made them her slaves and knight-errants for evermore, they have seen very very little of that supreme loveliness. Brethren! the truth that we believe is our mistress, and of the Christian truth that we profess to hold, we are sworn by the very fact to be the apostles and the missioners.

Nor let us forget the solemn and elevating thought which goes along with the imagery of my text; that the Truth, for all its majesty and dignity and divinity, needs men for its helpers. The only way by which it can spread is through us and our fellows. There is no magic by which it can divide and impart itself, apart from the agency of the men who already possess it. The torch has been brought from heaven, and the light with which it blazes is celestial, but in order to enlighten the darkness of the earth it must be passed from hand to hand by a linked chain of men. The lake lies full of possible fertility and promise to flush with green verdure the barren burning desert sands; but it will lie there, its possible good unrealised for ever, unless men with their spades and excavators dig the channels and lead

the heaven-sent blessing that came from the clouds into all the barren places. The Truth needs us, but when the work is done that the workers with the Truth do, it is the Truth and not the workers that have done the work.

So, Christian men and women, I come to you with this message—recognise your dignity, the honour that is laid upon you in being allowed to be co-operators with the gospel of the glory of the blessed God. Recognise the obligation, solemn and heavy, which is laid upon you by the very nature of the truth which we believe, by the common bonds of fellowship between man and man, to impart the message that has brought life to us; and recognise it as at once our highest honour and our widest duty to be 'fellow-workers with the Truth.'

II. The companions of Christ are to be workers with Christ.

He, as I have pointed out, is the Incarnate Truth. And here we come upon the especial peculiarity of Christianity as a system, considered in its relation to Jesus Christ, its Founder and its Giver. You can take Plato's philosophy and do what you like with it, and treat Plato as a negligible quantity. You can do the same with all other great teachers, even those of them who have most impressed their own individuality upon their thinkings, and theorisings, and teachings, but you cannot do that with Christianity; you cannot say, 'Never mind who it was that said it. Attend to what was said.' For Jesus Christ, and His message, are so interwoven and interlaced in such a fashion as that you cannot get rid of Him, and keep it. He Himself is the Truth. Christ is Christianity; and any man that has ever tried to deal with the teachings of the New

v.8] FELLOW-WORKERS WITH TRUTH 75

Testament as a body of principles, ignoring the lips from which they came, is left with what they call a caput mortuum, a dead mass of impotent generalities. Get Christ into them, and they are all palpitating, and living, and flaming, and have power.

So, then, when I call my brethren, and feel myself bound to the task of being 'workers with the Truth,' it is no mere devotion to the propaganda of a creed that I want to urge, but it is devotion to proclaiming the beloved hand of the person out of whom the creed is carved, and in whom all the truth is shrined and sphered. Every man that is Christ's companion is thereby bound to be a worker with the incarnate Truth. He needs our help. True, he finds all the capital, but we are His partners, His representatives and agents here on earth, as He has taught us in more than one parable. The pound or the talent is His; it is given to me, but it is left with me to determine whether it shall increase and fructify or not. On the Cross He said, 'It is finished,' but all through the ages He is working, and all through the ages His mightiest means of working is through the men by whom He works. The Lord works with them, and they work with the Lord. They are His tools; He makes them, but He cannot do His work without them. And notwithstanding the Cross, notwithstanding the adequate powers for the regeneration of humanity, and the salvation of individuals, which lie in that message of the Gospel, the co-operation of the Church is needed if the world is to be saved. Surely it is constituted in order to fill up that which is behind of the sufferings of Christ, and to carry on the unfinished development of the finished work which, done once for all on the Cross, is not done until it has been applied to the world by Christ working through His people, and by His people working with Christ. If there is a flaw in the covering that enwraps the wire, there will be no message at the other end. If you and I are non-conductors, no matter how much power may be flashed into us, that which is beyond us will want the power. The medium between Christ and the world that He died and lives to save, the medium is we Christian people.

'Workers with the Truth.' That is parallel with what Paul says, in the great word which he ventures upon when, having just declared that neither he nor Apollos are anything, he rises to the thought which balances that of their nothingness: 'We are labourers together with God.'

Is not that a dignity? And what shall we say of men who have so little consciousness of union with Jesus Christ as that they have next to no sympathy with the things that fill His heart? I plead for no narrow interpretation of the duties of the 'fellowworkers with the Truth.' He came to redress all human misery, sin, and evil. He came not only to speak the words that save the soul with the everlasting salvation of sin forgiven, and friendship restored between God and man, but to carry light and healing and peace and hope into every region where the darkness broods, to break every chain and let the oppressed go free. Social improvements, and all the wider outlooks which Christian benevolence takes in these late years, all come into the general category of being the carrying out of Christ's sympathies and purpose, and being part of the work of those who are 'fellow-workers' with Him in His toil, and who shall one day hear, 'It is finished! The kingdoms of this world are the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ.'

v.8] FELLOW-WORKERS WITH TRUTH 77

III. Further, the workers with Christ are to be workers with one another.

These travelling evangelists had one function. The people in the unknown church in Asia Minor, staying at home and following their secular callings, had another; and that was, to help and to further these peripatetic brethren. Co-operation means diversity of function and identity of aims and ends. For us there remains the duty still, as incumbent as it was in those early days, of recognising our own special task, of cleaving to that, and yet of furthering and helping all our brethren who, in their diverse ways, are engaged in the same great end. The men that take care of the base of operations of that army that is pressing down upon the foe are as truly fighting the enemy as the men that are in the front. It was the old law in Israel, based upon a clear understanding that all who co-operated towards one end, in whatsoever divers ways, are united together; that 'as his part is that goes down into the battle, so shall his part be that abides by the stuff; they shall part alike.'

Brethren, learn your special work. Remember that you have each something to do that nobody can do as well as you. Learn your special work, and beware of narrowing your sympathies to your special work. Let them go out to embrace all, however far apart upon the wall and however different may be their tasks, they are still co-operant to one end. 'He that planteth and he that watereth are one.' Identity of purpose, and wide diversity of method, with as wide charity, and as wide sympathy, ought to mark all Christian workers.

All the thoughts that I have been trying to urge have a very direct bearing upon church as well as upon individual life. Although there is no intention, on our Apostle's part, of laying down anything like the constitution of a Christian church, in the incidental words of my text, yet the principles involved in these words do lie very deep down in the conception of what a Christian church ought to be. They make very short work of all sacerdotal assumptions. A priest doing a miracle there at the altar, and the people simple recipients of, and spectators—that, in many quarters, is the modern notion of the relation between pastor and people. John gives the truer one when he says—'fellow-helpers to the Truth.'

The words bear on a mistake that is more common in the audience, I suppose, than sacramentarian notion -namely, that a church is a place where people come to hear sermons and pay their pew-rents, and there an end. There is a dead-weight of idle people clogging the work of every Christian congregation in England. Christian professors! what do you do for the Truth, for your Lord, for your brethren? I, for my part, have to say with the Apostle, 'not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy; for by faith ye stand.' I decline all responsibility for doing more than my own share of the evangelistic work of this church. The Chinese put up mud-forts in which there is one real cannon that can be fired, and make a noise, and all the rest are dummies; painted, wooden. That is a great deal too like what a great many Christian churches are—one piece to fire, and the others for show.

'Fellow-helpers.' That defines our mutual relation. But do not be too sure that your work is only the indirect work of sustaining 'them that are such.' There is some direct work for you to do. And you are shutting your souls out from a great blessing by not doing it

Sure I am that whoever is in union with Jesus Christ will have his lips touched to proclaim His Name somehow. And sure I am that whoever, smitten by love and loyalty to his Master, by the ardour of affection born of the grasp of the Truth, and by real love for his fellow-men that need it, opens his lips to make Christ known, will find that there is no surer way of increasing his own grasp of the Truth, and deepening his own union with Christ, than to seek to make others share in the blessings which are his life. 'Fellow-helpers to the Truth'—and with the Truth—I pray that we may be so more and more for the days or years that may yet remain to us.

THE CHRISTIAN'S WITNESSES TO CHARACTER

'Demetrius hath a good report of all men, and of the truth itself.'-3 JOHN 13

What a strange fate this Demetrius has had! He has narrowly escaped oblivion, yet he is remembered for ever and his name is known over all the world. But beyond the name nothing is certain. Who he was, where and when he lived, what he had done to earn the old Apostle's commendation are unknown. All his surroundings are swallowed up in darkness, and there shines out only that one little point of light that he 'hath a good report'—or, as the Revised Version better renders it, 'he hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself.' A great many brilliant reputations might be glad to exchange a fame that has filled the world for a little epitaph like that.

I said we did not know anything about him. What if he should be the Demetrius whose astute appeal to profit and religion roused the shrine-makers at Ephesus

and imperilled Paul's life? Of course, that is mere conjecture, and the identity of name is not a strong foundation to build on, for it was a very common one. If this disciple, thus praised by John, is our old acquaintance in Acts, what a change had come over him! Truly, to him, 'old things had passed away, all things were become new.' If we remember John's long connection with Ephesus, the conjecture will perhaps seem reasonable. At all events, we do no harm if, perhaps led by sentiment, we give as much weight as we can to the supposition that here we have, reappearing within the Church, the old antagonist, and that 'this Paul' had 'persuaded' him, too, that 'they be no gods which are made with hands,' and so had turned him to Jesus Christ. I wonder what became of his craft, and his silver shrines, if this is the same man as he who mustered the Ephesian silversmiths.

But be that as it may, I desire—keeping in mind the alteration of rendering that I have suggested—'hath witness of all men,' and of the truth itself—to look at the sort of witnesses to character that a Christian man should be able to call.

I. The first witness is Common Opinion.

There is something wrong unless a Christian can put popular opinion into the witness-box in his favour. Of course there is a sense in which there is nothing more contemptible than seeking for that, and in which no heavier woe can come upon us, and no worse thing can be said about us, than that all men speak well of us. But, on the other hand, whether men speak well of us or not, there should be a distinctive characteristic plainly visible in us Christians which shall make all sorts of observers say to themselves, 'Well! that is a good man anyhow. I may not like him; I may not

want to resemble him; but I cannot help seeing what sort of a man he is, and that there is no mistake about his genuine goodness.' That is a testimony which Christians ought to be more ambitious of possessing than many of them are, and to lay themselves out more consciously to get, than most of them do. For bad men generally know a good one when they see him, and a great many of them

'Compound for sins they are inclined to By praising virtues they 've no mind to,'

and substitute admiration of uncongenial goodness for imitation of it. It is nothing uncommon to find the drunkard praising the temperate man, and evil-livers of all sorts recognising the beauty of their own opposites. The worst man in the world has an ideal of goodness in his conscience and mind, far purer and loftier than the best man has realised.

And, again, it is a very righteous and good thing that people who are not Christians should have such extremely lofty and strict standards for the conduct of people that are. We sometimes smile when we see in the newspapers, for instance, sensational paragraphs about the crime of some minister, or clergyman, or some representative religious man. No doubt a dash of malice is present in these; but they are an unconscious testimony to the high ideal of character which attaches to the profession of Christianity. No similar paragraphs appear about the immoralities or crimes of non-religious men. They are not expected to be saints. But we are, and it is right that we should be thus expected. The world does not demand of us more than it is entitled to do, or that our Lord has demanded. There is nothing more wholesome than that Christian people should feel that there are lynx eyes watching them, and hundreds who will have a malicious joy if they defile their garments, and bring discredit on their profession.

I have not the smallest objection to that; and I only wish that some of us who talk a great deal about the depth of our spiritual life could hear what is thought of us by our next-door neighbours, and our servants, and the tradesmen that we deal with, and all those other folk that have no sympathy with our religion, and are, therefore, rigid judges of our conduct.

Then there is another consideration which I suggest—that a great many good people think that it is their Christianity that makes folk speak ill of them, when it is their inconsistencies and not their Christianity that provoke the sarcasm. If you wrap up the treasure of your Christianity in a rough envelope of angularity, self-righteousness, sourness, censure, and criticism, you need not wonder that people do not think much of your Christianity. It is not because Christian professors are good, but because they are not better, that ninety-nine out of a hundred of the uncharitable things that are said about them are said, and truly said.

So, dear friends, let us—not in any cowardly spirit of trying to disarm censure, nor because we have an itch to be caressed, like a parrot to have its head scratched, nor because we are pleased that men shall think well of us, but because the judgment of the world is, in some degree, a more wholesome tribunal than the judgment of our own consciences, and is, in some sense, an anticipation, though with many mistakes, of the judgment of God—let us try to have a

good report of 'them that are without,' and to be 'living epistles, known and read of all men,' who will recognise the handwriting, and say, 'That is Christ's.'

Remember Daniel in that court where luxury and vice and sensuality, and base intrigues of all sorts rioted, and how they said of him, 'We shall find no occasion against him except it be concerning the law of his God.' And let us try to earn the same kind of reputation; and be sure of this that, unless the world endorses our profession of Christianity, which it may do by disliking us—that is as it may be—there is grave reason to doubt whether the profession is a reality or not.

II. Then there is another witness here mentioned—
'the truth itself.'

The Gospel of Jesus Christ witnesses for the man who witnesses for, and lives by it. A law broken testifies against the breaker; a law kept testifies for him. And so, if there be an approximation in the drift of our lives to the great ideal set forth in the law of God, that law will bear witness for us. But there must be in us the things that Christianity plainly requires before 'the truth' can be put into the witness-box for us. There must be manifest self-surrender.

Let us go back to our supposition, which, of course, I freely admit is the only conjecture. If this is the Demetrius of the Acts, and he became a Christian, the first thing that 'the truth' required of him would be to shut up shop, to give up the lucrative occupation by which he had his wealth, and to cast in his lot with the men that were warring against idols. We, in our degree, will have, in some form or other, the same self-surrender to exercise.

I have a letter which tells me the story of a man.

CH. L.

84

who for years has been trying to serve God, in the employ of some establishment where they sell wines and spirits, but now his conscience has smitten him, and he has had to give it up, and writes to ask me if I can find him a situation. Well! he is borne witness to by the truth itself, which he has loyally obeyed We all, as Christians, have to do the like, and not only in the great acts of our lives to rid ourselves of everything that is contrary to the principles and commandments of the Word, but in the small things to be ever seeking to come nearer and nearer to the ideal which He requires.

When looking into the perfect law of liberty we see in its precepts our own characters reflected, if I may so say; because we keep these we may be sure that we are right. If we do not, we may be sure that we are wrong. The truth will bear witness against lives that are ordered in defiance of it, and for those which are conformed to it. It is possible that even the lofty and perfect examples of conduct and character which are in the history of the Master, and the principles that are drawn from Him, may testify of us; and if so, what quiet blessedness will be ours!

III. But there is a last thought here. Christ Himself will be a witness.

I do not know that in these profound and mystical letters of the Apostle John, that great designation 'the truth' is ever employed to mean only the body of teaching contained in what we call the Gospel. I think that there is always trembling in the expression, and sometimes predominating in it, in these letters, the personal application of which our Lord, as reported by the same Apostle when he was playing the part of Evangelist, gives us the warrant, when He says, 'I am

the Truth.' And if that personal meaning is, as I think it is, shimmering through these words, then we may venture to deal with it separately in conclusion, and to say that the third witness is Jesus Christ Himself.

'With me,' said Paul, 'it is a very small matter to be judged of you, or of man's judgment'; and that wholesome disregard of opinion is part of the attitude which we should bear towards popular or any human estimate—but 'he that judgeth me is the Lord.'

Now, notice Paul's tenses. He does not say, 'He that is going to judge me,' away out yonder in the indefinite future, at some great Day of Judgment after death, but he says, 'He that judgeth me'; and he means us to feel that, step by step, all through our lives, and in reference to each individual action at the time of its commission, there is an act of Christ's judgment, in infallible determination by Him of the moral good or evil of our deed. So, moment by moment, we are at that tribunal, and act by act, we please or we displease Him; and of each feeling and thought, word, and deed, He says, 'Well,' or 'Ill, is it done.'

We may have Him for our Witness as well as for our Judge. How does He witness? To-day, and all through our earthly days, He will witness by His voice in the inner man, enlightened and made sensitive to evil by His own gracious presence. I believe that conscience is always the irradiation of the 'Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world'; but I believe that the conscience of the man who is born again by faith in Jesus Christ is in a more special manner the voice of Christ Himself speaking within him. And when there rises in the heart that quiet glow which follows His approval, there is a Witness that no voices

around, censuring or praising, have the smallest power to affect. Never mind what the world says if the voice within, which is the voice of Jesus Christ, testifies to integrity and to the desire to serve Him.

And covet this, dear friends, as by far the best and the happiest thing that we can possess in this world, when we hear Him, in the recesses of our hearts, saying to us, 'Well done, good and faithful servant,' then our thoughts are carried forward still further; and we may venture, with all our imperfections, to look onward to the day when again the Judge will be the Witness for us, even to the surprise of those whose acts He then attests. He Himself has taught us so, when He pictures the wondering servant saying, 'Lord, when did I do all these things, which Thou hast discovered in me?' And He has assured us that 'never will He forget any of our works,' and that at the last solemn hour, when we must be manifested before the Judgment-seat of Christ, He Himself will confess our deeds before the Father and before His holy angels. It is well to have the witness of man; it is heaven to have the witness of the Truth Himself.

JUDE

THE COMMON SALVATION

'The common salvation.'—JUDE 3.
'The common faith.'—TITUS i. 4.

JUDE was probably one of Christ's brothers, and a man of position and influence in the Church. He is writing to the whole early Christian community, numbering men widely separated from each other by nationality, race, culture, and general outlook on life; and he beautifully and humbly unites himself with them all as recipients of a 'common salvation.' Paul is writing to Titus, the veteran leader to a raw recruit. Wide differences of mental power, of maturity of religious experience, separated the two; and yet Paul beautifully and humbly associates himself with his pupil, as exercising a 'common faith.'

Probably neither of the writers meant more than to bring himself nearer to the persons whom they were respectively addressing; but their language goes a great deal further than the immediate application of it. The 'salvation' was 'common' to Jude and his readers, as 'the faith' was to Paul and Titus, because the salvation and the faith are one, all the world over.

It is for the sake of insisting upon this community, which is universal, that I have ventured to isolate these two fragments from their proper connection, and to bring them together. But you will notice that they take up the same thought at two different stages, as it

were. The one declares that there is but one remedy and healing for all the world's woes; the other declares that there is but one way by which that remedy can be applied. All who possess 'the common salvation' are so blessed because they exercise 'the common faith.'

I. Note the underlying conception of a universal deepest need.

That Christian word 'salvation' has come to be threadbare and commonplace, and slips over people's minds without leaving any dint. We all think we understand it. Some of us have only the faintest and vaguest conception of what it means, and have never realised the solemn view of human nature and its necessities which lies beneath it. And I want to press that upon you now. The word 'to save' means either of two things-to heal from a sickness, or to deliver from a danger. These two ideas of sickness to be healed and of dangers to be secured from enter into the Christian use of the word. Underlying it is the implication that the condition of humanity is universally that of needing healing of a sore sickness, and of needing deliverance from an overhanging and tremendous danger. Sin is the sickness, and the issues of sin are the danger. And sin is making myself my centre and my law, and so distorting and flinging out of gear, as it were, my relations to God.

Surely it does not want many words to show that that must be the most important thing about a man. Deep down below all superficialities there lies this fundamental fact, that he has gone wrong with regard to God; and no amount of sophistication about heredity and environment and the like can ever wipe out the blackness of the fact that men willingly do break through the law, which commands us all to yield

ourselves to God, and not to set ourselves up as our own masters, and our own aims and ends, independently of Him. I say that is the deepest wound of humanity.

In these days of social unrest there are plenty of voices round us that proclaim other needs as being clamant, but, oh, they are all shallow and on the surface as compared with the deepest need of all: and the men that come round the sick-bed of humanity and say, 'Ah, the patient is suffering from a lack of education,' or 'the patient is suffering from unfavourable environment,' have diagnosed the disease superficially. There is something deeper the matter than that, and unless the physician has probed further into the wound than these surface appearances, I am afraid his remedy will go as short a way down as his conception of the evil goes.

Oh, brethren, there is something else the matter with us than ignorance or unfavourable conditions. 'The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.' The tap-root of all human miseries lies in the solemn fact of human transgression. That is a universal fact. Wide differences part us, but there is one thing that we have all in common: a conscience and a will that lifts itself against disliked good. Beneath all surface differences of garb there lies the same fact, the common sickness of sin. The king's robe, the pauper's uniform, the student's gown, the mill-hand's fustian, the naked savage's brown skin, each cover a heart that is evil, and because it is evil, needs salvation from sickness and deliverance from danger.

For do not forget that if it is true that men have driven their rebellious chariots through God's law, whey cannot do that without bringing down God's hand upon them, and they ought not to be able to do it; and He would not be a loving God if it were not so. There are dangers; dangers from the necessary inevitable consequences, here and yonder, of rebellion against Him.

Now, do not let us lose ourselves in generalities. That is the way in which many of us have all our lives long blunted the point of the message of the Gospel to our hearts. That is what we do with all sorts of important moral truths. For instance, I suppose there never was a time in your lives when you did not believe that all men must die. But I suppose most of us can remember some time when there came upon us, with a shock which made some of us cower before it as an unwelcome thing, the thought, 'And I must.'

The common sickness? Yes! 'Thou art the man.' Oh, brother, whatever you may have or whatever you may want, be sure of this: that your deepest needs will not be met, your sorest sickness will not be healed, your most tremendous peril not secured against, until the fact of your individual sinfulness and the consequences of that fact are somehow or other dealt with, stanched, and swept away. So much, then, for the first point.

II. Now a word as to the common remedy. One of our texts gives us that—'the common salvation.'

You all know what I am going to say, and so, perhaps, you suppose that it is not worth while for me to say it. I dare say some of you think that it was not worth while coming here to hear the whole, threadbare, commonplace story. Well! is it worth while for me to speak once more to men that have so often heard and so often neglected? Let me try. Oh, that I

7. 3]

could get you one by one, and drive home to each single soul that is listening to me, or perhaps, that is not listening, the message that I have to bring!

'The common salvation.' There is one remedy for the sickness. There is one safety against the danger. There is only one, because it is the remedy for all men, and it is the remedy for all men because it is the remedy for each. Jesus Christ deals, as no one else has ever pretended to deal, with this outstanding fact of my transgression and yours.

He, by His death, as I believe, has saved the world from the danger, because He has set right the world's relations to God. I am not going, at this stage of my sermon, to enter upon anything in the nature of discussion. My purpose is an entirely different one. I want to press upon you, dear brethren, this plain fact, that since there is a God, and since you and I have sinned, and since things are as they are, and the consequences will be as they will be, both in this world and in the next, we all stand in danger of death—death eternal, which comes from, and, in one sense, consists of, separation in heart and mind from God.

You believe in a judgment day, do you not? Whether you do or not, you have only to open your eyes, you have only to turn them inwards, to see that even here and now, every sin and transgression and disobedience does receive its just recompense of reward. You cannot do a wrong thing without hurting yourself, without desolating some part of your nature, without enfeebling your power of resistance to evil and aspiration after good, without lowering yourself in the scale of being, and making yourself ashamed to stand before the bar of your own conscience. You cannot do some wrong things, that some of you are

fond of doing, without dragging after them consequences, in this world, of anything but an agreeable kind. Sins of the flesh avenge themselves in kind, as some of you young men know, and will know better in the days that are before you. Transgressions which are plain and clear in the eyes of even the world's judgment draw after them damaged reputations, enfeebled health, closed doors of opportunity, and a whole host of such things. And all these are but a kind of premonitions and overshadowings of that solemn judgment that lies beyond. For all men will have to eat the fruit of their doings and drink that which they have prepared. But on the Cross, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, bore the weight of the world's sin, yours and mine and every man's. There is one security against the danger; and it is that He, fronting the incidence of the Divine law, says, as He said to His would-be captors in the garden, 'If ye seek Me, let these go their way.' And they go their way by the power of His atoning death.

Further, Jesus Christ imparts a life that cures the sickness of sin.

What is the meaning of this Whitsuntide that all the Christian world is professing to keep to-day? Is it to commemorate a thing that happened nineteen centuries ago, when a handful of Jews for a few minutes had the power of talking in other languages, and a miraculous light flamed over their heads and then disappeared? Was that all? Have you and I any share in it? Yes. For if Pentecost means anything it means this, that, all down through the ages, Jesus Christ is imparting to men that cleave to Him the real gift of a new life, free from all the sickness of the old, and healthy with the wholesomeness of His own perfect

V. 3

minlessness, so that, however inveterate and engrained a man's habits of wrong-doing may have been, if he will turn to that Saviour, and let Him work upon him, he will be delivered from his evil. The leprosy of his flesh, though the lumps of diseased matter may be dropping from the bones, and the stench of corruption may drive away human love and sympathy, can be cleansed, and his flesh become like the flesh of a little child, if only he will trust in Jesus Christ. The sickness can be cured. Christ deals with men in the depth of their being. He will give you, if you will, a new life and new tastes, directions, inclinations, impulses, perceptions, hopes, and capacities, and the evil will pass away, and you will be whole.

Ah, brethren, that is the only cure. I was talking a minute or two ago about imperfect diagnoses; and there are superficial remedies too. Men round us are trying, in various ways, to stanch the world's wounds, to heal the world's sicknesses. God forbid that I should say a word to discourage any such! I would rather wish them ten times more numerous than they are; but at the same time I believe that, unless you deal with the fountain at its head, you will never cleanse the stream, and that you must have the radical change, which comes by the gift of a new life in Christ, before men can be delivered from the sickness of their sins. And so all these panaceas, whilst they may do certain surface good, are, if I may quote a well-known phrase, like 'pills against an earthquake,' or like giving a lotion to cure pimples, when the whole head is sick and the whole heart faint. You will never cure the ills of humanity until you have delivered men from the dominion of their sin.

Jesus Christ heals society by healing the individual.

There is no other way of doing it. If the units are corrupt the community cannot be pure. And the only way to make the units pure is that they shall have Christ on the Cross for their redemption, and Christ in the heart for their cleansing. And then all the things that men try to produce in the shape of social good and the like, apart from Him, will come as a consequence of the new state of things that arises when the individuals are renewed. Apart from Him all human attempts to deal with social evils are inadequate. There is a terrible disillusionising and disappointment awaiting many eager enthusiasts to-day, who think that by certain external arrangements, or by certain educational and cultivated processes, they can mend the world's miseries. You educate a nation. Well and good, and one result of it is that your bookshops get choked with trash, and that vice has a new avenue of approach to men's hearts. You improve the economic condition of the people. Well and good, and one result of it is that a bigger percentage than ever of their funds finds its way into the drink-shop. You give a nation political power. Well and good, and one result of it is that the least worthy and the least wise have to be flattered and coaxed, because they are the rulers. Every good thing, divorced from Christ. becomes an ally of evil, and the only way by which the dreams and desires of men can be fulfilled is by the salvation which is in Him entering the individual hearts and thus moulding society.

III. Now, lastly, the common means of possessing the common healing.

My second text tells us what that is—'the common faith.' That is another of the words which is so familiar that it is unintelligible, which has been dinned

into your ears ever since you were little children, and in the case of many of you excites no definite idea, and is supposed to be an obscure kind of thing that belongs to theologians and preachers, but has little to do with your daily lives. There is only one way by which this healing and safety that I have been speaking about can possibly find its way into a man's heart. You have all been trained from childhood to believe that men are saved by faith, and a great many of you, I dare say, think that men might have been saved by some other way, if God had chosen to appoint it so. But that is a clear mistake. If it is true that salvation is a gift from God, then it is quite plain that the only thing that we require is an outstretched hand. If it is true that Jesus Christ's death on the Cross has brought salvation to all the world, then it is quite plain that, His work being finished, we have no need to come in pottering with any works of ours, and that the only thing we have to do is to accept it. If it is true that Jesus Christ will enter men's hearts, and there give a new spirit and a new life, which will save them from their sins and make them free from the law of sin and death. then it is plain that the one thing that we have to do is to open our hearts and say 'Come in, Thou King of Glory, come in!' Because salvation is a gift; because it is the result of a finished work; because it is imparted to men by the impartation of Christ's own life to them: for all these reasons it is plain that the only way by which God can save a man is by that man's putting his trust in Jesus Christ. It is no arbitrary appointment. The only possible way of possessing 'the common salvation' is by the exercise of 'the common faith.'

So we are all put upon one level, no matter how different we may be in attainments, in mental capacity

—geniuses and blockheads, scholars and ignoramuses, millionaires and paupers, students and savages, we are all on the one level. There is no carriage road into heaven. We have all to go in at the strait gate, and there is no special entry for people that come with their own horses; and so some people do not like to have to descend to that level, and to go with the ruck and the undistinguished crowd, and to be saved just in the same fashion as Tom, Dick, and Harry, and they turn away.

Plenty of people believe in a 'common salvation,' meaning thereby a vague, indiscriminate gift that is flung broadcast over the mass. Plenty of people believe in a 'common faith.' We hear, for instance, about a 'national Christianity,' and a 'national recognition of religion,' and 'Christian nations,' and the like. There are no Christian nations except nations of which the individuals are Christians, and there is no 'common faith' except the faith exercised in common by all the units that make up a community.

So do not suppose that anything short of your own personal act brings you into possession of 'the common salvation.' The table is spread, but you must take the bread into your own hands, and you must masticate it with your own teeth, and you must assimilate it in your own body, or it is no bread for you. The salvation is a 'common,' like one of the great prairies, but each separate settler has to peg off his own claim, and fence it in, and take possession of it, or he has no share in the broad land. So remember that 'the common salvation' must be made the individual salvation by the individual exercise of 'the common faith.' Cry, 'Lord! I believe!' and then you will have the right to say, 'The Lord is my strength; He also is become my salvation.'

KEEPING OURSELVES IN THE LOVE OF GOD

'But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most hely faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.'—JUDE 20, 21.

JUDE has been, in all the former part of the letter, pouring out a fiery torrent of vehement indignation and denunciation against 'certain men' who had 'crept' into the Church, and were spreading gross immorality there. He does not speak of them so much as heretics in belief, but rather as evil-doers in practice; and after the thunderings and lightning, he turns from them with a kind of sigh of relief in this emphatic, 'But, ye! beloved.' The storm ends in gentle rain; and he tells the brethren who are yet faithful how they are to comport themselves in the presence of prevalent corruption, and where is their security and their peace.

You will observe that in my text there is embedded, in the middle of it, a direct precept: 'Keep yourselves in the love of God'; and that that is encircled by three clauses, like each other in structure, and unlike it—'building,' 'praying,' 'looking.' The great diamond is surrounded by a ring of lesser jewels. Why did Jude put two of these similar clauses in front of his direct precept, and one of them behind it? I think because the two that precede indicate the ways by which the precept can be kept, and the one that follows indicates the accompaniment or issue of obedience to the precept. If that be the reason for the structure of my text, it suggests also to us the course which we had best pursue in the exposition of it.

I. So we have, to begin with, the great direct precept for the Christian life.

'Keep yourselves in the love of God.' Now I need not spend a moment in showing that 'the love of God' here means, not ours to Him, but His to us. It is that in which, as in some charmed circle, we are to keep Now that injunction at once raises the question of the possibility of Christian men being out of the love of God, straying away from their home, and getting out into the open. Of course there is a sense in which His 'tender mercies are over all His works.' Just as the sky embraces all the stars and the earth within its blue round, so that love of God encompasses every creature; and no man can stray so far away as that, in one profound sense, he gets beyond its pale. For no man can ever make God cease to love him. But whilst that is quite true, on the other side it is equally true that contrariety of will and continuance in evil deeds do so alter a man's relation to the love of God as that he is absolutely incapable of receiving its sweetest and most select manifestations, and can only be hurt by the incidence of its beams. The sun gives life to many creatures, but it slays some. There are crawling things that live beneath a stone, and when you turn it up and let the arrows of the sunbeams smite down upon them, they squirm and die. It is possible for a man so to set himself in antagonism to that great Light as that the Light shall burt and not bless and soothe.

It is also possible for a *Christian* man to step out of the charmed circle, in the sense that he becomes all unconscious of that Light. Then to him it comes to the same thing that the love shall be non-existent, and that it shall be unperceived. If I choose to make my abode on the northern side of the mountain, my thermometer may be standing at 'freezing,' and I may be shivering in all my limbs on Midsummer Day at noontide. And so it is possible for us Christian people to stray away out from that gracious abode, to pass from the illuminated disc into the black shadow; and though nothing is 'hid from the heat thereof,' yet we may derive no warmth and no enlightening from the all-pervading beams. We have to 'keep ourselves in the love of God.'

Then that suggests the other more blessed possibility. that amidst all the distractions of daily duties, and the solicitations of carking cares, and the oppression of heavy sorrows, it is possible for us to keep ourselves perpetually in the conscious enjoyment of the love of God. I need not say how this ideal of the Christian life may be indefinitely approximated to in our daily experiences; nor need I dwell upon the sad contrast between this ideal unbrokenness of conscious sunning ourselves in the love of God, and the reality of the lives that most of us live. But, brethren, if we more fully believed that we can keep up, amidst all the dust and struggle of the arena, the calm sweet sense of God's love, our lives would be different. Nightingales will sing in a dusty copse by the roadside, however loud the noise of traffic may be upon the highway. And we may have, all through our lives, that song, unbroken and melodious. That sub-consciousness underlying our daily work, 'like some sweet beguiling melody, so sweet, we know not we are listening to it," may be ever present with each of us in our daily work. like some 'hidden brook in the leafy month of June,' that murmurs beneath the foliage, and yet is audible through all the wood.

And what a peaceful, restful life ours would be, if we could thus be like John, leaning on the Master's bosom. We might have a secret fortress into the central chamber of which we could go, whither no sound of the war in the plains could ever penetrate. We might, like some dwellers in a mountainous island, take refuge in a central glen, buried deep amongst the hills, where there would be no sound of tempest, though the winds were fighting on the surface of the sea, and the spindrift was flying before them. It is possible to 'keep ourselves in the love of God.' And if we keep in that fortress we are safe. If we go beyond its walls we are sure to be picked off by the well-aimed shots of the enemy. So, then, that is the central commandment for the Christian life.

II. Now let me turn to consider the methods by which we can thus keep ourselves in the love of God.

These are two: one mainly bearing on the outward, the other on the inward, life. By 'building up yourselves on your most holy faith': that is the one. By 'praying in the Holy Ghost': that is the other. Let us look at these two.

'Building up yourselves on your most holy faith.' I suppose that 'faith' here is used in its ordinary sense. Some would rather prefer to take it in the latter, ecclesiastical sense, by which it means, not the act of belief, but the aggregate of the things believed.—'Our most holy faith,' as it is called by quotation—I think misquotation—of this passage. But I do not see that there is any necessity for that meaning. The words are perfectly intelligible in their ordinary meaning. What Jude says is just this: 'Your trust in Jesus Christ has in it a tendency to produce holiness, and that is the foundation on which you are to build a

great character. Build up yourselves on your most holy faith.' For although it is not what the world's ethics recognise, the Christian theory of morality is this, that it all rests upon trust in God manifested to us in Jesus Christ. Faith is the foundation of all supreme excellence and nobility and beauty of character; because, for one thing, it dethrones self, and enthrones God in our hearts; making Him our aim and our law and our supreme good; and because, for another thing, our trust brings us into direct union with Him, so that we receive from Him the power thus to build up a character.

Faith is the foundation. Ay! but faith is only the foundation. It is 'the potentiality of wealth,' but it is not the reality. 'All things are possible to him that believeth'; but all things are not actual except on conditions. A man may have faith, as a great many professing Christians have it, only as a 'fire-escape,' a means of getting away from hell, or have it only as a hand that is stretched out to grasp certain initial blessings of the spiritual life. But that is not its full glory nor its real aspect. It is meant to be the beginning in us of 'all things that are lovely and of good report,' What would you think of a man that carefully put in the foundations for a house, and had all his building materials on the ground, and let them lie there? And that is what a great many of you Christian people do. who 'have fled for refuge,' as you say, 'to the hope set before you in the Gospel'; and who have never wrought out your faith into noble deeds. Remember what the Apostle says, 'Faith which worketh'; and worketh 'by love.' It is the foundation, but only the foundation.

The work of building a noble character on that firm

foundation is never-ending. 'Tis a life-long task 'till the lump be leavened.' The metaphor of growth by building suggests effort, and it suggests continuity; and it suggests slow, gradual rearing up, course upon course, stone by stone. Some of us have done nothing at it for a great many years. You will pass, sometimes, in our suburbs, a row of houses begun by some builder that has become bankrupt; and there are mouldering bricks and gaping empty places for the windows, and the rafters decaying, and stagnant water down in the holes that were meant for the cellars. That is like the kind of thing that hosts of people who call themselves Christians have built. 'But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, . . . Keep yourselves in the love.'

Then the other way of building is suggested in the next clause, 'praying in the Holy Ghost'—that is to say, prayer which is not mere utterance of my own petulant desires which a great deal of our 'prayer' is, but which is breathed into us by that Divine Spirit that will brood over our chaos, and bring order out of confusion, and light and beauty out of darkness, and weltering sea:—

'The prayers I make will then be sweet indeed, If Thou the Spirit give by which I pray.'

As Michael Angelo says, such prayer inspired and warmed by the influences of that Divine Spirit playing upon the dull flame of our desires, like air injected into a grate where the fire is half out, such prayers are our best help in building. For who is there that has honestly tried to build himself up 'for a habitation of God' but has felt that it must be 'through a Spirit' mighter than himself, who will overcome his weak-

Va. 20,21] KEEPING IN THE LOVE OF GOD 108

nesses and arm him against temptation? No man who honestly endeavours to re-form his character but is brought very soon to feel that he needs a higher help than his own. And perhaps some of us know how, when sore pressed by temptation, one petition for help brings a sudden gush of strength into us, and we feel that the enemy's assault is weakened.

Brethren, the best attitude for building is on our knees; and if, like Cromwell's men in the fight, we go into the battle singing,

'Let God arise, and scattered Let all His enemies be,'

we shall come out victorious. 'Ye, beloved, building and praying, keep yourselves.'

III. Now, lastly, we have here in the final clause the fair prospect visible from our home, in the love of God.

'Looking for the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.'

After all building and praying, we need 'the mercy.' Jude has been speaking in his letter about the destruction of evil-doers, when Christ the Judge shall come. And I suppose that that thought of final judgment is still in his mind, colouring the language of my text, and that it explains why he speaks here of 'the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ' instead of, as is usual in Scripture, 'the mercy of God.' He is thinking of that last Day of Judgment and retribution, wherein Jesus Christ is to be the Judge of all men, saints as well as sinners, and therefore he speaks of mercy as bestowed by Him then on those who have 'kept themselves in the love of God.' Ah! we shall need it. The better we are the more we know how much wood, hay, stubble.

we have built into our buildings; and the more we are conscious of that love of God as round us, the more we shall feel the unworthiness and imperfection of our response to it. The best of us, when we lie down to die, and the wisest of us, as we struggle on in life, realise most how all our good is stained and imperfect, and that after all efforts we have to cry 'God be merciful to me a sinner.'

Not only so, but our outlook and confident expectation of that mercy day by day, and in its perfect form at least, depends upon our keeping ourselves 'in the love of God.' We have to go high up the hill before we can see far over the plain. Our home in that love commands a fair prospect. When we stray from it, we lose sight of the blue distance. Our hope of 'the mercy of God unto eternal life' varies with our present consciousness and experience of His love.

That mercy leads on to eternal life. We get many of its manifestations and gifts here, but these are but the pale blossoms of a plant not in its native habitat, nor sunned by the sunshine which can draw forth all its fragrance and colour.

We have to look forward for the adequate expression of the mercy of God to all that fulness of perfect blessedness for all our faculties, which is summed up in the one great word—'life everlasting.'

So our hope ought to be as continuous as the manifestation of the mercy, and, like it, should last until the eternal life has come. All our gifts here are fragmentary and imperfect. Here we drink of brooks by the way. There we shall slake our thirst at the fountainhead. Here we are given ready money for the day's expenses. There we shall be free of the treasure-house, where lie the uncoined and uncounted masses

of bullion, which God has laid up in store for them that fear Him. So, brethren, let us hope perfectly for the perfect manifestation of the mercy. Let us set ourselves to build up, however slowly, the fair fabric of a life and character which shall stand when the tempest levels all houses built upon the sand. Let us open our spirits to the entrance of that Spirit who helps the infirmities of our desires as well as of our efforts. Thus let us keep ourselves in the charmed circle of the love of God, that we may be safe as a garrison in its fortress, blessed as a babe on its mother's breast.

Jude's words are but the echo of the tenderer words of his Master and ours, when He said, 'As My Father hath loved Me, so have I loved you. Abide ye in My love. If ye keep My commandments ye shall abide in My love.'

WITHOUT STUMBLING

'Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, 25. To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.'—JUDE 24, 25.

I POINTED out in a recent sermon on a former verse of this Epistle that the earlier part of it is occupied with vehement denunciations of the moral corruptions that had crept into the Church, and that the writer turns away from that spectacle earnestly to exhort the Christian community to 'keep themselves in the love of God,' by 'building themselves upon their most holy faith, and praying in the Holy Ghost.' But that is not all that Jude has to say. It is wise to look round on the dangers and evils that tempt; it is wise to look inward to the weaknesses that may yield to the temp-

tations. But every look on surrounding dangers, and every look at personal weakness, ought to end in a look upwards 'to Him that is able to keep' the weakest 'from falling' before the assaults of the strongest foes.

The previous exhortation, which I have discussed, might seem to lay almost too much stress on our own strivings—'Keep yourselves in the love of God.' Here is the complement to it: 'Unto Him that is able to keep you from falling.' So denunciations, exhortations, warnings, all end in the peaceful gaze upon God, and the triumphant recognition of what He is able to do for us. We have to work, but we have to remember that 'it is He that worketh in us both to will and to do of His own good pleasure.'

I. So I think that, looking at these great words, the first thing to be noted is the solitary, all-sufficient stay for our weakness.

'To the only wise God our Saviour.' Now it is to be noticed, as those of you who use the Revised Version will observe, that the word 'wise' seems to have crept in here by the reminiscence of another similar doxology in the Epistle to the Romans, and was probably inserted by some scribe who had not grasped the great thought of which the text is the expression. It ought to read, 'to the only God, our Saviour.' The writer's idea seems to be just this-he has been massing in a dark crowd the whole multitudinous mob of corruptions and evils that were threatening the faith and righteousness of professing Christians. And he turns away from all that rabble, multitudinous as they are, to look to the One who is all-sufficient, solitary, and enough. 'The only God' is the refuge from the crowds of evils that dog our steps, and from the temptations and foes that assail us at every point.

This is the blessed peculiarity of the Christian faith, that it simplifies our outlook for good, that it brings everything to the one point of possessing the one Person, beyond whom there is never any need that the heart should wander seeking after love, that the mind should depart in its search for truth, or that the will should stray in its quest after authoritative commands. There is no need to seek a multitude of goodly pearls; the gift of Christianity to men's torn and distracted hearts and lives is that all which makes them rich, and all which makes them blessed, is sphered and included in the one transcendent pearl of price, the 'only God.'

I have been in Turkish mosques, the roofs of which are held up by a bewildering forest of slender pillars. I have been in cathedral chapter-houses, where one strong stone shaft in the centre carries all the beauty of the branching roof; and I know which is the highest work and the fairest. Why should we seek in the manifold for what we can never find, when we can find it all in the ONE? The mind seeks for unity in truth; the heart seeks for oneness in love; no man is at rest until he has all his heart's treasures in one person; and no man who foolishly puts all his treasures in one creature-person but is bringing down upon his own head sorrow.

Do you remember that pathetic inscription in one of our country churches, over a little child, whose fair image is left us by the pencil of Reynolds: 'Her parents put all their wealth in one vessel, and the shipwreck was total'? It is madness to trust to but one refuge, unless that refuge is the only God. If we, like the disciples on the Mount of Transfiguration, are wise, we shall lift up our eyes and 'see no man any more, save

Jesus only.' He can be our solitary Stay, Refuge, Wealth, and Companion, because He is sufficient, and He abides for ever.

But there is another peculiarity that I would point out in these words, and that is the unusual attribution to God, the Father, of the name 'Saviour'-'the only God our Saviour.' The same various reading which strikes out 'wise' inserts here, as you will see in the Revised Version, 'through Jesus Christ our Lord.' But although the phraseology is almost unique, the meaning is in full harmony with the scope of New Testament teaching. It is a fault of evangelical and orthodox people that they have too often spoken and thought as if Jesus Christ's work modified and changed the Father's will, and as if God loved men because Christ died for them. The fact is precisely the converse. Christ died because God loved men; and the fontal source of the salvation, of which the work of Jesus Christ is the channel, bringing it to men, is the eternal, unmotived, infinite love of God the Father. Christ is 'the well-beloved Son,' because He is the executor of the Divine purpose, and all which He has done is done in obedience to the Father's will. If I might use a metaphor, the love of God is, as it were, a deep secluded lake amongst the mountains, and the work of Christ is the stream that comes from it, and brings its waters to be life to the world. Let us never forget that, however we love to turn our gratitude and our praise to Christ the Saviour, my text goes yet deeper into the councils of Eternity when it ascribes the praise 'to the only God our Saviour through Jesus Christ our Lord.'

II. And now notice the possibility of firm standing in the slippery present.

^{&#}x27;To Him that is able to keep us from falling.' Now

the word that is rendered 'from falling' is even more emphatic, and carries a larger promise. For it literally means 'without stumbling,' and stumbling is that which precedes falling. We are not only kept from falling, we are kept even from stumbling over the stumblingstones that are in the way. The metaphor, perhaps, was suggested by the words of Isaiah, who, in one of his lovely images, describes God as 'leading Israel through the depths as a horse in the desert, that they stumble not.' Do you not see the picture? The nervous, susceptible animal, slipping and sliding over the smooth rock, in a sweat of terror, and the owner laying a kindly hand and a firm one on the bridle-rein, and speaking soothing words of encouragement, and leading it safely, that it stumble not. So God is able to lay hold of us when we are in perilous places, and when we cry, 'My foot slippeth,' His mercy will hold usup.

Is that rhetoric? Is that merely pulpittalk? Brethren, unless we lay firm hold of this faith, that God can and does touch and influence hearts that wait upon Him, so as by His Spirit and by His Word, which is the sword of the Spirit, to strengthen their feeble good, and to weaken their strong evil, to raise what is low, te illumine what is dark, and to support what is weak, we have not come to understand the whole wealth of possible good and blessedness which lies in the Gospel. This generation has forgotten far too much the place which the work of God's Holy Spirit on men's spirits fills in the whole proportioned scheme of New Testament revelation. It is because we believe that so little, in comparison with the clearness and strength of our faith in the work of Jesus Christ, the atoning sacrifice, that so many of us find it so foreign to our experience that any effluences from God come into our hearts, and that our spirits are conscious of being quickened and lifted by His Spirit! Ah! we might feel, far more than any of us do, His hand on the bridle-rein. We might feel, far more than any of us do, His strong upholding, keeping our feet from slipping as well as 'falling.' And if we believed and expected a Divine Spirit to enter into our spirits and to touch our hearts, the expectation would not be in vain.

I beseech you, believe that a solid experience and meaning lies in that word 'able to keep us from stumbling.' If we have that Divine Spirit moving in our spirits, moulding our desires, lifting our thoughts, confirming our wills, then the things that were stumblingstones-that is to say, that appealed to our worst selves, and tempted us to evil-will cease to be so. The higher desires will kill the lower ones, as the sunshine is popularly supposed to put out household fires. If we have God's upholding help, the stumbling-stone will no more be a stumbling-stone, but a stepping-stone to something higher and better; or like one of those erections that we see outside old-fashioned houses of entertainment, where three or four steps are piled together, in order to enable a man the more easily to mount his horse and go on his way. For every temptation overcome brings strength to the overcomer.

Only let us remember 'Him that is able to keep.' Able! What is wanted that the ability may be brought into exercise; that the possibility of which I have spoken, of firm standing amongst those slippery places, shall become a reality? What is wanted? It is of no use to have a stay unless you lean on it. You may have an engine of ever so many horse-power in the engine-house, but unless the power is transmitted by shafts and belting, and brought to the machinery, not a spindle will revolve. He is able to keep us from

stumbling, and if you trust Him, the ability will become actuality, and you will be kept from falling. If you do not trust Him, all the ability will lie in the engine-house, and the looms and the spindles will stand idle. So the reason why—and the only reason why—with such an abundant, and over-abundant, provision for never falling, Christian men do stumble and fall, is their own lack of faith.

Now remember that this text of mine follows on the heels of that former text which bade us 'build ourselves,' and 'keep ourselves in the love of God.' So you get the peculiarity of Christian ethics, and the blessedness of Christian effort, that it is not effort only, but effort rising from, and accompanied with, confidence in God's keeping hand. There is all the difference between toiling without trust and toiling because we do trust. And whilst, on the one hand, we have to exhort to earnest faith in the upholding hand of God, we have to say on the other, 'Let that faith lead you to obey the apostolic command, "Stand fast in the evil day... taking unto you the whole armour of God."

III. Further, we have here the possible final perfecting in the future.

'To Him that is able . . . to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy.' Now that word rendered 'faultless' has a very beautiful meaning. It is originally applied to the requirement that the sacrificial offerings shall be without blemish. It is then applied more than once to our Lord Himself, as expressive of His perfect, immaculate sinlessness. And it is here applied to the future condition of those who have been kept without stumbling; suggesting at once that they are, as it were, presented before God at last, stainless as the sacrificial lamb; and that they are conformed to the image of the Lamb

of God 'without blemish and without spot.' Moral perfectness, absolute and complete; a standing 'before the presence of His glory,' the realisation and the vision of that illustrious light, too dazzling for eyes veiled by flesh to look upon, but of which hereafter the purified souls will be capable, in accordance with that great promise, 'Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God'; 'with exceeding joy,' which refers not to the joy of Him that presents, though that is great, but to the joy of them who are presented. So these three things are the possibilities held out before such poor creatures as we. And miraculous as it is, that all stains should melt away from our charactersthough I suppose not the remembrance of them from our consciousness-and be shaken off as completely as the foul water of some stagnant pond drops from the white swan-plumage, and leaves no stain; that perfecting is the natural issue of the present being kept from stumbling.

You have seen sometimes in a picture-dealer's shop window a canvas on which a face is painted, one half of which has been cleaned, and the other half is still covered with some varnish or filth. That is like the Christian character here. But the restoration and the cleansing are going to be finished up yonder; and the great Artist's ideal will be realised, and each redeemed soul will be perfected in holiness.

But as I said about the former point, so I say about this, He is able to do it. What is wanted to make the ability an actuality? Brethren, if we are to stand perfect, at last, and be without fault before the Throne of God, we must begin by letting Him keep us from stumbling here. Then, and only then, may we expect that issue.

Now I was going to have said a word, in the last place, about the Divine praise which comes from all these dealings, but your time will not allow me to dwell upon it. Only let me remind you that all these things, which in my text are ascribed to God, 'glory and majesty, dominion and power,' are ascribed to Him because He is our Saviour, and able to keep us from stumbling, and to 'present us faultless before His glory.' That is to say, the Divine manifestation of Himself in the work of redemption is the highest of His self-revealing works. Men are not presumptuous when they feel that they are greater than sun and stars: and that there is more in the narrow room of a human heart than in all the immeasurable spaces of the universe, if these are empty of beings who can love and inquire and adore. And we are not wrong when we say that the only evil in the universe is sin. Therefore, we are right when we say that high above all other works of which we have experience is that miracle of love and Divine power which can not only keep such feeble creatures as we are from stumbling, but can present us stainless and faultless before the Throne of God.

So our highest praise, and our deepest thankfulness, ought to arise, and will arise—if the possibility has become, in any measure, an actuality, in ourselves—to Him, because our experience will be that of the Psalmist who sang, 'When I said, my foot slippeth, Thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.' Let us take the comfort of believing, 'He shall not fall, for the Lord is able to make him stand'; and let us remember the expansion which another Apostle gives us when, with precision, he discriminates and says, 'Kept by the power of God through faith, unto salvation.'

REVELATION

THE GIFTS OF CHRIST AS WITNESS, RISEN AND CROWNED

'Grace be unto you, and peace, from . . . 5. Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth.'—Rev. i. 4, 5.

So loftily did John in his old age come to think of his Lord. The former days of blessed nearness had not faded from his memory; rather he understood their meaning better than when he was in the midst of their sweetness. Years and experience, and the teaching of God's Spirit, had taught Him to understand what the Master meant when He said:—'It is expedient for you that I go away'; for when He had departed John saw Him a great deal more clearly than ever he had done when he beheld Him with his eyes. He sees Him now invested with these lofty attributes, and, so to speak, involved in the brightness of the Throne of God. For the words of my text are not only remarkable in themselves, and in the order in which they give these three aspects of our Lord's character, but remarkable also in that they occur in an invocation in which the Apostle is calling down blessings from Heaven on the heads of his brethren. The fact that they do so occur points a question: Is it possible to conceive that the writer of these words thought of Jesus Christ as less than divine? Could he have asked for 'grace and peace' to come down on the Asiatic Christians from the divine

v. 4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 115

Father, and an Abstraction, and a Man? A strange Trinity that would be, most certainly. Rightly or wrongly, the man that said, 'Grace and peace be unto you, from Him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven Spirits which are before His Throne, and from Jesus Christ,' believed that the name of the One God was Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.

But it is not so much to this as to the connection of these three clauses with one another, and to the bearing of all three on our Lord's power of giving grace and peace to men's hearts, that I want to turn your attention now. I take the words simply as they lie here; asking you to consider, first, how grace and peace come to us 'from the faithful Witness'; how, secondly, they come 'from the first begotten from the dead'; and how, lastly, they come 'from the Prince of the kings of the earth.'

I. Now as to the first of these, 'the faithful Witness.' All of you who have any familiarity with the language of Scripture will know that a characteristic of all the writings which are ascribed to the Apostle John, viz., his Gospel, his Epistles, and the book of the Revelation, is their free and remarkable use of that expression, 'Witness.' It runs through all of them, and is one of the many threads of connection which tie them all together, and which constitute a very strong argument for the common authorship of the three sets of writings, vehemently as that has of late been denied.

But where did John get this word? According to his own teaching he got it from the lips of the Master, who began His career with these words, 'We speak that we do know, and bear witness to that we have seen,' and who all but ended it with these royal words,

'Thou sayest that I am a King! For this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the Truth.' Christ Himself, then, claimed to be in an eminent and special sense the witness to the world.

The witness of what? What was the substance of His testimony? It was a testimony mainly about God. The words of my text substantially cover the same ground as His own words, 'I have declared Thy name unto My brethren,' and as those of the Apostle: 'The only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.' And they involve the same ideas as lie in the great name by which He is called in John's Gospel, 'the Word of God.'

That is to say, all our highest and purest and best knowledge of God comes from the life and conduct and character of Jesus Christ. His revelation is no mere revelation by words. Plenty of men have talked about God, and said noble and true and blessed things about Him. Scattered through the darkness of heathenism, and embedded in the sinfulness of every man's heart, there are great and lofty and pure thoughts about Him, which to cleave to and follow out would bring strength and purity. It is one thing to speak about God in words, maxims, precepts; it is another thing to show us God in act and life. The one is theology, the other is gospel. The one is the work of man, the other is the exclusive prerogative of God manifested in the flesh.

It is not Christ's words only that make Him the 'Amen,' the 'faithful and true Witness,' but in addition to these, He witnesses by all His deeds of grace, and truth, and gentleness, and pity; by all His yearnings over wickedness, and sorrow, and sinfulness; by all His drawings of the profligate and the outcast and the

▼.4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 117

guilty to Himself, His life of loneliness, His death of shame. In all these, He is showing us not only the sweetness of a perfect human character, but in the sweetness of a perfect human character, the sweeter sweetness of our Father, God. The substance of His testimony is the Name, the revelation of the character of His Father and our Father.

This name of 'witness' bears likewise strongly upon the characteristic and remarkable manner of our Lord's testimony. The task of a witness is to affirm; his business is to tell his story-not to argue about it. simply to state it. And there is nothing more characteristic of our Lord's words than the way in which, without attempt at proof or argumentation. He makes them stand on their own evidence; or, rather, depend upon His veracity. All His teaching is characterised by what would be insane presumption in any of us, and would at once rule us out of court as unfit to be listened to on any grave subject, most of all on religious truth. For His method is this: 'Verily, verily, I say to you! Take it on My word. You ask Me for proof of My saying: I am the proof of it; I assert it. That is enough for you!' Not so do men speak. So does the faithful Witness speak; and instead of the conscience and common-sense of the world rising up and saying, 'This is the presumption of a religious madman and dictator,' they have bowed before Him and said, 'Thou art fairer than the children of men! Grace is poured into Thy lips.' He is the 'faithful Witness, who lays His own character and veracity as the basis of what He has to say, and has no mightier word by which to back His testimony than His own sovereign 'Verily! verily!'

The name bears, too, on the ground of His testimony.

A faithful witness is an eye-witness. And that is what Christ claims when He witnesses about God. 'We speak that we do know, we testify that we have seen.' 'I speak that which I have seen with My Father!' There is nothing more remarkable about the oral portion of our Lord's witness than the absence of any appearance, such as marks all the wisest words of great men, of having come to them as the result of patient thought. We never see Him in the act of arriving at a truth, nor detect any traces of the process of forming opinions in Him. He speaks as if He had seen, and His tone is that of one who is not thinking out truth or grasping at it, but simply narrating that which lies plain and clear ever before His eyes. I do not ask you what that involves, but I quote His own statement of what it involves: 'No man hath ascended up into Heaven save He that came down from Heaven. even the Son of Man which is in Heaven.'

There have been plenty of great and gracious words about God, and there have been plenty of black and blasphemous thoughts of Him. They rise in our own hearts, and they come from our brothers' tongues. Men have worshipped gods gracious, gods loving, gods angry, gods petulant, gods capricious; but God after the fashion of the God whom Jesus Christ avouches to us, we have nowhere else, a God of absolute love, who 'so loved the world'—that is, you and me—'that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish.'

And now I ask, is there not grace and peace brought to us all from that faithful Witness, and from His credible testimony? Surely the one thing that the world wants is to have the question answered whether there really is a God in Heaven that cares anything

v. 4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 119

about me, and to whom I can trust myself wholly; believing that He will lift me out of all my meannesses and sins, and make me clean and pure and blessed like Himself. Surely that is the deepest of all human needs, howsoever little men may know it. And sure I am that none of us can find the certitude of such a Father unless we give credence to the message of Jesus Christ cur Lord.

This day needs that witness as much as any other; sometimes in our unbelieving moments, we think more than any other. There is a wave-I believe it is only a wave-passing over the cultivated thought of Europe at present which will make short work of all belief in a God that does not grip fast to Jesus Christ. As far as I can read the signs of the times, and the tendency of modern thinking, it is this:-either an absolute Silence, a Heaven stretching above us, blue and clear, and cold, and far away, and dumb; or else a Christ that speaks-He or none! The Theism that has shaken itself loose from Him will be crushed. I am sure, in the encounter with the agnosticism and the materialism of this day. And the one refuge is to lay fast hold of the old truth:- 'The only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.'

Oh! you orphan children that have forgotten your Father, and have turned prodigals and rebels; you that have begun to doubt if there is any one above this low earth that cares for you; you that have got bewildered and befogged amidst the manifold denials and controversies of this day; come back to the one voice that speaks to us in tones of confident certainty as from personal knowledge of a Father. 'He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father,' says Jesus to us all: 'hearken unto Me, and know God, whom to know in

Me is eternal life.' Listen to Him. Without His testimony you will be the sport of fears, and doubts, and errors. With it in your hearts you will be at rest. Grace and peace come from the faithful Witness.

II. We have grace and peace from the Conqueror of Death.

The 'first begotten from the dead' does not precisely convey the idea of the original, which would be more accurately represented by 'the first born from the dead'-the resurrection being looked upon as a kind of birth into a higher order of life. It is, perhaps, scarcely necessary to observe that the accuracy of this designation, 'the first born from the dead,' as applied to our Lord, is not made questionable because of the mere fact that there were others who rose from the dead before His resurrection, for all of these died again. What a strange feeling that must have been for Lazarus and the others, to go twice through the gates of death; twice to know the pain and the pang of separation! But these all have been gathered to the dust, and lie now waiting 'the adoption, that is the resurrection of the body.' But this Man, being raised, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over Him. And how is it that grace and peace come to us from the risen Witness? Two or three words may be said about that.

Think how, first of all, the resurrection of Jesus Christ is the confirmation of His testimony. In it the Father, to whom He hath borne witness in His life and death, bears witness to Christ, that His claims were true and His work well-pleasing. He is 'declared to be the Son of God by the resurrection from the dead.' If our Lord did not rise from the dead, as all Christendom to-day has been declaring its faith that He did

¹ Easter Sunday.

v. 4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 121

then, as it seems to me, there is an end to His claims to be Son of God, and Son of Man, or anything other than a man like the rest of us. If He be no more and naught else than a man, altogether like the rest of us, then there is an end to any special revelation of the Divine nature, heart, purposes, and will, in His works and character. They may still be beautiful, they may still reveal God in the same sense in which the doings of any good man suggest a fontal source of goodness from which they flow, but beyond that they are nothing. So all the truth, and all the peace, all the grace and hope which flow to us from the witness of Jesus Christ to the Father, are neutralised and destroyed unless we believe in the resurrection from the dead. His words may still remain gracious, and true in a measure, only all dashed with the terrible mistake that He asserted that He would rise again. and rose not. But as for His life, it ceases to be in any real sense, because it ceases to be in any unique sense, the revelation to the world of the character of God.

And therefore, as I take it, it is no exaggeration to say that the whole fabric of Christianity, and all Christ's worth as a witness to God, stand or fall with the fact of His resurrection. If you pull out that keystone, down comes the arch. There may still be fair carving on some of the fallen fragments, but it is no longer an arch that spans the great gulf, and has a firm pier on the other side. Strike away the resurrection and you fatally damage the witness of Jesus. You cannot strike the supernatural out of Christianity, and keep the natural. The two are so inextricably woven together that to wrench away the one lacerates the other, and makes it bleed, even to death. If Christ be not risen we have nothing to preach, and you have

nothing to believe. Our preaching and your faith are alike vain: ye are yet in your sins. Grace and peace come from faith in the 'first begotten from the dead.'

And that is true in another way too. Faith in the resurrection gives us a living Lord to confide in—not a dead Lord, whose work we may look back upon with thankfulness; but a living one, who works now upon us, and by whose true companionship and real affection strength and help are granted to us every day. The cold frost of death has not congealed that stream of love that poured from His heart while He lived on earth; it flows yet for each of us, for all of us, for the whole world.

My brother, we cannot do without a living Christ to stand beside us, to sympathise, to help, to love. We cannot do without a living Christ with whom we may speak, who will speak to us. And that communion which is blessedness, that communication of power and righteousness which is life, are only possible, if it be true that His death was not the end of His relationship to us, or of His work in the world, but was only a transition from one stage of that work to another. We have to look to Christ, the 'faithful Witness,' the Witness who witnessed when He died; but we have to look to Him that is risen again and takes His place at the right hand of God. And the grace and peace flow to us not only from the contemplation of the past witness of the Lord, but are showered upon us from the open hands of the risen and living Christ.

In still another way do grace and peace reach us, from the 'first begotten from the dead,' inasmuch as in Him and in His resurrection-life we are armed for victory over that foe whom He has conquered. If He be the first born, He will have 'many brethren.' The

v. 4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 123

'first' implies a second. He has been raised from the dead, therefore death is not the destruction of conscious life. He has been raised from the dead, therefore any other man may be. Like another Samson, He has come forth from the prison-house, with the bars and gates upon His mighty shoulders, and has carried them away up there to the hill-top where He is. And the prison-house door stands gaping wide, and none so weak but he can pass out through the ever open portals. Christ has risen, and therefore if we will trust Him we have conquered that last and grimmest foe. And so for ourselves, when we are trembling, as we all do with the natural shrinking of flesh from the thought of that certain death; for ourselves, in our hours of lonely sorrow, when the tears come or the heart is numbed with pain; for ourselves when we lay ourselves down in our beds to die, grace and peace, like the dove that fell on His sacred head as it rose from the water of the baptism-will come down from His hands who is not only 'the faithful Witness,' but the 'first begotten from the dead.'

III. Lastly, we have grace and peace from the King of kings.

The series of aspects of Christ's work here is ranged in order of time, in so far as the second follows the first, and the third flows from both, though we are not to suppose that our Lord has ceased to be the faithful Witness when He has ascended His Sovereign Throne. His own saying, 'I have declared Thy name, and will declare it,' shows us that His witness is perpetual, and carried on from His seat at the right hand of God.

He is the 'Prince of the kings of the earth,' just because He is 'the faithful Witness.' That is to say:

—His dominion is the dominion of the truth; His

dominion is a kingdom over men's wills and spirits. Does He rule by force? No! Does He rule by outward means? No! By terror? No! but because, as He said to the astonished Pilate, He came 'to bear witness to the truth'; therefore is He the King not of the Jews only but of the whole world. A kingdom over heart and conscience, will and spirit, is the kingdom which Christ has founded, and His rule rests upon His witness.

And not only so, He is 'the Prince of the kings of the earth' because in that witness He dies, and so becomes a 'martyr' to the truth—the word in the original conveying both ideas. That is to say, His dominion rests not only upon truth. That would be a dominion grand as compared with the kingdom of this world, but still cold. His dominion rests upon love and sacrifice. And so His Kingdom is a kingdom of blessing and of gentleness; and He is crowned with the crowns of the universe, because He was first crowned with the crown of thorns. His first regal title was written upon His Cross, and from the Cross His Royalty ever flows. He is the King because He is the sacrifice.

And He is the Prince of the kings of the earth because, witnessing and slain, He has risen again; His resurrection has been the step midway, as it were, between the humiliation of earth and death, and the loftiness of the Throne. By it He has climbed to His place at the right hand of God. He is King and Prince, then, by right of truth, love, sacrifice, death, resurrection.

And King to what end? That He may send grace and peace. Is there no peace for a man's heart in feeling that the Brother that loves him and died for him rules over all the perplexities of life, the confusions

v. 4] GIFTS OF THE CROWNED CHRIST 125

of Providence, the sorrows of a world, and the corruptions of his own nature? Is it not enough to drive away fears, to anodyne cares, to disentangle perplexities, to quiet disturbances, to make the coward brave, and the feeble strong, and the foolish wise, and the querulous patient, to think that my Christ is king; and that the hands which were nailed to the Cross wield the sceptre, and that He who died for me rules the universe and rules me?

Oh, brethren! there is no tranquillity for a man anywhere else but in the humble, hearty recognition of that Lord as his Lord. Crown Him with your reverence, with your loyal obedience, with your constant desires; crown Him with your love, the most precious of all the crowns that He wears, and you will find that grace and peace come to you from Him.

Such, then, is the vision that this seer in Patmos had of his Lord. It was to him a momentary opening of the heavens, which showed him his throned Lord; but the fact which was made visible to his inward eye for a moment is an eternal fact. To-day as then, to-morrow as to-day, for Asiatic Greeks and for modern Englishmen, for past centuries, for the present, and for all the future, for the whole world for ever, Jesus Christ is the only witness whose voice breaks the awful silence and tells us of a Father; the only Conqueror of Death who makes the life beyond a firm, certain fact; the King whose dominion it is life to obey. We all need Him. Your hearts have wants which only His grace can supply, your lives have troubles which only His peace can still. Sin and sorrow, change and trial. separation and death, are facts in every man's experience. They are ranked against us in serried battalions. You can conquer them all if you will seek

shelter and strength from Him who has died for you, and lives to succour and to save. Trust Him! Let your faith grasp the past fact of the Cross whose virtue never grows old, and the present fact of the Throne from which He bends down with hands full of grace; and on His lips the tender old words: 'Peace I leave with you, My peace give I unto you!'

CHRIST'S PRESENT LOVE AND PAST LOOSING FROM SINS

'Unto Him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in His own blood.'—Rev. i. 5.

THE Revised Version rightly makes two slight but important changes in this verse, both of which are sustained by preponderating authority. For 'loved' it reads 'loveth,' and for 'washed' it reads 'loosed'; the whole standing 'Unto Him that loveth us, loosed us from our sins by His blood.' Now the first of these changes obviously adds much to the force and richness of the representation, for it substitutes for a past a present and timeless love. The second of them, though it seems greater, is really smaller, for it makes no change in the meaning, but only in the figure under which the meaning is represented. If we read 'washed,' the metaphor would be of sin as a stain; if we read 'loosed,' the metaphor is of sin as a 'chain.' Possibly the context may somewhat favour the alteration, inasmuch as there would then be the striking contrast between the condition of captives or bondsmen, and the dignity of 'kings and priests unto God,' into which Jesus brings those whom He has freed from the bondage. Taking, then, these changes, and noting the fact that our text is the beginning of a doxology,

we have here three points, the present love of Christ, the great past act which is its outcome and proof, and the praise which should answer that great love.

I. We have here that great thought of the present love of Christ.

The words seem to me to become especially beautiful, if we remember that they come from the lips of him whose distinction it was that he was 'the disciple whom Jesus loved.' It is as if he had said, 'I share my privilege with you all. I was no nearer Him than you may be. Every head may rest on the breast where mine rested. Having the sweet remembrance of that early love, these things write I unto you that ye also may have fellowship with me in that which was my great distinction. I, the disciple whom Jesus loved, speak to you as the disciples whom Jesus loves.'

Mark that he is speaking of One who had been dead for half a century, and that he is speaking to people, none of whom had probably ever seen Jesus in His lifetime, and most of whom had not been born when He died. Yet to them all he turns with that profound and mighty present tense, and says, 'He loveth us.' He was speaking to all generations, and telling all the tribes of men of a love which is in active operation towards each of them, not only at the moment when John spoke to Asiatic Greeks, but at the moment when we Englishmen read his words, 'Christ that loveth us.'

Now that great thought suggests two things, one as to the permanence, and one as to the sweep of Christ's love. With regard to the permanence, we have here the revelation of One whose relation to life and death is altogether unique. For though we must believe that the dead do still cherish the love that lighted earth for them, we cannot suppose that their love embraces those

whom on earth they did not know, or that for those who are still held in its grasp it can be a potence in active operation to bless them and to do them good. But here is a Man, to the exercise of whose love, to the clearness of whose apprehension and knowledge, to the outgoing of whose warm affection, the active energy of that affection life or death make no difference. cold which stays the flow of all other human love, like frost laid upon the running streams which it binds in fetters, has no power over the flow of Christ's love, which rolls on, unfrozen and unaffected by it. But not only does Christ's present love require that He should be lifted above death as it affects the rest of us. but it also demands for its explanation that we shall see in Him true Divinity. For this 'loveth' is the timeless present of that Divine nature, of which we cannot properly say either that it was or that it will be, but only that it for ever is, and the outgoings of His love are like the outgoings of that Divine energy of which we cannot properly say that it did or that it will do, but only that it ever does. His love, if I might use such a phrase, is lifted above all tenses, and transcends even the bounds of grammar. He did love. He does love. He will love. All three forms of speech must be combined in setting forth the ever present, because timeless and eternal, love of the Incarnate Word.

Then let me remind you too that this present love of Christ is undiminished by the glory to which He is exalted. We find clear and great differences between the picture of Jesus Christ in the four gospels and the picture of Him drawn in that magnificent vision of this chapter. But the differences are surface, and the identity is deep-lying. The differences affect position

much rather than nature, and as we look upon that revelation which was given to the seer in his rocky Patmos, and with him 'in the Spicit' behold 'the things that are,' we carry into all the glory the thought 'He loveth us'; and the breast girded with the golden girdle is as loving as that upon which John's happy head lay, and the hand that holds the seven stars is as tender as when it was laid on little children in blessing or on lepers in cleansing; or as when it held up the sinking Apostle, or lifted the sick from their couches, or as when it was stretched on the Cross and pierced with the nails; and the face, 'which is as the sun shineth in his strength,' is as gracious as when it beamed in pity upon wanderers and sorrowful ones, and drew by its beauty and its sweetness the harlots and publicans to His pity. The exalted Christ loves as did the lowly Christ on earth.

How different this prosaic, worried present would be if we could carry with us, as we may if we will, into all its trivialities, into all its monotony, into all its commonplace routine, into all its little annoyances and great sorrows, that one lambent thought as a source of light and strength and blessing, 'He loveth us.' Ah! brethren, we lose tremendously of what we might all possess, because we think so of 'He loved,' and travel back to the Cross for its proof, and think so comparatively seldom 'He loveth,' and feel the touch of His hand on our hearts for its token.

But here we have not only the present and permanent love, but we have the sweep and extent of it. 'He loveth us.' And though John was speaking primarily about a little handful of people scattered through some of the seaboard towns of Asia Minor, the principle upon which he could make the assertion

in regard to them warrants us in extending the assertion not only to men that respond to the love, and believe in it, but right away over all the generations and all the successive files of the great army of humanity, down to the very ends of time, 'He loveth us.'

That universality, wonderful as it is, and requiring for its basis the same belief in Christ's Divine nature which the present energy of His love requires, has to be translated by each of us into an individualising love which is poured upon each single soul, as if it were the sole recipient of the fulness of the heart of Christ When we extend our thoughts or our sympathies to a crowd, we lose the individual. We generalise, as logicians say, by neglecting the particular instances. That is to say, when we look at the forest we do not see the But Jesus Christ sees each tree, each stem, each branch, each leaf, just as when the crowd thronged Him and pressed Him, He knew when the tremulous finger, wasted and shrunken to skin and bone, was timidly laid on the hem of His garment; as there was room for all the five thousand on the grass, and no man's plenty was secured at the expense of another man's penury, so each of us has a place in that heart; and my abundance will not starve you, nor your feeding full diminish the supplies for me. Christ loves all, not with the vague general philanthropy with which men love the mass, but with the individualising knowledge and special direction of affection towards the individual which demands for its fulness a Divine nature to exercise it. And so each of us may have our own rainbow, to each of us the sunbeam may come straight from the sun and strike upon our eye in a direct line, to each of us the whole warmth of the orb may be conveyed, and each of us may say, 'He loved me, and gave Himself for me.' Is that your conception of your relation to Jesus Christ, and of Christ's to you?

II. Notice the great proof and outcome of this present love. Because it is timeless love, and has nothing to do with the distinction of past, present, and future, John lays hold of a past act as the manifestation of a present love. If we would understand what that love is which is offered to each of us in the present, we must understand what is meant and what is involved in that past act to which John points: 'He loosed us from our sins by His own blood.' Christ is the Emancipator, and the instrument by which He makes us free is 'His own blood.'

Now there underlies that thought the sad metaphor that sin is captivity. There may be some kind of allusion in the Apostle's mind to the deliverance from Egyptian bondage; and that is made the more probable if we observe that the next clause, 'hath made us kings and priests unto God,' points back to the great charter of Israel's national existence which was given immediately after the Exodus. But, be that as it may, the notion of bondage underlies this metaphor of loosing a fetter. If we would be honest with ourselves. in our account of our own inward experiences, that bondage we all know. There is the bondage of sin as guilt, the sense of responsibility, the feeling that we have to answer for what we have done, and to answer --as I believe and as I think men's consciences for the most part force them to believe-not only here but hereafter, when we appear before the judgment-seat of Christ. Guilt is a chain. And there is the bondage of habit, which ties and holds us with the cords of our sins, so as that, slight as the fetter may seem at first,

it has an awful power of thickening and becoming heavier and more pressing, till at last it holds a man in a grip that he cannot get away from. I know of nothing in human life more mystically awful than the possible influence of habit. And you cannot break these fetters yourselves, brethren, any more than a man in a dungeon, shackled to the wall, can file through his handcuffs and anklets with a pin or a broken penknife. You can do a great deal, but you cannot deal with the past fact of guilt, and you can only very partially deal with the present fact of tyranny which the evil habit exercises on you.

'He loosed us from our sins by His own blood.' This is not the place to enter upon theological speculations, but I, for my part, believe that, although I may not get to the bottom of the bottomless, nor speak about the Divine nature with full knowledge of all that it is, Scripture is pledged to the fact that the death of Jesus Christ is the Sacrifice for the world's sin. I admit that a full theory is not within reach, but I do not admit that therefore we are to falter in declaring that Christ's death is indispensable in order that a man's sin may be forgiven, and the fetters broken, in so far as guilt and condemnation and Divine disapprobation are concerned.

But that is only one side of the truth. The other, and in some aspects a far more important one, is that that same blood which shed delivers them that trust in Jesus Christ from the guilt of their sin, imparted to men, delivers them from the power of their sin. 'The blood is the life,' according to the simple physiology of the Old and of the New Testament. When we read in Scripture that the blood of Jesus Christ cleanses from all sin, as I believe we are intended to understand that

word, the impartation of Christ's life to us purifies our nature, and makes us, too, in our degree, and on condition of our own activity, and gradually and successively free from all evil. So as regards both aspects of the thraldom of sin, as guilt and as habit: 'He has loosed us from our sins in His own blood.'

That is the great token and manifestation of His love. If we do not believe that, how else can we have any real conviction and proof of anything worth calling love as being in the heart of Jesus Christ to any of us? To me it seems that unless a man accepts that great thought, 'He loved me, and gave Himself for me,' and is daily working in my nature to make it and me more like Himself, he has no real proof that Jesus Christ cares a jot for him, or knows anything about him. But I, for my part, venture to say that looking on Christ and His past as this text does, we can look up to Christ in the present as the seer did, and, behold, enthroned by the side of the glory, the Man, the Incarnate Word, who loves with timeless love every single soul of man.

III. So, lastly, let me point you to the praise which should answer this present love and emancipation.

'Unto Him,' says John, 'be'—or is—'glory and dominion for ever and ever.' That present love, and that great past act which is its vindication and manifestation, are the true glory of God. For His glory lies, not in attributes, as we call them, that distinguish Him from the limitations of humanity, such as Omniscience and Omnipresence and Eternal Being and the like; all these are great, but they are not the greatest. The divinest thing in God is His love, and the true glory is the glory that rays out from Him whom we behold 'full of grace and truth,' full of love, and dying on the Cross. When we look at that weak man there

yielding to the last infirmity of humanity, and yet in yielding to it manifesting His dominion over it, there we see God as we do not see Him anywhere besides. To Him is the glory for His love, and His 'loosing' manifest the glory, and from His love and His loosing accrue to Him glory beyond all other revenue of praise which comes to Him from creative and sustaining acts.

'Unto Him be dominion,' for His rule rests on His sacrifice and on His love. The crown of thorns prepared for the 'many crowns' of heaven, the sceptre of reed was the prophecy of the sceptre of the universe. The Cross was the footstool of His Throne. He is King of men because He has loved us perfectly, and given everything for us.

And so, brethren, the question of questions for each of us is, Is Jesus Christ my Emancipator? Do I see in Him He that looses me from my sins, and makes me free indeed, because the Son has made me free and a son? Do I render to Him the love which such a love requires? Do I find in Him my ever-present Lover and Friend, and is His love to me as a stimulus for all service, an amulet against every temptation, a breakwater in all storms, a light in every darkness, the pledge of a future heaven, and the beginning of a heaven even upon earth? I beseech you, recognise your fetters, and do not say 'we were never in bondage to any man.' Recognise your Liberator, put your trust in Him; and then you will be able to join, even here on earth, and more perfectly hereafter, in that great storm and chorus of praise which is in heaven and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, saying, 'Blessing and honour and glory and power be unto Him that sitteth on the Throne and to the Lamb for ever and ever.'

KINGS AND PRIESTS

'He hath made us kings and priests unto God.'-REV. i. 6.

THERE is an evident reference in these words to the original charter of the Jewish nation, which ran, 'If ye will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then shall ye be to Me a kingdom of priests.' That reference is still more obvious if we follow the reading of our text in the Revised Version, which runs, 'He made us to be a kingdom, to be priests.' Now it is unquestionable that, in the original passage, Israel is represented as being God's kingdom, the nation over which He reigned as King. But in John's use of the expression there seems to be a slight modification of meaning, as is obvious in the parallel passage to this, which occurs in a subsequent chapter, where we read in addition, 'They shall reign with Him for ever.' That is to say, in our text we should rather translate the word 'kingship' than 'kingdom,' for it means rather the Royal dominion of the Christian community than its subjection to the reign of God.

So the two dignities, the chief in the ancient world, which as a rule were sedulously kept apart, lest their union should produce a grinding despotism from which there was no appeal, are united in the person of the humblest Christian, and that not merely at some distant future period beyond the grave, but here and now; for my text says, not 'will make,' but 'hath made.' The coronation and the consecration are both past acts, they are the sequel, certain to follow upon the previous act: 'He hath loosed us from our sins in His own blood.' The timeless love of Christ, of which that 'loosing' was the manifestation and the outcome,

is not content with emancipating the slaves; it enthrones and hallows them. 'He lifts the beggar from the dunghill to set him among princes.' 'He hath loosed us from our sins,' He hath therein made us 'kings and priests to God.'

I. So, then, we have to consider, first, the Royalty of the Christian life.

Now as I have already observed, that royalty has two aspects, a present and a future, and therein the representation coincides with the whole strain of the New Testament, which never separates the present from the future condition of Christian people, as if they were altogether unlike, but lays far more emphasis upon the point in which they coincide than on the points in which they differ, and represents that future as being but the completion and the heightening to a more lustrous splendour, of that which characterises Christian life in the present. So there is a present dominion, notwithstanding all the sorrows and limitations and burdens of life; and there is a future one. which is but the expansion and the superlative degree of that which is enjoined in the present. What, then, is the present royalty of the men that have been loosed from their sins?

Well, I think that the true kingship, which comes as the consequence of Christ's emancipation of us from the guilt and power of sin, is dominion over ourselves. That is the real royalty, to which every man, whatever his position, may aspire, and may exercise. Our very nature shows that we are not, if I might so say, a republic or a democracy, but a monarchy, for there are parts of every one of us that are manifestly intended to be subjected and to obey, and there are parts that are as manifestly intended to be authoritative and to

command. On the one side are the passions and the desires that inhere in our fleshly natures, and others, more refined and sublimated forms of the same, and on the other, there is will, reason, conscience. And these, being themselves the authoritative and commanding parts of our nature, observe a subordination also. For the will which impels all the rest is but a blind giant unless it be illumined by reason. And will and reason alike have to bow to the dictates of that conscience which is the vicegerent of God in every man.

But there is rebellion in the monarchy, as we all know, a revolt that spreads widely. And there is no power that will enable my will to dominate my baser part, and no power that will enthrone my reason above my will, and no power that will give to the empty voice of conscience force to enforce its decrees, except the power of Him that 'has loosed us from our sins in His own blood.' When we bow to Him, then, and, as I believe in its perfect measure, only then, shall we realise the dominion over the anarchic, rebellious self, which God means every man to exercise. Christ, and Christ alone, makes us fit to control all our nature. And He does it by pouring into us His own Spirit, which will subdue, by strengthening all the motives which should lead men to obedience, by setting before them the perfect pattern in Himself, and by the communication of His own life, which is symbolised by His blood cleansing us from the tyranny under which we have been held. We were slaves. He makes us free. and making us free He enthrones us. He that is king over himself is the true king.

Again, the present royalty of the Christian man is found in his sovereignty over the world. He commands

the world who despises it. He is lord of material things who bends them to the highest use, the development of his own nature, and the formation in him of a God-pleasing and Christlike character. He is king of the material who uses it as men use the leaping-bars and other apparatus in a gymnasium, for the strengthening of the frame, and the bringing out of the muscles. He is the king of the world to whom it is all a mirror that shows God, a ladder by which we can climb to Him. And this domination over things visible and material is possible to us in its superlative degree only in the measure in which we are united by faith and obedience to Him who declared, with almost His dying breath, 'I have overcome the world,' and bade us therefore 'be of good cheer.' 'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith,' and He is the master of all who has submitted himself to the monarchy of Jesus Christ. And so the royalty which begins with ruling my own nature goes on to be master of all things around me, according to that great saying, the depth of which can be realised only by experience, 'All things are yours, and ye are Christ's.'

There is another department in which the same kingship is at present capable of being exercised by us all, and that is that we may become, by faith in Jesus Christ, independent of men, and lords over them, in the sense that we shall take no orders from them, nor hang upon their approbation or disapprobation, nor depend upon their love for our joy, nor be frightened or bewildered by their hate, but shall be able to say, 'We are the servants of Christ, therefore we are free from men.' The King's servant is everybody else's master. In the measure in which we hold ourselves in close union with that Saviour we are set free from all

selfish dependence on, and regard to, the judgments of perishable and fallible creatures like ourselves.

But the passage to which I have already referred as determining the precise meaning of the ambiguous expression in my text goes a little further. It not only speaks of being kings and priests here and now, but it adds they shall 'reign with Him,' and so points us onward to a dim future, in which all that is tendency here, and an imperfect kingship, shall be perfectly realised hereafter. I do not dwell upon that, for we see that future but 'through a glass darkly'; only I remind you of such sayings as 'have thou authority over ten cities,' and the other phrase in one of the letters to the seven churches, in which 'authority over the nations' and 'ruling them with a rod of iron' is promised to Christ's servants. These are promises as dim as they are certain, but they, at least, teach us that they who here, in lowly dependence on the King of kings, have bowed themselves to Him, and, emancipated by Him, have been made to share in some measure in His royalty here, shall hereafter, according to the depth of His own wonderful promise, 'sit with Him on His Throne, as He also hath sat down with the Father on His Throne.'

For indeed this kingship of all Christ's children, like the priesthood with which it is associated in my text, is but one case of the general principle that, by faith in Jesus Christ, we are so united with Him as that where He is, and what He is, there and that 'we shall be also.' He has become like us that we might become like Him. He has taken part of the flesh and blood of which the children are partakers, that they might take part of the Spirit of which He is the Lord. He, the Son, has become the Son of Man that sons of men might

in Him become the sons of God. The branches partake of the 'fatness' of the vine; and the King who is Priest makes all to trust Him, not only sons but kings through Himself.

II. We have here the priesthood of the Christian life. Now that idea is but a symbolical way of putting some very great and wondrous thoughts, for what are the elements that go to make up the idea of a priest.

First, direct access to God, and that is the prerogative of every Christian. All of us, each of us, may pass into the secret place of the Most High, and stand there with happy hearts, unabashed and unafraid, beneath the very blaze of the light of the Shekinah. And we can do that, because Jesus Christ has come to us with these words upon His lips, 'I am the Way; no man cometh to the Father but by Me.' The path into that Divine Presence is for every sinful soul blocked by an immense black rock, its own transgressions; but He has blasted away the rock, and the path is patent for all our feet. By His death we have the way made open into the holiest of all. And so we can come, come with lowly hearts, come with childlike confidence, come with the whole burden of our weaknesses and wants and woes, and can spread them all before Him, and nestle to the great heart of God the Father Himself. We are priests to God, and our prerogative is to pass within the veil by the new and living Way which Christ is for us.

Again, another idea in the conception of the priest is that he must have somewhat to offer; and we Christian people are in that sense priests. Christ has offered the 'one Sacrifice for sins for ever,' and there is no addition to that possible or requisite. But after the offering of the expiatory sacrifice, the ancient

Ritual taught us a deep truth when it appointed that following it there should be the sacrifice of thanksgiving. And these are what we are to bring. You remember the words, 'I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present'-and that word is the technical one for the offering of sacrifice-'your bodies a living sacrifice, acceptable unto God.' You remember Peter's use of this same expression, 'Ye are a royal priesthood,' and his description of their function to offer up spiritual 'sacrifices.' You remember the other words of the great sacerdotal book of the New Testament, the Epistle to the Hebrews, which claims for Christians all that seemed to be disappearing with the dying Jewish economy, and says, 'By Him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise unto God . . . that is the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to His Name, and to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well-pleased.' So the sacrifice of myself, moved by the mercies of God as a great thankoffering, and in detail the sacrifice of praise, of good gifts and good deeds, and a life devoted to Him, these are the sacrifices which we have to bring.

I need not remind you of yet another aspect in which the sacrificial idea inheres in the very notion of the Christian life, and that is not only access to God, and the offering of sacrifice, but mediation with man. For the function is laid upon all Christian people by Jesus Christ Himself, that they should represent God and Him in the world, and beseech men, in Christ's stead, to be reconciled to God. And so the priesthood and the kingship both belong to the ideal of the Christian life.

III. In the last place, just a word or two as to the practical conclusions from this idea.

The first of them is one on which I touch very lightly,

but which I cannot well omit, and that is the bearing of this thought on the relations of the members of the Christian community to one another. The New Testament knows of two kinds of priesthood, and no third. It knows of Christ as the High Priest who, by His great sacrifice for the sins of the world, has made all other expiation antiquated and impertinent, and has swept away the whole fabric of ceremonial and sacrificial worship; and it knows of the derived priesthood which belongs to every member of Christ's Church. But it stops there; and there is not a word in the New Testament which warrants any single member of that universal priesthood monopolising the title to himself, and so separating himself from the community of his brethren. I do not wish to elaborate that point, or to bring any mere controversial elements into my sermon, but I am bound to say that if that name of priest be given to a class, you elevate the class and you degrade the mass of believers. You take away from the community what you concentrate on the individual. And historically it has always been the case that wherever the name of priest has been allotted to the officials, the ministers of the Church, there the priesthood of the community has tended to be forgotten.

I do not dwell upon the other great error which goes along with that name as applied to an officer in any Christian community. But a priest must have a sacrifice, and you cannot sustain the sacerdotal idea except by the help of the sacramentarian idea which, I venture to say, travesties the simple memorial rite of the Lord's Supper into what it is called in Roman Catholic phraseology, 'the tremendous sacrifice.'

Brethren, the hand of the priest paralyses the life of the Church; and politically, intellectually, socially,

and above all religiously, it blights whatsoever it touches. You free Churchmen have laid upon you this day the imperative duty of witnessing for the two things, the sole priesthood of Jesus Christ, and the universal priesthood of all His people.

Let me say again, these thoughts bear upon our individual duty. It is idle, as some of us are too apt to do, to use them as a weapon to fight ecclesiastical assumptions with, unless they regulate our own lives. Be what you are is what I would say to all Christian men. You are a king; see that you rule yourself and the world. You are a priest; see that the path into the Temple is worn by your continual feet. See that you offer yourselves sacrifices to God in the daily work and self-surrender of life. See that you mediate between God and man, in such brotherly mediation as is possible to us.

Above all, dear friends, let us all begin where Christ begins, where my text begins, and go to Him to have ourselves 'loosed from our sins in His own blood.' Then the king's diadem and the priest's mitre will meet on our happy heads. In plain English, if we want to govern ourselves and the world, we must let Christ govern us, and then all things will be our servants. If we would draw near to God-and to be distant from Him is misery: and if we would offer to Him the sacrifices-to refrain from offering which is sin and sorrow-we must begin with going to Jesus Christ, and trusting in Him as our Redeemer from sin. And then, so trusting, He will give us here and now, amid the sorrows and imperfections of life, and more perfectly amid the glories and unknown advances in power and beauty in the heavens, a share in His Royalty and His unchangeable Priesthood.

THE KING OF GLORY AND LORD OF THE CHURCHES

'I John, who also am your brother, and companion is tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of Ged, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laedicea. 12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14. His head and His hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire; 16. And His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His voice as the sound of many waters. 16, And He had in His right hand seven stars: and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17. And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. And He laid His right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18. I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.'-REV. i. 9-20.

In this passage we have the seer and his commission (vs. 9-11); the vision of the glorified Christ (vs. 12-16); His words of comfort, self-revelation, and command (vs. 17-20).

I. The writer does not call himself an apostle, but a brother and sharer in the common good of Christians. He does not speak as an apostle, whose function was to witness to the past earthly history of the Lord, but as a prophet, whose message was as to the future.

The true rendering of verse 9 (R.V.) brings all three words, 'tribulation,' 'kingdom,' and 'patience' into the same relation to 'in Jesus.' Sharing in afflictions which flow from union to Him is the condition of partaking in His kingdom; and tribulation leads to the throne, when it is borne with the brave patience

which not only endures, but, in spite of sorrows, goes right onwards, and which is ours if we are in Christ.

Commentators tell us that John was banished to Patmos, an insignificant rock off the Asiatic coast, under Domitian, and returned to Ephesus in the reign of Nerva (A.D. 96). No wonder that all through the book we hear the sound of the sea! It was common for the Romans to dispose of criminals in that fashion, and, clearly, John was shut up in Patmos as a criminal. 'For the word of God, and the testimony of Jesus,' cannot fairly bear any other meaning than that he was sent there as punishment for bearing witness to Jesus. Observe the use of 'witness' or testimony, as connecting the Apocalypse with the Gospel and Epistles of John.

In his rocky solitude the Apostle was 'in the Spirit,' -by which is, of course, not meant the condition in which every Christian should ever be, but such a state of elevated consciousness and communion as Paul was in when he was caught up to the heavens. No doubt John had been meditating on the unforgotten events of that long-past day of resurrection, which he was observing in his islet by solitary worship, as he had often observed it with his brethren in Ephesus; and his devout thoughts made him the more capable of supernatural communications. Whether the name of the first day of the week as 'the Lord's Day' originated with this passage, or had already become common, is uncertain. But, at all events, it was plainly regarded as the day for Christian worship. Solitary souls, far away from the gatherings of Christ's people, may still draw near to Him; and if they turn thought and love towards Him, they will be lifted above this gross earth, and hear that great voice speaking to them, which

rose above the dash of waves, and thrilled the inward ear of the lonely exile. That voice, penetrating and clear like a trumpet, gave him his charge, and woke his expectation of visions to follow.

We cannot enter on any consideration of the churches enumerated, or the reasons for their selection. Suffice it to note that their number suggests their representative character, and that what is said to them is meant for all churches in all ages.

II. The fuller consideration of the emblem of the candlesticks will come presently, but we have reverently to gaze upon the glorious figure which flashed on John's sight as he turned to see who spoke to him there in his loneliness. His first glimpse told him that it was 'one like to the Son of man'; for it can scarcely be supposed that the absence of the definite article in the Greek obliges us to think that all that John meant to say was that the form was manlike. Surely it was a more blessed resemblance than that vague one which struck on his heart. It was He Himself 'with His human air,' standing there in the blaze of celestial light. What a rush of memories, what a rapture of awe and surprise would flood his soul, as that truth broke on him! The differences between the form seen and that remembered were startling, indeed, but likeness persisted through them all. Nor is it inexplicable that, when he had taken in all the features of the vision, he should have fallen as one dead; for the truest love would feel awe at the reappearance of the dearest invested with heavenly radiance.

The elements of the description are symbolical, and, in most instances, drawn from the Old Testament. The long robe, girdled high up with a golden girdle, seems to express at once kingly and priestly dignity.

Girded loins meant work. This girdled breast meant royal repose and priestly calm. The whiteness of the hair (comp. Dan. vii. 9) may indicate, as in Daniel, length of days; but more probably it expresses 'the transfiguration in light of the glorified person of the Redeemer' (Trench). The flaming eyes are the symbol of His all-seeing wrath against evil, and the feet of burning brass symbolise the exalted Christ's power to tread down His enemies and consume them. His voice was as the sound of many waters, like the billows that broke on Patmos, whereby is symbolised the majesty of His utterance of power, whether for rebuke or encouragement, but mainly for the former.

Flashing in His hand were seven stars. The seer does not stop to tell us how they were disposed there, nor how one hand could grasp them all; but that right hand can and does. What this point of the vision means we shall see presently.

The terrible power of the exalted Christ's word to destroy His foes is expressed by that symbol of the two-edged sword from His mouth, which, like so many prophetic symbols, is grotesque if pictured, but sublime when spoken. The face blazed with dazzling brightness unbearable as the splendours of that southern sun which poured its rays on the flashing waters round John's rocky prison.

Is this tremendous figure like the Christ on whose bosom John had leaned? Yes; for one chief purpose of this book is to make us feel that the exalted Jesus is the same in all essentials as the lowly Jesus. The heart that beats beneath the golden girdle is the same that melted with pity and overflowed with love here. The hands that bear the seven stars are those that were pierced with nails. The eyes that flash fire are

those that dropped tears at a grave and over Jerusalem. The lips from which issues the sharp sword are the same which said, 'I will give you rest.' He has carried all His love, His gentleness, His sympathy, into the blaze of Deity, and in His glory is still our brother.

III. His gracious words to John tell us this and more. Soothingly He laid the hand with the stars in it on the terrified Apostle, and gentle words, which he had heard Him say many a time on earth, came soothingly from the mouth from which the sword proceeded. How the calming graciousness rises into majesty! 'I am the first and the last.' That is a Divine prerogative (Isa. xliv. 6). The glorified Christ claims to have been before all creatures, and to be the end to which all tend.

Verse 18 should be more closely connected with the preceding than in Authorised Version. The sentence runs on unbroken, 'and the Living one,' which is equivalent to the claim to possess life in Himself (John v. 26), on which follows in majestic continuity, 'and I became dead'—pointing to the mystery of the Lord of life entering into the conditions of humanity, and stooping to taste of death—'and, behold, I am alive for evermore'—the transient eclipse of the grave is followed by glorious life for ever—'and I have the keys of death and of Hades'—having authority over that dark prison-house, and opening and shutting its gates as I will.

Mark how, in these solemn words, the threefold state of the eternal Word is set forth, in His pre-incarnate fulness of Divine life, in His submission to death, in His resurrection, and in His ascended glory, as Lord of life and death, and of all worlds. Does our faith grasp all these? We shall never understand His life and

death on earth, unless we see before them the eternal dwelling of the Word with God, and after them the exaltation of His manhood to the throne of the universe.

The charge to the Apostle, which follows on this transcendent revelation, has two parts—the command to write his visions, and the explanation of the symbols of the stars and the candlesticks. As to the former, we need only note that it extends to the whole book, and that the three divisions of 'what thou seest,' 'the things which are,' and 'the things which shall be hereafter,' may refer, respectively, to the vision in this chapter, the letters to the seven churches, and the subsequent prophetic part of the book.

As to the explanation of the symbols, stars are always, in Scripture, emblems of authority, and here they are clearly so. But there is great difference of opinion as to the meaning of the 'angels,' which are variously taken as being guardian angels of each church, or the presiding officers of these, or ideal figures representing each church in its collective aspect. It is impossible to enter on the discussion of these views here, and we can only say that, in our judgment, the opinion that the angels are the bishops of the churches is the most probable. If so, the fact that they are addressed as representing the churches, responsible for and sharing in their spiritual condition, suggests very solemn thoughts as to the weight laid on every one who sustains an analogous position, and the inseparable connection between the spiritual condition of pastor and people.

The seven candlesticks are the seven churches. The formal unity of the ancient church, represented by the one candlestick with its seven branches, is exchanged

for the real unity which arises from the presence of Christ in the midst. The old candlestick is at the bottom of the Mediterranean. The unity of the Church does not depend on compression into one organisation, but on all its parts being clustered around Jesus.

The emblem of the candlestick, or lamp-holder, may suggest lessons as to the Church's function. Each church should be light. That light must be derived. There is only one unkindled and unfed light—that of Jesus Christ. Of the rest of us it has to be said, 'He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.' Each church should be, as it were, a clustered light, like those rings of iron, pierced with many little holes, from each of which a tiny jet of gas comes, which, running all together, make one steady lustre. So we should each be content to blend our little twinkle in the common light.

THE THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE

'I John, your brother, and partaker with you in the tribulation and kingdom and patience which are in Jesus.'—REV. i. 9 (R.V.).

So does the Apostle introduce himself to his readers; with no word of pre-eminence or of apostolic authority, but with the simple claim to share with them in their Christian heritage. And this is the same man who, at an earlier stage of his Christian life, desired that he and his brother might 'sit on Thy right hand and on Thy left in Thy Kingdom.' What a change had passed over him! What was it that out of such timber made such a polished shaft? I think there is only one answer—the resurrection of Jesus Christ and the gift of God's good Spirit that came after it.

v.9] THREEFOLD COMMONHERITAGE 151

It almost looks as if John was thinking about his old ambitious wish, and our Lord's answer to it, when he wrote these words; for the very gist of our Lord's teaching to him on that memorable occasion is reproduced in compressed form in my text. He had been taught that fellowship in Christ's sufferings must go before participation in His throne; and so here he puts tribulation before the kingdom. He had been taught, in answer to his foolish request, that pre-eminence was not the first thing to think of, but service; and that the only principle according to which rank was determined in that kingdom was service. So here he says nothing about dignity, but calls himself simply a brother and companion. He humbly suppresses his apostolic authority, and takes his place, not by the side of the throne, apart from others, but down among them.

Now the Revised Version is distinctly an improved version in its rendering of these words. It reads 'partaker with you,' instead of 'companion,' and so emphasises the notion of participation. It reads, 'in the tribulation and kingdom and patience,' instead of 'in tribulation and in the kingdom and patience'; and so, as it were, brackets all the three nouns together under one preposition and one definite article, and thus shows more closely their connection. And instead of 'in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,' it reads, 'which are in Jesus Christ,' and so shows that the predicate, 'in Jesus Christ,' extends to all the three-the 'tribulation,' the 'kingdom,' and the 'patience,' and not only to the last of the three, as would be suggested to an ordinary reader of our English version. So that we have here a participation by all Christian men in three things, all of which are, in some sense, 'in Christ Jesus.' Note that participation in 'the kingdom' stands in the centre, buttressed, as it were, on the one side by participation 'in the tribulation,' and on the other side by participation 'in the patience.' We may, then, best bring out the connection and force of these thoughts by looking at the common royalty, the common road leading to it, and the common temper in which the road is trodden—all which things do inhere in Christ, and may be ours on condition of our union with Him.

I. So then, first, note the common royalty. 'I John am a partaker with you in the kingdom.'

Now John does not say, 'I am going to be a partaker,' but says, 'Here and now, in this little rocky island of Patmos, an exile and all but a martyr, I yet, like all the rest of you, who have the same weird to dree, and the same bitter cup to drink, even now am a partaker of the kingdom that is in Christ.'

What is that kingdom? It is the sphere or society, the state or realm, in which His will is obeyed; and, as we may say, His writs run. His kingdom, in the deepest sense of the word, is only there, where loving hearts yield, and where His will is obeyed consciously, because the conscious obedience is rooted in love.

But then, besides that, there is a wider sense of the expression in which Christ's kingdom stretches all through the universe, and wherever the authority of God is there is the kingdom of the exalted Christ, who is the right hand and active power of God.

So then the 'kingdom that is in Christ' is yours if you are 'in Christ.' Or, to put it into other words, whoever is ruled by Christ has a share in rule with Christ. Hence the words in the context here, to which

v.9] THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE 158

a double meaning may be attached, 'He hath made us to be a kingdom.' We are His kingdom in so far as our wills joyfully and lovingly submit to His authority; and then, in so far as we are His kingdom, we are kings. So far as our wills bow to and own His sway, they are invested with power to govern ourselves and others. His subjects are the world's masters. Even now, in the midst of confusions and rebellions, and apparent contradictions, the true rule in the world belongs to the men and women who bow to the authority of Jesus Christ. Whoever worships Him, saying, 'Thou art the King of Glory, O Christ,' receives from Him the blessed assurance, 'and I appoint unto you a kingdom.' His vassals are altogether princes. He is 'King of kings,' not only in the sense that He is higher than the kings of the earth, but also in the sense, though it be no part of the true meaning of the expression, that those whom He rules are, by the very submission to His rule, elevated to royal dignity.

We rule over ourselves, which is the best kingdom to govern, on condition of saying:—'Lord! I cannot rule myself, do Thou rule me.' When we put the reins into His hands, when we put our consciences into His keeping, when we take our law from His gentle and yet sovereign lips, when we let Him direct our thinking; when His word is absolute truth that ends all controversy, and when His will is the supreme authority that puts an end to every hesitation and reluctance, then we are masters of ourselves. The man that has rule over his own spirit is the true king. He that thus is Christ's man is his own master. Being lords of ourselves, and having our foot upon our passions, and conscience and will flexible in His hand and yielding to

His lightest touch, as a fine-mouthed horse does to the least pressure of the bit, then we are masters of circumstances and the world; and all things are on our side if we are on Christ's side.

So we do not need to wait for Heaven to be heirs. that is possessors, of the kingdom that God hath prepared for them that love Him. Christ's dominion is shared even now and here by all who serve Him. It is often hard for us to believe this about ourselves or others, especially when toil weighs upon us, and adverse circumstances, against which we have vainly striven, tyrannise over our lives. We feel more like powerless victims than lords of the world. Our lives seem concerned with such petty trivialities, and so absolutely lorded over by externals, that to talk of a present dominion over a present world seems irony, flatly contradicted by facts. We are tempted to throw forward the realisation of our regality to the future. We are heirs, indeed, of a great kingdom, but for the present are set to keep a small huckster's shop in a back street. So we faithlessly say to ourselves; and we need to open our eyes, as John would have his brethren do, to the fact of the present participation of every Christian in the present kingdom of the enthroned Christ. There can be no more startling anomalies in our lots than were in his, as he sat there in Patmos, a solitary exile, weighed upon with many cares, ringed about with perils not a few. But in them all he knew his share in the kingdom to be real and inalienable, and yielding much for present fruition, however much more remained over for hope and future possession. The kingdom is not only 'of' but 'in' Jesus Christ. He is, as it were, the sphere in which it is realised. If we are in Him' by that faith which engrafts us into Him, we

V.9] THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE 155

shall ourselves both be and possess that kingdom, and possess it, because we are it.

But while the kingdom is present, its perfect form is future. The crown of righteousness is laid up for God's people, even though they are already a kingdom, and already (according to the true reading of Rev. v. 10) 'reign upon the earth.' Great hopes, the greater for their dimness, gather round that future when the faithfulness of the steward shall be exchanged for the authority of the ruler, and the toil of the servant for the joy of the Lord. The presumptuous ambition of John in his early request did not sin by setting his hopes too high; for, much as he asked when he sought a place at the right hand of his Master's throne, his wildest dreams fell far below the reality, reserved for all who overcome, of a share in that very throne itself. There is room there, not for one or two of the aristocracy of heaven, but for all the true servants of Christ.

They used to say that in the days of the first Napoleon every French soldier carried a field-marshal's baton in his knapsack. That is to say, every one of them had the chance of winning it, and many of them did win it. But every Christian soldier carries a crown in his, and that not because he perhaps may, but because he certainly will, wear it, when the war is over, if he stands by his flag, and because he has it already in actual possession, though for the present the helmet becomes his brow rather than the diadem. On such themes we can say little, only let us remember that the present and the future life of the Christian are distinguished, not by the one possessing the royalty which the other wants, but as the partial and perfect forms of the same kingdom, which, in both forms

alike, depends on our true abiding in Him. That kingdom is in Him, and is the common heritage of all who are in Him, and who, on earth and in heaven, possess it in degrees varying accurately with the measure in which they are in Christ, and He in them.

II. Note, secondly, the common road to that common royalty.

As I have remarked, the kingdom is the central thought here, and the other two stand on either side as subsidiary: on the one hand, a common 'tribulation', on the other, a common 'patience.' The former is the path by which all have to travel who attain the royalty; the latter is the common temper in which all the travellers must face the steepnesses and roughnesses of the road.

'Tribulation' has, no doubt, primarily reference to actual persecution, such as had sent John to his exile in Patmos, and hung like a threatening thunder-cloud over the Asiatic churches. But the significance of the word is not exhausted thereby. It is always true that through much tribulation we must enter the kingdom. All who are bound to the same place, and who start from the same place, must go by the same road. There are no short-cuts nor by-paths for the Christian pilgrim. The only way to the kingdom that is in Christ is the road which He Himself trod. There is 'tribulation in Christ,' as surely as in Him there are peace and victory, and if we are in Christ we shall be sure to get our share of it. The Christian course brings new difficulties and trials of its own, and throws those who truly out-and-out adopt it into relations with the world which will surely lead to oppositions and pains. If we are in the world as Christ was, we shall have to make up our minds to share 'the reproach of Christ'

•.9] THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE 157

until Egypt owns Him, and not Pharaoh, for its King. If there be no such experience, it is much more probable that the reason for exemption is the Christian's world-liness than the world's growing Christlikeness.

No doubt the grosser forms of persecution are at an end, and no doubt multitudes of nominal Christians live on most amicable terms with the world, and know next to nothing of the tribulation that is in Christ. But that is not because there is any real alteration in the consequences of union with Jesus, but because their union is so very slight and superficial. The world 'loves its own,' and what can it find to hate in the shoals of people, whose religion is confined to their tongues mostly, and has next to nothing to do with their lives? It has not ceased to be a hard thing to be a real and thorough Christian. A great deal in the world is against us when we try to be so, and a great deal in ourselves is against us. There will be 'tribulation' by reason of self-denial, and the mortification and rigid suppression or regulation of habits, tastes, and passions, which some people may be able to indulge, but which we must cast out, though dear and sensitive as a right eye, if they interfere with our entrance into life. The law is unrepealed-'If we suffer with Him, we shall also reign with Him.'

But this participation in the tribulation that is in Christ has another and gentler aspect. The expression points to the blessed softening of our hardest trials when they are borne in union with the Man of Sorrows. The sunniest lives have their dark times. Sooner or later we all have to lay our account with hours when the heart bleeds and hope dies, and we shall not find strength to bear such times aright unless we bear them in union with Jesus Christ, by which our darkest

sorrows are turned into the tribulation that is in Him. and all the bitterness, or, at least, the poison of the bitterness, taken out of them, and they almost changed into a solemn joy. Egypt would be as barren as the desert which bounds it, were it not for the rising of the Nile; so when the cold waters of sorrow rise up and spread over our hearts, if we are Christians, they will leave a precious deposit when they retire, on which will grow rich harvests. Some edible plants are not fit for use till they have had a touch of frost. Christian character wants the same treatment. It is needful for us that the road to the kingdom should often run through the valley of weeping. Our being in the kingdom depends upon the bending of our wills in submission to the King; then surely nothing should be more welcome to us, as nothing can be more needful, than anything which bends them, even if the fire which makes their obstinacy pliable, and softens the iron so that it runs in the appointed mould, should have to be very hot. The soil of the vineyards on the slopes of Vesuvius is disintegrated lava. The richest grapes, from which a precious wine is made, grow on the product of eruptions which tore the mountain-side and darkened all the sky. So our costliest graces of character are grown in a heart enriched by losses and made fertile by convulsions which rent it and covered smiling verdure with what seemed at first a fiery flood of ruin. The kingdom is reached by the road of tribulation. Blessed are they for whom the universal sorrows which flesh is heir to become helps heavenwards because they are borne in union with Jesus, and so hallowed into 'tribulation that is in Him.'

III. We note the common temper in which the common road to the common royalty is to be trodden.

V.91 THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE 159

'Tribulation' refers to circumstances—'patience' to disposition. We shall certainly meet with tribulation if we are Christians, and if we are, we shall front tribulation with patience. Both are equally, though in different ways, characteristics of all the true travellers to the kingdom. Patience is the link, so to speak, between the kingdom and the tribulation. Sorrow does not of itself lead to the possession of the kingdom. All depends on the disposition which the sorrow evokes, and the way in which it is borne. We may take our sorrows in such a fashion as to be driven by them out of our submission to Christ, and so they may lead us away from and not towards the kingdom. The worst affliction is an affliction wasted, and every affliction is wasted, unless it is met with patience, and that in Christ Jesus. Many a man is soured, or paralysed, or driven from his faith, or drowned in self-absorbed and self-compassionating regret, or otherwise harmed by his sorrows, and the only way to get the real good of them is to keep closely united to our Lord, that in Him we may have patience as well as peace.

Most of us know that the word here translated 'patience' means a great deal more than the passive endurance which we usually mean by that word, and distinctly includes the notion of active perseverance. That active element is necessarily implied, for instance, in the exhortation, 'Let us run with patience the race that is set before us.' Mere uncomplaining passive endurance is not the temper which leads to running any race. It simply bears and does nothing, but the persistent effort of the runner with tense muscles calls for more than patience. A vivid metaphor underlies the word—that of the fixed attitude of one bearing up a heavy weight or pressure without yielding or being

crushed. Such immovable constancy is more than passive. There must be much active exercise of power to prevent collapse. But all the strength is not to be exhausted in the effort to bear without flinching. There should be enough remaining for work that remains over and above the sorrow. The true Christian patience implies continuance in well-doing, besides meek acceptance of tribulation. The first element in it is, no doubt, unmurmuring acquiescence in whatsoever affliction from God or man beats against us on our path. But the second is, continual effort after Christian progress, notwithstanding the tribulation. The storm must not blow us out of our course. We must still 'bear up and steer right onward,' in spite of all its force on our faces, or, as 'birds of tempest-loving kind' do, so spread our pinions as to be helped by it towards our goal.

Do I address any one who has to stagger along the Christian course under some heavy and, perhaps, hopeless load of sorrow? There is a plain lesson for all of us in such circumstances. It is not less my duty to seek to grow in grace and Christlikeness because I am sad. That is my first business at all times and under all changes of fortune and mood. My sorrows are meant to help me to that, and if they so absorb me that I am indifferent to the obligation of Christian progress, then my patience, however stoical and uncomplaining it may be, is not the 'perseverance that is in Christ Jesus.' Nor does tribulation absolve from plain duties. Poor Mary of Bethany sat still in the house, with her hands lying idly in her lap, and her regrets busy with the most unprofitable of all occupations-fancying how different all would have been if one thing had been different. Sorrow is excessive and

v.9] THREEFOLD COMMON HERITAGE 161

misdirected and selfish, and therefore hurtful, when for the sake of indulgence in it we fling up plain tasks. The glory of the kingdom shining athwart the gloom of the tribulation should help us to be patient, and the patience, laying hold of the tribulation by the right handle, should convert it into a blessing and an instrument for helping us to a fuller possession of the kingdom.

This temper of brave and active persistence in the teeth of difficulties will only be found where these other two are found-in Christ. The stem from which the three-leaved plant grows must be rooted in Him. He is the King, and in Him abiding we have our share of the common royalty. He is the forerunner and pathfinder, and, abiding in Him, we tread the common path to the common kingdom, which is hallowed at every rough place by the print of His bleeding feet. He is the leader and perfecter of faith, and, abiding in Him, we receive some breath of the spirit which was in Him, who, for the joy that was set before Him, endured the Cross, despising the shame. Abiding in Him, we shall possess in our measure all which is in Him, and find ourselves partakers with an innumerable company 'in the tribulation and kingdom and patience which are in Christ Jesus,' and may hope to hear at last, 'Ye are they which have continued with Me in My temptations, and I appoint unto you a Kingdom, as My Father hath appointed unto Me.'

THE LIVING ONE WHO BECAME DEAD

'I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.'—Rev. i. 18.

IF we had been in 'the isle which is called Patmos' when John saw the glorified Lord, and heard these majestic words from His mouth, we should probably have seen nothing but the sunlight glinting on the water, and heard only the wave breaking on the shore. The Apostle tells us that he 'was in the Spirit'; that is, in a state in which sense is lulled to sleep, and the inner man made aware of supersensual realities. The communication was none the less real because it was not perceived by the outward eye or ear. It was not born in, though it was perceived by, the Apostle's spirit. We must hold fast by the objective reality of the communication, which is not in the slightest degree affected by the assumption that sense had no part in it.

Further what John once saw always is; the vision was a transient revelation of a permanent reality. The snowy summits are there, behind the cloud-wrack that hides them, as truly as they were when the sunshine gleamed on their peaks. The veil has fallen again, but all behind it is as it was. So this revelation, both in regard of the magnificent symbolic image imprinted on the Apostle's consciousness, and in regard of the words which he reports to us as impressed upon him by Christ Himself, is meant for us just as it was for him, or for those to whom it was originally transmitted. 'He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.' And as we meditate upon this proclamation by the kingly Christ Himself of His own style and titles, I think we shall

best gain its full sublimity and force if we simply take the words, clause by clause, as they stand in the text.

I. First, then, the royal Christ proclaims His absolute life.

Observe that, as the Revised Version will show those who use it, there is a much closer connection between the words of our text and those of the preceding verse than our Authorised Version gives. We must strike out that intrusive and wholly needless supplement, 'I am,' and read the sentence unbrokenly: 'I am the first, and the last and the living One.'

Now that close connection of clauses in itself suggests that this expression, 'the Living One,' means something more than the mere declaration that He was alive. That follows appropriately, as we shall see, in the last clause of the verse, which cannot be cleared from the charge of tautology, unless we attach a far deeper meaning than the mere declaration of life to this first solemn clause. What can stand worthily by the side of these majestic words, 'I am the first and the last'? These claim a Divine attribute and are a direct quotation from ancient prophecy, where they are spoken as by the great Jehovah of the old covenant, and appear in a connection which makes any tampering with them the more impossible. For there follow upon them the great words, 'and beside Me there is no God.' But this royal Christ from the heavens puts out an unpresumptuous hand, and draws to Himself, as properly belonging to Him, the very style and signature of the Divine nature, 'I am the first'-before all creatural being, 'and the last,' as He to whom it all tends-its goal and aim. And therefore I say that this connection of clauses, apart altogether from other consideration, absolutely forbids our taking this great

word, 'the Living One,' as meaning less than the similar lofty and profound signification. It means, as I believe, exactly what Jesus Christ meant when, in the hearing of this same Apostle, He said upon earth, 'As the Father hath life in Himself so hath He given'strange paradox-'so hath He given to the Son to have life in Himself.' A life which, considered in contrast with all the life of creatures, is underived, independent, self-feeding, and, considered in contrast with the life of the Father with whom that Son stands in ineffable and unbroken union, is bestowed. It is a paradox, I know, but until we assume that we have sounded all the depths and climbed all the heights, and gone round the boundless boundaries of the circumference of that Divine nature, we have no business to say that it is impossible. And this, as I take it, is what the great words that echoed from Heaven in the Apostle's hearing upon Patmos meant—the claim by the glorified Christ to possess absolute fontal life, and to be the Source of all creation, 'in whom was life.' He was not only 'the Living One,' but, as Himself has said, He was 'the Life.' And so He was the agent of all creation. as Scripture teaches us.

Now I am not going to dwell upon this great thought, but I simply wish, in one sentence, to leave with you my own earnest conviction that it is the teaching of all Scripture, that it is distinctly the teaching of Christ Himself when on earth; that it is repeated in a real revelation from Himself to the recipient seer in this vision before us, that it is fundamental to all true understanding of Christ's person and work, since none of His acts on earth shine in their full lustre of beauty unless the thought of His pre-incarnate and essential life is held fast to heighten all the marvels of His

condescension, and to invest with power all the sweetness of His pity. 'I am the first, and the last, and the Living One.'

II. Secondly, the royal Christ proclaims His submission to death.

The language of the original is, perhaps, scarcely capable of smooth transference into English, but it is to be held fast notwithstanding, for what is said is not 'I was dead,' as describing a past condition, but 'I became dead,' as describing a past act. There is all the difference between these two, and avoidance of awkwardness is dearly purchased by obliteration of the solemn teaching of that profound word 'became.'

I need not dwell upon this at any length, but I suggest to you one or two plain considerations. Such a statement implies our Lord's assumption of flesh. The only possibility of death, for 'the Living One,' lies in His enwrapping Himself with that which can die, As you might put a piece of asbestos into a twist of cotton wool, over which the flame could have power, or as a sun might plunge into thick envelopes of darkness, so this eternal, absolute Life gathered to itself by voluntary accretion the surrounding which was capable of mortality. It is very significant that the same word which the seer in Patmos employs to describe the Lord's submission to death is the word which, in his character of evangelist, he employs to describe the same Lord's incarnation: 'The Word became flesh,' and so the Life 'became dead.' And this expression implies, too, another thing, on which I need not dwell, because I was touching on it in a previous sermon, and that is the entirely voluntary character of our Lord's submission to the great law of mortality. He 'became 'dead, and it was His act that He became so.

Thus we are brought into the presence of the most stupendous fact in the world's history. Brethren, as I said that the firm grasp of the other truth of Christ's absolute life was fundamental to all understanding of His earthly career, so I say that this fundamental truth of His voluntarily becoming dead is fundamental to all understanding of His Cross. Without that thought His death becomes mere surplusage, in so far as His power over men is concerned. With it, what adoration can be too lowly, what gratitude can be disproportionate? He arrays Himself in that which can die, as if the sun plunged into the shadow of eclipse. Let us bow before that mystery of Divine love, the death of the Lord of Life. The motive which impelled Him, the consequences which followed, are not in view here. These are full of blessedness and of wonder, but we are now to concentrate our thoughts on the bare fact, and to find in it food for endless adoration and for perpetual praise.

But there is another consideration that I may suggest. The eternal Life became dead. Then the awful solitude—awful when we think of it for ourselves, awful when we stand by the bed, and feel so near, and yet so infinitely remote from the dear one that may be lying there—the awful solitude is solitary no longer. 'All alone, so Heaven has willed, we die'; but as travellers are cheered on a solitary road when they see the footprints that they know belonged to loved and trusted ones who have trodden it before, that desolate loneliness is less lonely when we think that He became dead. He will come to the shrinking, single soul as He joined Himself to the sad travellers on the road to Emmaus, and 'our hearts' may burn within us, even in that last hour of their beating, if we can

remember who has become dead and trodden the road before us.

III. The royal Christ proclaims His eternal life in glory.

'Behold!'—as if calling attention to a wonder—'I am alive for evermore.' Again, I say, we have here a distinctly Divine prerogative claimed by the exalted Christ, as properly belonging to Himself. For that eternal life of which He speaks is by no means the communicated immortality which He imparts to them that in His love go down to death, but it is the inherent eternal life of the Divine nature.

But, mark, who is the 'I' that speaks? The seer has told us: 'One like unto the Son of Man'—which title, whether it repeats the name which our Lord habitually used, or whether, as some persons suppose, it should be read 'a Son of Man,' and merely declares that the vision of the glorified One was manlike, is equally relevant for my present purpose. For that is to ask you to mark that the 'I' of my text is the Divinehuman Jesus. The manhood is so intertwined with the Deity that the absolute life of the latter has, as it were, flowed over and glorified the former; and it is a Man who lays His hand upon the Divine prerogative, and says, 'I live for evermore.'

Now why do I dwell upon thoughts like this? Not for the purpose merely of putting accurately what I believe to be the truth, but for the sake of opening out to you and to myself the infinite treasures of consolation and strength which lie in that thought that He who 'is alive for evermore' is not merely Divine in His absolute life, but, as Son of Man, lives for ever. And so, 'because I live, ye shall live also.' We cannot die as long as Christ is alive. And if we knit our hearts to

Him, the Divine glory which flows over His Manhood will trickle down to ours, and we, too, though by derivation, shall possess as immortal—and, in its measure, as glorious—a life as that of the Brother who reigns in Heaven, the Man Christ Jesus.

His resurrection is not only the demonstration of what manhood is capable of, and so, as I believe, the one irrefragable and all-satisfying proof of immortality, but it is also the actual source of that immortal life to all of us, if we will trust ourselves to Him. For it is only because 'He both died and rose and revived' that He, in the truest and properest sense, becomes the gift of life to us men. The alabaster box was broken, and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Christ's death is the world's life. Christ's resurrection is the pledge and the source of eternal life for us.

IV. And so, lastly, the royal Christ proclaims His authority over the dim regions of the dead.

Much to be regretted are two things in our Authorised Version's rendering of the final words of our text. One is the order in which, following an inferior reading, it has placed the two things specified. And the other is that deplorable mistranslation, as it has come to be, of the word hades by the word 'hell.' The true original does not read 'hell and death,' but 'death and hades,' the dim unseen regions in which all the dead, whatsoever their condition may be, are gathered. The hades of the New Testament includes the paradise into which the penitent thief was promised entrance, as well as the gehenna which threatened to open for the impenitent.

Here it is figured as being a great gloomy fortress, with bars and gates and locks, of which that 'shadow

Seared of man' is the warder, and keeps the portals. But he does not keep the keys. The kingly Christ has these in His own hand. So, brethren, He has authority to open and to shut; and death is not merely a terror nor is it altogether accounted for, when we say either that it is the fruit of sin, or that it is the result of physical laws. For behind the laws is the will—the will of the loving Christ. It is His hand that opens the dark door, and they who listen aright may hear Him say, when He does it, 'Come! My people; enter thou into thy chamber until these calamities be overpast.' 'He openeth, and no man shutteth; He shutteth, and no man openeth.' So is not the terror gone; and 'the raven plumes of that darkness smoothed until it smiles'?

If we believe that He has the keys, how shall we dread when ourselves or our dear ones have to enter into the portal? There are two gates to the prison-house, and when the one that looks earthwards opens, the other, that gives on the heavens, opens too, and the prison becomes a thoroughfare, and the light shines through the short tunnel even to the hither side.

Because He has the keys, He will not leave His holy ones in the fetters. And for ourselves, and for our dearest, we have the right to think that the darkness is so short as to be but like an imperceptible wink of the eye; and ere we know that we have passed into it, we shall have passed out.

'This is the gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.' And it may be with us as it was with the Apostle who was awakened out of his sleep by the angel—only we shall be awakened out of ours by the angel's Master—and who did not come to himself, and know that he had been delivered, until he had passed through the iron gate 'that opened to him of its own

accord'; and then, bewildered, he recovered himself when he found that, with the morning breaking over his head, he stood, delivered, in the city.

THE SEVEN STARS AND THE SEVEN CANDLESTICKS

'... He that holdeth the seven stars in His right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks.'—REV. ii. 1.

It is one of the obligations which we owe to hostile criticism that we have been forced to recognise with great clearness the wide difference between the representation of Christ in John's Gospel and that in the Apocalypse. That there is such a contrast is unquestionable. The Prince of all the kings of the earth, going forth conquering and to conquer, strikes one at once as being unlike the Christ whom the Evangelist painted weeping at the grave of Lazarus. We can afford to recognise the fact, though we demur to the inference that both representations cannot have proceeded from one pen. Surely that is not a necessary conclusion unless the two pictures are contradictory. Does the variety amount to discordance? Unless it do, the variety casts no shadow of suspicion on the common authorship. I, for my part, see no inconsistency in them, and thankfully accept both as completing each other.

This grand vision, which forms the introduction to the whole Book of the Apocalypse, gives us indeed the Lord Jesus clothed with majesty and wielding supreme power, but it also shows us the old love and tenderness. It was the old voice which fell on John's ear, in words heard from Him before, 'Fear not.' It was the same hand as he had often clasped that was lovingly laid upon him to strengthen him. The assurance which He gives His Apostle declares at once the change in the circumstances of His Being, and in the functions which He discharges, and the substantial identity of His Being through all the changes: 'I am the first, and the last. . . . I am the Living One, who was dead, and behold I am alive for evermore.' This vision and the whole book calls to us, 'Behold the Lion of the Tribe of Judah'; and when we look, 'Lo, in the midst of the throne, stands a Lamb as it had been slain'—the well-known meek and patient Jesus, the suffering Redeemer—'the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world.'

Still further, this vision is the natural introduction to all that follows, and indeed defines the main purpose of the whole book, inasmuch as it shows us Christ sustaining, directing, dwelling, in His Churches. We are thus led to expect that the remainder of the prophecy shall have the Church of Christ for its chief subject, and that the politics of the world, and the mutations of nations, shall come into view mainly in their bearing upon that.

The words of our text, then, which resumes the principal emblem of the preceding vision, are meant to set forth permanent truths in regard to Christ's Churches, His relation to them, and theirs to the world, which I desire to bring to your thoughts now. They speak to us of the Churches and their servants, of the Churches and their work, of the Churches and their Lord.

I. We have in the symbol important truths concerning the Churches and their servants.

The seven stars are the angels of the seven Churches. Now I need not spend time in enumerating all the

strange and mystical interpretations which have been given to these angels of the Churches. I see no need for taking them to have been anything but men; the recognised heads and representatives of the respective communities. The word 'angel' means messenger. Those superhuman beings who are usually designated by it are so called, not to describe their nature, but their function. They are 'God's messengers,' and their name means only that. Then the word is certainly used, both in its Hebrew and Greek forms, in reference to men. It is applied to priests, and even in one passage, as it would appear, to an officer of the synagogue. If here we find that each Church had its angel, who had a letter addressed to him, who is spoken to in words of rebuke and exhortation, who could sin and repent, who could be persecuted and die. who could fall into heresies and be perfected by suffering, it seems to me a violent and unnecessary hypothesis that a superhuman being is in question. And the name by which he is called need not imply more than his function,—that of being the messenger and representative of the Church.

Believing this as the more probable meaning of the phrase, I see in the relations between these men and the little communities to which they belonged an example of what should be found existing between all congregations of faithful men and the officers whom they have chosen, be the form of their polity what it may. There are certain broad principles which must underlie all Christian organisations, and are incomparably more important than the details of Church government.

Note then, first, that the messengers are rulers. They are described in a double manner—by a name which

expresses subordination, and by a figure which expresses authority. I need not do more than remind you that throughout Scripture, from the time when Balaam beheld from afar the star that should come out of Jacob and the sceptre that should rise out of Israel, that has been the symbol for rulers. It is so notably in this Book of Revelation. Whatever other ideas, then, are connected with its use here, this leading one of authority must not be lost sight of.

But this double representation of these persons as being in one aspect servants and in another rulers, perfectly embodies the very essential characteristic of all office and power in Christ's Church. It is a repetition in pictorial form of the great principle, so sadly forgotten, which He gave when He said, 'He that is greatest among you, let him be your servant.' The higher are exalted that they may serve the lower. Dignity and authority mean liberty for more and more self-forgetting work. Power binds its possessor to toil. Wisdom is stored in one, that from him it may flow to the foolish; strength is given that by its holder feeble hands may be stayed. Noblesse oblige. The King Himself has obeyed the law. 'Jesus, knowing the Father had given all things into His hands, took a towel, and girded Himself.' We are redeemed because He came to minister, and to give His life a ransom for many. He is among us 'as He that serveth.' God Himself has obeyed the law. He is above all that He may bless all. He, the highest, stoops the most deeply. His dominion is built on love, and stands in giving. And that law which makes the throne of God the refuge of all the weak, and the treasury of all the poor, is given for our guidance in our humble measure. Wheresoever Christian men think more of themselves and of

their dignity than of their brethren and their work; wheresoever gifts are hoarded selfishly or selfishly squandered; wheresoever the accidents of authority, its baubles and signature, its worldly consequences, and its pride of place, bulk larger in its possessors' eyes than its solemn obligations;—there the law is broken, and the heathen devilish notion of rule lays waste the Church of God.

The true idea is not certain to be held, nor its tempting counterfeit to be avoided, by any specific form of organisation. Wherever there are offices, there will be danger of officialism. Where there are none, that will not drive out selfishness. Quakerism and Episcopacy, with every form of Church government that lies between, are in danger from the same source—our forgetfulness that in Christ's kingdom to rule is to serve. All Churches have shown that their messengers could become 'lords over God's heritage.' The true spirit of Christ's servants is not secured by any theory about the appointment or the duties of the servants, but only by fellowship and sympathy with the Master who helps us all, and cares nothing for any glory which He cannot share with His disciples.

But to be servant of all does not mean to do the bidding of all. The service which imitates Christ is helpfulness, not subjection. Neither the Church is to lord it over the messenger, nor the messenger over the Church. The true bond is broken by official claims of dominion; it is broken just as much by popular claims to control. All alike are to stand free from all menin independence of will, thought, and action; shaping their lives and moulding their beliefs, according to Christ's will and Christ's word; and repelling all coercion, from whatsoever quarter it comes. All alike

are by love to serve one another; counting every possession, material, intellectual, and spiritual, as given for the general good. The one guiding principle is, 'He that is chiefest among you, let him be your servant,' and the other, which guards this from misconstruction and abuse from either side, 'One is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.'

Another point to be observed in this symbol is, that the messengers and the churches have at bottom the same work to do.

Stars shine, so do lamps. Light comes from both, in different fashion indeed, and of a different quality, but still both are lights. These are in the Saviour's hands. those are by His side; but each is meant to stream out rays of brightness over a dark night. So, essentially, all Christian men have the same work to do. The ways of doing it differ, but the thing done is one. Whatever be the difference between those who hold offices in God's Church and the bulk of their brethren, there is no difference here. The loftiest gifts, the most conspicuous position, the closest approach to the central sun, have no other purpose than that which the lowliest powers, in the obscurest corner, are meant to subserve. The one distributing Spirit divides to each man severally as He will; and whether He endows him with starlike gifts, which soar above and blaze over half the world with lustre that lives through the centuries, or whether He sets him in some cottage window to send out a tiny cone of light, that pierces a little way into the night for an hour or two, and then is quenched—it is all one. The manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man for the same purpose-to do good with. And we have all one office and function to be discharged by each in his own fashion-namely, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ Jesus.

Again, observe, the Churches and their messengers are alike in their religious condition and character. The successive letters treat his strength or weakness, his fervour or coldness, his sin or victory over evil, as being theirs. He represents them completely. And that representative character seems to me to be the only reason worth considering for supposing that these angels are superhuman beings, inasmuch as it seems that the identification is almost too entire to be applicable to the relation of any man to the community. But, perhaps, if we think of the facts which every day's experience shows us, we may see even in this solemn paralleling of the spiritual state of the Churches and of their servants, a strong reason for holding to our interpretation, as well as a very serious piece of warning and exhortation for us all.

For is it not true that the religious condition of a Church, and that of its leaders, teachers, pastors, ever tend to the same, as that of the level of water in two connected vessels? There is such a constant interaction and reciprocal influence that uniformity results. Either a living teacher will, by God's grace, quicken a languid Church, or a languid Church will, with the devil's help, stifle the life of the teacher. Take two balls of iron, one red hot, and one cold, and put them down beside each other. How many degrees of difference between them, after half an hour, will your thermometer show? Thank God for the many instances in which one glowing soul, all aflame with love of God, has sufficed to kindle a whole heap of dead matter, and send it leaping skyward in ruddy brightness! Alas! for the many instances in which the wet, green wood has been too strong for the little spark, and has not only obstinately resisted, but has ignominiously quenched its ineffectual fire! Thank God, that when His Church lives on a high level of devotion, it has never wanted for single souls who have towered even above that height, and have been elevated by it, as the snowy Alps spring not from the flats of Holland, but from the high central plateau of Europe. Alas! for the leaders who have rayed out formalism, and have chilled down the Church to their own coldness, and stiffened to their own deadness!

Let us, then, not bandy reproaches from pulpit to pew, and from pew to pulpit; but remembering that the spiritual character of each helps to determine the condition of the whole, and the general condition of the body determines the vigour of each part, let us go together to God with acknowledgments of common faithlessness, and of our individual share in it, and let us ask Him to quicken His Church, that it may yield messengers who in their turn shall be the helpers of His people and the glory of God.

II. The text brings before us the Churches and their work.

Of course, you understand that what the Apostle saw was not seven candlesticks, which are a modern piece of furniture, but seven lamps. There is a distinct reference in this, as in all the symbols of the Apocalypse, to the Old Testament. We know that in the Jewish Temple there stood, as an emblem of Israel's work in the world, the great seven-branched candlestick, burning for ever before the veil and beyond the altar. The difference between the two symbols is as obvious as their resemblance. The ancient lamp had all the seven bowls springing from a single stem.

It was a formal unity. The New Testament seer saw not one lamp with seven arms rising from one pillar, but seven distinct lamps—the emblems of a unity which was not formal, but real. They were one in their perfect manifoldness, because of Him who walked in the midst. In which difference lies a representation of one great element in the superiority of the Church over Israel, that for the hard material oneness of the separated nation there has come the true spiritual oneness of the Churches of the saints: one not because of any external connection, but by reason that Christ is in them. The seven-branched lamp lies at the bottom of the Tiber. There let it lie. We have a better thing, in these manifold lights, which stand before the Throne of the New Temple, and blend into one, because lighted from one Source, fed by one Spirit, tended and watched by one Lord.

But looking a little more closely at this symbol, it suggests to us some needful thoughts as to the position and work of the Church, which is set forth as being light, derived light, clustered light.

The Church is to be light. That familiar image, which applies, as we have seen, to stars and lamps alike, lends itself naturally to point many an important lesson as to what we have to do, and how we ought to do it. Think, for instance, how spontaneously light streams forth. 'Light is light, which circulates.' The substance which is lit cannot but shine; and if we have any real possession of the truth, we cannot but impart it; and if we have any real illumination from the Lord, who is the light, we cannot but give it forth. There is much good done in the world by direct, conscious effort. There is perhaps more done by spontaneous, unconscious shining, by the involuntary

influence of character, than by the lip or the pen. We need not balance the one form of usefulness against the other. We need both. But, Christian men and women, do you remember that from you a holy impression revealing Jesus ought to flow as constantly, as spontaneously, as light from the sun! Our lives should be like the costly box of fragrant ointment which that penitent, loving woman lavished on her Lord, the sweet, penetrating, subtle odour of which stole through all the air till the house was filled. So His name, the revelation of His love, the resemblance to His character, should breathe forth from our whole being; and whether we think of it or no, we should be unto God a sweet sayour of Christ.

Then think again how silent and gentle, though so mighty, is the action of the light. Morning by morning God's great mercy of sunrise steals upon a darkened world in still, slow, self-impartation; and the light which has a force that has carried it across gulfs of space that the imagination staggers in trying to conceive, yet falls so gently that it does not move the petals of the sleeping flowers, nor hurt the lids of an infant's eyes, nor displace a grain of dust. Its work is mighty, and done without 'speech or language.' Its force is gigantic, but, like its Author, its gentleness makes its dependents great. So should we live and work, clothing all our power in tenderness, doing our work in quietness, disturbing nothing but the darkness, and with silent increase of beneficent power filling and flooding the dark earth with healing beams.

Then think again that heaven's light is itself invisible, and, revealing all things, reveals not itself. The source you can see, but not the beams. So we are to shine, not showing ourselves but our Master—not coveting

fame or conspicuousness—glad if, like one to whom He bore testimony that he was a light, it be said of us to all that ask who we are, 'He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light,' and rejoicing without stint or reservation that for us, as for John the Baptist, the necessity is, that we must decrease and Christ must increase.

We may gather from this emblem in the text the further lesson that the Church's light is derived light. Two things are needed for the burning of a lamp: that it should be lit, and that it should be fed. In both respects the light with which we shine is derived. We are not suns, we are moons; reflected, not self-originated, is all our radiance. That is true in all senses of the figure: it is truest in the highest. It is true about all in every man which is of the nature of light. Christ is the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. Whatsoever beam of wisdom, whatsoever ray of purity, whatsoever sunshine of gladness has ever been in any human spirit, from Him it came, who is the Light and Life of men: from Him it came. who brings to us in form fitted for our eyes, that otherwise inaccessible light of God in which alone we see light. And as for the more special work of the Church (which chiefly concerns us now), the testimony of Christ to John, which I have just quoted in another connection, gives us the principle which is true about 'He was not that light,' the Evangelist said of John, denying that in him was original and native radiance. 'He was a lamp burning'-where the idea is possibly rather 'lighted' or made to burn-and therefore shining, and in whose light men could rejoice for a little while. A derived and transient light is all that any man can be. In ourselves we are darkness,

and only as we hold fellowship with Him do we become capable of giving forth any rays of light. The condition of all our brightness is that Christ shall give us light. He is the source, we are but reservoirs. He the fountain, we only cisterns. He must walk amidst the candlesticks, or they will never shine. He must hold the stars in His hand, or they will drop from their places and dwindle into darkness. Therefore our power for service lies in reception; and if we are to live for Christ, we must live in Christ.

But there is still another requisite for the shining of the light. The prophet Zechariah once saw in vision the great Temple lamp, and by its side two olive trees from which golden oil flowed through golden pipes to the central light. And when he expressed his ignorance of the meaning of the vision, this was the interpretation by the angel who talked with him: 'Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, saith the Lord of Hosts.' The lamp that burns must be kept fed with oil. Throughout the Old Testament the soft, gracious influences of God's Spirit are symbolised by oil, with which therefore prophets, priests, and kings were designated to their office. Hence the Messiah in prophecy says, 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me.' Thus the lamp too must be fed, the soul which is to give forth the light of Christ must first of all have been kindled by Him, and then must constantly be supplied with the grace and gift of His Divine Spirit. Solemn lessons, my friends, gather round that thought. What became of those who had lamps without oil? Their lamps had gone out, and their end was darkness. Oh! let us beware lest by any sloth and sin we choke the golden pipes, through which there steals into our tiny lamps the soft flow of

that Divine oil which alone can keep up the flame. The wick, untrimmed and unfed, may burn for a little while, but it soon chars, and smokes, and goes out at last in foul savour offensive to God and man. Take care lest you resist the Holy Spirit of God. Let your loins be girt and your lamps burning; and that they may be, give heed that the light caught from Jesus be fed by the pure oil which alone can save it from extinction.

Again, the text sets before us the Church's light as blended or clustered light.

Each of these little communities is represented by one lamp. And that one light is composed of the united brightness of all the individuals who constitute the community. They are to have a character, an influence, a work as a society, not merely as individuals. There is to be co-operation in service, there is to be mingling of powers, there is to be subordination of individuals to the whole, and each separate man and his work is to be gladly merged in the radiance that issues from the community. A Church is not to be merely a multitude of separate points of brilliancy, but the separate points are to coalesce into one great orbed brightness. You know these lights which we have seen in public places, where you have a ring pierced with a hundred tiny holes, from each of which bursts a separate flame; but when all are lit, they run into one brilliant circle, and lose their separateness in the rounded completeness of the blended blaze. That is like what Christ's Church ought to be. We each by our own personal contact with Him, by our individual communion with our Saviour, become light in the Lord, and yet we joyfully blend with our brethren, and, fused into one, give forth our mingled light. We

unite our voices to theirs, knowing that all are needed to send out the Church's choral witness and to hymn the Church's full-toned praise. The lips of the multitude thunder out harmony, before which the melody of the richest and sweetest single voice is thin and poor.

Union of heart, union of effort is commended to us by this symbol of our text. The great law is, work together if you would work with strength. To separate ourselves from our brethren is to lose power. Why, half-dead brands heaped close will kindle one another, and flame will sparkle beneath the film of white ashes on their edges. Fling them apart and they go out. Rake them together and they glow. Let us try not to be little feeble tapers, stuck in separate sockets, and each twinkling struggling rays over some inch or so of space; but draw near to our brethren, and be workers together with them, that there may rise a glorious flame from our summed and collective brightness which shall be a guide and hospitable call to many a wandering and weary spirit.

III. Finally, the text shows us the Churches and their Lord.

He it is who holds the stars in His right hand, and walks among the candlesticks. That strong grasp of that mighty hand—for the word in the original conveys more than 'holds,' it implies a tight and powerful grip—sustains and guards His servants, whose tasks need special grace, and whose position exposes them to special dangers. They may be of good cheer, for none shall pluck them out of His hand. That strengthening and watchful presence moves among His Churches, and is active on their behalf. The symbols are but the pictorial equivalent of His own parting promise, 'Lo, I am with you always!'

That presence is a plain literal fact, however feebly we lay hold of it. It is not to be watered down into a strong expression for the abiding influence of Christ's teaching or example, nor even to mean the constant benefits which flow to us from His work, nor the presence of His loving thoughts with us. All these things are true and blessed, but none of them, nor all of them taken together, reach to the height of this great promise. He is absent in body, He is present in person. Talk of a 'real presence'! This is the real presence: 'I will not leave you orphans, I will come unto you.' Through all the ages, in every land wheresoever two or three are gathered in His name, there is He in the midst of them. The presence of Christ with His Church is analogous to the Divine presence in the material universe. As in it, the presence of God is the condition of all life; and if He were not here, there were no beings and no 'here': so in the Church, Christ's presence constitutes and sustains it, and without Him it would cease. So St. Augustine says, 'Where Christ, there the Church.'

I know what wild absurdities these statements appear to many men who have no faith in the true Divinity of our Lord. Of course the belief of His perpetual presence with His people implies the belief that He possesses Divine attributes. This mysterious Person, who lived among men the exemplar of all humility, departing, leaves a promise which is either the very acme of insane arrogance, or comes from the consciousness of indwelling Divinity. He declares that, from generation to generation, He will in very deed be with all who in every place call upon His name. Who does He thereby claim to be?

For what purpose is He there with His Churches?

The text assures us that it is to hold up and to bless. His unwearied hand sustains, His unceasing activity moves among them. But beyond these purposes, or rather included in them, the vision of which the text is the interpretation brings into great prominence the thought that He is with us to observe, to judge, and, if need be, to punish. Mark how almost all the attributes of that majestic figure suggest such thoughts. The eyes like a flame of fire, the feet glowing as if in a furnace, hot to burn, heavy to tread down all evil where He walks, from the lips a two-edged sword to smite, and, thank God, to heal, the countenance as the sun shineth in his strength-this is the Lord of the Churches. Yes, and this is the same loving and forbearing Lord whom the Apostle had learned to trust on earth, and found again revealed from heaven.

Brethren! He dwells with us; He guards and protects His Churches to the end, else they perish. He rules all the commotions of earth, all the errors of His people, all the delusions of lies, and overrules them all for the strengthening and purifying of His Church. But He dwells with us likewise as the watchful observer, out of these eyes of flame, of all our faults; as the merciful destroyer, with the sword of His mouth, of every error and every sin. Thank God for the chastising presence of Christ. He loves us too well not to smite us when we need it. He will not be so cruelly kind, so foolishly fond, as in anywise to suffer sin upon us. Better the eye of fire than the averted face. Better the sharp sword than His holding His peace as He did with Caiaphas and Herod. Better the Judge in our midst, though we should have to fall at His feet as dead, than that He should say, 'I will go and return to My place.' Pray Him not to depart, and submit to the merciful rebukes and effectual chastisement which prove that, for all our unworthiness, He loves us still, and has not cast us away from His presence.

Nor let us forget how much of hope and encouragement lies in the examples, which these seven Churches afford, of His long-suffering patience. That presence was granted to them all, the best and the worst—the decaying love of Ephesus, the licentious heresies of Pergamos and Thyatira, the all but total deadness of Sardis, and the self-satisfied indifference of Laodicea, concerning which even He could say nothing that was good. All had Him with them as really as the faithful Smyrna and the steadfast Philadelphia. We have no right to say with how much of theoretical error and practical sin the lingering presence of that patient pitying Lord may consist. For others our duty is the widest charity—for ourselves the most careful watchfulness.

For these seven Churches teach us another lesson—the possibility of quenched lamps and ruined shrines. Ephesus and her sister communities, planted by Paul, taught by John, loved and upheld by the Lord, warned and scourged by Him—where are they now? Broken columns and roofless walls remain; and where Christ's name was praised, now the minaret rises by the side of the mosque, and daily echoes the Christless proclamation, 'There is no God but God, and Mahomet is His prophet.' 'The grace of God,' says Luther somewhere. 'is like a flying summer shower.' It has fallen upon more than one land, and passed on. Judæa had it, and lies barren and dry. These Asiatic coasts had it and flung it away. Let us receive it, and hold it fast, lest our greater light should bring greater condemnation,

and here, too, the candlestick should be removed out of its place.

Remember that solemn, strange legend which tells us that, on the night before Jerusalem fell, the guard of the Temple heard through the darkness a voice mighty and sad, saving, 'Let us depart,' and were aware as of the sound of many wings passing from out of the Holy Place: and on the morrow the iron heels of the Roman legionaries trod the marble pavement of the innermost shrine, and heathen eyes gazed upon the empty place where the glory of the God of Israel should have dwelt. and a torch, flung by an unknown hand, burned with fire the holy and beautiful house where He had promised to put His name for ever. And let us learn the lesson, and hold fast by that Lord whose blood has purchased, and whose presence preserves through all the unworthiness and the lapses of men, that Church against which the gates of hell shall not prevail.

L-THE VICTOR'S LIFE-FOOD

"... To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."—Rev. ii. 7.

THE sevenfold promises which conclude the seven letters to the Asiatic Churches, of which this is the first, are in substance one. We may, indeed, say that the inmost meaning of them all is the gift of Christ Himself. But the diamond flashes variously coloured lights according to the angle at which it is held, and breaks into red and green and white. The one great thought may be looked at from different points of view, and sparkle into diversely splendid rays. The reality is single and simple, but so great that our best

way of approximating to the apprehension of that which we shall never comprehend till we possess it is to blend various conceptions and metaphors drawn from different sources.

I have a strong conviction that the Christianity of this day suffers, intellectually and practically, from its comparative neglect of the teaching of the New Testament as to the future life. We hear and think a great deal less about it than was once the case, and we are thereby deprived of a strong motive for action, and a sure comfort in sorrow. Some of us may, perhaps, be disposed to look with a little sense of lofty pity at the simple people who let the hope of heaven spur, or restrain, or console. But if there is a future life at all, and if the characteristic of it which most concerns us is that it is the reaping, in consequences, of the acts of the present, surely it cannot be such superior wisdom, as it sometimes pretends to be, to ignore it altogether; and perhaps the simplicity of the said people is more in accordance with the highest reason than is our attitude.

Be that as it may, believing, as I do, that the hope of immortality is meant to fill a very large place in the Christian life, and fearing, as I do, that it actually does fill but a very small one with many of us, I have thought that it might do us all good to turn to this wealth of linked promises and to consider them in succession, so as to bring our hearts for a little while into contact with the motive for brave fighting which does occupy so large a space in the New Testament, however it may fail to do so in our lives.

I. I ask you to look first at the Gift.

Now, of course, I need scarcely remind you that this arst promise, in the last book of Scripture, goes back

Paradise and the Tree of Life. We may distinguish between the substance of the promise and the highly metaphorical form into which it is here cast. The substance of the promise is the communication of life; the form is a poetic and imaginative and pregnant allusion to the story on the earliest pages of Revelation.

Let me deal first with the substance. Now it seems to me that if we are to pare down this word 'life' to its merely physical sense of continuous existence, this is not a promise that a man's heart leaps up at the hearing of. To anybody that will honestly think, and try to realise, in the imperfect fashion in which alone it is possible for us to realise it, that notion of an absolutely interminable continuance of being, its awfulness is far more than its blessedness, and it overwhelms a man. It seems to me that the 'crown of life,' if life only means conscious existence, would be a crown of thorns indeed.

No, brethren, what our hearts crave, and what Christ's heart gives, is not the mere bare, bald, continuance of conscious being. It is something far deeper than that. That is the substratum, of course; but it is only the substratum, and not until we let in upon this word, which is one of the key-words of Scripture, the full flood of light that comes to it from John's Gospel, and its use on the Master's lips there, do we begin to understand the meaning of this great promise. Just as we say of men who are sunk in gross animalism, or whose lives are devoted to trivial and transient aims, that theirs is not worth calling life, so we say that the only thing that deserves, and that in Scripture gets, the august name of 'life,' is a condition of exist-

ence in conscious union with, and possession of, God, who is manifested and communicated to mortals through Jesus Christ His Son. 'In Him was life, and the life was manifested.' Was that bare existence? And the life was not only manifested but communicated, and the essence of it is fellowship with God through Jesus Christ. The possession of 'the Spirit of life which was in Christ,' and which in heaven will be perfectly communicated, will make men 'free,' as they never can be upon earth whilst implicated in the bodily life of this material world, 'from the law of sin and death.' The gift that Christ bestows on him that 'overcometh' is not only conscious existence, but existence derived from, and, so to speak, embraided with the life of God Himself, and therefore blessed.

For such a life, in union with God in Christ, is the only condition in which all a man's capacities find their fitting objects, and all his activity finds its appropriate sphere, and in which, therefore, to live is to be blessed, because the heart is united with the source and fountain of all blessedness. Here is the deepest depth of that promise of future blessedness. It is not mainly because of any changes, glorious as these must necessarily be, which follow upon the dropping away of flesh, and the transportation into the light that is above, that heaven is a place of blessedness, but it is because the saints that are there are joined to God, and into their recipient hearts there pours for ever the fulness of the Divine life. That makes the glory and the blessedness.

But let us remember that all which can come hereafter of that full and perfect life is but the continuance, the development, the increase, of that which already is possessed. Here it fails in drops;

there in floods. Here it is filtered; there poured. Here, the plant, taken from its native climate and soil, puts forth some pale blossoms, and grows but to a stunted height; there, set in their deep native soil, and shone upon by a more fervent sun, and watered by more abundant warm rains and dews, 'they that' on earth 'were planted in the house of the Lord shall,' transplanted, 'flourish in the courts of our God.' The life of the Christian soul on earth and of the Christian soul in heaven is continuous, and though there is a break to our consciousness looking from this side—the break of death-the reality is that without interruption, and without a turn, the road runs on in the same direction. We begin to live the life of heaven here, and they who can say, 'I was dead in trespasses and sins, but the life which I live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God,' have already the germs of the furthest development in the heavens in their hearts.

Notice, for a moment, the form that this great promise assumes here. That is a very pregnant and significant reference to the Tree of Life in the paradise of God. The old story tells how the cherub with the flaming sword was set to guard the way to it. And that paradise upon earth faded and disappeared. But it reappears. 'Then comes a statelier Eden back to man,' for Jesus Christ is the restorer of all lost blessings; and the Divine purpose and ideal has not faded away amidst the clouds of the stormy day of earth's history, like the flush of morning from off the plains. Christ brings back the Eden, and quenches the flame of the fiery sword; and instead of the repellent cherub, there stands Himself with the merciful invitation upon His lips 'Come! Eat; and live for ever.'

'There never was one lost good; what was shall live as before.

On the earth the broken arcs; in heaven the perfect round.'

Eden shall come back; and the paradise into which the victors go is richer and fuller, by all their conflict and their wounds, than ever could have been the simpler paradise of which souls innocent, because untried, could have been capable. So much for the gift of life.

II. Notice, secondly, the Giver.

This is a majestic utterance; worthy of coming from the majestic Figure portrayed in the first chapter of this book. In it Jesus Christ claims to be the Arbiter of men's deserts and Giver of their rewards. That involves His judicial function, and therefore His Divine as well as human nature. I accept these words as truly His words. Of course, if you do not, my present remarks have no force for you; but if you do not, you ought to be very sure of your reasons for not doing so: and if you do, then I see not how any man who believes that Jesus Christ has said that He will give to all the multitude of faithful fighters, who have brought their shields out of the battle, and their swords undinted, the gift of life eternal, can be vindicated from the charge of taking too much upon him, except on the belief of His Divine nature.

But I observe, still further, that this great utterance of the Lord's, paralleled in all the other six promises, in all of which He is represented as the bestower of the reward, whatever it may be, involves another thing, viz., the eternal continuance of Christ's relation to men as the Revealer and Mediator of God. 'I will give'—and that not only when the victor crosses the threshold and enters the Capitol of the heavens, but all through its ceaseless ages Christ is the Medium by which

the Divine life passes into men. True, there is a sense in which He shall deliver up the kingdom to His Father, when the partial end of the present dispensation has come. But He is the Priest of mankind for ever; and for ever is His kingdom enduring. And through all the endless ages, which we have a right to hope we shall see, there will never come a point in which it will not remain as true as it is at this moment: 'No man hath seen God at any time, nor can see Him; the only begotten Sen, which is in the bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him.' Christ is for ever the Giver of life in the heavens as on earth.

Another thing is involved which I think also is often lost sight of. The Bible does not know anything about what people call 'natural immortality.' Life here is not given to the infant once for all, and then expended through the years, but it is continually being bestowed. My belief is that no worm that creeps, nor angel that soars, nor any of the beings between, is alive for one instant except for the continual communication from the fountain of life, of the life that they live. And still more certainly is it true about the future, that there all the blessedness and the existence, which is the substratum and condition of the blessedness, are only ours because, wavelet by wavelet, throbbing out as from a central fountain, there flows into the Redeemed a life communicated by Christ Himself. If I might so say-were that continual bestowment to cease, then heaven, like the vision of a fairy tale, would fade away; and there would be nothing left where the glory had shone. 'I will give' through eternity.

III. Lastly, note the Recipients.

'To him that overcometh.' Now I need not say, in

more than a sentence, that it seems to me that the fair interpretation of this promise, as of all the other references in Scripture to the future life, is that the reward is immediately consequent upon the cessation of the struggle. 'To depart' is 'to be with Christ,' and to be with Christ, in regard of a spirit which has passed from the bodily environment, is to be conscious of His presence, and lapt in His robe, feeling the warmth and the pressure of His heart. So I believe that Scripture teaches us that at one moment there may be the clash of battle, and the whiz of the arrows round one's head, and next moment there may be the laurel-crowned quiet of the victor.

But that does not enter so much into our consideration now. We have, rather, here to think of just this one thing, that the gift is given to the victor because only the victor is capable of receiving it; that future life, interpreted as I have ventured to interpret it in this sermon, is no arbitrary bestowment that could be dealt all round miscellaneously to everybody, if the Giver chose so to give. Here on earth many gifts are bestowed upon men, and are neglected by them, and wasted like water spilled upon the ground; but this elixir of life is not poured out so. It is only poured into vessels that can take it in and hold it.

Our present struggle is meant to make us capable of the heavenly life. And that is—I was going to say the only, but at all events—incomparably the chiefest, of the thoughts which make life not only worth living, but great and solemn. Go into a mill, and in a quiet room, often detached from the main building, you will find the engine working, and seeming to do nothing but go up and down. But there is a shaft which goes through the wall and takes the power to the looms We are working here, and we are making the cloth that we shall have to own and say, 'Yes, it is my manufacture!' when we get yonder. According to our life to-day will be our destiny in the great to morrow. Life is given to the victor, because the victor only is capable of possessing it.

But the victor can only conquer in one way. 'This,' said John, when he was not an apocalyptic seer, but a Christian teacher to the Churches of Asia, 'this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.' If we trust in Christ we shall get His power into our hearts, and if we get His power into our hearts, then 'we shall be more than conquerors through Him that loved us.' Christ gives life eternal, gives it here in germ and yonder in fulness. In its fulness only those who overcome are capable of receiving it. Those only who fight the good fight by His help overcome. Those only who trust in Him fight the good fight by His help. He gives to eat of the Tree of Life; He gives it to faith. but faith must be militant. He gives it to the conqueror, but the conqueror must win by faith in Him who overcame the world for us, who will help us to overcome the world by Him.

Help us, O our God, we beseech Thee; 'teach our hands to war, and our fingers to fight.' Give us grace to hold fast by the life which is in Jesus Christ; and living by Him the lives which we live in the flesh, may we be capable, by the discipline of earth's sorrows, of that rest and fuller 'life which remainsth for the people of God.'

II.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-CROWN

. . . He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.'-REV. ff. 11.

Two of the seven Churches, viz., Smyrna, to which our text is addressed, and Philadelphia—offered nothing, to the pure eyes of Christ, that needed rebuke. The same two, and these only, were warned to expect persecution. The higher the tone of Christian life in the Church, the more likely it is to attract dislike and, if circumstances permit, hostility. Hence the whole gist of this letter is to encourage to steadfastness, even if the penalty is death.

That purpose determined at once the aspect of Christ which is presented in the beginning, and the aspect of future blessedness which is held forth at the close. The aspect of Christ is—'these things saith the First and the Last, which was dead and is alive'; a fitting thought to encourage the men who were to be called upon to die for Him. And, in like manner, the words of our text naturally knit themselves with the previous mention of death as the penalty of the Smyrneans' faithfulness.

Now this promise is sharply distinguished from those to the other Churches by two peculiarities: one, that it is merely negative, whilst all the rest are radiantly positive; the other, that there is no mention of our Lord in it, whilst in all the others He stands forth with His emphatic and majestic 'I will give'; 'I will write upon him My new Name'; 'I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God.' The first peculiarity may partially account for the second, because the Giver is naturally more prominent in a promise of positive

gifts, than in one of a merely negative exemption. But another reason is to be found for the omission of the mention of our Lord in this promise. If you will refer to the verse immediately preceding my text, you will find the missing positive promise with the missing reference to Jesus Christ: 'I will give thee a crown of life.' So that we are naturally led to link together both these statements when taking account of the hopes that were held forth to animate the Christians of Smyrna in the prospect of persecution even to the death: and we have to consider them both in conjunction now. I think I shall best do so by simply asking you to look at these two things: the Christian motive contained in the victor's immunity from a great evil, and the Christian motive contained in the victor's possession of a great good. 'He shall not be hurt of the second death.' 'I will give thee a crown of life.'

I. The Christian motive contained in the victor's immunity from a great evil.

Now that solemn and thrilling expression 'the second death' is peculiar to this book of the Apocalypse. The name is peculiar; the thing is common to all the New Testament writers. Here it comes with especial appropriateness, in contrast with the physical death which was about to be inflicted upon some members of the Smyrnean Church. But beyond that there lies in the phrase a very solemn and universally applicable meaning. I do not feel, dear brethren, that such a thing ought to be made matter of pulpit rhetoric. The bare vagueness of it seems to me to shake the heart a great deal more than any weakening expansion of it that we can give.

But yet, let me say one word. Then, behind that grim figure, the shadow feared of man that waits for all at

some turn of their road, cloaked and shrouded, there rises a still grimmer and more awful form, 'if form it can be called which form hath none.' There is something, at the back of physical death, which can lay its grip upon the soul that is already separated from the body; something running on the same lines somehow, and worthy to bear that name of terror and disintegration-'the second death.' What can it be? Not the cessation of conscious existence: that is never the meaning of death. But let us apply the key which opens so many of the locks of the New Testament sayings about the future that the true and deepest meaning of death is separation from Him who is the fountain of life, and in a very deep sense is the only life of the universe. Separation from God; that is death. What touches the surface of mere bodily life is but a faint shadow and parable, and the second death, like a second tier of mountains, rises behind and above it, sterner and colder than the lower hills of the foreground, What desolation, what unrest, what blank misgivings. what pealing off of capacities, faculties, opportunities, delights, may be involved in that solemn conception we never can tell here-God grant that we may never know! Like some sea-creature, cast high and dry on the beach, and gasping out its pained being, the men that are separated from God die whilst they live, and live a living death. The second is the comparative degree, of which the first is the positive.

Now note again that immunity from this solemn fate is no small part of the victor's blessedness. At first sight we feel as if the mere negative promise of my text stands on a lower level than what I have called the radiantly positive ones in the other letters; but it is worthy to stand beside these. Gather them to-

gether, and think of how manifold and glorious the dim suggestions which they make of felicity and progress are, and then set by the side of them this one of our text as worthy to stand there. To eat of the Tree of Life; to have power over the nations; to rule them with a rod of iron; to blaze with the brightness of the morning star; to eat of the hidden manna; to bear the new name known only to those who receive it; to have that name confessed before the Father and His angels; to be a pillar in the Temple of the Lord; to go no more out; and to sit with Christ on His throne:—these are the positive promises, along with which this barely negative one is linked, and is worthy to be linked: 'He shall not be burt of the second death.'

If this immunity from that fate is fit to stand in line with these glimpses of an inconceivable glory, how solemn must be the fate, and how real the danger of our falling into it! Brethren, in this day it has become unfashionable to speak of that future, especially of its sterner aspects. The dimness of the brightest revelations in the New Testament, the unwillingness to accept it as the source of certitude with regard to the future, the recoil from the stern severity of Divine retribution, the exaggerated and hideous guise in which that great truth was often presented in the past, the abounding worldliness of this day, many of its best tendencies and many of its worst ones concur in making some of us look with very little interest, and scarcely credence, at the solemn words of which the New Testament is full. But I, for my part, accept them; and I dare not but, in such proportion to the rest of revelation as seems to me to be right, bring them before you. I beseech you, recognise the solemn teaching that lies in this thought, that this negative promise of immunity from the second

death stands parallel with all these promises of felicity and blessedness.

Further, note that such immunity is regarded here as the direct outcome of the victor's conduct and character. I have already pointed out the peculiarities marking our text. The omission of any reference to our Lord in it is accounted for, as suggested, by that reference occurring in the immediately preceding context, but it may also be regarded as suggesting—when considered in contrast with the other promises, where He stands forward as the giver of heavenly blessedness—that that future condition is to be regarded not only as retribution, which implies the notion of a judge, and a punitive or rewarding energy on his part, but also as being the necessary result of the earthly life that is lived; a harvest of which we sow the seeds here.

Transient deeds consolidate into permanent character. Beds of sandstone rock, thousands of feet thick, are the sediment dropped from vanished seas, or borne down by long dried-up rivers. The actions which we often so unthinkingly perform, whatever may be the width and the permanency of their effects external to us, react upon ourselves, and tend to make our permanent bent or twist or character. The chalk cliffs at Dover are the skeletons of millions upon millions of tiny organisms, and our little lives are built up by the recurrence of transient deeds, which leave their permanent marks upon us. They make character, and character determines position yonder. As said the Apostle, with tender sparingness, and yet with profound truth, 'he went to his own place,' wherever that was. The surroundings that he was fitted for came about him, and the company that he was fit for associated themselves with him. So in another part of this book

where the same solemn expression, 'the second death,' is employed, we read, 'These shall have their part in . . . the second death': the lot that belongs to them. Character and conduct determine position. However small the lives here, they settle the far greater ones hereafter, just as a tiny wheel in a machine may, by cogs and other mechanical devices, transmit its motion to another wheel at a distance, many times its diameter. You move this end of a lever through an arc of an inch, and the other end will move through an arc of yards. The little life here determines the sweep of the great one that is lived yonder. The victor wears his past conduct and character, if I may so say, as a fireproof garment, and if he entered the very furnace, heated seven times hotter than before, there would be no smell of fire upon him. 'He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.'

II. Now note, secondly, the Christian motive contained in the victor's reception of a great good.

'I will give him a crown of life.' I need not remind you, I suppose, that this metaphor of 'the crown' is found in other instructively various places in the New Testament. Paul, for instance, speaks of his own personal hope of 'the crown of righteousness.' James speaks, as does the letter to the Smyrnean Church, of 'the crown of life.' Peter speaks 'of the crown of glory.' Paul, in another place, speaks of 'the crown incorruptible.' And all these express substantially the one idea. There may be a question as to whether the word employed here for the crown is to be taken in its strictly literal acceptation as meaning, not a kingly coronal, but a garland. But seeing that, although that is the strict meaning of the word, it is employed in a subsequent part of the letter to designate what must

evidently be kingly crowns—viz., in the fourth chapter—there seems to be greater probability in the supposition that we are warranted in including under the symbolism here both the aspects of the crown as royal, and also as laid upon the brows of the victors in the games or the conflict. I venture to take it in that meaning. Substantially the promise is the same as that which we were considering in the previous letter, 'I will give him to eat of the Tree of Life'; the promise of life in all the depth and fulness and sweep of that great encyclopædical word. But it is life considered from a special point of view that is set forth here.

It is a kingly life. Of course that notion of regality and dominion, as the prerogative of the redeemed and glorified servants of Jesus Christ, is for ever cropping up in this book of the Revelation. And you remember how our Lord has set the example of its use when He said, 'Have thou authority over ten cities.' What may lie in that great symbol it is not for us to say. The rule over ourselves, over circumstances, the deliverance from the tyranny of the external, the deliverance from the slavery of the body and its lusts and passions, these are all included. The man that can will rightly, and can do completely as he rightly wills, that man is a king. But there is more than that. There is the participation in wondrous, and for us inconceivable, ways, in the majesty and regality of the King of kings and Lord of lords. Therefore did the crowned elders before the throne sing a new song to the Lamb, who made redeemed men out of every tribe and tongue, to be to God a kingdom, and priests who should reign upon the earth.

But, brethren, remember that this conception of a kingly life is to be interpreted according to Christ's own teaching of that wherein royalty in His kingdom consists. For heaven, as for earth, the purpose of dominion is service, and the use of power is beneficence. 'He that is chiefest of all, let him be servant of all,' is the law for the regalities of heaven as well as for the lowliness of earth.

That life is a triumphant life. The crown was laid on the head of the victor in the games. Think of the victor as he went back, flushed and modest, to his village away up on the slopes of some of the mountainchains of Greece. With what a tumult of acclaim he would be hailed! If we do our work and fight our fight down here as we ought, we shall enter into the great city not unnoticed, not unwelcomed, but with the praise of the King and the pæans of His attendants. 'I will confess his name before My Father and the holy angels.'

That life is a festal life. The garlands are twined on the heated brows of revellers, and the fumes of the wine and the closeness of the chamber soon make them wilt and droop. This amaranthine crown fadeth never. And the feast expresses for us the felicities, the abiding satisfactions without satiety, the blessed companionship, the repose which belong to the crowned. Royalty, triumph, festal goodness, all fused together, are incomplete, but they are not useless symbols. May we experience their fulfilment!

Brethren, the crown is promised not merely to the man that says, 'I have faith in Jesus Christ,' but to him who has worked out his faith into faithfulness, and by conduct and character has made himself capable of the felicities of the heavens. If that immortal crown were laid upon the head of another, it would be a crown of thorns; for the joys of that future require the fitness

which comes from the apprenticeship to faith and faithfulness here on earth. We evangelical preachers are often taunted with preaching that future blessedness comes as the result of the simple act of belief. Yes; but only if, and when, the simple act of faith, which is more than belief, is wrought out in the loveliness of faithfulness. 'We are made partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end.'

Now, dear friends, I dare say that some of you may be disposed to brush aside these fears and hopes as very low motives, unworthy to be appealed to; but I cannot so regard them. I know that the appeal to fear is directed to the lower order of sentiments, but it is a legitimate motive. It is meant to stir us up to gird ourselves against the dangers which we wisely dread. And I, for my part, believe that we preachers are going aside from our Pattern, and are flinging away a very powerful weapon, in the initial stages of religious experience, if we are afraid to bring before men's hearts and answering consciences the solemn facts of the future which Jesus Christ Himself has revealed to us. We are no more to be blamed for it than the signalman for waving his red flag. And I fancy that there are some of my present hearers who would be nearer the love of God if they took more to heart the fear of the Lord and of His judgment.

Hope is surely a perfectly legitimate motive to appeal to. We are not to be good because we thereby escape hell and secure heaven. We are to be good, because Jesus Christ wills us to be, and has won us to love Him, or has sought to win us to love Him, by His great sacrifice for us. But that being the basis, men can be brought to build upon it by the compulsion of fear and

v.11] III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET 205

by the attraction of hope. And that being the deepest motive, there is a perfectly legitimate and noble sphere for the operation of these two other lower motives, the consideration of the personal evils that attend the opposite course, and of the personal good that follows from cleaving to Him. Am I to be told that Polycarp, Bishop of Smyrna, who went to his martyrdom, and was 'faithful unto death,' with the words on his lips: 'Eighty-and-six years have I served Him, and He has done me nothing but good: how shall I denv my King and my Saviour!' was yielding to a low motive when to him the crown that the Master promised to the Church of which he was afterwards bishop floated above the head that was soon to be shorn off, and on whose blood-stained brows it was then to fall? Would that we had more of such low motives! Would that we had more of such high lives as fear nothing because they 'have respect to the recompense of the reward,' and are ready for service or martyrdom, because they hear and believe the crowned Christ saying to them: Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.'

III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET

'... To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.'—Rev. ii. 17.

THE Church at Pergamos, to which this promise is addressed, had a sharper struggle than fell to the lot of the two Churches whose epistles precede this. It was set 'where Satan's seat is.' Pergamos was a special centre of heathen worship, and already the blood of a faithful martyr had been shed in it. The

severer the struggle, the nobler the reward. Consequently the promise given to this militant Church surpasses, in some respects, those held out to the former two. They were substantially promised that life eternal, which indeed includes everything; but here some of the blessed contents of that life are expanded and emphasised.

There is a threefold promise given: 'the hidden manna,' 'the white stone,' a 'new name' written. first and the last of these are evidently the most important. They need little explanation; of the central one 'the white stone,' a bewildering variety of interpretations-none of them, as it seems to me, satisfactory-have been suggested. Possibly there may be an allusion to the ancient custom of dropping the votes of the judges into an urn-a white pebble meaning innocence and acquittal; black meaning guilty-just as we, under somewhat similar circumstances, talk about 'blackballing.' But the objection to that interpretation lies in the fact that the 'white stone' of our text is given to the person concerned, and not deposited elsewhere. There may be an allusion to a practice, which antiquarians have hunted out, of conferring upon the victors in the games a little tile with a name inscribed upon it, which gave admission to the public festivals. But all the explanations are so doubtful that one hesitates to accept any of them. There remains one other alternative, which seems to me to be suggested by the very language of the text, viz., that the 'white stone' is here named—with possibly some subsidiary thought of innocence and purity-merely as the vehicle for the name. And so I dismiss it from further consideration, and concentrate our thoughts on the remaining two promises.

v.17] III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET 207

I. We have the victor's food, the manna.

That seems, at first sight, a somewhat infelicitous symbol, because manna was wilderness food. But that characteristic is not to be taken into account. Manna, though it fell in the wilderness, came from heaven, and it is the heavenly food that is suggested by the symbol. When the warrior passes from the fight into the city, the food which came down from heaven will be given to him in fulness. It is a beautiful thought that as soon as the man, 'spent with changing blows,' and weary with conflict, enters the land of peace, there is a table spread for him; not, as before, in 'the presence of his enemies,' but in the presence of the companions of his repose. One moment hears the din of the battlefield, the next moment feels the refreshment of the heavenly manna.

But now there can be little need for dealing, by way of exposition, with this symbol. Let us rather try to lay it upon our hearts.

Now the first thing that it plainly suggests to us is the absolute satisfaction of all the hunger of the heart. It is possible, and for those that overcome it will one day be actual experience, that a man shall have everything that he wishes the moment that he wishes it. Here we have to suppress desires, sometimes because they are illegitimate and wrong, sometimes because circumstances sternly forbid their indulgence. There, to desire will be to have, and partly by the rectifying of the appetite, partly by the fulness of the supply, there will be no painful sense of vacuity, and no clamouring of the unsubdued heart for good that is beyond its reach. They—and you and I may be amongst them, and so we may say 'we'—'shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more.' Oh, brethren! to

CH, II.

us who are driven into activity by desires, half of which go to water and are never fulfilled—to us who know what it is to try to tame down the hungering, yelping wishes and longings of our souls—to us who have so often spent our 'money for that which is not bread, and our labour for that which satisfieth not,' it ought to be a Gospel: 'I will give him to eat of the hidden manna.' Is it such to you? Do you believe it possible, and are you addressing yourselves to make the fulfilment of it actual in your case?

Then there is the other plain thing suggested here, that that satisfaction does not dull the edge of appetite or desire. Bodily hunger is fed, is replete, wants nothing more until the lapse of time and digestion have intervened. But it is not so with the loftiest satisfactions. There are some select, noble, blessed desires even here, concerning which we know that the more we have, the more we hunger with a hunger which has no pain in it, but is only the greatened capacity for greater enjoyment. You that know what happy love is know what that means—a satisfaction which never approaches satiety, a hunger which has in it no gnawing. And in the loftiest and most perfect of all realms, that co-existence of perfect fruition and perfect desire will be still more wondrously and blessedly manifest. At each moment the more we have, the wider will our hearts be expanded by possession, and the wider they are expanded the more will they be capable of receiving, and the more they are capable of receiving the more deep and full and blessed and allcovering will be the inrush of the river of the water of life. Satisfaction without satiety, food which leaves him blessedly appetised for larger bestowments, belong to the victor.

v.17] III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET 209

Another thing to be noticed here is what we have already had occasion to point out in the previous promises: 'I will give him.' Do you remember our Lord's own wonderful words: 'Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when He cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that He shall gird Himself, and shall come forth and serve them'? The victor is seated at the board, and the Prince, as in some earthly banquet to a victorious army, Himself moves up and down amongst the tables, and supplies the wants of the guests. There was an old Jewish tradition; which perhaps may have influenced the form of this promise, to the effect that the Messiah, when He came, would bring again to the people the gift of the manna, and men should once more eat angels' food. Whether there is any allusion to that poetic fancy or no in the words of my text, the reality infinitely transscends it. Christ Himself bestows upon His servants the sustenance of their spirits in the realm above. But there is more than that. Christ is not only the Giver, but He is Himself the Food. I believe that the deepest meaning of this sevenfold cluster of jewels, the promises to these seven Churches, is in each case Christ. He is the Tree of Life: He is the Crown of Life, He is -as well as gives - 'the hidden manna.' You will remember how He Himself gives us this interpretation when, in answer to the Jewish taunt, 'Our fathers did eat manna in the wilderness. What dost Thou work?' He said, 'I am that Bread of God that came down from heaven.'

So, then, once more, we come back to the all-important teaching that, whatever be the glories of the perfected flower and fruit in heaven, the germ and root of it is already here. The man who lives upon

CH. IL.

the Christ by faith, love, obedience, imitation, communion, aspiration, here on earth, has already the earnest of that feast. No doubt there will be aspects and sweetnesses and savours and sustenance in the heavenly form of our possession of, and living on, Him, which we here on earth know nothing about. But no doubt also the beginning and positive degree of all these sweetnesses and savours and sustenances yet to be revealed is found in the experience of the man who has listened to the cry of that loving voice, 'Eat, and your souls shall live'; and has taken Jesus Christ Himself, the living Person, to be not only the source but the nourishment of his spiritual life.

So, brethren, it is of no use to pretend to ourselves that we should like—as they put it in bald, popular language-to 'go to heaven,' unless we are using and relishing that of heaven which is here to-day. If you do not like the earthly form of feeding upon Jesus Christ, which is trusting Him, giving your heart to Him, obeying Him, thinking about Him, treading in His footsteps, you would not like you would like less. the heavenly form of that feeding upon Him. If you would rather have the strong-smelling garlic and the savoury leeks-to say nothing about the swine's trough and the husks-than 'this light bread,' the 'angels' food,' which your palates cannot stand and your stomachs cannot digest, you could not swallow it if it were put into your lips when you get beyond the grave; and you would not like it if you could. Christ forces this manna into no man's mouth; but Christ gives it to all who desire it and are fit for it. As is the man's appetite, so is the man's food; and so is the life that results therefrom.

II. Note the victor's new name.

I have often had occasion to point out to you that Scripture attaches, in accordance with Eastern habit. large importance to names, which are intended to be significant of character, or circumstances, or parental hopes or desires. So that, both in reference to God and man, names come to be the condensed expression of the character and the personality. When we read, 'I will give him a stone, on which there is a new name written,' we infer that the main suggestion made in that promise is of a change in the self, something new in the personality and the character. I need not dwell upon this, for we have no material by which to expand into detail the greatness of the promise. I would only remind you of how we are taught to believe that the dropping away of the corporeal and removal from this present scene carries with it, in the case of those who have here on earth begun to walk with Christ, and to become citizens of the spiritual realm, changes great, ineffable, and all tending in the one direction of making the servants more fully like their Lord. What new capacities may be evolved by the mere fact of losing the limitations of the bodily frame; what new points of contact with a new universe; what new analogues of what we here call our senses and means of perception of the external world may be the accompaniments of the disembarrassment from 'the earthly house of this tabernacle,' we dare not dream. could not, if we were told, rightly understand. But, surely, if the tenant is taken from a clay hut and set in a royal house, eternal, not made with hands, its windows must be wider and more transparent, and there must be an inrush of wondrously more brilliant light into the chambers.

But whatsoever be these changes, they are changes

that repose upon that which has been in the past. And so the second thought that is suggested by this new name is that these changes are the direct results of the victor's course. Both in old times and in the peerage of England you will find names of conquerors, by land or by water, who carry in their designations and transmit to their descendants the memorial of their victories in their very titles. In like manner as a Scipio was called Africanus, as a Jervis became Lord St. Vincent, so the victor's 'new name' is the concentration and memorial of the victor's conquest. And what we have wrought and fought here on earth we carry with us, as the basis of the changes from glory to glory which shall come in the heavens. 'They rest from their labours; their works do follow them,' and, gathering behind the laurelled victor, attend him as he ascends the hill of the Lord.

But once more we come to the thought that whatever there may be of change in the future, the main direction of the character remains, and the consolidated issues of the transient deeds of earth remain, and the victor's name is the summing up of the victor's life.

But, further, Christ gives the name. He changed the names of His disciples. Simon He called Cephas, James and John He called 'Sons of Thunder.' The act claimed authority, and designated a new relation to Him. Both these ideas are conveyed in the promise: 'I will give him . . . a new name written.' Only, brethren, remember that the transformation keeps true to the line of direction begun here, and the process of change has to be commenced on earth. They who win the new name of heaven are they of whom it would be truly said, while they bore the old name of earth. 'If any man be in Christ he is a new creature.'

v.17] III.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-SECRET 213

'Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.'

III. Lastly, note the mystery of both the food and the name.

'I will give him the hidden manna . . . a new name ... which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.' Now we all know that the manna was laid up in the Ark, beneath the Shekinah, within the curtain of the holiest place. And, besides that, there was a Jewish tradition that the Ark and its contents, which disappeared after the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the first Temple, had been buried by the prophet Jeremiah, and lay hidden away somewhere on the sacred soil, until the Messiah should return. There may be an allusion to that here, but it is not necessary to suppose it. The pot of manna lay in the Ark of the Covenant, of which we hear in another part of the symbolism in this book, within the veil in the holiest of all. And Christ gives the victor to partake of that sacred and secret food. The name which is given 'no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.' Both symbols point to the one thought, the impossibility of knowing until we possess and experience.

That impossibility besets all the noblest, highest, purest, divinest emotions and possessions of earth. Poets have sung of love and sorrow from the beginning of time; but men must love to know what love means. Every woman has heard about the sweetness of maternity, but not till the happy mother holds her infant to her breast does she understand it. And so we may talk till Doomsday, and yet it would remain true that we must eat the manna, and look upon the white stone for ourselves, before we can adequately comprehend.

Since, then, experience alone admits to the know-

ledge, how vulgar, how futile, how absolutely destructive of the very purpose which they are intended to subserve are all the attempts of men to forecast that ineffable glory. It is too great to be understood. The mountains that ring us round keep the secret well of the fair lands beyond. There are questions that bleeding hearts sometimes ask, questions which prurient curiosity more often ask, and which foolish people today are taking illegitimate means of solving, about that future life, which are all left-though some of them might conceivably have been answered - in silence. Enough for us to listen to the voice that says, 'In My Father's house are many mansions'-room for you and me-'if it were not so I would have told you.' For the silence is eloquent. The curtain is the picture. The impossibility of telling is the token of the greatness of the thing to be told. Hope needs but little yarn to weave her web with. I believe that the dimness is part of the power of that heavenly prospect. Let us be reticent before it. Let us remember that, though our knowledge is small and our eyes dim, Christ knows all, and we shall be with Him; and so say, with no sense of pained ignorance or unsatisfied curiosity, 'It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.' Cannot our hearts add, 'It is enough for the servant that he be as his master '?

An old commentator on this verse says, 'Wouldst thou know what manner of new name thou shalt bear? Overcome. It is vain for thee to ask beforehand. Hereafter thou shalt soon see it written on the white stone,'

Help us, O Lord, to fight the good fight of faith, in the sure confidence that Thou wilt receive us, and refresh us, and renew us.

THE FIRST AND LAST WORKS

'I know thy last works . . . to be more than the first.'-REV. ii. 19.

It is beautiful to notice that Jesus Christ, in this letter, says all He can of praise before He utters a word of blame. He is glad when His eye, which is as a flame of fire, sees in His children that which He can commend. Praise from Him is praise indeed; and it does not need that the act should be perfect in order to get His commendation. The main thing is, which way does it look? Direction, and not attainment, is what He commends. And if the deed of the present moment be better than the deed of the last, though there be still a great gap between it and absolute completeness, the commendation of my text applies, and is never grudgingly rendered. 'I know thy last done works to be more than the first.'

There is blame in plenty, grave, and about grave matters, following in this letter, but that is not permitted in the slightest degree to diminish the warmth and heartiness of the commendation.

I. So these words tell us, first, what every Christian life is meant to be.

A life of continual progress, in which each 'to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant,' in reference to all that is good and noble and true is the ideal after which every Christian man, by his profession, is bound to aim, because in the gospel that we say we believe there lie positively infinite powers to make us perfectly pure and noble and complete all round. And in it there lie, if we lay them upon our hearts, and let them work, positively omnipotent

motives, to impel us with unwearied and ever-growing earnestness towards likeness to the Master whom we say we love and serve. A continuous progress towards and in all good of every sort is the very law of the Christian life.

The same law holds good in regard to all regions of life. Everybody knows, and a hundred commonplace proverbs tell us, that practice makes perfect, that the man who carries a little weight to-day will be able to carry a bigger one to-morrow; that powers exercised are rewarded by greater strength; that he that begins by a short march, though he is wearied after he has walked a mile or two, will be able to walk a great deal farther the next day. In all departments of effort it is true that the longer we continue in a course, the easier ought it be to do the things, and the larger ought to be the results. The fruit tree does not begin to bear for a year or two, and when it does come the crop is neither in size nor in abundance anything to compare with that which is borne afterwards.

In the same way, for the Christian course, continual progress and an ever-widening area of the life conquered for and filled with Christ, manifestly ought to be the law. 'Forgetting the things that are behind, reaching forth toward the things that are before, we press toward the mark.' Every metaphor about the life of the Christian soul carries the same lesson. Is it a building? Then course by course it rises. Is it a tree? Then year by year it spreads a broader shadow, and its leafy crown reaches nearer heaven. Is it a body? Then from childhood to youth, and youth to manhood, it grows. Christianity is growth, continual, all-embracing, and unending.

II. The next remark that I make is this, the com-

mendation of Christ describes what a sadly large proportion of professedly Christian lives are not.

Do you think, brethren, that if He were to come amongst us now with these attributes which the context gives us, with His 'eyes like unto a flame of fire' to behold, and His 'feet like unto fine brass' to tread down all opposition and evil, He would find amongst us what would warrant His pure lips in saying this about us, either as a community or as individuals—'I know that thy last works are more than thy first'?

What is the ordinary history of the multitudes of professing Christians? Something which they callrightly or wrongly is not the question for the moment -'conversion,' then a year or two, or perhaps a month or two, or perhaps a week or two, or perhaps a day or two, of profound earnestness, of joyful consecration, of willing obedience-and then back swarm the old ties, and habits, and associations. Many professing Christians are cases of arrested development, like some of those monstrosities that you see about our pavements-a full-grown man in the upper part with no under limbs at all to speak of, aged half a century, and only half the height of a ten-year-old child. Are there not multitudes of so-called Christian people, in all our churches and communities, like that? I wonder if there are any of them here to-night, that have not grown a bit for years, whose deeds yesterday were just the same as their deeds to-day, and so on through a long, dreary, past perspective of unprogressive life, the old sins cropping up with the old power and venoma the old weak bits in the dyke bursting out again every winter, and at each flood, after all tinkering and mending, the old faults as rampant as ever, the new life as feeble, fluttering, spasmodic, uncertain. They grow, if

at all, by fits and starts, after the fashion, say, of a tree that every winter goes to sleep, and only makes wood for a little while in the summer time. Or they do not grow even as regularly as that, but there will come sometimes an hour or two of growth, and then long dreary tracts in which there is no progress at all, either in understanding of Christian doctrine or in the application of Christian precept; no increase of conformity to Jesus Christ, no increase of realising hold of His love, no clearer or more fixed and penetrating contemplation of the unseen realities, than there used to be long, long ago. How many of us are babes in Christ when we have grey hairs upon our heads, and when for the time we ought to be teachers have need that one should teach us again which be the first principles of the oracles of God?

Oh! dear friends, it seems to me sometimes that that notion of the continuous growth in Christian understanding and feeling and character, as attaching to the very essence of the Christian life, is clean gone out of the consciousness of half the professing Christians of this day. How far our notions about Church fellowship, and reception of people into the Church, and the like, have to do with it, is not for me to discuss here. Only this I cannot help feeling, that if Jesus Christ came into most of our congregations nowadays He would not, and could not, say what He said to these poor people at Thyatira, 'I know thy last works are more than thy first.'

Well, then, let us remember that if He cannot say that, He has to say the opposite. I take it that the words of my text are a distinct allusion to other words of His, when He spoke the converse, about the 'last state of that man as worse than the first.' The allusion

is obvious. I think, and it is also made in the Second Epistle of Peter, where we find a similar description of the man who has fallen away from Jesus Christ. Let us learn the lesson that either to-day is better than yesterday or it is worse. If a man on a bicycle stands still, he tumbles. The condition of keeping upright is to go onwards. If a climber on an Alpine ice-slope does not put all his power into the effort to ascend, he cannot stick at the place, at an angle of forty-five degrees upon ice, but down he is bound to go. Unless, by effort, he overcomes gravitation, he will be at the bottom very soon. And so, if Christian people are not daily getting better, they are daily getting worse. And this will be the end of it, the demon that was cast out will go back to his house, which he finds 'swept and garnished' indeed, but 'empty,' because there is no all-filling principle of love to Jesus Christ living in it. He finds it empty. Nature abhors a vacuum; and in he goes with his seven friends; and 'the last of that man is worse than the first.'

There are two alternatives before us. I would that I could feel for myself always, and that you felt for yourselves, that one or other of them must describe us as professing Christians. Either we are getting more Christlike or we are daily getting less so.

III. Lastly, my text, in its relation to this whole letter, suggests how this commendation may become ours.

Notice the context. Christ says, according to the improved reading which will be found in the Revised Version: 'I know thy works, and love, and faith, and service' (or ministry), 'and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first.' That is to say, the great way by which we can secure this continual growth in the

manifestations of Christian life is by making it a habit to cultivate what produces it, viz., these two things, charity (or love) and faith.

These are the roots; they need cultivating. A Christian man's love to Jesus Christ will not grow of itself any more than his faith will. Unless we make a conscience by prayer, by reading of the Scriptures, by subjecting ourselves to the influences provided for the purpose in His word, of strengthening our faith and warming our love, both will dwindle and become fruitless, bearing 'nothing but leaves' of barren though glittering profession. You need to cultivate faith and love just as much as to cultivate any other faculty or any other habit. Neglected, they are sure to die. If they are not cultivated, then their results of 'service' (or 'ministry') and 'patience' are sure to become less and less.

These two, faith and love, are the roots; their vitality determines the strength and abundance of the fruit that is borne. And unless you dig about them and take care of them, they are sure to die in the unkindly soil of our poor rocky hearts, and blown upon by the nipping winds that howl round the world. If we want our works to increase in number and to rise in quality, let us see to it that we make an honest habit of cultivating that which is their producing cause—love to Jesus Christ and faith in Him.

And then the text still further suggests another thought. At the end of the letter I read: 'He that overcometh and keepeth My works to the end, to him will I give,' etc.

Now mark what were called 'thy works' in the beginning of the letter are called 'My works' in its close. And it is laid down here that the condition of victory, and the prerequisite to a throne and dominion,

is the persevering and pertinacious keeping unto the end of these which are now called 'Christ's works' -that is to say, if we want that the Master shall see in us a continuous growth towards Himself, then, in addition to cultivating the habit of faith and love, we must cultivate the other habit of looking to Him as the source of all the work that we do for Him. And when we have passed from the contemplation of our deeds as ours, and come to look upon all that we do of right and truth and beauty as Christ working in us, then there is a certainty of our work increasing in nobility and in extent. The more we lose ourselves and feel ourselves to be but instruments in Christ's hands, the more shall we seek to fill our lives with all noble service; the more shall we be able to adorn them with all beauty of growing likeness to Him who is their source.

There is still another thing to be remembered, and that is, that if we are to have this progressive godliness we must put forth continuous effort right away to the very close.

We come to no point in our lives when we can slack off in the earnestness of our endeavour to make more and more of Christ's fulness our own. But to the very last moment of life there is a possibility of still larger victories, and the corresponding possibility of defeat. And, therefore, till the very last, effort, built upon faith and made joyous by love and strong by the grasp of His hand, must be the law for us. It is the man that 'keeps His works' and persistently strives to do them 'to the' very 'end' that 'overcomes.' And if he slacks one moment before the end he loses the blessing that he otherwise would have attained.

'Forgetting the things that are behind, and reaching

forth unto the things that are before,' must be our motto till the last. We must ever have shining far before us the unattained heights which it may yet be possible for our feet to tread. We must never let habit stiffen us in any one attitude of obedience, nor past failures set a bound to our anticipations of what it is possible for us to become in the future. We must never compare ourselves with ourselves, or with one another. We must never allow low thoughts, and the poor average of Christian life, in our brethren, to come between us and that lofty vision of perfect likeness to Jesus Christ, which should burn before us all as no vain dream, but as the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning us.

And if, smitten by its beauty, and drawn by its power, and daily honestly submitting ourselves to the accumulating influences of Christ's long experienced love, and enlisting habit upon the side of godliness, and weakening opposition and antagonism by long discipline and careful pruning, 'we press toward the mark for the prize of the higher calling of God in Jesus Christ,' we shall be like the wise householder that keeps the best wine until the last,

'And in old age, when others fade, We fruit still forth shall bring.'

And then death itself will but continue the process that has blessed and ennobled life, and will lead us up into another state, whereof 'the latest works shall be more than the first.'

IV.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-POWER

'He that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of My Father. 28. And I will give him the morning star.'—Rev. it. 28-28.

This promise to the victors in Thyatira differs from the preceding ones in several remarkable respects. If you will observe, the summons to give ear to 'what the Spirit saith to the churches' precedes the promises in the previous letters; here it follows that promise, and that order is observed in the three subsequent epistles. Now the structure of all these letters is too careful and artistic to allow of the supposition that the change is arbitrary or accidental. There must be some significance in it, but I do not profess to be ready with the explanation, and I prefer acknowledging perplexity to pretending enlightenment.

Then there is another remarkable peculiarity of this letter, viz., the expansion which is given to the designation of the victor as 'He that overcometh and keepeth My works unto the end.' Probably not unconnected with that expansion is the other peculiarity of the promise here, as compared with its precursors, viz., that they all regard simply the individual victor and promise to him 'partaking of the tree of life'; a 'crown of life'; immunity from 'the second death'; 'the hidden manna': the 'white stone': and the 'new name written'; which, like all the rest of the promises there, belonged to Himself alone; but here the field is widened, and we have others brought in on whom the victor is to exercise an influence. So, then, we enter upon a new phase of conceptions of that future life in these words, which not only dwell upon the sustenance, the repose, the glory that belong to the man himself, but look upon him as still an instrument in Christ's hands, and an organ for carrying out, by His activities, Christ's purposes in the world. So, then, I want you to look with me very simply at the ideas suggested by these words.

I. We have the victor's authority.

Now the promise in my text is moulded by a remembrance of the great words of the second psalm. That psalm stands at the beginning of the Psalter as a kind of prelude; and in conjunction with its companion psalm, the first, is a summing up of the two great factors in the religious life of the Hebrews, viz., the blessedness in the keeping of the law, and the brightness of the hope of the Messiah. The psalm in question deals with that Messianic hope under the symbols of an earthly conquering monarch, and sets forth His dominion as established throughout the whole earth. And our letter brings this marvellous thought, that the spirits of just men made perfect are, somehow or other, associated with Him in that campaign of conquest.

Now, there is much in these words which, of course, it is idle for us to attempt to expand or expound. We can only wait, as we gaze upon the dim brightness, for experience to unlock the mystery. But there is also much which, if we will reverently ponder it, may stimulate us to brave conflict and persistent diligence in keeping Christ's commandments. I, for my part, believe that Scripture is the only source of such knowledge as we have of the future life; and I believe, too, that the knowledge, such as it is, which we derive from Scripture is knowledge, and can be absolutely trusted. And so, though I abjure all attempts at rhetorical

metting forth of the details of this mysterious symbol, I would lay it upon our hearts. It is not the less powerful because it is largely inconceivable; and the mystery, the darkness, the dimness, may be, and are part of the revelation and of the light. 'There was the hiding of His power.'

And so, notice that whatever may be the specific contents of such a promise as this, the general form of it is in full harmony with the words of our Lord whilst He was on earth. Twice over, according to the gospel narratives-once in connection with Peter's foolish question, 'What shall we have therefore?' and once in a still more sacred connection, at the table on the eve of Calvary-our Lord gave His trembling disciples this great promise: 'In the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of His glory, ve also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.' Make all allowance that you like for the vesture of symbolism, the reality that lies beneath is that Jesus Christ, the truth, has pledged Himself to this, that His servants shall be associated with Him in the activity of His royalty. And the same great thought, which we only spoil when we try to tear apart the petals which remain closed until the sun shall open them, underlies the twin parables of the pounds and the talents, in regard to each of which we have, 'Thou hast been faithful over a few things: I will make thee ruler over many things'; and, linked along with the promise of authority, the assurance of union with the Master, 'Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.' So this book of the Revelation is only following in the footsteps and expanding the hints of Christ's own teaching when it triumphs in the thought that we are made kings and priests to God: when it points

onwards to a future wherein—we know not how, but we know, if we believe Him when He speaks, that it shall be so—they shall reign with Him for ever and ever.

My text adds further the image of a conquering campaign, of a sceptre of iron crushing down antagonism, of banded opposition broken into shivers, 'as a potter's vessel' dashed upon a pavement of marble. And it says that in that final conflict and final conquest they that have passed into the rest of God, and have dwelt with Christ, shall be with Him, the armies of heaven following Him, clad in white raiment pure and glistening, and with Him subduing, ay! and converting into loyal love the antagonisms of earth. I abjure all attempts at millenarian prophecy, but I point to this. that all the New Testament teaching converges upon this one point, that the Christ who came to die shall come again to reign, and that He shall reign, and His servants with Him. That is enough; and that is all. For all the rest is conjecture and fancy and sometimes folly; and details minimise, and do not magnify, the great, undetailed, magnificent fact.

But all the other promises deal not with something in the remoter future, but with something that begins to take effect the moment the dust, and confusion, and garments rolled in blood, of the battlefield are swept away. At one instant the victors are fighting, at the next they are partaking of the Tree of Life, and on their locks lies the crown, and their happy lips are feeding upon 'the hidden manna.' And so, I think, that though, no doubt, the main stress of the promise of authority here points onwards, as our Lord Himself has taught us, to the time of 'the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of His glory,'

the incidence of the promise is not to be exclusively confined thereto. There must be something in the present for the blessed dead, as well as for them in the future. And this is, that they are united with Jesus Christ in His present activities, and through Him, and in Him, and with Him, are even now serving Him. The servant, when he dies, and has been fitted for it. enters at once on his government of the ten cities.

Thus this promise of my text, in its deepest meaning. corresponds with the deepest needs of a man's nature. For we can never be at rest unless we are at work; and a heaven of doing nothing is a heaven of ennui and weariness. Whatever sneers may have been cast at the Christian conception of the future, which find vindication, one is sorry to say, in many popular representations and sickly bits of hymns, the New Testament notion of what that future life is to be is noble with all energy, and fruitful with all activity, and strenuous with all service. This promise of my text comes in to supplement the three preceding. They were addressed to the legitimate, wearied longings for rest and fulness of satisfaction for oneself. This is addressed to the deeper and nobler longing for larger service. And the words of my text, whatever dim glory they may partially reveal, as accruing to the victor in the future, do declare that, when he passes beyond the grave, there will be waiting for him nobler work to do than any that he ever has done here.

But let us not forget that all this access of power and enlargement of opportunity are a consequence of Christ's royalty and Christ's conquering rule. That is to say, whatever we have in the future we have because we are knit to Him, and all our service there, as all our blessedness here, flows from our union with

that Lord. So when He says, as in the words that I have already quoted, that His servants shall sit on thrones, He presents Himself as on the central throne. The authority of the steward over the ten cities is but a consequence of the servant's entrance into the joy of the Lord. Whatever there lies in the heavens, the germ of it all is this, that we are as Christ, so closely identified with Him that we are like Him, and share in all His possessions. He says to each of us, 'All Mine is thine.' He has taken part of our flesh and blood that we may share in His Spirit. The bride is endowed with the wealth of the bridegroom, and the crowns that are placed on the heads of the redeemed are the crown which Christ Himself has received as the reward of His Cross-'even as I have received of My Father.'

II. Note the victor's starry splendour.

The second symbol of my text is difficult of interpretation, like the first: 'I will give him the morning star.' Now, no doubt, throughout Scripture a star is a symbol of royal dominion; and many would propose so to interpret it in the present case. But it seems to me that whilst that explanation-which makes the second part of our promise simply identical with the former, though under a different garb-does justice to one part of the symbol, it entirely omits the other. For the emphasis is here laid on 'morning' rather than on 'star.' It is 'the morning star,' not any star that blazes in the heavens, that is set forth here as a symbolical representation of the victor's condition. Then another false scent, as it were, on which interpretations have gone, seems to me to be that, taking into account the fact that in the last chapter of the Revela tion our Lord is Himself described as 'the bright and

morning star,' they bring this promise down simply to mean, 'I will give him Myself.' Now though it is quite true that, in the deepest of all views, Jesus Christ Himself is the gift as well as the giver of all these sevenfold promises, yet the propriety of representation seems to me to forbid that He should here say, 'I will give them Myself!'

So I think we must fall back upon what any touch of poetic imagination would at once suggest to be the meaning of the promise, that it is the dawning splendour of that planet of hope and morning, the harbinger of day, which we are to lay hold of. Hebrew prophets, long before, had spoken of Lucifer, 'light-bringer,' 'the son of the morning.' Many a poet sang of it before Milton with his

'Hesperus, that led the starry host, Rode brightest.'

So that I think we are just to lay hold of the thought that the starry splendour, the beauty and the lustre that will be poured upon the victor is that which is expressed by this symbol here. What that lustre will consist in it becomes us not to say. That future keeps its secret well, but that it shall be the perfecting of human nature up to the most exquisite and consummate height of which it is capable, and the enlargement of it beyond all that human experience here can conceive, we may peaceably anticipate and quietly trust.

Only, note the advance here on the previous promises is as conspicuous as in the former part of this great promise. There the Christian man's influence and authority were set forth under the emblem of regal dominion. Here they are set forth under the emblem

of lustrous splendour. It is the spectators that see the glory of the beam that comes from the star. And this promise, like the former, implies that in that future there will be a sphere in which perfected spirits may ray out their light, and where they may gladden and draw some eyes by their beams. I have no word to say as to the sky in which the rays of that star may shine, but I do feel that the very essence of this great representation is that Christian souls in the future, as in the present, will stand forth as the visible embodiments of the glory and lustre of the unseen God.

Further, remember that this image, like the former, traces up the lustre, as that traced the royalty, to communion with Christ, and to impartation from Him. 'I will give him the morning star.' We shall shine as the 'brightness of the firmament, and as the stars for ever,' as Daniel said—not by inherent but by reflected light. We are not suns, but planets, that move round the Sun of Righteousness, and flash with His beauty.

III. Lastly, mark the condition of the authority and of the lustre.

Here I would say a word about the remarkable expansion of the designation of the victor, to which I have already referred: 'He that overcometh, and keepeth My works unto the end.' We do not know why that expansion was put in, in reference to Thyatira only, but if you will glance over the letter you will see that there is more than usual about works—works to be repented of, or works which make the material of a final retribution and judgment.

Whatever may be the explanation of the expanded designation here, the lesson that it reads to us is a very significant and a very important one. Bring the metaphor of a victor down to the plain, hard, prose fact

of doing Christ's work right away to the end of life. Strip off the rhetoric of the fight, and it comes down to this-dogged, persistent obedience to Christ's commandments. 'He that keepeth My works' does not appeal to the imagination as 'He that overcometh' does. But it is the explanation of the victory, and one that we all need to lay to heart.

'My works': that means the works that He enjoins. No doubt; but look at a verse before my text: 'I will give unto every one of you according to your works.' That is, the works that you do, and Christ's works are not only those which He enjoins, but those of which He Himself set the pattern. He will 'give according to works': He will give authority; give the morning star. That is to say, the life which has been moulded according to Christ's pattern, and shaped in obedience to Christ's commandments is the life which is capable of being granted participation in His dominion, and invested with reflected lustre. If here we do His work we shall be able to do it more fully yonder. 'The works that I do shall he do also.' That is the law for life—ay, and it is the promise for heaven. 'And greater works than these shall he do, because I go to My Father.' When we have come to partial conformity with Him here we may hope—and only then have we the right to hope—for entire assimilation to Him hereafter. If here, from this dim spot which men call earth, and amid the confusion and dust and distances of this present life, we look to Him, and with unveiled faces behold Him, and here, in degree and part, are being changed from glory to glory, there He will turn His face upon us, and, beholding it, in righteousness, 'we shall be satisfied when we awake with His likeness.'

Brethren, it is for us to choose whether we shall share

in Christ's dominion or be crushed by His iron sceptre. It is for us to choose whether, moulding our lives after His will and pattern, we shall hereafter be made like Him in completeness. It is for us to choose whether, seeing Him here, we shall, when the brightness of His coming draws near, be flooded with gladness, or whether we shall call upon the rocks and the hills to cover us from the face of Him that sitteth on the Throne. Time is the mother of Eternity. To-day moulds to-morrow, and when all the to-days and to-morrows have become yesterdays, they will have determined our destiny, because they will have settled our characters. Let us keep Christ's commandments, and we shall be invested with dignity and illuminated with glory, and entrusted to work, far beyond anything that we can conceive here, though, in their farthest reach and most dazzling brightness, these are but the continuation and the perfecting and the feeble beginnings of earthly conflict and service.

THE LORD OF THE SPIRITS AND THE STARS

'. . . These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars.'—REV. iii. 1.

THE titles by which our Lord speaks of Himself in the letters to the seven churches are chosen to correspond with the spiritual condition of the community addressed. The correspondence can usually be observed without difficulty, and in this case is very obvious. The church in Sardis, to which Christ is presented under this aspect as the possessor of 'the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars,' had no heresies needing correction. It had not life enough to produce even such morbid secretions. Neither weeds nor flowers

grow in winter. There may be a lower depth than the condition of things when people are all thinking, and some of them thinking wrongly, about Christian truth. Better the heresies of Ephesus and Thyatira than the acquiescent deadness of Sardis.

It had no immoralities. The gross corruptions of some in Pergamum had no parallel there. Philadelphia had none, for it kept close to its Lord, and Sardis is rebuked for none, because its evil was deeper and sadder. It was not flagrantly corrupt, it was onlydead.

Of course it had no persecutions. Faithful Smyrna had tribulation unto death, hanging like a thundercloud overhead, and Philadelphia, beloved of the Lord. was drawing near its hour of trial. But Sardis had not life enough to be obnoxious. Why should the world trouble itself about a dead church? It exactly answers the world's purpose, and is really only a bit of the world under another name.

To such a church comes flaming in upon its stolid indifference this solemn and yet glad vision of the Lord of the 'seven Spirits of God,' and of 'the seven stars,'

I. Let us think of the condition of the church which especially needs this vision.

It is all summed up in that judgment, pronounced by Him who 'knows its works': 'Thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.' No works either good or bad are enumerated, though there were some, which He gathers together in one condemnation, as 'not perfect before God.'

We are not to take that word 'dead' in the fullest sense of which it is capable, as we shall see presently But let us remember how, when on earth, the Lord, whose deep words on that matter we owe mainly to John, taught that all men were either living, because they had been made alive by Him, or dead—how He said, 'Except ye eat the flesh and drink the blood of the Son of man, ye have no life in you,' and how one of the main ideas of John's whole teaching is, 'He that hath the Son hath life.' This remembrance will help us to give the words their true meaning. Death is the condition of those who are separated from Him, and not receiving from Him the better life into their spirits by communion and faith.

Into this condition the church in Sardis had fallen. People and bishop had lost their hold on Him. Their hearts beat with no vigorous love to Him, but only feebly throbbed with a pulsation which even His hand laid on their bosoms could scarcely detect. Their thoughts had no clear apprehension of Him or of His love. Their communion with Him had ceased. Their lives had no radiant beauty of self-sacrifice for Christ's sake. Their Christianity was dying out.

But this death was not entire, as is seen from the fact that in the next verse 'ready to die' is the expression applied to some among them, or perhaps to some lingering works which still survived. They were at the point of death, moribund, with much of their spiritual life extinct, but here and there a spark among the ashes, which His eye saw, and His breath could fan into a flame. Some works still survived, though not 'perfect,' shrunken and sickly like the blanched shoots of a plant feebly growing in a dark cellar.

In some animals of low organisation you may see muscular movements after life is extinct. So churches and individual Christians may keep on performing Christian work for a time after the true impulse that should produce it has ceased. A train will run for some distance after the steam has been shut off. Institutions last after the life is out of them, for use and wont keeps up a routine of action, though the true motive is dead, and men may go on for long, nominal adherents of a cause to which they are bound by no living conviction. How much of your Christian activity is the manifestation of life, and how much of it is the ghastly twitchings of a corpse under galvanism?

This death was unseen but by the flame-eyed Christ. These people in Sardis had 'a name to live.' They had a high reputation among the Asiatic churches for vigorous Christian character. And they themselves, no doubt, would be very much astonished at the sledge-hammer blow of this judgment of their state. One can fancy them saying—'We dead! Do not we stand high among our brethren, have we not this and the other Christian work among us? Have we not prophesied in Thy name?' Yes, and the surest sign of spiritual death is unconsciousness. Paralysis is not felt. Mortification is painless. Frost-bitten limbs are insensitive. They only tingle when life is coming back to them. When a man says I am asleep, he is more than half awake.

One characteristic of their death is that they have forgotten what they were in better and happier times, and therefore need the exhortation, 'Remember how thou hast received and didst hear.' They have fallen so far that the height on which they once stood is out of their sight, and they are content to lie on the muddy flat at its base. No stings from conscious decline disturb them. They are too far gone for that. The same round of formal Christian service which marked their decline from their brethren hid it from themselves.

That is a solemn fact worth making very clear to

ourselves, that the profoundest spiritual decline may be going on in us, and we be all unconscious of it. Samson wist not that his strength was departed from him,' and in utter ignorance he tried to perform his old feats, only to find his weakness. So the life of our spirits may have ebbed away, and we know not how much blood we have lost until we try to raise ourselves and sink back fainting. Like some rare essence in a partially closed vessel, put away in some drawer, we go to take it out and find nothing but a faint odour, a rotten cork, and an empty phial. The sure way to lose the precious elixir of a Christian life is to shut it up in our hearts. No life is maintained without food, air, and exercise. We must live on the bread of God which came down from heaven, and breathe the breath of His life-giving Spirit, and use all our power for Him, or else, for all our name to live, and our shrunken, feeble imitations of the motions of life, the eyes which are as a flame of fire will see the sad reality, and the lips into which grace is poured will have to speak over us the one grim word-dead.

II. Notice now the thought of Christ presented to such a church. 'He that hath the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars.'

The greater part of the attributes with which our Lord speaks of Himself in the beginnings of the seven letters to the churches are drawn from the features of the majestic vision of the Christ in the first chapter of this book. But nothing there corresponds to the first clause of this description, and so far this designation is singular. There are, however, three other places in the Apocalypse which throw much light on it, and to these we may turn for a moment. In the apostolic salutation at the beginning of the book (i. 4) John in-

vokes mercy and grace on the Asiatic churches from the Eternal Father, 'and from the seven Spirits which are before the throne,' and from Christ, the faithful witness. In the grand vision of heavenly realities (ch. iv.) the seer beholds burning before the throne seven lamps of fire, 'which are the seven Spirits of God,' and when, in the later portion of the same, he beholds the conquering Lamb, who looses the seals of the book of the world's history, he sees Him having 'seven eyes which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth,' an echo of old words of the same prophet who had been John's precursor in the symbolic use of the 'candlestick,' as representing the Church, and who speaks of 'the seven eyes of the Lord which run to and fro throughout the whole earth' (Zech. iv. 10).

Clearly in all these passages we have the same idea presented of the Holy Spirit of God in the completeness and manifoldness of its sevenfold energies, conceived of as possessed and bestowed by the Lamb of God, the Lord of all the churches. The use of the plural and the number seven is remarkable, but quite explicable, on the ground of the sacred number expressing perfection, and not inconsistent with personal unity, underlying the variety of manifestations. The personality of the Spirit is sufficiently set forth by that refrain in each epistle, 'Let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.' The divinity of the Spirit is plainly involved in the triple benediction at the beginning of the letter, and by the sacred place in which there the Spirit is invoked, midmost between the Father and the Son. The seven lamps before the throne speak of the flaming perfection of that Spirit of burning conceived of as 'immanent' in the Divine nature. The

seven eyes sent forth into all the earth speak of the perfectness of the energies of that same Spirit, conceived of as flashing and gleaming through all the world. And the great words of our text agree with that vision of these seven as being the eyes of the Lamb slain, in telling us that that fiery Spirit is poured out on men by the Lord, who had to die before He could cast fire on earth

This is the thought which a dead or decaying church needs most. There is a Spirit which gives life, and Christ is the Lord of that Spirit. The whole fulness of the Divine energies is gathered in the Holy Spirit, and this is His chiefest work-to breathe into our deadness the breath of life. Many other blessed offices are His, and many other names belong to Him. He is 'the Spirit of adoption,' He is 'the Spirit of Supplication,' He is 'the Spirit of Holiness,' He is 'the Spirit of Wisdom, He is 'she Spirit of Power and of Love and of a sound mind,' He is 'the Spirit of Counsel and Might'; but highest of all is the name which expresses His mightiest work, 'the Spirit of Life.' The flaming lamps tell of His flashing brightness; the seven eyes of His watchful Omniscience, and other symbols witness the various rides of His gracious activity on men's hearts. The anointing oil was consecrated from gold to express His work of causing men's whole powers to move sweetly and without friction in the service of God, and of feeding the flame of devotion in the heart. The 'water spoke of cleansing efficacy, as 'fire' of melting, transforming, purifying power. But the 'rushing mighty wind,' blowing where it listeth, unsustained, and free, visible only in its effects, and yet heard by every ear that is not deaf, sometimes soft and low, as the respiration of a sleeping child, sometimes

loud and strong as the storm, is His best emblem. The very name 'the Spirit' emphasises that aspect of His work in which He is conceived of as the source of life. This is the thought of His working which comes with most glad yet solemn meaning to Christian people who feel how low their life has sunk. This is the true antidote to the deadness, so real and common among all communions now, however it is skimmed over and hidden by a kind of film of activity.

Christ has this sevenfold Spirit. That means first that the same peaceful dove which floated down from the open heavens on His meek head, just raised from the baptismal stream, fills now and for ever His whole humanity with its perfect energies. 'God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.' How marvellous that there is a manhood to which the whole fulness of the Spirit of God can be imparted, an 'earthen vessel,' capacious enough to hold this 'treasure'! How marvellous that there is a Son of man, who is likewise Son of God, and has the Spirit, not only for His own human perfecting, but to shed it forth on all who love Him! It is the slain Lamb, who has the seven Spirits of God. That is to say, it was impossible that the fulness of spiritual influence could be poured out quickening on men until Christ had died, and by His death He has become the dispenser to the world of the principle of life. In His hands is the gift. He is the Lord of the Spirit, ascended up to give to men according to the measure of their capacity, of that Spirit which He has received, until we all come to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ. How unlike the relation of other teachers to their disciples! Their spirit is the very thing they cannot give. They can impart teaching, they can give a method and principles, and a certain

direction to the mind. They can train imitators. But they are like Elijah, knowing not if their spirit will rest on their successors, and sure that, if it do, it has not been their gift. The departing prophet had to say to the petition for an elder son's legacy of his spirit, 'Thou hast asked a hard thing,' but Christ ascending let that gift fall from His uplifted hands of blessing, and the dove that abode on Him fluttered downwards from the hiding cloud, to rest on the Apostles' heads, as they steadfastly gazed up into heaven. Therefore they went back to Jerusalem with joy, even before the fuller gift of Pentecost.

Pentecost was but a transitory sign of a perpetual gift. The rushing wind died into calm, and the flickering tongues of fire had faded before the spectators reached the place. Nor did the miracle of utterance last either. But whilst all that is past, the substance remains. The fire of Pentecost has not died down into chilly embers, nor have the 'rivers of living water, promised by the lips of incarnate truth, been swallowed up in the sands or failed at their source. He is perpetually bestowing the Spirit of God upon His Church. We are only too apt to forget the present activity of our ascended Lord. We think of His mighty work as 'finished' on the Cross, and do not conceive clearly and strongly enough His continuous work which is being done, now and ever, on the throne. That work is not only His priestly intercession and representation of us in heaven, but is also His working on earth in the bestowal on all His followers of that Divine Spirit to be the life of their lives and the fountain of all their holiness, wisdom, strength, and joy. For ever is Ha near us, ready to quicken and to bless. He will breathe in silent ways grace and power into us, and when life

is low. He will pour a fuller tide into our veins. He knows all our deadness and He can cure it all. He is Himself the life, and He is the Lord and giver of life, because the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth are the seven eyes of the slain Lamb.

One great channel through which spiritual life is imparted to a dying church is suggested by the other part of the description of our Lord here as having 'the seven stars.' The 'stars' are the 'angels of the churches,' by whom we are probably to understand their bishops and pastors. If so, then we have a striking thought, symbolised by the juxtaposition. Christ, as it were, holds in the one hand the empty vessels, and in the other the brimming cup, from which He will pour out the supply for their emptiness.

The lesson taught us is, that in a dead church the teachers mostly partake of the deadness, and are responsible for it. But, further, we learn that Christ's way of reviving a decaying and all but effete church is oftenest by filling single men full of His Spirit, and then sending them out to kindle a soul under the ribs of death. So Luther brought back life to the churches in his day. So the Wesleys brought about the great evangelical revival of last century. So let us pray that it may be again in our day when another century is drawing near its end, and the love of many has grown cold.

If we regard the 'angels' as being but ideal representatives of the churches themselves, then we may gather from the juxtaposition of the two clauses a lesson which is ever true. In Christ's one hand is the perfect supply for all our need, wisdom for our blindness, might to clothe our weakness, righteousness for our sin, life to flood our drooping souls. In Christ's other hand He holds us all, and surely He will not leave us empty while we are within His arm's length of such fulness. Let us look to Him alone for all we need, and rejoice to know that we, held in His grasp, are near His heart, the home of infinite love, and near His hand, the source of infinite supply of strength and grace.

III. Consider, now, the practical uses of these thoughts.

That vision should shame us into penitent consciousness of our own deadness. When we contrast the little life we possess with the abundance waiting to be given, like the poor scanty supply in some choked mill-stream compared with the full-flashing store in the brimming river, we may well be stricken with shame. So much offered and so little possessed; such fiery energy of love possible, and poor tepid feeling, actual! Such a mighty breath of God blowing all about us, and we lying as if enchanted and becalmed, with scarce wind enough to keep our idle sails from flapping. There in Jesus Christ is the measure of what we might possess, and the pattern of what we should possess—does it not bow us in penitence, because of what we do possess?

But while ashamed and penitent, we should be kept by that vision from despondent thoughts, as if the future could never be different from the past. It is not good to think too much of our failure and emptiness, lest penitence darken into despair, and shame cut the sinews of our souls and unfit them for all brave endeavour. Let us think of Christ's fulness and hope, as well as repent.

Let it stir us too to seek for the reason why we have not more of Christ's life. What is the film which prevents the light from reaching our eyes? I remember once seeing by a roadside a stone trough for cattle to drink from empty, because the pipe from which it was fed was stopped by a great plug of ice. That is the reason why many of our hearts are so empty of Christ's Spirit. We have plugged the channel with a mass of ice. Close communion with Jesus Christ is the only means of possessing His Spirit. With penitence let us go back to Him, and let us hold fast by His hand. If we listen to Him, trust Him, keep our minds and hearts attent on Him, He will breathe on us as of old, and as we hear Him say, 'Receive ye the Holy Ghost,' a diviner life will pass into our veins, and the law of the Spirit of life in Christ will make us free from the law of sin and death.

WALKING IN WHITE

'Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy.'—Rev. iii. 4.

THE fond fancy that the primitive Church was a better Church than to-day's is utterly blown to pieces by the facts that are obvious in Scripture. Here, in the Apostolic time, under the very eye of the fervent Apostle of Love, and so recently after the establishment of Christianity on the seaboard of Asia, was a church, a young church, with all the faults of a decrepit old one, and in which Jesus Christ Himself could find nothing to commend, and about which He could only say that it had a name to live and was dead. The church at Sardis suffered no persecution. It was much too like the world to be worth the trouble of persecuting. It had no heresy; it did not care enough about religion to breed heresies. It was simply utterly

apathetic and dead. And yet there was a salt in it, or it would have been rotten as well as dead. There were 'a few names, even in Sardis,' which, in the midst of all the filth, had kept their skirts white. They had 'not defiled their garments,' and so with beautiful congruity the promise is given to them-'they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.' The promise, I said. It would have been wiser to have said the promises, for there are a great many wrapped up in germ in these quiet, simple words. Nearly all that we know, and all that we need to know, about that mysterious future is contained in them. So my purpose now is, with perfectly inartificial simplicity, just to take these words and weigh them as a jeweller might weigh in his scales stones which are very small but very precious.

I. We have here, then, the promise of continuous and progressive activity—'they shall walk.'

In Scripture we continually find that metaphor of the 'walk' as equivalent to an outward life of action. To make that idea prominent in our conceptions of the future is a great gain, for it teaches us at once how imperfect and one-sided are the thoughts about it which come with such fascination to most of us wearied men It is a wonderful, unconscious confession of the troubled. toilsome, restless lives which most of us live, that the sweetest and most frequently recurring thought about the great future is, 'There remaineth a rest for the people of God'; where the wearied muscles may be relaxed, and the tortured hearts may be quiet. But whilst we must not say one word to break or even to diminish the depth and sweetness of that aspect of the Christian hope, neither must we forget that it is only one phase of the complete whole, and that this promise

of the text has to be taken with it. 'They shall walk,' in all the energies of a constant activity, far more intense than it was at its highest here, and vet never. by one hair's breadth, trenching upon the serenity and indisturbance of that perpetual repose. We have to put together the two ideas, which to all our experience are antagonistic, but which yet are not really so, but only complementary, as the two halves of a sphere may be, in order to get the complete round. We have to say, with this very book of the Apocalypse, which goes so deep into the secrets of heaven, 'His servants serve Him and see His face'-uniting together in one harmonious whole the apparent and, as far as earth's experience goes, the real opposites of continual contemplation and continual activity of service. It is so hard for us in this life to find out practically for ourselves how much to give to each of these, that it is blessed to know that there comes a time for all of us. if we will, when that difficulty will solve itself, and Mary and Martha shall be one person, continually serving and yet continually sitting, no more troubled about many things, in the quiet of the Master's presence. 'They shall walk,' harmonising work and rest, contemplation and service.

And then there is the other thought, too, involved in that pregnant word, of continuous advancement, growing every moment, through the dateless cycles, nearer and nearer to the true centre of our souls, and up into the loftiness of perfection. We do not know what ministries of love and service may wait for Christ's servants yonder, but of this we can be quite sure, that all the faculties for service which we see crippled and limited by the hindrances of earth will find in the future a worthier sphere. Do you think it likely that

God should so waste His wealth as to take men and redeem them and sanctify them, and prepare them by careful discipline and strengthen their powers by work, and then, just when they are out of their apprenticeship and ready for larger service, should condemn them to idleness? Is that like Him? Must it not rather be that there is a wider field for the faculties that were trained here; and that, whatsoever there may be in eternity, there will be no idleness there?

II. Still further, here is the further promise of companionship with Christ. 'They shall walk with Me.'

'How can two walk together except they be agreed?' If there be this promised union, it can only be because of the completeness of sympathy and the likeness of character between Christ and His companions. The unity between Christ and His followers in the heavens is but the carrying into perfectness of the imperfect union that makes all the real blessedness of life here upon earth.

'With Me.' Why! that union with Christ is all we know about heaven. All the rest is imagery, that is reality. All the rest is material symbol, that is what it all means.

In the sweet, calm words of Richard Baxter's simple, but deep song—

'My knowledge of that life is small,
The eye of faith is dim;
But 'tis enough that Christ knows all,
And I shall be with Him.'

We ask ourselves and one another, and God's Word, a great many questions about that unseen life; and sometimes it seems to us as if it would have been so much easier for us to bear the burdens that are laid upon us if some of these questions could have been

v. 4]

answered. But we do not really need to know more than that we shall be 'ever with the Lord.' Two, who are ever with Him, cannot be far from one another. So we may thankfully feel that the union of all is guaranteed by the union of each with Him. And for the rest we can wait.

Only remember that to walk with Him implies that those who were but little children here have grown up to maturity. We try to tread in His footsteps here, but at the best we follow Him with tottering feet and short steps, as children trying to keep up with an elder brother. But there we shall keep step and walk in His company, side by side. For earth the law is, 'leaving us an example that we should follow His steps.' For heaven the law is 'they shall walk with Me'; or, as the other promise of this book has it, 'they shall follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth.' No heights are so high to which He rises but He will make our feet like hind's feet to tread upon the high places; no glories so great but we shall share them. Nothing in His divine nature shall part Him from us, but we shall be ever with Him. Let us comfort one another with these words.

III. Further, my text speaks a promise of the perfection of purity. 'They shall walk with Me in white.'

The white garment, of course, is a plain metaphor for unsullied purity of moral character. And it is worth notice that the word employed by the Apocalyptic seer here for white, as indeed is the case throughout the manifold references to that heavenly colour which abound in this book, implies no dead ghastly white, but a flashing glistering whiteness, as of sunshine upon snow, which, I suppose, is the whitest thing that human eyes can look upon undazzled. So of the same

radiant tint as the great White Throne on which He sits shall be the vestures of those that follow Him. The white robe is the conqueror's robe, the white robe is the priest's robe, the white robe is the copy of His who stood in that solitary spot on Mount Hermon, just below its snowy summit, with garments 'so as no fuller on earth could white them'; white as the driven and sunlit snow that sparkled above. Perhaps we are to think of a glorified body as being the white garment. Perhaps it may be rather that the image expresses simply the conception of entire moral purity, but in either case it means the loftiest manifestation of the most perfect Christlike beauty as granted to all His followers.

IV. And so, lastly, note the condition of all these promises.

'Thou hast a few names, even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white: for they are worthy.' The only thing that makes it possible for any man to have that future life of active communion with Jesus Christ, in perfect beauty of inward character and of outward form, is that here he shall by faith keep himself 'unspotted from the world.' There is a congruity and proportion between the earthly life and the future life. Heaven is but the life of earth prolonged and perfected by the dropping away of all the evil, the strengthening and lifting to completeness of all the good. And the only thing that fits a man for the white robe of glory is purity of character down here on earth.

There is nothing said here directly about the means by which that purity can be attained or maintained. That is sufficiently taught us in other places, but what in this saying Christ insists upon is that, however it is got, it must be got, and that there is no life of blessedness, of holiness and glory, beyond the grave, except for those for whom there is the life of aspiration after, and in some real measure possession of, moral purity and righteousness and goodness here upon earth.

Do not be surprised at that word—'They are worthy.' It is an evangelical word. It declares the perfect congruity between the life on earth and the issue and reward of the life in heaven. And it holds up to us the great principle that purity here is crowned with glory hereafter. If the white garments could be put upon a black soul they would be like the poisoned shirt on the demigod in the Greek legend, they would bite into the flesh, and burn and madden. But it is impossible, and for ever and ever it remains true that only those who have kept their garments undefiled here shall 'walk in white.' It does not need absolute cleanness from all spot, God be thanked! But it does need, first, that we shall have 'washed our robes and made them white' in the 'blood of the Lamb.' And then that we shall keep them white, by continual recourse to the blood that cleanses from all sin, and by continual effort after purity like His own and received from Him. They who come back as prodigals in rags, and have their filthy tatters exchanged for the clean garment of Christ's righteousness, with which by faith they are invested, and who then take heed to follow Him, with loins girt and robes kept undefiled, and ever washed anew in His cleansing blood, shall be of the heavenly companions of the glorified Christ, joined to Him in all His dominion, and clothed in flashing whiteness like the body of His glory.

V.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-ROBE

'He that evercometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.'—Rev. iii. 5.

The brightest examples of earnest Christianity are generally found amidst widespread indifference. If a man does not yield to the prevailing tone, it is likely to quicken him into strong opposition. So it was in this Church of Sardis. It was dead. That was the summing up of its condition. It had a name to live, and the name only made the real deadness more complete. But there were exceptions: souls ablaze with Divine love, who in the midst of corruption had kept their robes clean, and whom Christ's own voice declared to be worthy to walk with Him in white.

That great eulogium, which immediately precedes our text, is referred to in the first of its triple promises; as is even more distinctly seen if we read our text as the Revised Version does: 'He that overcometh, the same shall thus be clothed in white raiment'; the 'thus' pointing back to the preceding words, and widening the promise to the faithful few in Sardis so as to extend to all victors in all Churches throughout all time.

Now the remaining two clauses of our text also seem to be coloured by the preceding parts of this letter. We read in it, 'Thou hast a name that thou livest; and again, 'Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments.' Our text catches up the word, and moulds its promises accordingly. One is more negative, the other more positive; both link on to a whole series of Scriptural representations.

Now all these declarations of the blessedness of the victors are, of course, intensely symbolical, and we can but partially translate them. I simply seek now to take them as they stand, and to try to grasp at least some part of the dim but certain hopes which they partly reveal and partly hide. There are, then, three things here.

I. The victor's robes.

'He that overcometh, the same shall (thus) be clothed in white raiment.' White, of course, is the festal colour. But it is more than that: it is the heavenly colour. In this book we read of white thrones, white horses, hairs 'white as snow,' white stones. But we are to notice that the word here employed does not merely mean a dead whiteness, which is the absence of colour, but a lustrous and glistering white, like that of snow smitten by sunshine, or like that which dazzled the eyes of the three on the Mount of Transfiguration, when they saw the robes of the glorified Christ 'whitened as no fuller on earth could white them.' So that we are to associate with this metaphor, not only the thoughts of purity, festal joy, victory, but likewise the thought of lustrous glory.

Then the question arises, can we translate that metaphor of the robe into anything that will come closer to the fact? Now I may remind you that this figure runs through the whole of Scripture. We find, for instance, in one of the old prophets, a vision in which the taking away of Israel's sin is represented by the high priest, the embodiment of the nation, standing in filthy garments, which were stripped off him and fair ones put on him. We find our Lord giving forth a parable of a man who came to the feast not having on a wedding garment. We find the Apostle

Paul speaking frequently, in a similar metaphor, of putting off an ancient nature and putting on a new one. We find in this book, not only the references in my text and the context, but the great saying concerning those that have 'washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb,' and the final benediction pronounced upon those who washed their robes, that they may 'have a right to enter through the gate into the city.'

Putting all these things together—and the catalogue might be extended—we have to observe that the signification of this symbol is not that of something wholly external to or apart from the man, but that it is rather that part of his nature, so to speak, which is visible to beholders, and we may translate it very simply-the robe is character. So the promise of my text, brought down so far as we can bring it to its primary element, is of a purity and lustrous glory of personal character. which shall be visible to any eye that may look upon the wearer. What more there may be found in it when we are 'clothed upon with our house which is from heaven,' if so be that 'being clothed we shall not be found naked,' I do not presume to say. I do not speculate, I simply translate the plain words of Scripture into the truth which they represent.

But now I would have you notice that this, like all the promises of the New Testament in regard to a future life, lays main stress on what a man is. Not where we are, not what we have, not what we do or know, make heaven, but what we are. The promises are clothed for us, as they must needs be, in sensuous images, which sensuous men have interpreted in far too low a sense; or sometimes have not been even at the trouble of interpreting. But in reality there are but two facts

that we know about that future, and they are smelted together, as cause and effect, in the great saving of the most spiritual of the Apostles: 'We shall be like Him' -that is what we shall be-'for we shall see Him as He is.' So, then, purity of character, when all the stains on the garments, spotted by the flesh, shall have melted away; purity of character, when temptations shall have no more food in us and so conflict shall not be needful; purity like Christ's own, and derived from the vision of Him, according to the great law that beholding is transformation, and the light we see is the light which we reflect—this is the heart of this

great promise.

But notice that the main thing about it is that this lustrous purity of a perfected character is declared to be the direct outcome of the character, that was made by effort and struggle carried on in faith here upon earth. In this clause the familiar 'I will give' does not appear; and the thought of the condition upon earth working itself out into the glory of lustrous purity in the heavens is made even more emphatic by the adoption of the reading to which I have referred: 'Shall thus be clothed,' which points us backwards to what preceded. where our Lord's own voice declares that the men who have not defiled their garments upon earth are they who 'shall walk with Him in white.' The great law of continuity and of increase, so that the dispositions cultivated here rise to sovereign power hereafter, and that what was tendency, and struggle, and imperfect realisation upon earth becomes fact and complete possession in the heavens, is declared in the words before TTSL

What solemn importance that thought gives to the smallest of our victories or defeats here on earth! They

are threads in the web out of which our garment is to be cut. After all, yonder as here, we are dressed in homespun, and we make our clothing and shape it for our wear. That truth is perfectly consistent with the other truth on which it reposes—that the Christian man owes to Christ the reception of the new garment of purity and holiness. The evangelical doctrine, 'not by works of righteousness which we have done, and its complement in the words of my text, are perfectly harmonious. We cannot weave the web except Christ gives us yarn, nor can we work out our own salvation except Christ bestows upon us the salvation which we work out. The two things go together. Let us remember that, whilst in one aspect the souls that were all clad in filthy garments are arrayed as a bridegroom decketh his bride with a fair vesture, in another aspect we ourselves, by our own efforts, by our own struggles, by our own victories, have to weave and fashion and cut and sew the dress which we shall wear for ever.

II. Notice here the victor's place in the Book of Life.

'I will not blot out his name out of the Book of Life.' I have pointed out that in the former clause the characteristic 'I will give' is omitted, in order that emphatic expression might be secured for the thought that in one aspect the reward of the future is automatic or self-working. But that thought is by no means a complete statement of the truth with regard to this matter; and so, in both of the subsequent clauses, we have our Lord representing Himself (for it is never to be forgotten that these promises are Christ's own words from heaven) as clothed with His judicial functions, and as determining the fates of men. 'I will not blot out his name out of the Book of Life.' That is a solemn

and tremendous claim, that Christ's finger can write, and Christ's finger can erase, a name from that register.

Now I have said that all these clauses link themselves on to a whole series of Scriptural representatives. I showed that briefly in regard to the former: I would do so in regard to the present one.

You will remember, perhaps, in the early history of Israel, that Moses, with lofty self-devotion, prayed God to blot his name out of His book, if only by that sacrifice Israel's sin might be forgiven. You may recall too, possibly, how one of the prophets speaks of 'those that are written amongst the living in Jerusalem,' and how Daniel, in his eschatological vision, refers to those whose names were or were not written in the book. I need not remind vou of how our Lord commanded His disciples to rejoice not in that the spirits were subject to them, but rather to rejoice because their names were written in heaven. Nor need I do more than simply refer to the Apostle's tender and pathetic excuse for not remembering the names of some of his fellowworkers, that it mattered very little, because their names were written in the Book of Life. Throughout this Apocalypse, too, we find subsequent allusions of the same nature, just as in the Epistle to the Hebrews we read of the 'Church of the first-born whose names are written in heaven.' Now all these, thus put together, suggest two ideas: one which I do not deal with here-viz., that of a burgess-roll-and the other that of a register of those who truly live. And that is the thought that is suggested here. The promise of my text links on to the picture in the letter of the condition of the Church at Sardis, which was dead, and says that the victor will truly and securely and for

ever possess life, with all the clustered blessedness which, like a nebula unresolved, gather themselves, dim yet radiant, round that great word.

But what I especially note here is, not so much this reiteration of the fundamental and all-embracing promise which has met us in preceding letters, the promise of a secure, eternal life, as that plain and solemn implication that a name may be struck out of that book. Theological exigencies compelled our fathers to deny that, but surely the words of our text are too plain to be neglected or misunderstood. It is possible that a name, like the name of a dishonest attorney, shall be struck off the rolls. Do not let any desire for theological symmetry blind you, brother, to that fact. Take it into account in your daily lives. It is possible for a man to 'cast away his confidence.' It is possible for him to make shipwreck of the faith. Some of you will remember that pathetic story of Cromwell's deathbed, when he asked one of his ghostly counsellors whether it was true that 'once in the covenant, always in the covenant?' He got the answer, 'Yes'; and then he said, 'I know I once was,' and so died. Brethren, it is the victors whose names are kept upon the roll. These people at Sardis had a name to live, and they thought that their names were in the Book of Life. And when it was opened, lo! a blot. Some of us have seen upon the granite of Egyptian temples the cartouches of a defeated dynasty chiselled out by their successors. The granite on which this list is written is not so hard but that a man, by his own sin, falling away from the Master, may chisel out his name. A student goes up for his examination. He thinks he has succeeded. The pass-lists come out, and his name is not there. Take care that you are not building upon

past faith, but rem

past faith, but remember that it is the victor's name that is not blotted out of the Book of Life.

III. Lastly, the victor's recognition by the Commanding Officer.

'I will confess his name before My Father, and before His angels.' There, too, we have a kind of mosaic, made up of previous Scripture declarations. Our Lord, twice in the Gospels—and on neither occasion in the Gospel according to St. John—has similar sayings; once about confessing the name of him who confesses His name 'before the Father'; once about confessing it 'before the holy angels.' Here these are smelted together into the one great recognition by Jesus Christ of the victor as being His.

Now I need not remind you of how emphatically, to this clause also, the remark which I have made with regard to the former one applies, and how tremendous and inexplicable, except on one hypothesis, is this same assumption by Christ of judicial functions which determine the fate and the standing of men.

But I would rather point to the thought that this promise carries with it, not only Christ's judicial recognition of the victor, but also the thought of loving relationship, of close friendship, of continual regard. He 'confesses the name'—that means that He takes to His heart, and loves and cares for the person.

Is it not the highest honour that can be given to any soldier, to have honourable mention in the general's despatches? It matters very little what becomes of our names upon earth, though there they be dark, and swift oblivion devours them almost as soon as we are dead, except in so far as they may live for a little while in the memory of two or three that loved us. That is the fate of most of us. And surely 'the hollow

wraith of dying fame' may 'fade wholly,' and we 'exult,' if Jesus Christ confess our name. It matters little who forgets us if He remembers us. It matters even less what the judgments pronounced in our obituaries may be, if He says, 'That man is Mine, and I own him.' Ah! brethren, what a reversal of the world's judgments there will be one day; and how names that have been blown through a thousand trumpets, and had hosannas sung to them, and been welcomed with a tumult of acclaim through generations, will sink into oblivion and never be heard of any more, and the unseen and obscure men who lived by, and for, and with Jesus Christ, will come to the front! Praise from Him is praise indeed.

Now, brethren, the upshot of it all is that life here derives its meaning and its consecration from life hereafter. The question for us is, do we habitually realise that we are weaving the garment we must wear, be it a poisoned robe that shall eat into our flesh like fire, or be it a vesture clean and white? Do we brace ourselves for the obscure struggles of our little lives, feeling that they are not small because they carry eternal consequences? Are we content to be unknown because well known by Him, and to live so that He shall acknowledge us in the day when to be acknowledged by Him means glory and blessedness beyond all hopes and all symbols; and to be disowned by Him means ruin and despair? You know the conditions of victory. Lay them to heart, and its issues, and the tragical results of death; and then cleave, with mind and heart and will, to Him who can make you more than conquerors, who will change your frayed and dinted armour for the fine linen, clean and white, and will point to you, before His Father and the universe, and sav. 'This

man was one of Thy faithful soldiers.' That will be honour indeed. Do you see to it that you make it yours.

KEEPING AND KEPT

'Because thou hast kept the word of My patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation.'—Rev. iii. 10.

THERE are only two of the seven churches which receive no censure or rebuke from Jesus Christ; and of these two-viz., the churches of Smyrna and Philadelphia-the former receives but little praise though much sympathy. This church at Philadelphia stands alone in the abundance and unalloyed character of the eulogium which Christ passes upon it. He doles out His praise with a liberal hand, and nothing delights Him more than when He can commend even our imperfect work. He does not wait for our performances to reach the point of absolute sinlessness before He approves them. Do you think that a father or a mother, when its child was trying to please him or her, would be at all likely to say, 'Your gift is worth very little. I could buy a far better one in a shop'? And do you think that Jesus Christ's love and delight in the service of His children are less generous than ours? Surely not.

So here we are not to suppose that these good souls in Philadelphia lived angelic lives of unbroken holiness because Jesus Christ has nothing but praise for them. Rather we are to learn the great thought that, in all our poor, stained service, He recognises the central motive and main drift, and, accepting these, is glad when He can commend. 'Thou hast kept the

word of My patience,' and, with a beautiful reciprocity, 'I will keep those that keep My word from' and 'in the hour of temptation.'

I. Now notice, in the first place, the thing kept.

That is a remarkable phrase 'the word of My patience.' A verse or two before, our Lord had said to the same church, evidently speaking about the same thing in them, 'Thou hast a little strength, and hast kept My word.' This expression, 'the word of My patience,' seems to be best understood in the same general way as that other which precedes it, and upon which it is a commentary and an explanation. It refers, not to individual commandments to patience, but to the entire gospel message, the general whole of 'the Word of Jesus Christ' communicated therein to men. That is a profound and beautiful way of characterising the sum of the revelation of God in Christ as 'the word of His patience,' and is one which yields ample reward to meditative thought.

The whole gospel, then, is so named, inasmuch as it all records the patience which Christ exercised.

What does the New Testament mean by 'patience'? Not merely endurance, although, of course, that is included, but endurance of such a sort as will secure persistence in work, in spite of all the opposition and sufferings which may come in the way. The world's patience simply means, 'Pour on, I will endure.' The New Testament patience has in it the idea of perseverance as well as of endurance, and means, not only that we bow to the pain or the sorrow, but that nothing in sorrow, nothing in trial, nothing in temptation, nothing in antagonism, has the smallest power to divert us from doing what we know to be right. The man who will reach his hand through the

moke of hell to lay hold of plain duty is the patient man of the New Testament. 'Though there were as many devils in Worms as there are tiles on the housetops, I will go in.' That speech of Luther's. though uttered with a little too much energy, expressed the true idea of Christian patience. above the stormy and somewhat rough determination of the servant towers, calm and gentle, and therefore stronger, the 'patience' of the Lord, and the whole story of His life on earth may well be regarded, from this point of view, as the record of His unfaltering and meek continuance in obedience to the Father's will, in the face of opposition and suffering. His life, to use a secular word, was the most 'heroic' ever lived. Before Him was the thing to be done, and between Him and it were massed such battalions of antagonism and evil as never were mustered in opposition to any other saintly soul upon earth. And through all He went persistently, with 'His face like a flint,' of set purpose to do the work for which He came into the world.

But there was no fierce antagonism about Jesus Christ's patience. His persistence, in spite of all obstacles and opposition, was the persistence of meekness, the heroism of gentleness. Patience in the lower sense of quiet endurance, as well as in the higher, of heroic scorn of all that opposition could do to hinder the realisation of the Father's will, is deeply stamped upon His life. We think of His gentleness, of His meekness, of His humility, of all the softer, and, as men insolently call them, the more feminine virtues in Christ's character. But I do not know that we often enough think of what men, with equal insolence and shortsightedness, call the masculine virtues of which,

too, He is the great Exemplar, that magnificent, unparalleled, and perfectly quiet and unostentatious invincibility of will and heroism of settled resolve with which He pressed towards the mark, though the mark was a cross.

This is the theme of the gospel story, and this Apocalypse of a gentle Christ, whose gentleness was the gentleness of inflexible strength, this story, or word 'of My patience,' is that which we are to lay upon our hearts. For that name is fitly applied to the gospel, inasmuch as it enjoins upon every one of us in our degree, and in regard of the far easier tasks and slighter antagonisms with which we have to do and which we have to meet, to make Christ's persistence the model for our lives. So the whole morality of Christian. ity may almost be gathered up into this one expression, which sets forth at once the law and the supreme motive for fulfilling it. Unwelcome and hard tasks are made easy and delightsome when we hear Jesus say, 'The record of My patience is thy pattern and thy power. Be like Me, and thou shalt be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.'

II. Notice, next, the keepers of this word.

The metaphor represents to us the action of one who, possessing some valuable thing, puts it into some safe place, takes great care of it, carries it very near to the heart, perhaps within the robe, and watches tenderly and jealously over it. So 'thou hast kept the word of My patience.'

There are two ways by which Christians are to do that; the one is by inwardly cherishing the word, and the other by outwardly obeying it. There should be both the inward counting it dear and precious, and treasuring it in mind and heart, as the Psalmist says,

'Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I should not offend against Thee,' and also the regulation of conduct which we more usually regard as keeping the commandment.

Let me say a word, and it shall only be a word, about each of these two things. I am afraid that the plain practical duty of reading their Bibles is getting to be a much neglected duty amongst professing Christian people. I do not know how you are to keep the words of Christ's patience in your hearts and minds if you do not read them. I am afraid that most Christian congregations nowadays do their systematic and prayerful study of the New Testament by proxy, and expect their ministers to read the Bible for them and to tell them what is there. A mother will sometimes take a morsel of her child's food into her mouth, and half masticate it first before she passes it to the little gums. I am afraid that newspapers, and circulating libraries, and magazines, and little religious books-very good in their way, but secondary and subordinate-have taken the place that our fathers used to have filled by honest reading of God's Word. And that is one of the reasons, and I believe it is a very large part of the reason, why so many professing Christians do not come up to this standard; and instead of 'running with patience the race that is set before them,' walk in an extraordinarily leisurely fashion, by fits and starts, and sometimes with long intervals, in which they sit still on the road, and are not a mile farther at a year's end than they were when it began. There never was, and there never will be, vigorous Christian life unless there be an honest and habitual study of God's Word. There is no short-cut by which Christians can reach the end of the race. Foremost

among the methods by which their eyes are enlightened and their hearts rejoiced are application to the eyes of their understanding of that eye-salve, and the hiding in their hearts of that sweet solace and fountain of gladness, the Word of Christ's patience, the revelation of God's will. The trees whose roots are laved and branches freshened by that river have leaves that never wither, and all their blossoms set.

But the word is kept by continual obedience in action as well as by inward treasuring. Obviously the inward must precede the outward. Unless we can say with the Psalmist, 'Thy word have I hid in my heart,' we shall not be able to say with him, 'I have not hid Thy righteousness within my heart.' If the Word of the Lord is to sound like a rousing trumpet-blast from our lives, it must first be heard in secret by us, and its music linger in our listening hearts.

We need this brave persistence in daily life if we are not to fail wholly. Very instructive in this aspect are many of the Scripture allusions to 'patience' as essential to the various virtues and blessednesses of Christian life.

For example, 'In your patience ye shall win your souls.' Only he who presses right on, in spite of all that externals can do to hinder him from realising his conviction of duty, is the lord of his own spirit. All others are slaves to something or some one. By persistence in the paths of Christian service, no matter what around or within us may rise up to hinder us, and by such persistence only, do we become masters of ourselves. Many a man has to walk, as in the old days of ordeal by fire, over a road strewn with het ploughshares, to get to the place where God will have him to be. And if he does not flinch, though he may reach

the goal with scorched feet, he will reach it with a quiet heart, and possess himself, whatever he may lose.

Again, the Lord Himself says to us, 'These are those which bring forth fruit with patience.' There is no growth of Christian character, no flowering of Christian conduct, no setting of incipient virtues into the mature fruit of settled habit, without this persistent adherence in the face of all antagonism, to the dictates of conscience and the commandment of Christ. It is the condition of bringing forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some a hundredfold.

Again the Scripture says, demanding this same persistence, gentle abstinence, and sanctified stiffneckedness, 'Run with perseverance the race that is set before you.' There is no progress in the Christian course, no accomplishing the stadia through which we have to pass, except there be this dogged keeping at what we know to be duty, in spite of all the reluctance of trembling limbs, and the cowardice of our poor hearts.

III. We have here Christ keeping the keepers of

'Because thou hast kept the word of My patience I will keep thee from,' and in, 'the hour of temptation.' There is a beautiful reciprocity, as I said. Christ will do for us as we have done with His word. Christ still does in heaven what He did upon earth. In the great high priest's prayer recorded by the evangelist who was also the amanuensis of these letters from heaven, Jesus said, 'I kept them in Thy name which Thou hast given Me, and I guarded them, and not one of them perished.' And now, speaking from heaven, He continues His earthly guardianship, and bids us trust that, just as when with His followers here, He sheltered

them as a parent bird does its young, fluttering round them, bearing them up on its wings, and drew them within the sacred circle of His sweet, warm, strong, impregnable protection, so, if we keep the word of His patience, cherishing the story of His life in our hearts, and humbly seeking to mould our lives after its sweet and strong beauty, He will keep us in the midst of, and also from, the hour of temptation. The Christ in heaven is as near each trembling heart and feeble foot, to defend and to uphold, as was the Christ upon earth.

He does not promise to keep us at a distance from temptation, so as that we shall not have to face it, but from means, as any that can look at the original will see, that He will save us out of it, we having previously been in it, so as that 'the hour of temptation' shall not be the hour of falling. Yes! the man whose heart is filled with the story of Christ's patience, and who is seeking to keep that word, will walk in the midst of the fire-damp of this mine that we live in, as with a safety lamp in his hand, and there will be no explosion. If we keep our hearts in the love of God, and in that great word of Christ's patience, the gunpowder in our nature will be wetted, and when a spark falls upon it there will be no flash. Outward circumstances will not be emptied of their power to tempt, but our susceptibility will be deadened in proportion as we keep the word of the patience of the patient Christ. The lustre of earthly brightnesses will have no glory by reason of the glory that excelleth, and when set by the side of heavenly gifts will show black against their radiance, as would electric light between the eye and the sun.

It is great to wrestle with temptation and fling it, but it is greater to be so strong that it never grasps us. It is great to be victor over passions and lusts, and to put our heel upon them and suppress them, but it is better to be so near the Master that they have crouched before Him, and 'the lion eats straw like the ox.'

To such blessed state we attain if, and only if, we draw near to Him and in daily communion with Him secure that the secret of His patient continuance in well-doing is repeated in us. So we shall be lifted above temptation. That great word of His patience, and the spirit which goes with the word, will be for us like the cotton wool that chemists put into the flask which they wish to seal hermetically from the approach of microscopic germs of corruption. It will let all the air through, but it will keep all the infinitesimal animated points of poison out. It will filter the most polluted atmosphere, and bring it to our lungs clean and clear. 'If thou keep the word of My patience I will keep thee from the hour of temptation.'

'THY CROWN'

*... Hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.'-REV. iii. 11.

THE Philadelphian Church, to which these stirring words are addressed, is the only church of the seven in which there was nothing that Christ rebuked. It had no faults, or at least no recorded faults, either of morals or of doctrine. It had had no great storm of persecution beating upon it, although one was threatened. But yet, although thus free from blame and occasion for censure, it was not beyond the need of stimulating exhortation, not beyond the need of wholesome warning, not beyond the reach of danger and possible loss. 'That no man take thy crown'—as long as Christian

men are here, so long have they to watch against the tendency of received truth to escape their hold because of its very familiarity; of things that are taken for granted to become impotent and to slip, and so for the crown to fall from the head, which is all unconscious of its discrowned shame.

We have here, then, three things: 'thy crown'; the possibility of losing it; the way to secure it.

I. Now, as to the first. It contributes to the understanding of the meaning of the metaphor to remember that the crown spoken of here is not the symbol of royalty, not the golden or other circlet which kings and emperors wore, but the floral wreath or garland which in ancient social life played many parts: was laid on the temples of the victors in the games, was wreathed around the locks of the conquering general, was placed upon the anointed heads of brides and of feasters, was the emblem of victory, of festivity, of joy. And it is this crown, not the symbol of dominion, but the symbol of a race accomplished and a conquest won, an outward and visible sign of a festal day, with all its abundance and ease and abandonment to delight, which the apocalyptic vision holds out before the Christian man.

The crown is a common figure all through the New Testament, and it may help us to grasp the fulness of the meaning of the metaphor if we just recall in a sentence or two the various instances of its occurrence. It is spoken about under three designations, as a crown of 'life,' of 'righteousness,' of 'glory'; the first and last designating it in reference to that of which it may be supposed to consist, namely, life and glory; the centre one designating it rather in reference to that of which it is the reward. The righteousness of earth is crowned

by the more abundant life and the more radiant glory of the future. The roses that were wreathed round the flushed temples of the revellers withered and faded, and their petals drooped in the hot atmosphere of the banqueting hall, laden with fumes of wine. The parsley wreath, that was twined round the locks of the young athlete who had been victorious in the games, was withered to-morrow and cast into the dust heap. 'But,' says one of the New Testament writers, 'the crown of glory fadeth not away.' And the other wreaths, intrinsically worthless, were only symbols of victory and honour, but this itself is full of preciousness and of substance and of power.

So the crown is the reward of righteousness, and consists of life so full that our present experience contrasted with it may almost be called an experience of death; of glory so flashing and wonderful that, if our natures were not strengthened, it would be an 'exceeding weight of glory' that would crush them down, and upon all the life and all the glory is stamped the solemn signature of eternity, and they are for ever. Now, says my text to each Christian, all this, the consequence and reward of sore toil, faithfully done, and of effort that strains every muscle in the race—the festal participation in life and glory for evermore—is 'thy crown'; not because thou hast it now, but because, as sure as God is God and righteousness is righteousness, nothing can prevent the man who, holding by Jesus Christ, has become possessor of the righteousness, which is of God by faith, from receiving that great reward. It is his already in the Divine destination; his by the immutable laws of proprietorship in God's kingdom; his upon the simple condition of his continuing to be what he is. Like Peter's saying about

the inheritance 'reserved in heaven for you,' this representation treats the perfect future blessedness of us who are toiling and struggling here as already in existence and waiting for us, beyond the dust of the wrestling-ground, and the fury of the battlefield. Of course that is not meant to be taken in prosaic literality. The 'place' may indeed be 'prepared' in which that blessedness is to be realised, but the blessedness itself can have no existence apart from those who possess it. The purpose of the representations is to put in the strongest possible way the absolute certainty of the heads that now are pressed by the helmet being then encircled with the crown, and of the strangers scattered abroad reaching and resting for ever in the promised land to which they journey. The reward is as sure as if each man's crown, with his name engraved upon it, lay safely guarded in the treasure-house of God.

The light of that great certainty should ever draw our weary eyes, weary of false glitter and vulgar gauds. The assurance of that joy unspeakable makes the best joy here. Future blessedness, apprehended by the long arm of faith, brings present blessedness. The gladness and the power of the Christian life largely depend on the habitual beholding, with yearning and hope, of 'the King in His beauty and of the land that is very far off,' and yet so near, and of our own proper 'portion of the inheritance of the saints in light.' Christian men, it much concerns the vigour of your Christianity that you should take time and pains to cultivate the habit of looking forward through all the mists and darkness of this petty and unsubstantial present, and of thinking of that future as a certainty more certain than the contingencies of earth and as a present possession,

more real by far than any of the fleeting shadows which we proudly and falsely call our own. They pass from hand to hand. They are mine to-day, another's to-morrow. I have no real possession of them while they were called mine. We truly possess but two possessions—God and ourselves. We possess both by the same way of giving ourselves to God in love and obedience; and of such surrender and possession the crown is the perfecting and the reward. 'Thy crown' will fit no temples but thine. It is part of thy perfected self, and certain to be thine, if thou hold fast the beginning of thy confidence firm unto the end.

II. Note next the grim possibility of losing the crown. 'That no man take' it. Of course we are not to misunderstand the contingency shadowed here, as if it meant that some other person could filch away and put on his own head the crown which once was destined for us, which is a sheer impossibility and absurdity No man would think to win heaven by stealing another's right of entrance there. No man could, if he were to try. The results of character cannot be transferred. Nor are we to suppose reference to the machinations of tempters, either human or diabolic, who deliberately and consciously try to rob Christians of their religion here, and thereby of their reward hereafter. But it is only too possible that men and things round about us may upset this certainty that we have been considering, and that though the crown be 'thine,' it may never come to be thy actual possession in the future, nor ever be worn upon thine own happy head in the festival of the skies.

That is the solemn side of the Christian life, that it is to be conceived of as lived amidst a multitude of men and things that are always trying to make us unfit to receive that crown of righteousness. They cannot work directly upon it. It has no existence except as the efflorescence of our own character crowned by God's approbation. It is an ideal thing; but they can work upon us, and if they stain our heads with foul dust, then they make them unfit for our crown. So here are we. Christian men and women! in a world all full of things that tend and may be regarded as desiring to rob us of our crowns. This is not the way in which we usually think of the temptations that assail us. For instance. there comes some sly and whispering one to us and suggests pleasant hours, bought at a very small sacrifice of principle; delights for sense or for ambition, or for one or other of the passions of our nature, and all looks very innocent, and the harm seems to be comparatively small. Ah! let us look a little bit deeper. That temptation that seems to threaten so little and to promise so much is really trying to rob us of the crown. If we would walk through life with this thought in our minds, how it would strip off the masks of all these temptations that buzz about us! If once we saw their purpose and understood the true aim of the flattering lies which they tell us, should we not see over the lies, and would not they lose their power to deceive us? Be sure—and oh! let us hold fast by the illuminating conviction when the temptations comebe sure that, with all their glozing words and false harlot kisses, their meaning is this, to rob us of the bright and precious thing that is most truly ours; and so let us put away the temptations, and say to them. 'Ah! you come as a friend, but I know your meaning: and forewarned is forearmed.'

III. Lastly, note the way to secure the crown which is ours.

'Hold fast that thou hast.' For if you do not hold it fast, it will slip. The metaphor is a plain one—if a man has got something very precious, he grips it with a very tight hand. The slack hand will very soon be an empty hand. Anybody walking through the midst of a crowd of thieves with a bag of gold in charge would not hold it dangling from a finger-tip, but he would put all five round it, and wrap the strings about his wrist.

The first shape which we may give to this exhortation is-hold fast by what God has given in His gospel; hold fast His Son, His truth, His grace. Use honestly and diligently your intellect to fathom and to keep firm hold of the great truths and principles of the gospel. Use your best efforts to keep your wandering hearts and mobile wills fixed and true to the revealed love of the great Lover of souls, which has been given to you in Christ, and to obey Him. You have got a Christ that is worth keeping, see to it that you keep Him, and do not let Him slip away out of your fingers. When the storms come a wise captain lashes all the light articles, and then they are safe. You and I have to struggle through many a storm, and all the loose stuff on deck will be washed off or blown away long before we get into calm water. Lash it by meditation, by faithful obedience, and by constant communion, and hold fast the Christian gospel, and, in the Christ whom the gospel reveals, the spiritual life that you possess.

But there is another aspect of the same commandment which applies not so much to that which is given us in the objective revelation and manifestation of God in Christ, as to our own subjective degrees of progress in the appropriation of Christ, and in likeness to Him. And possibly that is what my text more especially

means, for just a little before, the Lord has said to that Church, 'Thou hast a little strength, and hast kept My word, and hast not denied My name.' 'Thou hast a little strength . . . hold fast that which thou hast.' See to it that thy present attainment in the Christian life, though it may be but rudimentary and incomplete, is at least kept. Cast not away your confidence, hold fast the beginning of your confidence firm, with a tightened hand, unto the end. For if we keep what we have, it will grow. Progress is certain, if there be persistence. If we do not let it go, it will increase and multiply in our possession. In all branches of study and intellectual pursuit, and in all branches of daily life, to hold fast what we have, and truly to possess what we possess, is the certain means to make our wealth greater. And so it is in the Christian life. Be true to the present knowledge, and use it, as it is meant to be used, and it will daily increase. 'Hold fast that thou hast.' Thou hast the 'strength'; thou hast not yet the crown. Keep what God has committed to you, and God will keep what He has reserved for you.

And so the sure way to get the crown is to keep the faith; and then the life and the glory, which are but the outcome and the fruit of the faithful, persistent life here, are as sure as the cycles of the heavens, or as the throne and the will of God. Men and things and devils may try to take your crown from you, but nobody can deprive you of it but yourself. Hold fast the present possession, and make it really your own, and the future crown which God has promised to all who love and thereby possess Him will, in due time, be twined around your head. He who has and holds fast Christ here cannot fail of the crown yonder.

VI.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-NAMES

'Him that evercometh will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from My God: and I will write upon him My new name.'—Rev. iii. 12.

THE eyes which were as a flame of fire saw nothing to blame in the Philadelphian Church, and the lips out of which came the two-edged sword that cuts through all hypocrisy to the discerning of the thoughts and intents of the heart, spoke only eulogium-'Thou hast kept My word, and hast not denied My name.' But however mature and advanced may be Christian experience, it is never lifted above the possibility of temptation: so, with praise, there came warning of an approaching hour which would try the mettle of this unblamed Church. Christ's reward for faithfulness is not immunity from, but strength in, trial and conflict. As long as we are in the world there will be forces warring against us; and we shall have to fight our worst selves and the tendencies which tempt us to prefer the visible to the unseen, and the present to the future. So the Church which had no rebuke received the solemn injunction: 'Hold fast that thou hast: let no man take thy crown.' There is always need of struggle, even for the most mature, if we would keep what we have. The treasure will be filched from slack hands: the crown will be stricken from a slumbering head. So it is not inappropriate that the promise to this Church should be couched in the usual terms, 'to him that overcometh,' and the conclusion to be drawn is the solemn and simple one that the Christian life is always a conflict, even to the end.

The promise contained in my text presents practically but a twofold aspect of that future blessedness;

the one expressed in the clause, 'I will make him a pillar'; the other expressed in the clauses referring to the writing upon him of certain names. I need not do more than again call attention to the fact that here, as always, Jesus Christ represents Himself as not only allocating the position and determining the condition, but as shaping, and moulding, and enriching the characters of the redeemed, and ask you to ponder the question, What in Him does that assumption involve?

Passing on, then, to the consideration of these two promises more closely, let us deal with them singly. There is, first, the steadfast pillar; there is, second, the threefold inscription.

I. The steadfast pillar.

Now I take it that the two clauses which refer to this matter are closely connected. 'I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go no more out.' In the second clause the figure is dropped, and the point of the metaphor is brought out more clearly. The stately column in the temples, with which these Philadelphian Christians, dwelling in the midst of the glories of Greek architecture, were familiar, might be. and often has been, employed as a symbol of many things. Here it cannot mean the office of sustaining a building, or pre-eminence above others, as it naturally lends itself sometimes to mean. For instance, the Apostle Paul speaks of the three chief apostles in Jerusalem, and says that they 'seemed to be pillars': by which pre-eminence and the office of maintaining the Church are implied. But that obviously cannot be the special application of the figure here, inasmuch as we cannot conceive of even redeemed men sustaining that temple in the heavens, and also inasmuch as the promise here is perfectly universal, and is given to

all that overcome—that is to say, to all the redeemed. We must, therefore, look in some other direction. Now, the second of the two clauses which are thus linked together seems to me to point in the direction in which we are to look. 'He shall go no more out.' A pillar is a natural emblem of stability and permanence, as poets in many tongues and in many lands have felt it to be. I remember one of our own quaint English writers who speaks of men who 'are bottomed on the basis of a firm faith, mounting up with the clear shaft of a shining life, and having their persevering tops garlanded about, according to God's promise, "I will give thee a crown of life." That idea of stability, of permanence, of fixedness, is the one that is prominent in the metaphor here.

But whilst the general notion is that of stability and permanence, do not let us forget that it is permanence and stability in a certain direction, for the pillar is 'in the temple of My God.' Now I would recall to you the fact that in other parts of Scripture we find the present relation of Christian men to God set forth under a similar metaphor: 'Ye are the temple of the living God'; or again, 'In whom ye are builded for a habitation of God through the Spirit'; or again, in that great word which is the foundation of all such symbols, 'We will come and make our abode with Him.' So that the individual believer and the community of all such are, even here and now, the dwelling-place of God. And whilst there are ideas of dignity and grace attaching to the metaphor of the pillar, the underlying meaning of it is substantially that the individual souls of redeemed men shall be themselves parts of, and collectively shall constitute, the temple of God in the heavens.

This book of the Apocalypse has several points of view

in regard to that great symbol. It speaks, for instance, of there being 'no temple therein,' by which is meant the cessation of all material and external worships such as belong to earth. It speaks also of God and the Lamb as themselves being 'the Temple thereof.' And here we have the converse idea that not only may we think of the redeemed community as dwelling in God and Christ, but of God and Christ as dwelling in the redeemed community. The promise, then, is of a thrilling consciousness that God is in us, a deeper realisation of His presence, a fuller communication of His grace, a closer touch of Him, far beyond anything that we can conceive of on earth, and yet being the continuation and the completion of the earthly experiences of those in whom God dwells by their faith, their love, and their obedience. We have nothing to say about the new capacities for consciousness of God which may come to redeemed souls when the veils of flesh and sense, and the absorption in the present drop away. We have nothing to say, because we know nothing about the new manifestations and more intimate touches which may correspond to these new capacities. There are vibrations of sounds too rapid or too slow for our ears as at present organised to catch. But whether these be too shrill or too deep to be heard, if the ear were more sensitive there would be sound where there is silence, and music in the waste places. So with new organs, with new capacities, there will be a new and a deeper sense of the presence of God; and utterances of His lips too profound to be caught by us now, or too clear and high to be apprehended by our limited sense, will then thunder into melody and with clear notes sound His praises. There are rays of light in the spectrum, at both ends of it, as yet not perceptible to

v. 12] VI.—THE VICTOR'S LIFE-NAMES 279

human eyes; but then 'we shall, in Thy light, see light' flaming higher and deeper than we can do now. We dwell in God here if we dwell in Christ, and we dwell in Christ if He dwell in us, by faith and love. But in the heavens the indwelling shall be more perfect, and transcend all that we know now.

The special point in regard to which that perfection is expressed here is to be kept prominent. 'He shall go no more out.' Permanence, and stability. and uninterruptedness in the communion and consciousness of an indwelling God, is a main element in the glory and blessedness of that future life. Stability in any fashion comes as a blessed hope to us, who know the curse of constant change, and are tossing on the unquiet waters of life. It is blessed to think of a region where the seal of permanence will be set on all delights. and our blessedness will be like the bush in the desert, burning and yet not consumed. But the highest form of that blessedness is the thought of stable, uninterrupted, permanent communion with God and consciousness of His dwelling in us. The contrast forces itself upon us between that equable and unvarying communion and the ups and downs of the most uniform Christian life here—to-day thrilling in every nerve with the sense of God, to-morrow dead and careless. Sometimes the bay is filled with flashing waters that leap in the sunshine; sometimes, when the tide is out, there is only a long stretch of grey and oozy mud. It shall not be always so. Like lands on the equator, where the difference between midsummer and midwinter is scarcely perceptible, either in length of day or in degree of temperature, that future will be a calm continuance, a uniformity which is not monotony, and a stability which does not exclude progress.

I cannot but bring into contrast with that great promise 'he shall go no more out' an incident in the gospels. Christ and the Twelve were in the upper room, and He poured out His heart to them, and their hearts burned within them. But 'they went out to the Mount of Olives'—He to Gethsemane and to Calvary; Judas to betray and Peter to deny; all to toil and suffer, and sometimes to waver in their faith. 'He shall go no more out.' Eternal glory and unbroken communion is the blessed promise to the victor who is made by Christ 'a pillar in the temple of My God.'

II. Now, secondly, notice the threefold inscription.

We have done with the metaphor of the pillar altogether. We are not to think of anything so incongruous as a pillar stamped with writing, a monstrosity in Grecian architecture. But it is the man himself on whom Christ is to write the threefold name. The writing of a name implies ownership and visibility.

So the first of the triple inscriptions declares that the victor shall be conspicuously God's. 'I will write upon him the name of My God.' There may possibly be an allusion to the golden plate which flamed in the front of the high priest's mitre, and on which was written the unspoken name of Jehovah. But whether that be so or no, the underlying ideas are these two which I have already referred to—complete ownership, and that manifested in the very front of the character.

How do we possess one another? How do we belong to God? How does God belong to us? There is but one way by which a spirit can possess a spirit—by love, which leads to self-surrender and to practical obedience. And if—as a man writes his name in his books, as a farmer brands on his sheep and oxen the marks that express his ownership—on the redeemed there is written

the name of God, that means, whatever else it may mean, perfect love, perfect self-surrender, perfect obedience, that the whole nature shall be owned, and know itself owned, and be glad to be owned, by God. That is the perfecting of the Christian relationship which is begun here on earth. And if we here yield ourselves to God and depart from that foolish and always frustrated attempt to be our own masters and owners, so escaping the misery and burden of self-hood, and entering into the liberty of the children of God, we shall reach that blessed state in which there will be no murmuring and incipient rebellions, no disturbance of our inward submission, no breach in our active obedience, no holding back of anything that we have or are; but we shall be wholly God's—that is, wholly possessors of ourselves, and blessed thereby. 'He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life, the same shall find it.' And that Name will be stamped on us, that every eye that looks, whoever they may be, shall know 'whose we are and whom we serve.'

The second inscription declares that the victor conspicuously belongs to the City. Our time will not allow of my entering at all upon the many questions that gather round that representation of 'the New Jerusalem which cometh down out of heaven.' I must content myself with simply pointing to the possible allusion here to the promise in the preceding letter to Sardis. There we were told that the victor's name should not 'be blotted out of the Book of Life'; and that Book of Life suggested the idea of the burgess-roll of the city, as well as the register of those that truly live. Here the same thought is suggested by a converse metaphor. The name of the victor is written on the rolls of the city, and the name of the city is stamped

on the forehead of the victor. That is to say, the affinity which, even here and now, has knit men who believe in Jesus Christ to an invisible order, where is their true mother-city and metropolis, will then be uncontradicted by any inconsistencies, unobscured by the necessary absorption in daily duties and transient aims and interests, which often veils to others, and renders less conscious to ourselves, our true belonging to the city beyond the sea. The name of the city shall be stamped upon the victor. That, again, is the perfecting and the continuation of the central heart of the Christian life here, the consciousness that we are come to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and belong to another order of things than the visible and material around us.

The last of the triple inscriptions declares that the victor shall be conspicuously Christ's. 'I will write upon him My new name.' All the three inscriptions link themselves, not with earlier, but with later parts of this most artistically constructed book of the Revelation; and in a subsequent portion of it we read of a new name of Christ's, which no man knoweth save Himself. What is that new name? It is an expression for the sum of the new revelations of what He is, which will flood the souls of the redeemed when they pass from earth. That new name will not obliterate the old one-God forbid! It will not do away with the ancient, earth-begun relation of dependence and faith and obedience. 'Jesus Christ is the same . . . for ever': and His name in the heavens, as upon earth, is Jesus the Saviour. But there are abysses in Him which no man moving amidst the incipiencies and imperfections of this infantile life of earth can understand. Not until we possess can we know the depths

of wisdom and knowledge, and of all other blessed treasures which are stored in Him. Here we touch but the fringe of His great glory; yonder we shall penetrate to its central flame.

That new name no man fully knows, even when he has entered on its possession and carries it on his forehead; for the infinite Christ, who is the manifestation of the infinite God, can never be comprehended, much less exhausted, even by the united perceptions of a redeemed universe; but for ever and ever, more and more will well out from Him. His name shall last as long as the sun, and blaze when the sun himself is dead.

'I will write upon him My new name' was said to a church, and while the eulogium was, 'Thou hast not denied My name.' If we are to pierce the heart and the glory there, we must begin on its edges here. If the name is to be on our foreheads then, we must bear in our body the marks of the Lord Jesus—the brand of ownership impressed on the slave's palm. In the strength of the name we can overcome; and if we overcome, His name will hereafter blaze on our foreheads—the token that we are completely His for ever, and the pledge that we shall be growingly made like unto Him.

LAODICEA

'I knew thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot . . . be sealous therefore, and repent.'—Rev. iii. 15, 19.

WE learn from Paul's Epistle to the Colossians that there was a very close connection between that Church and this at Laodicea. It is a probable conjecture that a certain Archippus, who is spoken of in the former Epistle, was the bishop or paster of the Laodicean Church. And if, as seems not unlikely, the 'angels' of these Asiatic churches were the presiding officers of the same, then it is at least within the limits of possibility that the 'angel of the Church at Laodicea,' who received the letter, was Archippus.

The message that was sent to Archippus by Paul was this: 'Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received of the Lord, that thou fulfil it.' And if thirty years had passed, and then Archippus got this message: 'Thou art neither cold nor hot,' you have an example of how a little negligence in manifest duty on the part of a Christian man may gradually grow and spread, like a malignant cancer, until it has eaten all the life out of him, and left him a mere shell. The lesson is for us all.

But whether we see an individual application in these words or no, certainly the 'angel of the church' is spoken of in his character of a representative of the whole Church. So, then, this Laodicean community had no works. So far had declension gone that even Christ's eye could see no sign of the operation of the religious principle in it; and all that He could say about it was, 'thou art neither cold nor hot.'

It is very remarkable that the first and the last letters to the seven Churches deal with the same phase of religious declension, only that the one is in the germ and the other is fully developed. The Church of Ephesus had still works abundant, receiving and deserving the warm-hearted commendation of the Master, but they had 'left their first love.' The Church at Laodicea had no works, and in it the disease had sadly, and all but universally, spread.

Now then, dear friends, I intend, not in the way of rebuke, God knows, but in the way of earnest remon-

strance and appeal to you professing Christians, to draw some lessons from these solemn words.

I. I pray you to look at that loving rebuke of the faithful Witness: 'Thou art neither cold nor hot.'

We are manifestly there in the region of emotion. The metaphor applies to feeling. We talk, for instance, about warmth of feeling, ardour of affection, fervour of love, and the like. And the opposite, cold, expresses obviously the absence of any glow of a true living emotion.

So, then, the persons thus described are Christian people (for their Christianity is presupposed), with very little, though a little, warmth of affection and glow of Christian love and consecration.

Further, this defectiveness of Christian feeling is accompanied with a large amount of self-complacency: -'Thou sayest I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.' Of course it is so. A numbed limb feels no pain. As cold increases the sensation of cold, and of everything else, goes away. And a sure mark of defective religious emotion is absolute unconsciousness on the man's part that there is anything the matter with him. All of you that have no sense that the indictment applies to you, by the very fact show that it applies most especially and most tragically to you. Self-complacency diagnoses spiritual cold, and is an inevitable and a constantly accompanying symptom of a deficiency of religious emotion.

Then again, this deficiency of warmth is worse than absolute zero. 'I would thou wert cold or hot.' That is no spurt of impatience on the part of the 'true Witness.' It is for their sake that He would they were

cold or hot. And why? Because there is no man more hopeless than a man on whom the power of Christianity has been brought to bear, and has failed in warming and quickening him. If you were cold, at absolute zero, there would be at least a possibility that when you were brought in contact with the warmth you might kindle. But you have been brought in contact with the warmth, and this is the effect. Then what is to be done with you? There is nothing more that can be brought to bear on your consciousness to make you anything higher or better than you are, than what you have already had in operation in your spiritual life. And if it has failed, all God's armoury is empty, and He has shot His last bolt, and there is nothing more left. 'I would thou wert cold or hot.'

Now, dear friends, is that our condition? I am obliged sadly to say that I believe it is to a fearful extent the condition of professing Christendom to-day. 'Neither cold nor hot!' Look at the standard of Christian life round about us. Let us look into our own hearts. Let us mark how wavering the line is between the Church and the world; how little upon our side of the line there is of conspicuous consecration and unworldliness; how entirely in regard of an enormous mass of professing Christians, the maxims that are common in the world are their maxims; and the sort of life that the world lives is the sort of life that they live. 'Oh! thou that art named the House of Israel,' as one of the old prophets wailed out, 'is the Spirit of the Lord straitened? Are these His doings?' And so I would say, look at your churches and mark their feebleness, the slow progress of the gospel among them, the low lives that the bulk of us professing Christians are living, and answer the question: Is that

the operation of a Divine Spirit that comes to transform and to quicken everything into His own vivid and flaming life? or is it the operation of our own selfishness and worldliness, crushing down and hemming in the power that ought to sway us? Brethren! it is not for me to cast condemnation, but it is for each of us to ask ourselves the question: Do we not hear the voice of the 'faithful and true Witness' saying to us, 'I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot'?

II. And now will you let me say a word next as to some of the plain causes of this lukewarmness of spiritual life?

Of course the tendency to it is in us all. Take a bar of iron out of the furnace on a winter day, and lay it down in the air, and there is nothing more wanted. Leave it there, and very soon the white heat will change into livid dulness, and then there will come a scale over it, and in a short time it will be as cold as the frosty atmosphere around it. And so there is always a refrigerating process acting upon us, which needs to be counteracted by continual contact with the fiery furnace of spiritual warmth, or else we are cooled down to the degree of cold around us. But besides this universally operating cause there are many others which affect us.

Laodicea was a great commercial city, an emporium of trade, which gives especial point and appropriateness to the loving counsel of the context. 'I advise thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire.' And Manchester life, with its anxieties, with its perplexities for many of you, with its diminished profits, and apparently diminishing trade, is a fearful foe to the warmth and reality of your Christian life. The cares of this world, and

the riches of this world are both amongst the thorns which choke the Word and make it unfruitful. I find fault with no man for the earnestness which he flings into his business, but I ask you to contrast this entire absorption of spirit, and the willing devotion of hours and strength to it, with the grudging, and the partial, and the transient devotion of ourselves to the religious life; and say whether the relative importance of the things seen and unseen is fairly represented by the relative amount of earnestness with which you and I pursue these respectively.

Then, again, the existence among us, or around us, of a certain widely diffused doubt as to the truths of Christianity is, illogically enough, a cause for diminished fervour on the part of the men that do not doubt them. That is foolish, and it is strange, but it is true. It is very hard for us, when so many people round about us are denying, or at least are questioning, the verities which we have been taught to believe, to keep the freshness and the fervour of our devotion to these: just as it is very difficult for a man to keep up the warmth of his body in the midst of some creeping mist that enwraps everything. So with us, the presence, in the atmosphere of doubt, depresses the vitality and the vigour of the Christian Church where it does not intensify its faith, and make it cleave more desperately to the things that are questioned. Beware, then, of unreasonably yielding so far to the influence of prevailing unbelief as to make you grasp with a slacker hand the thing which still you do not say that you doubt.

And there is another case, which I name with some hesitation, but which yet seems to me to be worthy of notice; and that is, the increasing degree to which Christian men are occupied with what we call, for want of a better name, secular things. The leaders in the political world, on both sides, in our great commercial cities, are usually professing Christians. I am the last man to find fault with any Christian man for casting himself, so far as his opportunities allow, into the current of political life, if he will take his Christianity with him, and if he will take care that he does not become a great deal more interested in elections, and in pulling the strings of a party, and in working for 'the cause,' than he is in working for his Master. I grudge the political world nothing that it gets of your strength, but I do grudge, for your sakes as well as for the Church's sake, that so often the two forms of activity are supposed by professing Christians to be incompatible, and that therefore the more important is neglected, and the less important done. Suffer the word of exhortation.

And, in like manner, literature and art, and the ordinary objects of interest on the part of men who have no religion, are coming to absorb a great deal of our earnestness and our energy. I would not withdraw one iota of the culture that now prevails largely in the Christian Church. All that I plead for, dear brethren, is this, 'Ye are the salt of the earth.' Go where you like, and fling yourselves into all manner of interests and occupations, only carry your Master with you. And remember that if you are not salting the world, the world is putrefying you.

There I think you have some, though it be imperfect, account of the causes which operate to lower the temperature of the Christian Church in general, and of this Christian Church, and of you as individual members of it.

III. Now, further, note the loving call here to deep-

Be zealous, therefore.' The word translated, and rightly translated, zealous means literally boiling with heat. It is an exhortation to fervour. Now there is no worse thing in all this world than for a man to try to work up emotion, nothing which is so sure, sooner or later, to come to mischief, sure to breed hypocrisy and all manner of evil. If there be anything that is worse than trying to work up emotion, it is attempting to pretend it. So when our Master here says to us, 'Be zealous, therefore,' we must remember that zeal in a man ought to be a consequence of knowledge; and that, seeing that we are reasonable creatures, intended to be guided by our understandings, it is an upsetting of the whole constitution of a man's nature if his heart works independently of his head. And the only way in which we can safely and wholesomely increase our zeal is by increasing our grasp of the truths which feed it.

Thus the exhortation, 'Be zealous,' if we come to analyse it, and to look into its basis, is this—Lay hold upon, and meditate upon, the great truths that will make your heart glow. Notice that this exhortation is a consequence, 'Be zealous, therefore,' and repent. Therefore, and what precedes? A whole series of considerations—such as these: 'I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire . . . and white raiment . . . and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve.' That is to say, lay hold of the truth that Christ possesses a full store of all that you can want. Meditate on that great truth and it will kindle a flame of desire and of fruition in your hearts. 'Be zealous, therefore.' And again, 'As many as I love I rebuke and chasten.' 'Be zealous.

therefore.' That is to say, grasp the great thought of the loving Christ, all whose dealings, even when His voice assumes severity, and His hand comes armed with a rod, are the outcome and manifestation of His love; and sink into that love, and that will make your hearts glow. 'Behold, I stand at the door and knock.' 'Be zealous, therefore.' Think of the earnest, patient, long-suffering appeal which the Master makes, bearing with all our weaknesses and our shortcomings, and not suffering His gentle hand to be turned away, though the door has been so long barred and bolted in His face. And let these sweet thoughts of a Christ that gives everything, of a Christ all whose dealings are love, of a Christ who pleads with us through the barred door, and tries to get at us through the obstacles which ourselves have fastened against Him, let them draw us to Him, and kindle and keep alight a brighter flame of consecration and of devotion in our hearts to Him. 'Be zealous.' Feed upon the great truths of the Gospel which kindles zeal.

Brethren, the utmost warmth is reasonable in religion. If Christianity be true, there is no measure of ardour or of consecration which is beyond the reasonable requirements of the case. We are told that 'a sober standard of feeling in matters of religion' is the great thing to aim at. So I say. But I would differ, perhaps, with the people that are fond of saying so, in my definition of sobriety. A sober standard is a standard of feeling in which the feeling does not outrun the facts on which it is built. Enthusiasm is disproportionate or ignorant feeling; warmth without light. A sober, reasonable feeling is the emotion which is correspondent to the truths that evoke it. And will any man tell me that any amount of earnestness, of

flaming consecration, of fiery zeal, is in advance of the great truths that Christ loves me, and has given Himself for me?

IV. And now, lastly, observe the merciful call to a new beginning: 'Repent.'

There must be a lowly consciousness of sin, a clear vision of my past shortcomings, an abhorrence of these, and, joined with that, a resolute act of mind and heart beginning a new course, a change of purpose and of the current of my being.

Repentance is sorrow for the past, blended with a resolve to paste down the old leaf and begin a new writing on a new page. Christian men have need of these fresh beginnings, and of new repentance, even as the patriarch when he came up from Egypt went to the place where 'he builded the altar at the first,' and there offered sacrifice. Do not you be ashamed, Christian men and women, if you have been living low and inconsistent Christian lives in the past, to make a new beginning and to break with that past. There was never any great outburst of life in a Christian Church which was not preceded by a lowly penitence. And there is never any penitence worth naming which is not preceded by a recognition, glad, rapturous, confident as self-consciousness, of Christ's great and infinite love to me.

Oh! if there is one thing that we want more than another to-day, it is that the fiery Spirit shall come and baptise all the churches, and us as individual members of them. What was it that finished the infidelity of the last century? Was it Paley and Butler, with their demonstrations and their books? No! it was John Wesley and Whitefield. Here is a solution, full of microscopic germs that will putrefy. Expose it to

heat, raise the temperature, and you will kill all the germs, so that you may keep it for a hundred years, and there will be no putrefaction in it. Get the temperature of the Church up, and all the evils that are eating out its life will shrivel and drop to the bottom dead. They cannot live in the heat; cold is their region.

So, dear brethren, let us get near to Christ's love until the light of it shines in our own faces. Let us get near to Christ's love until, like coal laid upon the fire, its fervours penetrate into our substance and change even our blackness into ruddy flame. Let us get nearer to the love, and then, though the world may laugh and say, 'He hath a devil and is mad,' they that see more clearly will say of us: 'The zeal of Thine house hath eaten him up,' and the Father will say even concerning us: 'This is My beloved son, in whom I am well pleased.'

CHRISTS COUNSEL TO A LUKEWARM CHURCH

'I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.'—REV. iii, 18.

AFTER the scathing exposure of the religious condition of this Laodicean Church its members might have expected something sterner than 'counsel.' There is a world of love and pity, with a dash of irony, in the use of that softened expression. He does not willingly threaten, and He never scolds; but He rather speaks to men's hearts and their reason, and comes to them as a friend, than addresses Himself to their fears.

Whether there be any truth or not in the old idea that these letters to the seven churches are so arranged

as, when taken in sequence, to present a fore-glimpse of the successive conditions of the Church till the second coming of our Lord, it is at least a noteworthy fact that the last of them in order is the lowest in spiritual state. That church was 'lukewarm'; 'neither cold'—untouched by the warmth of the Spirit of Christ at all—'nor hot'—adequately inflamed thereby.

That is the worst sort of people to get at, and it is no want of charity to say that Laodicea is repeated in a thousand congregations, and that Laodiceans are prevalent in every congregation. All our Christian communities are hampered by a mass of loose adherents with no warmth of consecration, no glow of affection, no fervour of enthusiasm; and they bring down the temperature, as snow-covered mountains over which the wind blows make the thermometer drop on the plains. It is not for me to diagnose individual conditions, but it is for me to take note of widespread characteristics and strongly running currents; and it is for you to settle whether the characteristics are yours or not.

So I deal with Christ's advice to a lukewarm church, and I hope to do it in the spirit of the Master who counselled, and neither scolded nor threatened.

I. Now I observe that the first need of the lukewarm church is to open its eyes to see facts.

I take it that the order in which the points of this counsel are given is not intended to be the order in which they are obeyed. I dare say there is no thought of sequence in the succession of the clauses. But if there is, I think that a little consideration will show us that that which comes last in mention is to be first in fulfilment.

Observe that the text falls into two distinct parts,

and that the counsel to buy does not extend—though it is ordinarily read as if it did—to the last item in our Lord's advice. These Laodiceans are bid to 'buy of' Him 'gold' and 'raiment,' but they are bid to use the 'eyesalve' that they 'may see.' No doubt, whatever is meant by that 'eyesalve' comes from Him, as does everything else. But my point is that these people are supposed already to possess it, and that they are bid to employ it. And, taking that point of view, I think we can come to the understanding of what is meant.

No doubt the exhortation, 'anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see, may be so extended as to refer to the general condition of spiritual blindness which attaches to humanity, apart from the illuminating and sight-giving work of Jesus Christ. That true Light, which lighteneth every man that cometh into the world, has a threefold office as the result of all the parts of which there comes to our darkened eyes the vision of the things that are. He reveals the objects to see; He gives the light by which we see them; and He gives us eyes to see with. He shows us God, immortality, duty, men's condition, men's hopes, and He takes from us the cataract which obscures, the shortsightedness which prevents us from beholding things that are far off, and the obliquity of vision which forbids us to look steadily and straight at the things which it is worth our while to behold. 'For judgment am I come into the world,' said He, 'that they which see not might see.' And it is possible that the general illuminating influence of Christ's mission and work, and especially the illuminating power of His Spirit dwelling in men's spirits, may be included in the thoughts of the eyesalve with which we are to anoint OMIT OYOS.

But the context seems to me rather to narrow the range of the meaning of this part of our Lord's counsel. For these Laodiceans had the conceit of their own sufficing wealth, of their own prosperous religious condition, and were blind as bats to the real facts that they were 'miserable and poor and naked.' Therefore our Lord says: 'Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see—recognise your true state; do not live in this dream that you are satisfactorily united to Myself, when all the while the thread of connection is so slender that it is all but snapped. Behold Me as I am, and the things that I reveal to you as they are; and then you will see yourselves as you are.'

So, then, there comes out of this exhortation this thought, that a symptom constantly accompanying the lukewarm condition is absolute unconsciousness of it. In all regions the worse a man is the less he knows it. It is the good people that know tnemselves to be bad; the bad ones, when they think about themselves, conceit themselves to be good. It is the men in the van of the march that feel the prick of the impulse to press farther: the laggards are quite content to stop in the rear. The higher a man climbs, in any science. or in the practice of any virtue, the more clearly he sees the unscaled peaks above him. The frost-bitten limb is quite comfortable. It is when life begins to come back into it that it tingles and aches. And so these Laodiceans were like the Jewish hero of old, who prostituted his strength, and let them shear away his locks while his lazy head lay in the harlot's lap: he went out 'to shake himself' as of old times, and knew not that the Spirit of God had departed from him. So. brethren, the man in this audience who most needs to be roused and startled into a sense of his tepid

religionism is the man that least suspects the need, and would be most surprised if a more infallible and penetrating voice than mine were to come and say to him, 'Thou—thou art the man.' 'Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see'; and let the light, which Christ pours upon unseen things, pour itself revealing into your hearts, that you may no longer dream of yourselves as 'rich, and increased with goods, and having need of nothing'; but may know that you are poor and blind and naked.

Another thought suggested by this part of the counsel is that the blind man must himself rub in the eyesalve. Nobody else can do it for him. True! it comes, like every other good thing, from the Christ in the heavens; and, as I have already said, if we will attach specific meanings to every part of a metaphor, that 'eyesalve' may be the influence of the Divine Spirit who convicts men of sin. But whatever it is. you have to apply it to your own eyes. Translate that into plain English, and it is just this, by the light of the knowledge of God and duty and human nature, which comes rushing in a flood of illumination from the central sun of Christ's mission and character, test yourselves. Our forefathers made too much of selfexamination as a Christian duty, and pursued it often for mistaken purposes. But this generation makes far too light of it. Whilst I would not say to anybody, Poke into the dark places of your own hearts in order to find out whether you are Christian people or not,' for that will only come to diffidence and despair, I would say, 'Do not be a stranger to yourselves, but judge yourselves rigidly, by the standard of God's Word, of Christ's example, and in all your search, ask Him to give you that 'candle of the Lord,' which will shine into the dustiest corners and the darkest of our hearts, and reveal to us, if we truly wish it, all the cobwebs and unconsidered litter and rubbish, if not venomous creatures, that are gathered there. Apply the eyesalve; it will be keen, it will bite; welcome the smart, and be sure that anything is good for you which takes away the veil that self-complacency casts over your true condition, and lets the light of God into the cellars and dark places of your souls.

II. The second need of the lukewarm church is the true wealth which Christ gives.

'I counsel thee to buy of Me gold tried in the fire.' Now there may be many different ways of putting the thought that is conveyed here, but I think the deepest truth of human nature is that the only wealth for a man is the possession of God. And so instead of, as many commentators do, suggesting interpretations which seem to me to be inadequate, I think we go to the root of the matter when we find the meaning of the wealth which Christ counsels us to buy of Him in the possession of God Himself, who is our true treasure and durable riches.

That wealth alone makes us paupers truly rich. For there is nothing else that satisfies a man's craving and supplies a man's needs. 'He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver, nor he that loveth abundance, with increase'; but if we have the gold of God, we are rich to all intents of bliss; and if we have Him not, if we are 'for ever roaming with a hungry heart,' and though we may have a large balance at our bankers, and much wealth in our coffers, and 'houses full of silver and gold,' we are poor indeed.

That wealth has immunity from all accidents. No possession is truly mine of which any outward con-

tingency or circumstance can deprive me. But this wealth, the wealth of a heart enriched with the possession of God, whom it knows, loves, trusts, and obeys, this wealth is incorporated with a man's very being, and enters into the substance of his nature; and so nothing can deprive him of it. That which moth or rust can corrupt; that which thieves can break through and steal; that which is at the mercy of the accidents of a commercial community or of the fluctuations of trade; that is no wealth for a man. Only something which passes into me, and becomes so interwoven with my being as is the dye with the wool, is truly wealth for me. And such wealth is God.

The only possession which we can take with us when our nerveless hands drop all other goods, and our hearts are untwined from all other loves, is this durable riches. 'Shrouds have no pockets,' as the grim proverb has it. But the man that has God for his portion carries all his riches with him into the darkness, whilst of the man that made creatures his treasure it is written: 'His glory shall not descend after him.' Therefore, dear brethren, let us all listen to that counsel, and buy of Jesus gold that is tried in the fire.

III. The third need of a lukewarm church is the raiment that Christ gives.

The wealth which He bids us buy of Him belongs mostly to our inward life; the raiment which He proffers us to wear, as is natural to the figure, applies mainly to our outward lives, and signifies the dress of our spirits as these are presented to the world.

I need not remind you of how frequently this metaphor is employed throughout the Scriptures, both in the Old and the New Testament—from the vision granted to one of the prophets, in which he saw the high priest standing before God, clothed in filthy garments, which were taken off him by angel hands, and he draped in pure and shining vestures—down to our Lord's parable of the man that had not on the wedding garment; and Paul's references to putting off and putting on the old and the new man with his deeds. Nor need I dwell upon the great frequency with which, in this book of the Revelation, the same figure occurs. But the sum and substance of the whole thing is just this, that we can get from Jesus Christ characters that are pure and radiant with the loveliness and the candour of His own perfect righteousness. Mark that here we are not bidden to put on the garment, but to take it from His hands. True, having taken it, we are to put it on, and that implies daily effort. So my text puts this counsel in its place in the whole perspective of a combined Christian truth, and suggests the combination of faith which receives, and of effort which puts on, the garment that Christ gives. No thread of it is woven in our own looms, nor have we the making of the vesture, but we have the wearing of it.

There is nothing in the world vainer than effort after righteousness which is not based on faith. There is nothing more abnormal and divergent from the true spirit of the New Testament than faith, so-called, which is not accompanied with daily effort. On the one hand we must be contented to receive; on the other hand we must be earnest to appropriate. 'Buy of Me gold,' and then we are rich. 'Buy of Me raiment,' and then—listen to the voice that says, 'Put off the old man with his deeds, and put on the new man of God created in righteousness and holiness of truth.'

IV. Lastly, all supply of these needs is to be bought.

^{&#}x27;Buy of Me.' There is nothing in that counsel con

tradictory to the great truth that 'the gift of God is eternal life.' That buying is explained by the great gospel invitation, long centuries before the gospel—'Ho! every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, . . . buy, and eat, . . . without money and without price.' It is explained by our Lord's twin parables of the treasure hid in a field, which, when a man had found, he went and sold all that he had and bought the field; and of the pearl of great price which, when the merchantman searching had discovered, he went and sold all that he had that he might possess the one.

For what is 'all that we have'? Self! and we have to give away self that we may buy the riches and the robes. The only thing that is needed is to get rid, once and for all, of that conceit that we have anything that we can offer as the equivalent for what we desire. He that has opened his eyes, and sees himself as he is, poor and naked, and so comes to sue in forma pauperis, and abandons all trust in self, he is the man who buys of Christ the gold and the vesture. If we will thus rightly estimate ourselves, and estimating ourselves, have not only the negative side of faith, which is self-distrust. but the positive, which is absolute reliance on Him, we shall not ask in vain. He counsels us to buy, and if we take His advice and come, saying, 'Nothing in my hand I bring,' He will not stultify Himself by refusing to give us what He has bid us ask. 'What things were given to me; those I counted loss for Christ. Yea! doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord.' If we, with opened eyes, go to Him thus, we shall come away from Him enriched and clothed, and say, 'My soul shall be joyful in my God, for He hath clothed me with the garments of salvation; He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness.'

CHRIST AT THE DOOR

'Beheld, I stand at the door, and knock; if any man hear My voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with Me.'—Rev. iii. 20.

Many of us are familiar, I dare say, with the devoutly imaginative rendering of the first part of these wonderful words, which we owe to the genius of a living painter. In it we see the fast shut door, with rusted hinges, all overgrown with rank, poisonous weeds, which tell how long it has been closed. There stands, amid the night dews and the darkness, the patient Son of man, one hand laid on the door, the other bearing a light, which may perchance flash through some of its chinks. In His face are love repelled, and pity all but wasted; in the touch of His hand are gentleness and authority.

But the picture pauses, of course, at the beginning of my text, and its sequel is quite as wonderful as its first part. 'I will come in to him, and sup with him, and he with Me.' What can surpass such words as these? I venture to take this great text, and ask you to look with me at the three things that lie in it; the suppliant for admission; the door opened; the entrance, and the feast.

I. Think, then, first of all, of that suppliant for admission.

I suppose that the briefest explanation of my text is sufficient. Who knocks? The exalted Christ. What is the door? This closed heart of man. What does He desire? Entrance. What are His knockings and His voice? All providences; all monitions of His Spirit in man's spirit and conscience; the direct invitations of His written or spoken word; in brief, whatso-

ever sways our hearts to yield to Him and enthrone Him. This is the meaning, in the fewest possible words, of the great utterance of my text.

Here is a revelation of a universal truth, applying to every man and woman on the face of the earth; but more especially and manifestly to those of us who live within the sound of Christ's gospel and of the written revelations of His grace. True, my text was originally spoken in reference to the unworthy members of a little church of early believers in Asia Minor, but it passes far beyond the limits of the lukewarm Laodiceans to whom it was addressed. And the 'any man' which follows is wide enough to warrant us in stretching out the representation as far as the bounds of humanity extend, and in believing that wherever there is a closed heart there is a knocking Christ, and that all men are lightened by that Light which came into the world.

Upon that I do not need to dwell, but I desire to enforce the individual bearing of the general truth upon our own consciences, and to come to each with this message: The saying is true about thee, and at the door of thy heart Jesus Christ stands, and there His gentle, mighty hand is laid, and on it the flashes of His light shine, and through the chinks of the unopened door of thy heart comes the beseeching voice, 'Open! Open unto Me.' A strange reversal of the attitudes of the great and of the lowly, of the giver and of the receiver, of the Divine and of the human! Christ once said, 'Knock and it shall be opened unto you.' But He has taken the suppliant's place, and, standing by the side of each of us, He beseeches us that we let Him bless us, and enter in for our rost.

So, then, there is here a revelation, not only of a universal truth, but a most tender and pathetic disclosure of Christ's yearning love to each of us. What do you call that emotion which more than anything else desires that a heart should open and let it enter? We call it love when we find it in one another. Surely it bears the same name when it is sublimed into all but infinitude, and yet it is as individualising and specific as it is great and universal, as it is found in Jesus Christ. If it be true that He wants me, if it be true that in that great heart of His there are a thought and a wish about His relation to me, and mine to Him, then, then, each of us is grasped by a love that is like our human love, only perfected and purified from all its weaknesses.

Now we sometimes feel, I am afraid, as if all that talk about the love which Jesus Christ has to each of us was scarcely a prose fact. There is a woeful lack of belief among us in the things that we profess to believe most. You are all ready to admit, when I preach it, that it is true that Jesus Christ loves us. Have you ever tried to realise it, and lay it upon your hearts, that the sweetness and astoundingness of it may soak into you, and change your whole being? Oh! listen, not to my poor, rough notes, but to His infinitely sweet and tender melody of voice, when He says to you, as if your eyes needed to be opened to perceive it, 'Behold! I stand at the door and knock.'

There is a revelation in the words, dear friends, of an infinite long-suffering and patience. The door has long been fastened; you and I have, like some lazy servant, thought that if we did not answer the knock, the Knocker would go away when He was weary. But we have miscalculated the elasticity and the

CHRIST AT THE DOOR

v. 20]

unfailingness of that patient Christ's love. Rejected, He abides; spurned, He returns. There are men and women who all their lives long have known that Jesus Christ coveted their love, and yearned for a place in their hearts, and have steeled themselves against the knowledge, or frittered it away by worldliness, or darkened it by sensuality and sin. And they are once more brought into the presence of that rejected, patient, wooing Lord, who courts them for their souls, as if they were, which indeed they are, too precious to be lost, as long as there is a ghost of a chance that they may still listen to His voice. The patient Christ's wonderfulness of long-suffering may well bow us all in thankfulness and in penitence. How often has He tapped or thundered at the door of your heart, dear friends, and how often have you neglected to open? Is it not of the Lord's mercies that the rejected or neglected love is offered you once more? and the voice, so long deadened and deafened to your ears by the rush of passion, and the hurry of business, and the whispers of self, yet again appeals to you, as it does even through my poor translation of it.

And then, still further, in that thought of the suppliant waiting for admission there is the explanation for us all of a great many misunderstood facts in our experience. That sorrow that darkened your days and made your heart bleed, what was it but Christ's hand on the door? Those blessings which pour into your life day by day 'beseech you, by the mercies of God, that ye yield yourselves living sacrifices.' That unrest which dogs the steps of every man who has not found rest in Christ, what is it but the application of His hand to the obstinately closed door? The stings of conscience, the movements of the Spirit, the definite

proclamation of His Word, even by such lips as mine, what are they all except His appeals to us? And this is the deepest meaning of joys and sorrows, of gifts and losses, of fulfilled and disappointed hopes. This is the meaning of the yearning of Christless hearts, of the stings of conscience which come to us all. 'Behold! I stand at the door and knock.' If we understood better that all life was guided by Christ, and that Christ's guidance of life was guided by His desire that He should find a place in our hearts, we should less frequently wonder at sorrows, and should better understand our blessings.

The boy Samuel, lying sleeping before the light in the inner sanctuary, heard the voice of God, and thought it was only the grey-bearded priest that spoke. We often make the same mistake, and confound the utterances of Christ Himself with the speech of men. Recognise who it is that pleads with you; and do not fancy that when Christ speaks it is Eli that is calling; but say, 'Speak, Lord! for Thy servant heareth.' 'Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in.'

II. And that leads me, secondly, to ask you to look at the door opened.

I need not enlarge upon what I have already suggested, the universality of the wide promise here—'If any man open the door'; but what I want rather to notice is that, according to this representation, 'the door' has no handle outside, and is so hinged that it opens from within, outwards. Which, being taken out of metaphor and put into fact, means this, you are the only being that can open the door for Christ to come in. The whole responsibility, brother, of accepting or

rejecting God's gracious Word, which comes to you all in good faith, lies with yourself.

I am not going to plunge into theological puzzles, but I appeal to consciousness. You know as well as I do-better a great deal, for it is yourself that is in question - that at each time when your heart and conscience have been brought in contact with the offer of salvation through faith in Jesus Christ, if you had liked you could have opened the door, and welcomed His entrance. And you know that nobody and nothing kept it fast except only yourselves. 'Ye will not come to Me,' said Christ, 'that ye might have life.' Men, indeed, do pile up such mountains of rubbish against the door that it cannot be opened, but it was they that put them there; and they are responsible if the hinges are so rusty that they will not move, or the doorway is so clogged that there is no room for it to open. Jesus Christ knocks, but Jesus Christ cannot break the door open. It lies in your hands to decide whether you will take or whether you will reject that which He brings.

The door is closed, and unless there be a definite act on your parts it will not be opened, and He will not enter. So we come to this, that to do nothing is to keep your Saviour outside; and that is the way in which most men that miss Him do miss Him.

I suppose there are very few of us who have ever been conscious of a definite act by which, if I might adhere to the metaphor, we have laid hold of the door on the inside, and held it tight lest it should be opened. But, I fear me, there are many who have sat in the inner chamber, and heard the gracious hand on the outer panel, and have kept their hands folded and their feet still, and done nothing. Ah! brethren, to do

nothing is to do the most dreadful of things, for it is to keep the shut door shut in the face of Christ. No passionate antagonism is needed, no vehement rejection, no intellectual denial of His truth and His promises. If you want to ruin yourselves, you have simply to do nothing! All the dismal consequences will necessarily follow.

'Well,' you say, 'but you are talking metaphors; let us come to plain facts. What do you want me to de?' I want you to listen to the message of an infinitely loving Christ who died on the Cross to bear the sins of the whole world, including you and me; and who now lives, pleading with each of us from heaven that we will take by simple faith, and keep by holy obedience, the gift of eternal life which He offers, and He alone can give. The condition of His entrance is simple trust in Him, as the Saviour of my soul. That is opening the door, and if you will do that, then, just as when you open the shutters, in comes the sunshine: just as when you lift the sluice in flows the crystal stream into the slimy, empty lock, so-I was going to say by gravitation, rather by the diffusive impulse that belongs to light, which is Christ-He will enter in, wherever He is not shut out by unbelief and aversion of will.

III. And so that brings me to my last point, viz., the entrance and the feast.

My text is a metaphor, but the declaration that 'if any man open the door' Jesus Christ 'will come in to him,' is not a metaphor, but is the very heart and centre of the Gospel, 'I will come in to him,' dwell in him, be really incorporated in his being, or inspirited, if I may so say, in his spirit. Now you may think that that is far too recondite and lofty a thought to be

easily grasped by ordinary people, but its very loftiness should recommend it to us. I, for my part, believe that there is no more prose fact in the whole world than the actual dwelling of Jesus Christ, the Son of God who is in heaven, in the spirits of the people that love Him and trust Him. And this is one great part of the Gospel that I have to preach to you, that into our emptiness He will come with His fulness; that into our sinfulness He will come with His righteousness: that into our death He will come with His triumphant and immortal life; and He being in us and we in Him, we shall be full and pure and live for ever, and be blessed with the blessedness of Jesus. So remember that embedded in the midst of the wonderful metaphor of my text lies the fact, which is the very centre of the Gospel hope, the dwelling of Jesus Christ in the hearts even of poor sinful creatures like you and me.

But it comes into view here only as the basis of the subsequent promises, and on these I can only touch very briefly, 'I will come in to him and sup with him, and he with Me.' Well, that speaks to us in lovely, sympathetic language of a close, familiar, happy communication between Christ and my poor self, which shall make all life as a feast in company with Him. We remember who is the mouthpiece of Jesus Christ here. It is the disciple who knew most of what quietness of blessedness and serenity of adoring communion there were in leaning on Christ's breast at supper, casting back his head on that loving bosom; looking into those deep sad eyes, and asking questions which were sure of answer. And John, as he wrote down the words 'I will sup with him, and he with Me, perhaps remembered that upper room where, amidst all the bitter herbs, there was such strange joy and tranquillity. But whether he did or no, may we not take the picture as suggesting to us the possibilities of loving fellowship, of quiet repose, of absolute satisfaction of all desires and needs, which will be ours if we open the door of our hearts by faith and let Jesus Christ come in?

But, note, when He does come He comes as guest. 'I will sup with him.' 'He shall have the honour of providing that of which I partake.' Just as upon earth He said to the Samaritan woman, 'Give Me to drink,' or sat at the table, at the modest village feast in Bethany, in honour of the miracle of a man raised from the dead, and smiled approval of Martha serving, as of Lazarus sitting at table, and of Mary anointing Him, so the humble viands, the poor man's fare that our resources enable us to lay upon His table, are never too small or poor for Him to delight in. This King feasts in the neatherd's cottage, and He will even condescend to turn the cakes. 'I will sup with Him.' We cannot bring anything so coarse, so poor, so unworthy, if a drop or two of love has been sprinkled over it, but that it will be well-pleasing in His sight, and He Himself will partake thereof. 'He has gone to be a guest with a man that is a sinner.'

But more than that, where He is welcomed as guest, He assumes the place of host. 'I will sup with him, and he with Me.' You remember how, after the Resurrection, when the two disciples, moved to hospitality, implored the unknown Stranger to come in and partake of their humble fare, He yielded to their importunity, and when they were in the guest-chamber, took His place at the head of the table, and blessed the bread and gave it to them. You remember

how, in the beginning of His miracles, He manifested forth His glory in this, that, invited as a common guest to the rustic wedding, He provided the failing wine. And so, wherever a poor man opens his heart and says, 'Come in,' and I will give Thee my 'best,' Jesus Christ comes in, and gives the man His best, that the man may render it back to Him. He owes nothing to any man, He accepts the poorest from each, and He gives the richest to each. He is Guest and Host, and what He accepts from us is what He has first given to us.

The promise of my text is fulfilled immediately when the door of the heart is opened, but it shadows and prophesies a nobler fulfilment in the heavens. Here and now Christ and we may sit together, but the feast will be like the Passover, eaten with loins girt and staves in hand, and the Red Sea and wilderness waiting to be trodden. But there comes a more perfect form of the communion, which finds its parallel in that wonderful scene when the weary fishers, all of whose success had depended on their obedience to the Master's direction, discerned at last, through the grey of the morning, who it was that stood upon the shore, and, struggling to His side, saw there a fire of coals, and fish laid thereon, and bread, to which they were bidden to add their modest contribution in the fish that they had caught; and the meal being thus prepared partly by His hand and partly by theirs, ennobled and filled by Him, His voice says, 'Come and dine.' So, brethren, Christ at the last will bring His servants to His table in His kingdom, and there their works shall follow them; and He and they shall sit together for ever, and for ever 'rejoice in the fatness of Thy house, even of Thy holy temple.'

I beseech you, listen not to my poor voice, but to His that speaks through it, and when He knocks do you open, and Christ Himself shall come in. 'If any man love Me he will keep My commandments, and My Father will love him, and We will come and make Our abode with him.'

VII.—THE VICTOR'S SOVEREMNTY

'Te him that evercometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also evercame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.'—REV. iii. 21.

The Church at Laodicea touched the lowest point of Christian character. It had no heresies, but that was not because it clung to the truth, but because it had not life enough to breed even them. It had no conspicuous vices, like some of the other communities. But it had what was more fatal than many vices—a low temperature of religious life and feeling, and a high notion of itself. Put these two things together—they generally go together—and you get the most fatal condition for a Church. It is the condition of a large part of the so-called 'Christian world' to-day, as that very name unconsciously confesses; for 'world' is the substantive, and 'Christian' only the adjective, and there is a great deal more 'world' than 'Christian' in many so-called 'Churches.'

Such a Church needed, and received, the sharpest rebuke. A severe disease requires drastic treatment. But the same necessity which drew forth the sharp rebuke drew forth also the loftiest of the promises. If the condition of Laodicea was so bad, the struggle to evercome became proportionately greater, and, consequently, the reward the larger. The least worthy may

rise to the highest position. It was not to the victors over persecution at Smyrna, or over heresies at Thyatira, nor even to the blameless Church of Philadelphia, but it was to the faithful in Laodicea, who had kept the fire of their own devotion well alight amidst the tepid Christianity round them, that this climax of all the seven promises is given.

In all the others Jesus Christ stands as the bestower of the gift. Here He stands, not only as the bestower, but as Himself participating in that which He bestows. The words beggar all exposition, and I have shrunk from taking them as my text. We seem to see in them, as if looking into some sun with dazzled eyes, radiant forms moving amidst the brightness, and in the midst of them one like unto the Son of man. But if my words only dilute and weaken this great promise, they may still help to keep it before your own minds for a few moments. So I ask you to look with me at the two great things that are bracketed together in our text; only I venture to reverse the order of consideration, and think of—

I. The Commander-in-Chief's conquest and royal repose.

'I also overcame, and am set down with My Father in His throne.' It seems to me that, wonderful as are all the words of my text, perhaps the most wonderful of them all are those by which the two halves of the promise are held together—'Even as I also.' The Captain of the host takes His place in the ranks, and, if I may so say, shoulders His musket like the poorest private. Christ sets Himself before us as pattern of the struggle, and as pledge of the victory and reward. Now let me say a word about each of the two halves of this great thought of our Lord's identification of Him-

self with us in our fight, and identification of us with Him in His victory.

As to the former, I would desire to emphasise, with all the strength that I can, the point of view from which Jesus Christ Himself, in these final words from the heavens, directed to all the Churches, looks back upon His earthly career, and bids us think of it as a true conflict. You remember how, in the sanctities of the upper room, and ere yet the supreme moment of the crucifixion had come, our Lord said, when within a day of the Cross and an hour of Gethsemane, 'I have overcome the world.' This is an echo of that never-tobe-forgotten utterance that the aged Apostle had heard when leaning on his Master's bosom in the seclusion and silence of that sacred upper chamber. Only here our Lord, looking back upon the victory, gathers it all up into one as a past thing, and says, 'I overcame,' in those old days long ago.

Brethren, the orthodox Christian is tempted to think of Jesus Christ in such a fashion as to reduce His conflict on earth to a mere sham fight. Let no supposed theological necessities induce you to weaken down in your thoughts of Him what He Himself has told usthat He, too, struggled, and that He, too, overcame. That temptation in the wilderness, where the necessities of the flesh and the desires of the spirit were utilised by the Tempter as weapons with which His unmoved obedience and submission were assailed, was repeated over and over again all through His earthly life. We believe-at least I believe-that Jesus Christ was in nature sinless, and that temptation found nothing in Him on which it could lay hold, no fuel or combustible material to which it could set light. But, notwithstanding, inasmuch as He became partaker of flesh and

blood, and entered into the limitations of humanity, His sinlessness did not involve His incapacity for being tempted, nor did it involve that His righteousness was not assailed, nor His submission often tried. We believe - or at least I believe - that He 'did no sin, neither was guile found in His mouth.' But I also reverently listen to Him unveiling, so far as may need to be unveiled, the depths of His own nature and experience, and I rejoice to think that He fought the good fight, and Himself was a soldier in the army of which He is the General. He is the Captain, the Leader, of the long procession of heroes of the faith; and He is the 'perfecter' of it, inasmuch as His own faith was complete and unbroken.

But I may remind you, too, that from this great word of condescending self-revelation and identification. we may well learn what a victorious life really is. 'I overcame'; but from the world's point of view He was utterly beaten. He did not gather in mazy who would listen to Him or care for His words. He was misunderstood, rejected; lived a life of poverty; died when a young man, a violent death; was hunted by all the Church dignitaries of His generation as a blasphemer, spit upon by soldiers, and execrated after His death. And that is victory, is it? Well, then, we shall have to revise our estimates of what is a conquering career. If He, the pauper-martyr, if He, the misunderstood enthusiast, if He conquered, then some of our notions of a victorious life are very far astray.

Nor need I say a word, I suppose, about the completeness, as well as the reality, of that victory of His. From heaven He claims in this great word just what He claimed on earth, over and over again, when He fronted His enemies with, 'Which of you convince the Me of sin?' and when He declared in the sanctities of His confidence with His friends, 'I do always the things that please Him.' The rest of us partially overcome, and partially are defeated. He alone bears His shield out of the conflict undinted and unstained. To do the will of God, to dwell in continual communion with the Father, never to be hindered by anything that the world can present or my sins can suggest, whether of delightsome or dreadful, from doing the will of the Father in heaven from the heart—that is victory, and all else is defeat. And that is what the Captain of our salvation, and only He, did.

Turn for a moment now to the other side of car Lord's gracious identification of Himself with us. 'Even as I also am set down with My Father in His throne.' That points back, as the Greek original shows even more distinctly, to the historical fact of the Ascension. It recalls the great words by which, with full consciousness of what He was doing, Jesus Christ sealed His own death-warrant in the presence of the Sanhedrim when He said: 'Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power.' It carries us still further back to the psalm which our Lord Himself quoted, and thereby stopped the mouths of Scribes and Pharisees: 'The Lord said unto My Lord, sit Thou at My right hand till I make Thine enemies Thy footstool.' He laid His hand upon that great promise, and claimed that it was to be fulfilled in His case. And here, stooping from amidst the blaze of the central royalty of the Universe, He confirms all that He had said before, and declares that He shares the Throne of God.

Now, of course, the words are intensely figurative,

and have to be translated as best we can, even though it may seem to weaken and dilute them, into less concrete and sensible forms than the figurative representation. But I think we shall not be mistaken if we assert that, whatever lies in this great statement far beyond our conception in the present, there lie in it three things—repose, royalty, communion of the most intimate kind with the Father.

There is repose. You remember how the first martyr saw the opened heavens and the ascended Christ, in that very hall, probably, in which Christ had said, 'Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power.' But Stephen, as he declared, with rapt face smitten by the light into the likeness of an angel's, saw Him standing at the right hand. We have to combine these two images, incongruous as they are in prose, literally, before we reach the conception of the essential characteristic of that royal rest of Christ's. For it is a repose that is full of activity. 'My Father worketh hitherto,' said He on earth, 'and I work.' And that is true with regard to His unseen and heavenly life. The verses which are appended to the close of Mark's gospel draw a picture for us-'They went everywhere preaching the Word': He sat at 'the right hand of God.' The two halves do not fuse together. The Commander is in repose; the soldiers are bearing the brunt of the fight. Yes! but then there comes the word which links the two halves together. 'They went everywhere preaching, the Lord also working with them.'

Christ's repose indicates, not merely the cessation from, but much rather the completion of, His work on earth, which culminated on the Cross; which work on earth is the basis of the still mightier work which He

is doing in the heavens. So the Apostle Paul sets up a great ladder, so to speak, which our faith climbs by successive stages, when he says, 'He that died—yea, rather that is risen again—who is even at the right hand of God—who also maketh intercession for us.' His repose is full of beneficent activity for all that love Him.

Again, there is set forth royalty, participation in Divine dominion. The highly metaphorical language of our text, and of parallel verses elsewhere, presents this truth in two forms. Sometimes we read of 'sitting at the right hand of God'; sometimes, as here, we read of 'sitting on the throne.' The 'right hand of God' is everywhere. It is not a local designation. 'The right hand of the Lord' is the instrument of His omnipotence, and to speak of Christ as sitting on the right hand of God is simply to cast into symbolical words the great thought that He wields the forces of Divinity. When we read of Him as enthroned on the Throne of God, we have, in like manner, to translate the figure into this overwhelming and yet most certain truth, that the Man Christ Jesus is exalted to supreme. universal dominion, and that all the forces of omnipotent Divinity rest in the hands that still bear, for faith, the prints of the nails.

But again that session of Christ with the Father suggests the thought, about which it becomes us not to speak, of a communion with the Father—deep, intimate, unbroken, beyond all that we can conceive or speak. We listen to Him when He says, 'Glorify Thou Me with the glory which I had with Thee before the world was.' We bow before the thought that what He asked in that prayer was the lifting of one of ourselves, the humanity of Jesus, into this inseparable

unity with the very glory of God. And then we catch the wondrous words: 'Even as I also.'

II. That brings me to the second of the thoughts here, which may be more briefly disposed of after the preceding exposition, and that is, the private soldier's share in the Captain's victory and rest. 'I will grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also.'

Now with regard to the former of these, our share in Christ's triumph and conquest, I only wish to say one thing, and it is this-I thankfully recognise that to many who do not share with me in what I believe to be the teaching of Scripture, viz., the belief that Christ was more than example, their partial belief, as I think it, in Him as the realised ideal, the living Pattern of how men ought to live, has given strength for far nobler and purer life than could otherwise have been reached. But, brethren, it seems to me that we want a great deal more than a pattern, a great deal closer and more intimate union with the Conqueror than the mere setting forth of the possibility of a perfect life as realised in Him, ere we can share in His victory. What does it matter to me, after all, except for stimulus and for rebuke, that Jesus Christ should have lived the life? Nothing. But when we can link the words in the upper room, 'I have overcome,' and the words from heaven, 'Even as I also overcame,' with the same Apostle's words in his epistle, 'This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith,' then we share in the Captain's victory in an altogether different manner from that which they do who can see in Him only a pattern that stimulates and inspires. For if we put our trust in that Saviour, then the very life which was in Christ Jesus, and which conquered the world in Him, will pass into

us; and the law of the spirit of life in Christ will make us more than conquerors through Him that loved us.

And then the victory being secured, because Christ lives in us and makes us victorious, our participation in His throne is secure likewise.

There shall be repose, the cessation of effort, the end of toil. There shall be no more aching heads, strained muscles, exhausted brains, weary hearts, dragging feet. There will be no more need for resistance. The helmet will be antiquated, the laurel crown will take its place. The heavy armour, that rusted the garment over which it was braced, will be laid aside, and the trailing robes, that will contract no stain from the golden pavements, will be the attire of the redeemed. We have all had work enough, and weariness enough, and battles enough, and beatings enough, to make us thankful for the thought that we shall sit on the throne.

But if it is a rest like His, and if it is to be the rest of royalty, there will be plenty of work in it; work of the kind that fits us and is blessed. I know not what new elevation, or what sort of dominion will be granted to those who, instead of the faithfulness of the steward, are called upon to exercise the activity of the Lord over ten cities. I know not, and I care not; it is enough to know that we shall sit on His throne.

But do not let us forget the last of the thoughts: 'They shall sit with Me.' Ah! there you touch the centre—'To depart and to be with Christ, which is far better'; 'Absent from the body; present with the Lord.' We know not how. The lips are locked that might, perhaps, have spoken; only this we know, that, not as a drop of water is absorbed into the ocean and

loses its individuality, shall we be united to Christ. There will always be the two, or there would be no blessedness in the two being one; but as close as is compatible with the sense of being myself, and of His being Himself, will be our fellowship with Him. 'He that is joined to the Lord is one spirit.'

Brethren, this generation would be a great deal the better for thinking more often of the promises and threatenings of Scripture with regard to the future. I believe that no small portion of the lukewarmness of the modern Laodicea is owing to the comparative neglect into which, in these days, the Christian teachings on that subject have fallen. I have tried in these sermons on these seven promises to bring them at least before your thoughts and hearts. And I beseech you that you would, more than you have done, 'have respect unto the recompense of reward,' and let that future blessedness enter as a subsidiary motive into your Christian life.

We may gather all these promises together, and even then we have to say, 'the half hath not been told us.' 'It doth not yet appear what we shall be.' Symbols and negations, and these alone, teach us the little that we know about that future; and when we try to expand and concatenate these, I suppose that our conceptions correspond to the reality about as closely as would the dreams of a chrysalis as to what it would be when it was a butterfly. But certainty and clearness are not necessarily united. 'It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him.' Take 'even as I also' for the key that unlocks all the mysteries of that glorious future. 'It is enough for the servant that he be as his Master.'

THE SEVEN EYES OF THE SLAIN LAMB

"...A Lamb as it had been slain, having... seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth."—Rev. v. 6.

JOHN received a double commission, to write the things which are and the things which shall be. The things which are signify, I suppose, the unseen realities which flashed upon the inward eye of the solitary seer for a moment in symbol when the door was opened in Heaven. All that is here is seeming and illusion; the only substantial existences lie within the veil. And of all those 'things which are,' in timeless, eternal being, this vision of the throned 'Lamb, as it had been slain,' is the centre.

Between the Great White Throne and the outer ring of worshippers, representing in the 'living creatures' the crown and glory of creatural life, and in the elders, the crown and glory of redeemed humanity, stands the Lamb slain, which is the symbolical way of declaring that for ever and ever, through Christ and for the sake of His sacrifice, there pass to the universe all Divine gifts, and there rise from the universe all thankfulness and praise. His manhood is perpetual, the influence of His sacrifice in the Divine administration and government never ceases.

The attributes with which this verse clothes that slain Lamb are incongruous; but, perhaps, by reason of their very incongruity all the more striking and significant. The 'seven horns' are the familiar emblem of perfect power; the 'seven eyes' are interpreted by the seer himself to express the fulness of the Divine Spirit.

The eye seems a singular symbol for the Spirit, but it may be used as suggesting the swiftest and subtlest way in which the influences of a human spirit pass out into the external universe. At all events, whatever may have been the reason for the selection of the emblem, the interpretation of it lies here, in the words of our text itself. The teaching of this emblem, then, is: 'He, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received the promise of the Father, sheds forth this. The whole fulness of spiritual Divine power is in the hand of Christ to impart to the world.

I. The 'slain Lamb' is the Lord and Giver of the Spirit. He 'hath the seven Spirits of God' in the simplest sense of all, that the manhood of our Brother who died on the Cross for us, lifted up to the right hand of God, is there invested and glorified with every fulness of the Divine Spirit, and with all the mysteries of the life of God. Whatsoever there is, in Deity, of spirit and power; whatsoever of swift flashing energy; whatsoever of gentleness and grace; whatsoever of holiness and splendour; all inheres in the Man Christ Jesus: unto whom even in His earthly lowliness and humiliation the Spirit was not given by measure, but unto whom in the loftiness of His heavenly life that Spirit is given in yet more wondrous fashion than in His humiliation. For I suppose that the exaltation with which Christ is exalted is not only a change of position, but in some sense His manhood is progressive; and now in the Heavens is yet fuller of the indwelling Spirit than it was here upon earth.

But it is not as the recipient, but as the bestower of the Spirit, that He comes before us in the great words of my text. All that He has of God, He has that He may give. Whatsoever is His is ours; we share in His fulness and we possess His grace. He gives His own life, and that is the very central idea of Christianity.

There are very many imperfect views of Christ's work afloat in the world. The lowest of them, the most imperfect, so imperfect and fragmentary as scarcely to be worth calling Christianity at all, is the view which recognises Him as being merely Example, Guide, Teacher. High above that there comes the view which is common amongst orthodox people of the more superficial type—the view which is, I am afraid, still too common amongst us-which regards the whole work of Jesus Christ as terminated upon the Cross. It thinks of Him as being something infinitely more than Teacher and Guide and Example, but it stops at the thought of His great reconciling death as being the completion of His work, and hears Him say from the Cross, 'It is finished,' with a faith which, however genuine, cannot but be considered as imperfect unless it is completed with the remembrance that it was but one volume of His work that was finished when He died upon the Cross. His death was really a transition to a form of work which if not loftier was at all events other than the work which was completed upon Calvary. His earthly life finished His perfect obedience as Pattern and as Son; His death on the Cross finished His mighty work of self-surrender and sacrifice, which is propitiation and atonement for the sins of the whole world. His life on earth and His death on the Cross taken together finished His great work of revealing the Father in so far as that revelation depended upon outward, objective facts. But His life on earth and His death on the Cross did not even begin the work. but only laid the foundation for it, of communicating to men the life which was in Himself. He lived that He might complete obedience and manifest the Father. He died that He might 'put away sin' and reveal the

Father still more fully. And now, exalted at the right hand of God, He works on through the ages in that which is the fruit of His Cross and the crown of His sacrifice, the communication to men, moment by moment, of His own perfect life, that they too may live for ever and be like Him.

He died that we might not die; He lives that the life which we live in the flesh may be His life and not ours. We may not draw comparisons between the greatness of the various departments of our Master's work, but we can say that His earthly life and His death of shame are the foundation of the work which He does to-day. And so, dear brethren, whilst nineteen centuries ago His triumphant words, 'It is finished,' rang out the knell of sin's dominion, and the first hope for the world's emancipation, another voice, far ahead still in the centuries, waits to be spoken; and not until the world has been filled with the glory of His Cross and the power of His life shall it be proclaimed: 'It is done!'

The interspace between these two is filled with the activity of that slain Lamb who, by His death, has become the Lord of the Spirit; and through His blood is able to communicate to all men the life of His own soul. The Lord of the Spirit is the Lamb that was slain.

II. Then let me ask you to look, secondly, at the representation here given of the infinite variety of gifts which Christ bestows.

Throughout this Book of the Revelation we find this remarkable expression, in which the Spirit of God is not spoken of as in His personal unity, but as in seven-fold variety. So at the beginning of the letter we find the salutation, 'Grace and peace from Him which is,

and was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before His Throne.' And again we read, in one of the letters to the churches: 'These things saith He that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars'; the correspondence being marked between the number of each. And again we read in the earlier part of this same vision, in the preceding chapter, that before the throne there were seven torches flaming, 'which are the seven Spirits of God.' And so, again, in my text, we read, 'seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.'

Now it is obvious that there is not any question here of the personality and unity of the Divine Spirit, which is sufficiently recognised in other parts of the Apocalypse, such as 'the Spirit and the Bride say: "Come!" 'and the like; but that the thing before the Evangelist's mind is the variety of the operations and activities of that one Spirit.

And the number 'seven,' of course, at once suggests the idea of perfection and completeness.

So that the thought emerges of the endless, boundless, manifoldness, and wonderful diversity of the operations of this great life-spirit that streams from Jesus Christ.

Think of the number of designations by which that Spirit is described in the New Testament. In regard to all that belongs to intellectual life, He is 'the Spirit of wisdom' and of 'illumination in the knowledge of Christ,' He is 'the Spirit of Truth.' In regard to all that belongs to the spiritual life, He is 'the Spirit of holiness,' the 'Spirit of liberty'; the Spirit of self-control, or as rendered in our Bible, 'of a sound mind'; the 'Spirit of love.' In regard to all that belongs to the practical life, He is 'the Spirit of counsel and

of might,' the 'Spirit of power.' In regard to all that belongs to the religious life, He is 'the Spirit of Adoption, whereby we cry, Abba! Father!'; the 'Spirit of grace and of supplication,' the 'Spirit of life.' So over the whole round of man's capacity and nature, all his intellectual, moral, practical, and religious being, there are gifts which fit each side and each part of it.

Think of the variety of the symbols under which He is presented: 'the oil,' with its soft, gentle flow; 'the fire,' with its swift transmuting, purifying energy; the water, refreshing, fertilising, cleansing; the breath, quickening, vitalising, purifying the blood; the wind, gentle as the sigh of an infant, loud and mighty as a hurricane, sometimes scarcely lifting the leaves upon the tender spring herbage, sometimes laying the city low in a low place. It is various in manifestation, graduating through all degrees, applying to every side of human nature, capable of all functions that our weakness requires, helping our infirmities, making intercession for us and in us, with unutterable groanings, sealing and confirming our possession of His grace; searching the deep things of God and revealing them to us; guiding into all truth, freeing us from the law of sin and death. There are diversities of operation, but the same Spirit. It is protean, and takes every shape that our necessities require.

Think of all men's diverse weaknesses, miseries, sins, cravings—every one of them an open door through which God's grace may come; every one of them a form provided into which the rich molten ore of this golden Spirit may flow. Whatsoever a man needs, that he will find in the infinite variety of the spiritual help and strength which the Lamb slain is ready to

give. It is like the old fable of the manna, which the Rabbis tell us tasted upon each lip precisely what each man chose. So this nourishment from above becomes to every man what each man requires. Water will take the shape of any vessel into which you choose to pour it; the Spirit of God assumes the form that is imposed upon it by our weaknesses and needs. And if you want to know the exhaustless variety of the seven Spirits which the Lamb gives, find out the multiplicity and measure, the manifoldness and the depth, of man's necessities, of weakness, of sorrow, and sin, and you will know how much the Spirit of God is able to bestow and still remain full and unexhausted.

III. Still further, my text suggests the unbroken continuity of the gifts which the slain Lamb has to give.

The language of the original, for any of you that can consult it, will show you that the word 'sent' might be rendered 'being sent,' expressive of a continual impartation.

Ah! God's Spirit is not given once in a way and then stops. It is given, not by fits and starts. People talk about 'revivals,' as if there were times when the Spirit of God came down more abundantly than at other times upon the world, or upon churches, or upon individuals. It is not so. There are variations in our receptiveness; there are no variations in its steady efflux. Does the sun shine at different rates, are its beams cut off sometimes, or poured out with less energy, or is it only the position of the earth that makes the difference between the summer and the winter, the days and the nights, whilst the great central orb is raying out at the same rate all through the murky darkness, all through the frosty days? And so the gifts of Jesus Christ pour out from Him at a uniform continuous

rate, with no breaks in the golden beams, with no pauses in the continual flow. Pentecost is far back, but the fire that was kindled then has not died down into grey ashes. It is long since that stream began to flow, but it is not yet shrunken in its banks. For ever and for ever, with unbroken continuity, whether men receive or whether they forbear, He shines on, communicating Himself and pouring out the Spirit of grace, ay! even into a non-receiving world! How much sunshine seems to be lost, how much of that Spirit's influence seems lost, and yet it pours on for ever.

Men talk about Christianity as being effete. People to-day look back upon the earlier ages, and say: 'Where is the Lord God of Elijah?' The earlier ages had nothing that you and I have not, and Christianity will not die out, and God's Church will not die out, until the sun that endureth for ever is shorn of its beams and forgets to shine. The seven Spirits are streaming out as they were at the beginning, and as—blessed be God!—they shall do to the end.

IV. And, lastly, my text suggests a universal diffusion of these gifts. 'Seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.' The words are a quotation from a remarkable prophecy in the book of Zechariah, which speaks about the 'seven eyes of God,' running—

'To and fre over all the earth.'

There are no limitations of these gifts to any one race or nation as there were in the old times, nor any limitations either to a democracy. 'On My servants and on My handmaidens will I pour out of My Spirit.' In olden days the mountain-tops were touched with the rays, and all the lowly valleys lay deep in the shadow and the darkness. Now the risen sunshine

pours down into the deepest clefts, and no heart so poor, so illiterate, so ignorant but that it may receive the full sunshine of that Spirit.

Of course, in the very widest of all senses the words are true of the universal diffusion of spiritual gifts from Christ; for all the light with which men see is His light; and all the eyes with which they have ever looked at truth, or beauty, or goodness, come from Him who is 'the Master-light of all our seeing.' And poet, and painter, and thinker, and teacher, and philanthropist, and every man that has helped his fellows or has had any glimpse of any angle or bit of the Divine perfection, has seen because the eye of the class or order. Christianity as the true Lord has been in some measure granted to him, and 'the inspiration of the Almighty has given him understanding.'

But the universal diffusion of spiritual gifts of this sort is not what is meant in my text. It means the gifts of a higher religious character. And I need not remind you of how over broad lands that were heathen when John in his rocky Patmos got this vision, there has now dawned the glory of Christ and the knowledge of His name. Think of all the treasures of the literature of the Christian Church in Latin and African and Teutonic lands that have come since the day when this chapter was written. Think of what Britain was then and of what it is to-day. Remember the heroisms, holinesses, illuminations that have shone over these then barbarous lands since that time; and understand how it has all come because from the Lamb by the Throne there has been sent out over all the earth the Spirit that is wisdom and holiness and life.

And think how steadily down through layers of society that were regarded as outcast and contempt-

ible in the time of the founding of the Church, there has trickled and filtered the knowledge of Himself and of His grace; and how amongst the poor and the humble and the outcast, amongst the profligate and the sinful, there have sprung up flowers of holiness and beauty all undreamed of before; and we shall understand how all classes in all lands may receive a portion of the sevenfold Spirit.

Every Christian man and woman is inspired, not to be a teacher of infallible truth, but inspired in the true and deep sense that in them dwells the Spirit of Jesus Christ. 'If any man have not the Spirit he is none of His.' All of us, weak, sinful as we are, ignorant and bewildered often, may possess that Divine life to live in our hearts.

Only, dear brethren, remember it is the slain Lamb that gives the Spirit. And unless we are looking to that Lamb slain as our hope and confidence, we shall not receive it. A maimed Christianity that has a Christ, but no slain Lamb, has little of His Spirit; but if you trust to His Sacrifice, and rest your whole hopes on His Cross, then there will come into your hearts His own mighty grace, and 'the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus will make you free from the law of sin and death.'

THE PALM-BEARING MULTITUDE

"... Lo, a great multitude ... stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clethed with white robes, and palms in their hands."—Rev. vM. 9.

THE Seer is about to disclose the floods of misery which are to fall upon the earth at the sound of the seven trumpets, like avalanches set loose by a noise. But before the crash of their descent comes there is a lull.

He sees angels holding back the winds, like dogs in a leash, lest they should blow, and all destructive agencies are suspended. In the pause before the storm he sees two visions: one, that of the sealing of the servants of God, the pledge that, amidst the world-wide calamities, they shall be secure; and one, this vision of my text, the assurance that beyond the storms there waits a calm region of life and glory. The vision is meant to brace all generations for their trials, great or small, to draw faith and love upwards and forwards, to calm sorrow, to diminish the magnitude of death and the pain of parting, and to breed in us humble desires that, when our time comes, we too may go to join that great multitude.

It can never be inappropriate to look with the eyes of the Seer on that jubilant crowd. So I turn to these words and deal with them in the plainest possible fashion, just taking each clause as it lies, though, for reasons which will appear, modifying the order in which we look at them. I think that, taken together, they tell us all that we can or need know about that future.

I. Note the palm-bearing multitude.

Now the palm, among the Greeks and Romans, was a token of victory. That is usually taken to be the meaning of the emblem here, as it was taken in the well-known hymn—

'More than conquerors at last.'

But it has been well pointed out that there is no trace of such a use of the palm in Jewish practice, and that all the emblems of this Book of the Revelation move within the circle of Jewish ideas. Therefore, appropriate as the idea of victory may be, it is not, as I take

Polar

it, the one that is primarily suggested here. Where, then, shall we look for the meaning of the symbol?

Now there was in Jewish practice a very significant use of the palm-branches, for it was the prescription of the ritual law that they should be employed in the Feast of Tabernacles, when the people were bidden to take palm-branches and 'rejoice before the Lord seven days.' It is that distinctly Jewish use of the palm-branch that is brought before our minds here, and not the heathen one of mere conquest.

So then, if we desire to get the whole significance and force of this emblem of the multitude with the palms in their hands, we have to ask what was the significance of that Jewish festival. Like all other Jewish feasts, it was originally a Nature-festival, applying to a season of the year, and it afterwards came to have associated with it the remembrance of something in the history of the nation which it commemorated. That double aspect, the natural and the historical, are both to be kept in view. Let us take the eldest one first. The palm-bearing multitude before the Throne suggests to us the thought of rejoicing reapers at the close of the harvest. The year's work is done, the sowing days are over, the reaping days have come. 'They that gather it shall eat it in the courts of the Lord.' And so the metaphor of my text opens out into that great thought that the present and the future are closely continuous, and that the latter is the time for realising, in one's own experience, the results of the life that we have lived here. To-day is the time of sowing; the multitude with the palms in their hands are the reapers. Brother! what are you sowing? Will it be for you a glad day of festival when you have to reap what you have sown? Are you scattering

poisoned seed? Are you sowing weeds, or are you sowing good fruit that shall be found after many days unto praise and honour and glory? Look at your life here as being but setting in motion a whole series of causes of which you are going to have the effects punctually dealt out to you vonder in the time to come. That great multitude reaped what they had sown, and rejoiced in the reaping. Shall I? We are like operators in a telegraph office, touching keys here which make impressions upon ribbons in a land beyond the sea, and when we get there we shall have to read what we have written here. How will you like it, when the ribbon is taken out of the machine and spread before you, and you have to go over it syllable by syllable and translate all the dots and dashes into what they mean? It will be a feast or a day of sadness. But, festival or no, there stands plain and irrefragable the fact that 'whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap,' and he will not only have to reap it, but he will have to eat it, and be filled with the fruit of his own doings. That is the first thought.

Turn to the other one. That palm-bearing multitude keeping their Feast of Tabernacles reminds us of the other aspect of the festival in its original intention, which was the commemoration of all that God had done for the people as they passed through the wilderness, and the rejoicing, in their settled abode, over 'the way by which the Lord their God had led them,' and over the rest to which He had led them. So the other idea comes out that they who have passed into that great Presence look back on the darkness and the drearness, on the struggles and the change, on the drought and the desert, on the foes and the fears, and out of them all find occasions for rejoicing and reasons

for thankfulness. There can be no personal identity without memory, and the memory of sorrows changes into joy when we come to see the whole meaning and trend of the sorrow. The desert was dreary, solitary, dry, and parched as they passed through it. But like some grim mountain-range seen in the transfiguring light of sunrise, and from the far distance, all grimness is changed into beauty, and the long dreary stretch looks, when beheld from afar, one unbroken manifestation of the Divine love and presence. What was grim rock and cold ice when we were near it is clothed with the violets and the purples that remoteness brings, and there shines down upon it the illuminating and interpreting light of the accomplished purpose of God. So the festival is the feast of inheriting consequences, and the feast of remembering the past.

There is one other aspect of this metaphor which I may just mention in a sentence. Later days in Judaism added other features to the original appointments of the Feast of Tabernacles, and amongst them there was one which our Lord Himself used as the occasion of setting forth one aspect of His work. 'On the last day, that great day of the feast,' the priests went down from the Temple, and filled their golden vases at the fountain, brought back the water, and poured it forth in the courts of the Temple, chanting the ancient song from the prophet, 'With joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.' And our Lord in His earthly life used this last day of the feast and its ceremonial as the point of attachment for His revelation of Himself, as He who gave to men the true living water. In like manner, the expansion of my text, which occurs in the subsequent verses, refers, as it would seem, to the festival, and to our Lord's own use of it, when we read that the 'Lamb which is in the midst of the Throne shall be their Shepherd, and shall lead them to the fountains of living waters.'

So the emblem of the feast brings to our mind, not only the thought of retribution and of repose, but also the thought of the abundant communication of all supplies for all the desires and thirsts of the dependent and seeking soul. Whatsoever human nature can need there, it receives in its fulness from Jesus Christ. The Rabbis used to say that he who had not seen the joy of the Feast of Tabernacles did not know what joy meant; and I would say that until we, too, stand there, with the palms in our hands, we shall not know of how deep, fervent, calm, perpetual a gladness the human heart is capable.

II. Note their place and attitude.

They stand before the Throne, and before the Lamb. Now it would take me too far away from my present purpose to do more than point, in a sentence, to that remarkable and tremendous juxtaposition of the 'Throne' and the 'Lamb,' which Lamb is the crucified Christ. What did the man that ventured upon that form of speech, bracketing together the 'Throne' of the Divine Majesty and the slain 'Lamb' who is Christ, think about Christ that he should sever Him from all the multitude of men, and unite Him with the solitary God? I only ask. I leave you to answer.

But I turn to the two points—'before the Throne and the Lamb,' and 'standing'; and these two suggest, as it seems to me, the two thoughts which, though we cannot do much to fill them out, are yet all-sufficient for illumination, for courage, and for hope. These two are the thought of nearness and the thought of service. 'Before the Throne and the Lamb' is but a picturesque

way of saying 'to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better.' I do not enter upon any attempt to expound the manner of such nearness. All that I say is that it is a poor affair if we are to let flesh and sense interpret for us what is meant by 'near' and 'far.' For even here, and whilst we are entangled with this corporeal existence and our dependence upon the conditions of time and space, we know that there is nearness mediated by sympathy and love which is independent of, which survives and disregards, external separation in space. Every loving heart knows that where the treasure is, there the heart is, and where the heart is, there the man is. And the very same thing that knits us together, though oceans wide between us roll, in its highest form will knit the souls that love Jesus Christ to Him, wherever in space they and He may be. Here we have five senses, five windows, five gates. If our ears were different we should hear sounds, shrill and deep, which now are silence to us. If our eyes were different we should see rays at both ends of the spectrum which now are invisible. The body hides as much as it reveals, and we may humbly believe that when the perfect spirit is clothed with its perfect organ, the spiritual bodythat is to say, the body that answers to all the needs of the spirit, and is its fit instrument, then many of those melodies which now pass by us unheard will fill our senses with sweetness, and many of these flashing lustres which now we cannot gather into visual impressions will then blaze before us in the perfect light. We shall be near Him, and to be with Christ, however it is mediated (and we cannot tell how), is all that you need, for peace, for nobleness, for blessedness, for immortality. Brethren! to have Christ with me here

is my strength; to be with Christ yonder is my blessedness. They are 'before the Throne of God and the Lamb.' I do not believe that we know much beyond that, and I am sure that we need nothing beyond it, if we rightly understand all that it means.

But I said there was another idea here, and that is implied by the words, they 'stood before the Throne,' and is further drawn out in the expansion of my text which follows it as interpretation: 'Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His Temple.' What the nature of the service may be it boots not to inquire, only let us remember that the caricature of the Christian heaven which has often been flung at Christian people as a taunt, viz., that it is an eternity of idleness and psalm-singing, has no foundation in Scripture, because the New Testament conception unites the two thoughts of being with Christ and of service for Christ. Remember, for instance, the parable of the pounds and the talents, in which the great law is laid down. 'Thou hast been faithful over a few things: I will make thee ruler over many things,' and mark how here 'these . . . that came out of great tribulation' are not only in His presence, but active in His service. We have the same blending still more definitely set forth in the last chapter of this book, where we read of 'those who serve Him, and see His face'; where the two ideas of the life of contemplation and rapt vision, and of the life of active service and joyful employment are welded together as being not only not incompatible, but absolutely necessary for each other's completeness.

But remember that if there is to be service yonder, here is the exercising ground, where we are to cultivate the capacities and acquire the habitudes which there will find ampler scope and larger field. I do not know what we are here in this world for at all, unless it is to apprentice us for heaven. I do not know that there is anything that a man has to do in this life which is worth doing unless it be as a training for doing something yonder that shall more entirely correspond with his capacities. So what kind of work are you doing, friend? Is it the sort of work that you will be able to carry on when you pass beyond all the trivialities of this life? I beseech you, remember this, that life on earth is a bewilderment and an enigma for which there is no solution, a long piece of irony, unless beyond the grave there lie fields for nobler work for which we are being trained here. And I pray you see to it that your life here on earth is such as to prepare you for the service, day and night, of the heavens. How can I drive that home to your hearts and consciences? I cannot; you must do it for yourselves.

III. Lastly, note their dress.

'Clothed with white robes'—the robe is, of course, in all languages, the character in which, as the result of his deeds, a man drapes himself, that of him which is visible to the world, the 'habit' of his spirit, as we say (and the word 'habit' means both custom and costume). 'White' is, of course, the heavenly colour; 'white thrones,' 'white horses' are in this book, and the white is not dead but lustrous, like our Lord's garments on the Mount of Transfiguration, such white as sunshine smiting a snowfield makes. So, then, the dress, the habit of the spirits is of lustrous purity, or glory, to put it all into one word. But more important than that is this question: How came they by such robes? The expansion of our text, to which I have already referred more than once, and which immediately fol-

lows, answers the question. 'They washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.' 'They washed'; then there is something for them to do. 'The blood of the Lamb' was the means of cleansing; then cleansing was not the result of their own effort. The cleansing is not the mere forgiveness, but includes also the making of the character, pure, white, lustrous. And the blood of the Lamb does that. For Christ by His death has brought to us forgiveness, and Christ by His imparted life brings to each of us, if we will, the cleansing which shall purify us altogether. Only we have something to do. We cannot indeed cleanse ourselves. There is no detergent in any soap factory in the world that will take the stains out of your character, or that will take away the guilt of the past. But Jesus Christ by His death brings forgiveness, and by His life imparted to us, will change the set of a character, and make us gradually pure. He has washed us from our sins in His own blood.' We have to wash our garments, and make them 'white in the blood of the Lamb.' He has brought the means; we have to employ them. If we do, if we not only trust Him for pardon, but accept Him for purifying, and day by day honestly endeavour to secure greater and greater whiteness of garments, our labour will not be in vain. If, and only if, we do that, and see stain after stain gradually fade away from the garment, under our hands, we may humbly hope that when we die there will be one more added to the palm-bearing, white-robed multitude who stand before the Throne and before the Lamb. 'Blessed are they that wash their robes that they may have right to the Tree of Life,' and may enter in through the gate into the City.

THE SONG OF MOSES AND THE LAMB

"And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gottes the victory over the beast, and over his image, . . . and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb."—REV. XV. 2, 3.

THE form of this vision is moulded partly by the circumstances of the Seer, and partly by reminiscences of Old Testament history. As to the former, it can scarcely be an accident that the Book of the Revelation abounds with allusions to the sea. We are never far from the music of its waves, which broke around the rocky Patmos where it was written. And the 'sea of glass mingled with fire' is but a photograph of what John must have seen on many a still morning, when the sunrise came blushing over the calm surface; or on many an evening when the wind dropped at sundown, and the sunset glow dyed the watery plain with a fading splendour.—Nor is the allusion to Old Testament history less obvious. We cannot but recognise the reproduction, with modifications, of that scene when Moses and his ransomed people looked upon the ocean beneath which their oppressors lay, and lifted up their glad thanksgivings. So here, by anticipation, in the solemn pause before the judgment goes forth, there are represented the spirits that have been made wise by conquest, as gathered on the bank of that steadfast ocean, lifting up as of old a hymn of triumphant thankfulness over destructive judgments, and blending the song of Moses and of the Lamb, in testimony of the unity of spirit which runs through all the manifestations of God's character from the beginning to the end. Ever His judgments are right; ever the purpose of

342

CH. XV.

His most terrible things is that men may know Him, and may love Him; and ever they who see deepest into the mysteries, and understand most truly the realities of the universe will have praise springing to their lips for all that God hath done.

I. Notice the Triumphant Choir.

'I saw them that had gotten the victory over the beast and over his image, and over the number of his name.' Now I am not going to plunge into Apocalyptic discussions. It is no part of my business now either to ask or answer the question as to whether this Beast of the Revelation is a person or a tendency. I do not care, for my present purpose, whether, supposing it to be a person, an embodiment of certain tendencies, it is a person in the past or in the future; whether it was a veiled designation of the Emperor Nero, or whether it is a prophecy of some yet unborn human embodiment of transcendent wickedness. The question that I would ask is rather this,-Whoever the beast is, what makes him a beast? And if we will think about that, we may get some good out of it. What is the bestial element in him, whoever he be? And the answer is not far to find—Godless selfishness, that is 'the mark of the beast.' Wherever a human nature is self-centred, God-forgetting, and, therefore, God-opposing (for whoever forgets God defies Him), that nature has gone down below humanity, and has touched the lower level of the brutes. Men are so made as that they must either rise to the level of God or certainly go down to that of the animal. And wherever you see men living by their own fancies, for their own pleasure, in forgetfulness and neglect of the sweet and mystic bonds that should knit them to God, there you see 'the image of the beast and the number of his name.'

WS. 2, 3]

But besides that godless selfishness, we may point to simple animalism as literally the mark of the beast. He who lives not by conscience and by faith, but by fleshly inclination and sense, lowers himself to the level of the instinctive brute-life, and beneath it, because he refuses to obey faculties which they do not possess. and what is nature in them is degradation in us. Look at the unblushing sensuality which marks many 'respectable people' nowadays. Look at the foul fleshliness of much of popular art and poetry. Look at the way in which pure animal passion, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eye, and the love of good things to eat, and plenty to drink, is swaying and destroying men and women by the thousand among us. Look at the temptations that lie along every street in our great cities, for every young man, after dusk. Look at the thin veneer of culture over the ugliest lust. Scratch the gentleman, and you find the satyr. Is it much of an exaggeration, in view of the facts of English life to-day, to say that all the world wonders after and worships this beast?

Further, notice that to escape from the power of the beast it is needful to fight one's way out. The language of my text is remarkably significant. This Apocalyptic writer does not mind about grammar or smoothness so long as he can express his ideas; and he uses a form of speech here that makes the hair of grammatical purists stand on end, because it vigorously expresses his thought. He calls these triumphant choristers 'conquerors out of the beast,' which implies that victory over him is an escape from a dominion in which the conquerors, before their victory, were held. They have fought their way, as it were, out of the land of bondage, and, like revolted slaves, have won their liberty, and

marched forth triumphant. The allusion to Israel's exodus is probable. 'Egypt was glad when they departed.' So the bondsmen of this new Pharaoh recover freedom by conflict, and the fruit of their victory is entire escape from the tyrant.

That victory is possible. The Apocalypse shows us that there are two opposing Powers-this said 'beast' on the one side, and 'the Lamb' on the other. In the Seer's vision these two divide the world between them. That is to say, Jesus Christ has conquered the bestial tendencies of our nature, the selfish godlessness which is apt to cast its spells and weave its chains over us all. The Warrior-Lamb, singular and incongruous as the combination sounds, is the Victor. He conquers because He is the Lamb of sacrifice; He conquers because He is the Lamb of innocence; He conquers because He is the Lamb of meekness, the gentle and, therefore, the all-victorious. By Christ we conquer. Through faith, which lavs hold on His power and victory, we too may conquer. 'This is the victory which overcometh the world, even our faith.'

Young men and women, may I make my appeal specially to you? Do not let yourselves be led away captives, like cattle to the shambles, by the fascinations and seductions of this poor, fleeting present. Keep your heel on the neck of the animal that is within you; take care of that selfish godlessness into which we all are tempted to fall. Listen to the trumpet-call that ought to stir your hearts, and summons you to freedom and to victory through the blood of the Lamb. And by humbly clasping Him as your Sacrifice, your Leader, and your Power, enrol yourselves amongst those who, in His own good time, shall come victorious out from the beast and from his image.

Va. 2. 31

II. Still further, notice the position of this victorious chorus.

'I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and they stand on the sea of glass.' Of course the propriety of the image, as well as the force of the original language, suggests at once that by 'on the sea of glass' here, we must understand, on the firm bank by its side. As Moses and the ransomed hosts stood on the shore of the Red Sea, so these conquerors are represented as standing on the safe beach, and looking out upon this sea of glass mingled with fire, which, calm, crystal, clear, stable, and yet shot through and through with the red lines of retributive judgment, sleeps above the buried oppressors.

Observe that besides its picturesque appropriateness and its historical allusion, this sea of glass has a distinct symbolical meaning. We find it appearing also in the great vision in the fourth chapter, where the Seer beholds the normal and ideal order of the universe. which is-the central throne, the 'Lamb that was slain' in the interspace between the Throne and the creatures as mediator; and round about, the four living beings, who represent the fulness of creation, and the fourand-twenty elders, who represent the Church in the Old and the New Covenants as one whole. Then follows, 'before the Throne was a sea of glass,' which cannot be any part of the material creation, and seems to have but one explanation, and that is that it means the aggregate of the Divine dealings. 'Thy judgments are a mighty deep.' 'Oh! the depth of the riches, both of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God; how unsearchable are His judgments and His ways past finding out.' Such a signification fits precisely our present passage, for the sea here represents that beneath which the tyrant lies buried for evermore.

That great ocean of the judgment of God is crystalline-clear though deep. Does it seem so to us? Ah! we stand before the mystery of God's dealings, often bewildered, and not seldom reluctant to submit. The perplexity arising from their obscurity is often almost torture, and sometimes leads men into Atheism, or something like it. And yet here is the assurance that that sea is crystal clear, and that if we cannot look to its lowest depths, that is not because there is any mud or foulness there, but partly because the light from above fails before it reaches the abysses, and partly because our eyes are uneducated to search its depths. In itself it is transparent, and it rises and falls without 'mire or dirt.' like the blue Mediterranean on the marble cliffs of the Italian coast. If it is clear as far as the eye can see, let us trust that beyond the reach of the eve the clearness is the same.

And it is a crystal ocean as being calm. They who stand there have gotten the victory and bear the image of the Master. By reason of their conquest, and by reason of their sympathy with Him they see that what to us, tossing upon its surface, appears such a troubled and tempestuous ocean, as calm and still. As from some height, looked down upon, the ocean seems a watery plain, and all the agitation of the billows has subsided into a gentle ripple on the surface, so to them looking down upon the sea that brought them thither, it is quiet—and their vision, not ours, is the true one.

It is a 'sea of glass mingled with fire.' Divine acts of retribution as it were flash through it, if I may so say, like those streaks of red that are seen in Venice glass, or like some ocean smitten upon the one side of

every wave by a fiery sunlight, while the other side of each is dark. So through that great depth of God's dealings there flashes the fire of retribution. They who have conquered the animal, the godless self, see into the meaning and the mercifulness of God's dealings with the world; and we here, in the measure in which we have become victors over the rude animalism and the more subtle selfishness that tend to rule us all, and in the measure in which we bear the image of Jesus Christ, and therefore have come into sympathy with Him, may come to discern with some clearer understanding, and to trust with more unfaltering faith, the righteousness and the mercy of all that God shall do.

III. Lastly, notice the occasion of the song, and the song itself.

'They sing the song of Moses and of the Lamb.' The Song of Moses was a song of triumph over destructive judgment; the Song of the Lamb, says the text, is set on the same key. The one broad, general lesson to be drawn from this, is one on which I have no time to touch, viz., the essential unity, in spite of all superficial diversities, of the revelation of God in the Old Covenant by law and miracle and retributive acts, and the revelation of God in the New Covenant by the Cross and Passion of Jesus Christ. Men pit the Old Testament against the New; the God of the Old Testament against the God of the New. They sometimes tell us that there is antagonism. Modern teachers are wanting us to deny that the Old is the foreshadowing of the New, and the New the fulfilment of the Old. My text asserts, in opposition to all such errors, the fruitful principle of the fundamental unity of the two; and bids us find in the one the blossom and in the other the fruit, and declares that the God who brought the waters of the

ocean over the oppressors is the God that has mercy upon all, in Jesus Christ, His dying Son.

And there is another principle here, upon which I need not do more than touch, for I have already anticipated much that might have been said about it, and that is the perfect harmony of the retributive acts of God's destructive dealings in this world, and the highest conception of His love and mercy which the gospel brings us. 'When the wicked perish,' says one of the old proverbs, 'there is shouting.' And so there ought to be. When some hoary oppression that has been deceiving mankind for centuries, with its instruments and accomplices, is swept off the face of the earth, the more men have entered into the meaning of Jesus Christ's mission and work, and the more they feel the pitying indignation which they ought to feel at seeing men led away by evil, and made miserable by oppression, the more they will rejoice. God's dealings are meant to manifest His character, and that in order that all men may know and love Him. We may, therefore, be sure, and keep firm hold of the confidence, that whatever He doeth, however the methods may seem to vary, comes from one unalterable and fixed motive. and leads to one unalterable and certain end. The motive is His own love; the end the glory of His Name, in the love and knowledge of men whose life and blessedness depend on their knowing and loving Him.

So, dear friends, do not let us be too swift in saying that this, that, and the other thing are inconsistent with the highest conceptions of the Divine character. I believe, as heartily as any man can believe, that God has put His witness in our consciences and minds, and that all His dealings will comply with any test that man's reason and man's conscience and man's heart

vs. 2, 3]

can subject them to. Only we have not got all the materials; we look at half-finished work; our eyes are not quite so educated as that we can pronounce infallibly, on seeing a small segment of a circle, what are its diameter and its sweep.

I am always suspicious of that rough-and-ready way of settling questions about God's revelation, when a man says: 'I cannot accept this or that because it contradicts my conception of the Divine nature.' Unless you are quite sure that your conceptions are infallibly accurate, unless you deny the possibility of their being educated, you must admit that agreement with them is but a leaden rule. And it seems to me a good deal wiser, and more accordant with the modesty which becomes us, to be cautious in pronouncing what does or does not befit God to do, and, until we reach that loftier point of vision, where being higher up we can see deeper down, to say 'the Judge of all the earth must do right. If He does this, then it is right.' At any rate let us lay hold of the plain truth: 'O Lord! Thou preservest man and beast,' and then we may venture to say, 'Thy judgments are a mighty deep,' and beneath that deepest depth, as the roots of the hills beneath the ocean, is God's righteousness, which is like the great mountains.

The last thought that I would suggest is that, according to the teaching of my text, we may take that old, old story of the ransomed slaves and the baffled oppressor and the Divine intervention and the overwhelming ocean, as prophecy full of radiant hope for the world. That is how it is used here. Pharaoh is the beast, the Red Sea is this 'sea of glass mingled with fire,' the ransomed Israelites are those who have conquered their way out of the dominion of the beast, and the song of Moses and of the Lamb is a song parallel to the cadences of the ancient triumphant chorus, and celebrating the annihilation of that power which drew the world away from God. So we may believe that as Israel stood on the sands, and saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore, humanity will one day, delivered from all its bestiality and its selfishness, lift up a song of thanksgiving to the conquering King who has drowned its enemies in the depths of His own righteous judgments.

And as for the world, so for individuals. If you take the Beast for your Pharaoh and your task-master, you will 'sink' with him 'like lead in the mighty waters.' If you take the Lamb for your sacrifice and your King, He will break the bonds from off your arms, and lift the yoke from your neck, and lead you all your lives long; and you will stand at last, when the eternal morning breaks, and see its dawn touch with golden light the calm ocean, beneath which your oppressors lie buried for ever, and will lift up glad thanksgivings to Him who has washed you from your sins in His own blood, and made you victors over 'the beast, and his image, and the number of his name.'

THE NEW JERUSALEM ON THE NEW EARTH

'And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 6. And He that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And He said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithel. 5. And He said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ead. I will give unto nim that is athirst of the fountain of the water of

Iffe freely. 7. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his Ged, and He shall be My son. . . . 22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. 24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into . 25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no gat there. 26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the mb's book of life.'—Rev. xxi. 1-7; 22-27.

HE 'new Jerusalem' can be established only under a 'new heaven' and on a 'new earth.' The Seer naturally touches on these before he describes it. And the fact that they come into view here as supplying the field for it makes the literal interpretation of their meaning the more probable. If 'a new heaven and a new earth' means a renovated condition of humanity, what difference is there between it and the new Jerusalem planted in it? We have to remember the whole stream of Old and New Testament representation, according to which the whole material creation is 'subject to vanity, and destined for a deliverance. Modern astronomy has seen worlds in flames in the sky, and passing by a fiery change into new forms; and the possibility of the heavens being dissolved, the elements melted with fervent heat, and a new heavens and new earth emerging, cannot be disputed. In what sense are they 'new'? 'New' here, as the application of it to Jerusalem may show, does not mean just brought into existence, but renovated, made fresh, and implies, rather than denies, the fact of previous existence. So, throughout Scripture, the re-constitution of the material world, by which it passes from the bondage of corruption into 'the liberty of the glory of the children of God' is taught, and the final seat of the city of God is set forth as being, not some far-off, misty heaven in space, but 'that new world which is the old.'

'And the sea is no more' probably is to be taken in a symbolic sense, as shadowing forth the absence of unruly power, of mysterious and hostile forces, of estranging gulfs of separation. Into this renovated world the renovated city floats down from God. It has been present with Him, before its manifestation on earth, as all things that are to be manifested in time dwell eternally in the Divine mind, and as it had been realised in the person of the ascended Christ. When He comes down from heaven again, the city comes with Him. It is the 'new Jerusalem,' inasmuch as the ideas which were partially embodied in the old Jerusalem find complete and ennobled expression in it. The perfect state of perfect humanity is represented by that society of God's servants, of which the ancient Zion was a symbol. In it all the glowing stream of prophecy dealing with the 'bridal of the earth and of the sky,' the marriage of perfect manhood with the perfect King, is fulfilled.

II. The vision is supplemented by words explanatory to the Seer of what he beheld (vs. 3, 4), and all turns on two great thoughts—the blessed closeness of union now perfected and made eternal between God and men, and the consequent dawning of a new, unsetting day in which all human ills shall be swept away. The former promise is cast in Old Testament mould, as are almost all the symbols and prophecies of this Book of Revelation. In outward form the tabernacle had stood in the centre of the wilderness encampment, and in the symbol of the Shekinah, God had dwelt with Israel, and they had been, in name, and by outward separation and consecration, His people. In the militant state of the Church on the old earth, God had dwelt with His people in reality, but with, alas! many a break in the

intercourse caused by His people defiling the temple. But in that future all that was symbol shall be spiritual reality, and there will be no separation between the God who tabernacles among men and the men in whom He dwells. The mutual relation of possession of each other shall be perfect and perpetual. That is the brightest hope for us, and from it all other blessedness flows. His presence drives away all evils, as the risen moon clears the sky of clouds. How can sorrow, or crying, or pain, or death, live where He is, as He will be in the perfected city? The undescribable future is best described by the negation of all that is sad and a foe to life. Reverse the miseries of earth, and you know something of the joys of heaven. But begin with God's presence, or you will know nothing of their most joyful joy.

III. The great voice speaks again, proclaiming the guarantees of the vision, and the conditions of possessing its fruition (vs. 5-7). How can we be sure that these radiant hopes are better than delusions, lights thrown on the black curtain of the unknown future by the reflection of our own imaginations? Only because 'He that sitteth on the throne,' and is therefore sovereign over all things, has declared that He will 'make all things new.' His power and faithful word are the sole guarantees. Therefore seers may write, and we may read, and be sure that when heaven and earth pass away His word shall not only not pass away, but bring the new heavens and the new earth. So sure is the fulfilment, that already, to the divine mind, these things 'are come to pass.' Faith may share in the divine prerogative of seeing things that are not as though they were, and make the future present. He who is Alpha, the beginning, from whom are all things,

is Omega, the end, to whom are all things. There lies the security that the drift of the universe is towards God, its source, and that at last man, who came from God, will come back to God, and Eden be surpassed by the new Jerusalem.

The conditions of entering the city are gathered up in words which recall many strains of prophecy and promise. Thirst is the condition of drinking of the water of life—as John the Evangelist delights to tell that Jesus said by the well at Samaria and in the temple court. Conflict and victory make His children heirs of these things, as the Christ had spoken by the Spirit to the churches. The Christian victory perfects the paternal and filial relation between God and us. And all three promises are but variations of the answer to the question: How can I become a citizen of that city of God?

IV. A fuller description, highly symbolical in colouring, of the city, comes next (vs. 22-27), on which space will only allow us to remark that we have, first, two representations, in each of which the city's glory is expressed by the absence from it of a great good. occasioned by the presence of a greater, of which the lesser was but a shadowy similitude. There is no temple, no outward shrine, no place of special communion, no dependence on externals, because the communion with God and the Lamb is perfect, continuous, spiritual. There is no sun, moon, nor artificial light, for far brighter than their feeble beams is the light in which the citizens see light. That light is perpetual, and no night ever darkens the sky. That light draws all men to it. Possibly the Seer thinks of kings and nations as still subsisting, but more probably he carries over the features of the old earth into the

new, in order to express the great hope that all shall be drawn to the light, and royalties and nations be merged in citizenship. One solemn word limits the universality of the vision. Nothing excludes but uncleanness, but that does exclude. The roll of citizens is the Lamb's book of life, and we may all have our names written there. Only we must be pure, thirsty for the water of life, and fight and conquer through Jesus.

NO MORE SEA

"And there was no more sea.'-Rev. xxi. 1.

'I JOHN,' says the Apocalypse at its commencement, 'was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the testimony of Jesus.' In this, the one prophetic book of the New Testament, we find the same fact that meets us in the old prophecies, that the circumstances of the prophet colour, and become the medium for, the representation of the spiritual truths that he has to speak. through the book we hear the dash of the waves. There was 'a sea of fire mingled with glass before the throne.' The star Wormwood fell 'upon the sea.' Out of the sea the beast rises. When the great angel would declare the destruction of Babylon, he casts a mighty stone into the ocean, and says, 'Thus suddenly shall Babylon be destroyed.' And when John hears the voice of praise of the redeemed, it is 'like the voice of many waters,' as well as like the voice of 'harpers harping on their harps.' And then, when there dawns at the close of the vision, the bright and the blessed time which has yet to come, the 'new heavens and the new earth' are revealed to him; and that sad and

solitary and estranging ocean that raged around his little rock sanctuary has passed away for ever. I suppose I need not occupy your time in showing that this is a symbol; that it does not mean literal fact at all; that it is not telling us anything about the geography of a future world, but that it is the material embodiment of a great spiritual truth.

Now what is meant by this symbol is best ascertained by remembering how the sea appears in the Old Testament. The Jew was not a sailor. All the references in the Old Testament, and especially in the prophets, to the great ocean are such as a man would make who knew very little about it, except from having looked at it from the hills of Judea, and having often wondered what might be lying away out yonder at the point where sky and sea blended together. There are three main things which it shadows forth in the Old Testament. It is a symbol of mystery, of rebellious power, of perpetual unrest. And it is the promise of the cessation of these things which is set forth in that saying, 'There was no more sea.' There shall be no more mystery and terror. There shall be no more 'the floods lifting up their voice, and the waves dashing with impotent foam against the throne of God. There shall be no more the tossing and the tumult of changing circumstances, and no more the unrest and disquiet of a sinful heart. There shall be the 'new heavens and the new earth.' The old humanity will be left, and the relation to God will remain, deepened and glorified and made pure. But all that is sorrowful and all that is rebellious, all that is mysterious and all that is unquiet, shall have passed away for ever.

I. Let us then, by way of illustrating this great and blessed promise, consider it first as the revelation of a

future in which there shall be no more painful mystery.

'Thy way is in the sea, and Thy path in the great waters, and Thy footsteps are not known.' 'Thy judgments are a mighty deep.' 'O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and of the knowledge of God! How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!' Such is the prevailing tone of expression when the figure appears either in the Old or in the New Testament.

Most natural is it. There are, too, sources of obscurity there. We look out upon the broad ocean, and far away it seems to blend with air and sky. Mists come up over its surface. Suddenly there rises on the verge of the horizon a white sail that was not there a moment ago; and we wonder, as we look out from our hills, what may be beyond these mysterious waters. And to these ancient peoples there were mysteries which we do not feel. Whither should they come, if they were to venture on its untried tides? And then, what lies in its sunless caves that no eyes have seen? It swallows up life and beauty and treasure of every sort, and engulfs them all in its obstinate silence. They go down in the mighty waters and vanish as they descend. What would it be if these were drained off? What revelations-wild sea-valleys and mountain-gorges; the dead that are in it, the power that lies there, all powerless now, the wealth that has been lost in it! What should we see if depth and distance were annihilated, and we beheld what there is out yonder, and what there is down there?

And is not our life, brethren, ringed round in like manner with mystery? And, alas! wherever to a poor human heart there is mystery, there will be terror. 858

The unknown is ever the awful. Where there is not certain knowledge, imagination works to people the waste places with monsters. There is a double limitation of our knowledge. There are mysteries that come from the necessary limitation of our faculties; and there are mysteries that come from the incompleteness of the revelation which God has been pleased to make. The eye is weak and the light is dim. There is much that lies beyond the horizon which our eyes cannot reach. There is much that lies covered by the deeps, which our eyes could reach if the deeps were away. We live—the wisest of us live—having great questions wrestling with us like that angel that wrestled with the patriarch in the darkness till the morning broke. We learn so little but our own ignorance, and we know so little but that we know nothing. There are the hard and obstinate knots that will not be untied: we bend all our faculties to them, and think they are giving a little bit, and they never give; and we gnaw at them, like the viper at the file, and we make nothing of it. but blunt our teeth!

Oh! to some hearts here, surely this ought to come as not the least noble and precious of the thoughts of what that future life is-'there shall be no more sea'; and the mysteries that come from God's merciful limitation of our vision, and some of the mysteries that come from God's wise and providential interposition of obstacles to our sight, shall have passed away. It is no dream, my brethren! Why, think how the fact of dving will solve many a riddle! how much more we shall know by shifting our position! 'There must be wisdom with great Death,' and he 'keeps the keys of all the creeds.' Try to conceive how some dear one that was beside us but a moment ago, perhaps but little conscious of his own ignorance, and knowing but little of God's ways, thinking as we did, and speaking as we did, and snared with errors as we were, has grown at a bound into full stature, and how a flood of new knowledge and Divine truth rushes into the heart the moment it passes the grave! If they were to speak to us, perhaps we should not understand their new speech, so wise have they become who have died.

What mysteries have passed into light for them? I know not. Who can tell what strange enlargement of faculty this soul of ours is capable of? Who can tell how much of our blindness comes from the flesh that clogs us, from the working of the animal nature that is so strong in us? Who can tell what unknown resources and what possibilities of new powers there lie all dormant and unsuspected in the beggar on the dunghill, and in the idiot in the asylum? This, at least, we are sure of: we shall 'know, even as also we are known.' God will not be fathomed, but God will be known. God will be incomprehensible, but there will be no mystery in God, except that most blessed mystery of feeling that the fulness of His nature still surpasses our comprehension. Questions that now fill the whole horizon of our minds will have shrunk away into a mere point, or been answered by the very change of position. How much of the knowledges of earth will have ceased to be applicable, when the first light-beam of heaven falls upon them! Those problems which we think so mysterious-why God is doing this or that with us and the world; what is the meaning of this and the other sorrow—what will have become of these? We shall look back and see that the bending line was leading straight as an arrow-flight, home to the centre, and that the end crowns and vindicates every step of

the road. Something of the mystery of God will have been resolved, for man hath powers undreamed of yet, and 'we shall see Him as He is.' Much of the mystery of man, and of man's relation to God, will have ceased; for then we shall understand all the way, when we have entered into the true sanctuary of God.

Men that love to know, let me ask you, where do you get the fulfilment, often dreamed of, of your desires, except here? Set this before you, as the highest truth for us: Christ is the beginning of all wisdom on earth. Starting thence I can hope to solve the remaining mysteries when I stand at last, redeemed by the blood of the Lamb, in the presence of the great light of God.

Not that we shall know everything, for that were to cease to be finite. And if ever the blasphemous boast come true that tempted man once, 'Ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil,' there were nothing left for the soul that was filled with all knowledge but to lie down and pant its last. It needs, by our very nature, and for our blessedness, that there should be much unknown. It needs that we should ever be pressing forward. Only, the mysteries that are left will have no terror nor pain in them. 'There shall be no more sea,' but we shall climb ever higher and higher up the mountain of God, and as we climb see farther and farther into the blessed valleys beyond, and 'shall know, even as we are known.'

II. Secondly, the text tells us of a state that is to come, when there shall be no more rebellious power. In the Old Testament the floods are often compared with the rage of the peoples, and the rebellion of man against the Will of God. 'The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice. The Lord

on high is mightier than the noise of many waters; yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.' 'Thou stillest the noise of the waves, and the tumult of the people.' In like manner that symbolic reference surely supplies one chief meaning of Christ's miracle of stilling the tempest; the Peace-bringer bringing to peace the tumults of men. Here, then, the sea stands as the emblem of untamed power. It is lashed into yeasty foam, and drives before it great ships and huge stones like bulrushes, and seems to have a savage pleasure in eating into the slow-corroding land, and covering the beach with its devastation.

'There shall be no more sea.' God lets people work against His kingdom in this world. It is not to be always so, says my text. The kingdom of God is in the earth, and the kingdom of God admits of opposition. Strange! But the opposition, even here on earth, all comes to nothing. 'Thou art mightier than the noise of many waters'; the floods 'have lifted up their voice'; but Thou 'sittest upon the floods, yea, Thou sittest king for ever.' Yes, it is an experience repeated over and over again, in the history of individuals and in the history of the world. Men, fancying themselves free, resolved to be rebellious, get together and say, mutteringly at first, and then boldly and loudly, 'Let us break His bands asunder, and cast away His cords from us.' And God sits in seeming silence in His heavens, and they work on, and the thing seems to be prospering, and some men's hearts begin to fail them for fear. The great Armada comes in its pride across the watersand the motto that our England struck upon its medal, when that proud fleet was baffled, serves for the epitaph over all antagonism to God's kingdom, 'The Lord blew upon them, and they were scattered.' The

toesing sea, that rages against the will and purpose of the Lord, what becomes of all its foaming fury? Why, this becomes of it—the ark of God 'moves on the face of the waters,' and though wild tempests howl to beat it from its course, yet beneath all the surface confusion and commotion there is, as in the great mid-ocean, a silent current that runs steady and strong, and it carries the keel that goes deep enough down to rest in it, safely to its port. Men may work against God's kingdom, the waves may rave and rage; but beneath them there is a mighty tidal sweep, and God's purposes are wrought out, and God's ark comes to 'its desired haven,' and all opposition is nugatory at the last.

But there comes a time, too, when there shall be no more violence of rebellious wills lifting themselves against God. Our text is a blessed promise that, in that holy state to which the Apocalyptic vision carries our longing hopes, there shall be the cessation of all strife against our best Friend, of all reluctance to wear His yoke whose yoke brings rest to the soul. The opposition that lies in all our hearts shall one day be subdued. The whole consent of our whole being shall yield itself to the obedience of sons, to the service of love. The wild rebellious power shall be softened into peace, and won to joyful acceptance of His law. In all the regions of that heavenly state, there shall be no jarring will, no reluctant submission. Its 'solemn troops and sweet societies' shall move in harmonious consent of according hearts, and circle His throne in continuousness of willing fealty. There shall be One will in heaven. 'There shall be no more sea'; for 'His servants serve Him,' and the noise of the waves has died away for ever.

Before I pass on, let me appeal to you, my friend, on

this matter. Here is the revelation for us of the utter hopelessness and vanity of all opposition to God. Oh! what a thought that is, that every life that sets itself against the Lord is a futile life, that it comes to nothing at last, that none hardens himself against God and prospers! It is true on the widest scale. It is true on the narrowest. It is true about all those tempests that have risen up against God's Church and Christ's Gospel. like 'waves of the sea foaming out their own shame,' and never shaking the great rock that they break against. And it is true about all godless lives; about every man who carries on his work, except in loving obedience to his Father in heaven. There is one power in the world, and none else. When all is played out, and accounts are set right at the end, you will find that the power that seemed to be strong, if it stood against God, was weak as water and has done nothing, and is nothing! Do not waste your lives in a work that is self-condemned to be hopeless! Rather ally yourselves with the tendencies of God's universe, and do the thing which will last for ever, and live the life that has hope of fruit that shall remain. yourselves to God! Love Christ! Do His will! Put your faith in the Saviour to deliver you from your sins; and when the wild tossing of that great ocean of ungodly power and rebellious opposition is all hushed down into dead silence, you and your work will last and live hard by the stable throne of God.

III. Lastly, the text foretells a state of things in which there is no more disquiet and unrest. The old, old figure which all the world, generation after generation in its turn, has spoken, is a Scriptural one as well, and enters into the fulness of the meaning of this passage before us. Life is a voyage over a turbulent sea;

changing circumstances come rolling after each other. like the undistinguishable billows of the great ocean. Tempests and storms rise. There is wearisome sailing, no peace, but 'ever climbing up the climbing wave.' That is life! But for all that, friends, there is an end to it some day; and it is worth while for us to think about our 'island home, far, far beyond the sea.' Surely some of us have learned the weariness of this changeful state, the weariness of the work and voyage of this world. Surely some of us are longing to find anchorage whilst the storm lasts, and a haven at the end. There is one, if only you will believe it, and set yourselves towards it. There is an end to all 'the weary oar, the weary wandering fields of barren foam.' On the shore stands the Christ: and there is rest there. There is no more sea, but unbroken rest, unchanging blessedness, perpetual stability of joy, and love in the Father's house. Are we going there? Are we living for Christ? Are we putting our confidence in the Lord Jesus? Then, 'He brings us to the desired haven.'

One thing more: not only does unrest come from the chaos of changing circumstances, but besides that, there is another source of disquiet, which this same symbol sets forth for us. 'The wicked is like the troubled sea which cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.' That restless, profitless working of the great homeless, hungry, moaning ocean—what a picture it is of the heart of a man that has no Christ, that has no God, that has no peace by pardon! A soul all tossed with its own boiling passion, a soul across which there howl great gusts of temptation, a soul which works and bringtorth nothing but foam and mire! Unrest, perpetual unrest is the lot of every man that is not God's child.

Some of you know that. Well, then, think of one picture. A little barque pitching in the night, and one figure rises quietly up in the stern, and puts out a rebuking hand, and speaks one mighty word, 'Peace! be still.' And the word was heard amid all the hurlyburly of the tempest, and the waves crouched at His feet like dogs to their master. It is no fancy, brethren. it is a truth. Let Christ speak to your hearts, and there is peace and quietness. And if He do that, then your experience will be like that described in the grand old Psalm, 'Though the waters roar and be troubled, and though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof, yet will we not fear,' for the city stands fast, in spite of the waves that curl round its lowest foundations. Death, death itself, will be but the last burst of the expiring storm, the last blast of the blown-out tempest. And then, the quiet of the green inland valleys of our Father's land, where no tempest comes any more, nor the loud winds are ever heard, nor the salt sea is ever seen; but perpetual calm and blessedness; all mystery gone, and all rebellion hushed and silenced, and all unrest at an end for ever! 'No more sea,' but, instead of that wild and yeasty chaos of turbulent waters, there shall be 'the river that makes glad the city of God,' the river of water of life, that 'proceeds out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

THE CITY, THE CITIZENS, AND THE KING

'And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on sither side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit everymonth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. S. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him: 4. And they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads, 5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6. And He said untome. These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to shew unto His servants the things which must shortly be done. 7. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8. And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not; for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the savings of this book; worship God. 10. And he saith unto me. Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11. He that is unjust let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.'-REV. xxii. 1-11.

Is the vision of the new Jerusalem to be realised in the present or in the future? Such features as the existence of 'nations' and 'kings of the earth' outside of it (vs. 21, 24), and leaves of the tree of life being 'for the healing of the nations,' favour the former reference, while its place in the book, after the first and second resurrections and the judgment and at the very end of the whole, seems to oblige us to hold by the latter. But the question must be answered in the light of the fact that the Christian life is one in essence in both worlds, and that the difference between the conditions of the society of the redeemed here and there is only one of degree. The 'city' has already come down from heaven; its perfect form waits to be manifested.

The passage is partly the close of that vision (vs. 1-5), and partly the beginning of the epilogue of the whole book (vs. 6-11). The closing description of the city is saturated with allusions to Old Testament prophecy.

It is like the finale of some great concerto, in which the themes that have sounded throughout it are all gathered up in the last majestic, melodious crash. Here at the farthest point to which mortal eyes are allowed to pierce, the 'tree of life' that the first of mortal eyes had looked on waves its branches again. The end has circled round to the beginning. But now there is no more prohibition to pluck and eat, and now it grows, not in a garden, but in a city where the perfection of human society is entered into.

Here, on the last page of Scripture, the river, the music of whose ripple had been heard by Ezekiel and Zechariah bringing life to everything that it laved, and by the Psalmist making 'glad the city of God,' flows with a broader, fuller stream, and is fouled by no stains, but is 'clear as crystal.' River and tree have the same epithet, and bring the same gift to the citizens. All the blessings which Jesus gives are summed up, both in John's Gospel and in the Apocalypse, as 'life.' The only true life is to live as God's redeemed servants, and that life is ours here and now if we are His. It is but a 'stream' of the river that gladdens us here, the fruit has not yet its full flavour nor abundance. 'It is life, more life, for which we pant,' and the desire will be satisfied there when the river runs always full, and every month the fruit hangs ripe and ready to be dropped into happy hands from among the healing leaves.

In verses 3 and 4 we pass from the city to the citizens. Perfect purity clothes them all. 'There shall be no more anything accursed'; that is, any unclean thing drawing down necessarily the divine 'curse,' and therefore there shall be no separation, no film of discance between the King and the people, but 'the throne

of God and the Lamb shall be therein.' The seer has already beheld the Lamb close by the throne of God, but now he sees Him sharing it in indissoluble union. Perfect purity leads to perfect union with God and (or rather in) Christ, and unbroken, glad submission to His regal rule. And that perfect submission is the occupation and delight of all the citizens. They are His 'bond-servants,' and their fetters are golden chains of honour and ornament. They 'do Him service,' ministering as priests, and all their acts are 'begun, continued, and ended in Him.' Having been faithful over a few things, they are made rulers over many things, and are yet bond-servants, though rulers.

In that higher service the weary schism between the active and the contemplative life is closed up. Mary and Martha end their long variance, and gazing on His face does not hinder active obedience, nor does doing Him service distract from beholding His beauty. 'His name shall be in their foreheads,' conspicuous and un mistakable, no longer faintly traced or often concealed, but flaming on their brows. They are known to be His, because their characters are conformed to His. They bear 'the marks of Jesus' in complete and visible assimilation to Him.

The vision closes with an echo of Old Testament prophecy (Isaiah lx. 19). 'No night'—perhaps the most blessed of all John's negative descriptions of the future state, indicating the removal for ever of all the evil and woe symbolised by darkness, and pointing to a state in which no artifices of ours are needed to brighten our gloom with poor, man-made candles, nor any created light, though mighty and resplendent as the sun, whose beams fade into invisibility before the immortal radiance that pours out for ever from the throne, brighten-

VO.1-11] THE CITY, CITIZENS, AND KING 369

ing every glorified face that is turned to its lustre. Thus seeing, serving, and being like 'God and the Lamb,' they, as a consequence, 'shall reign for ever and ever,' for they are as He is, and while He lives and reigns they also live and reign.

With verse 6 begins the epilogue. An angel speaks, the same as in chapter i. 1-is represented as 'signifying' the 'revelation' to John. He now, as it were, sets his seal on his completed roll of prophecy. To discriminate between the words of the angel and of Jesus is impossible. Jesus speaks through him. 'Behold, I come quickly 'cannot be merely the angel's voice. As in verse 12, a deeper voice speaks through his lips. The purpose of that solemn announcement is to impress on the Asiatic churches, and through them on the whole Church through all time, the importance of keeping 'the words of the prophecy of this book.' 'Quickly'and vet nineteen hundred years have gone since then? Yes; and during them all Jesus has been coming, and the words of this book have progressively been in process of fulfilment.

Again, the speedy coming is enforced as a reason for not sealing up the prophecy, as had been commanded in chapter x. 4, and elsewhere in the Old Testament. And a very solemn thought closes our lesson—that there is a moment, the eve of any great 'day of the Lord,' when there is no more time or opportunity for change of moral or spiritual disposition. 'Too late, too late, ye cannot enter now.' Let us 'redeem the time,' buy back the opportunity while yet it is within our grasp.

THE TRIPLE RAYS WHICH MAKE THE WHITE LIGHT OF HEAVEN

'... His servants shall serve Him: 4. And they shall see His face; and His name shall be in their foreheads.'—REV. xxii. 3, 4.

ONE may well shrink from taking words like these for a text. Their lofty music will necessarily make all words of ours seem thin and poor. The great things about which they are concerned are so high above us, and known to us by so few channels, that usually he who says least speaks most wisely about them. And yet it cannot be but wholesome if in a reverent spirit of no vain curiosity, we do try to lay upon our hearts the impressions of the great, though they be dim, truths which gleam from these words. I know that to talk about a future life is often a most sentimental. vague, unpractical form of religious contemplation, but there is no reason at all why it should be so. I wish to try now very simply to bring out the large force and wonderful meaning of the words which I have ventured to read. They give us three elements of the perfect state of man-Service, Contemplation, Likeness. These three are perfect and unbroken.

I. The first element, then, in the perfect state of man is perfect activity in the service of God. Now the words of our text are remarkable in that the two expressions for 'servant' and 'serve' are not related to one another in the Greek, as they are in the English, but are two quite independent words; the former meaning literally 'a slave,' and the latter being exclusively confined in Scripture to one kind of service. It would never be employed for any service that a man did for a man; it is exclusively a religious word, and

means only the service that men do for God, whether in specific acts of so-called worship or in the wider worship of daily life. So that if we have not here the notion of priesthood, we have one very closely approximating towards it; and the representation is that the activity of the redeemed and perfected man, in the highest ideal condition of humanity, is an activity which is all worship, and is directed to the revealed God in Christ.

That, then, is the first thought that we have to look at. Now it seems to me to be a very touching confession of the weariness and unsatisfactoriness of life in general that the dream of the future which has unquestionably the most fascination for most men, is that which speaks of it as Rest. The religion which has the largest number of adherents in the world-the religion of the Buddhists-formally declares existence to be evil, and preaches as the highest attainable good, something which is scarcely distinguishable from annihilation. And even though we do not go so far as that, what a testimony it is of burdened hearts and mournful lives, and work too great for the feeble limits of our powers, that the most natural thought of a blessed future is as rest! It is easy to laugh at people for singing hymns about sitting upon green and flowery mounts, and counting up the labours of their feet: but oh! it is a tragical thought that whatsoever shape a life has taken, howsoever full of joy and sunshine and brightness it may be, deep down in the man there is such an experience as that the one thing he wants is repose and to get rid of all the trouble and toil.

Now this representation of my text is by no means contradictory, but it is complementary, of that other

one. The deepest rest and the highest activity coincide. They do so in God who 'worketh hitherto' in undisturbed tranquillity; they may do so in us. The wheel that goes round in swiftest rotation seems to be standing still. Work at its intensest, which is pleasurable work, and level to the capacity of the doer, is the truest form of rest. In vacuity there are stings and torment; it is only in joyous activity which is not pushed to the extent of strain and unwelcome effort that the true rest of man is to be found. And the two verses in this Book of Revelation about this matter, which look at first sight to be opposed to each other, are like the two sides of a sphere, which unite and make the perfect whole. 'They rest from their labours.' 'They rest not, day nor night.'

From their labours—yes; from toil disproportioned to faculty—yes! from unwelcome work—yes! from distraction and sorrow—yes! But from glad praise and vigorous service—never! day nor night. And so with the full apprehension of the sweetness and blessedness of the tranquil Heaven, we say: It is found only there, where His servants serve Him. Thus the first thought that is presented here is that of an activity delivered from all that makes toil on earth burdensome and unwelcome; and which, therefore, is coincident with the deepest and most perfect repose.

It may seem strange to think of a blessed life which has no effort in it, for effort is the very salt and spice of life here below, and one can scarcely fancy the perfect happiness of a spirit which never has the glow of warmth that comes from exercise in overcoming difficulties. But perhaps effort and antagonism and strain and trial have done their work on us when they have moulded our characters, and when 'school is over

we burn the rod'; and the discipline of joy may evolve nobler graces of character than ever the discipline of sorrow did. At all events, we have to think of work which also is repose, and of service in which is anbroken tranquillity.

Then there is further involved in this first idea, the notion of an outer world, on which and in which to work; and also the notion of the resurrection of the body, in which the active spirit may abide, and through which it may work.

Perhaps it may be that they who sleep in Jesus, in the period between the shuffling off of this mortal coil and the breaking of that day when they are raised again from the dead, are incapable of exertion in an outer sphere. Perhaps, it may be, that by reason of the absence of that glorified body of the Resurrection, they sleep in Jesus in the sense that they couch at the Shepherd's feet within the fold until the morning comes, when He leads them out to new pastures. It may be. At all events, this we may be sure of, that if it be so they have no desires in advance of their capacities; and of this also I think we may be sure, that whether they themselves can come into contact with an external universe or not. Christ is for them in some measure what the body is to us here now, and the glorified body will be hereafter; that being absent from the body they are present with the Lord, and that He is as it were the Sensorium by which they are brought into contact with and have a knowledge of external things, so that they may rest and wait and have no work to do, and have no effort to put forth, and vet be conscious of all that befalls the loved ones here below, may know them in their affliction, and not be untouched by their tears.

But all that is a dim region into which we have not any need to look. What I emphasise is, the service of Heaven means rest, and the service of Heaven means an outer universe on which, and a true bodily frame with which, to do the work which is delight.

The next point is this: such service must be in a far higher sphere and a far nobler fashion than the service of earth. That is in accordance with the analogy of the Divine dealings. God rewards work with more work. The powers that are trained and exercised and proved in a narrower region are lifted to the higher. As some poor peasant-girl, for instance, whose rich voice has risen up in the harvest-field only for her own delight and that of a handful of listeners, heard by some one who detects its sweetness, may be carried away to some great city, and charm kings with her tones, so the service done in some little corner of this remote, rural province of God's universe, apprehended by Him, shall be rewarded with a wider platform, and a nobler area for work. 'Thou hast been faithful in a few thinks, I will make thee ruler over many things.' God sends forth His children to work as apprentices here, and when they are 'out of their time,' and have 'got a trade,' He calls them home, not to let their faculties rest unused, but to practise on a larger theatre what they have learned on earth.

One more point must be noticed, viz., that the highest type of Heaven's service must be service for other people. The law for Heaven can surely not be more selfish than the law for earth, and that is, 'He that is chiefest amongst you let him be your servant.' The law for the perfect man can surely not be different from the law for the Master, and the law for Him is, 'Even Christ pleased not Himself.' The perfection of the

child can surely not be different from the perfection of the Father, and the perfection of the Father is: 'He maketh His sun to "shine," and His blessings to come —on the unthankful and on the good.'

So then the highest service for man is the service for others;—how, where, or whom, we cannot tell. We too may be 'ministering spirits, sent forth to minister' (Heb. i. 14), but at all events not on ourselves can our activities centre; and not in self-culture can be the highest form of our service to God.

The last point about this first matter is simply thisthat this highest form of human activity is all to be worship; all to be done in reference to Him; all to be done in submission to Him. The will of the man in His work is to be so conformed to the will of God as that. whatsoever the hand on the great dial points to, that the hand on the little dial shall point to also. Obedience is joy and rest. To know and to do His will is Heaven. It is Heaven on earth in so far as we partially attain to it, and when with enlarged powers and all imperfections removed, and in a higher sphere, and without interruptions we do His commandments, hearkening to the voice of His word, then the perfect state will have come. Then shall we enter into the liberty of the glory of the children of God, when, as His slaves, we serve Him in the unwearied activities done for Him, which make the worship of Heaven.

II. Next, look at the second of the elements here:—
'They shall see His face.' Now that expression 'seeing the face of God' in Scripture 'seems to me to be employed in two somewhat different ways, according to one of which the possibility of seeing the face is affirmed, and according to the other of which it is denied

The one may be illustrated by the Divine word to Moses: 'Thou canst not see My face. There shall no man see Me and live.' The other may be illustrated by the aspiration and the confidence of one of the psalms: 'As for me, I shall behold Thy face in righteousness.'

A similar antithesis, which is apparently a contradiction, may be found in setting side by side the words of our Saviour: 'Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God,' with the words of the Evangelist: 'No man hath seen God at any time.' I do not think that the explanation is to be found altogether in pointing to the difference between present and possible future vision, but rather, I think, the Bible teaches what reason would also teach: that no corporeal vision of God is ever possible; still further, that no complete comprehension and knowledge of Him is ever possible, and, as I think further, that no direct knowledge of, or contact with, God in Himself is possible for finite man, either here or yonder. And the other side lies in such words as these, which I have already quoted: 'Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.' 'As through a glass darkly, but then face to face.' Where is the key to the apparent contradiction? Here, I think. Jesus Christ is the manifest God, in Him only do men draw near to the hidden Deity, the King Invisible, who dwelleth in the light that is inaccessible.

Here on earth we see by faith, and yonder there will be a vision, different in kind, most real, most immediate and direct, not of the hidden Godhood in itself, but of the revealed Godhood manifest in Jesus Christ, whom in His glorified corporeal Manhood we shall perceive, with the organs of our glorified body; whom in His Divine beauty we shall know and love with heart and mind, in knowledge direct, immediate, far surpassing in degree, and different in kind from, the knowledge of faith which we have of Him here below. But the infinite Godhood that lies behind all revelations of Deity shall remain as it hath been through them all—the King invisible, whom no man hath seen or can see. They shall see His face in so far as they shall hold communion with, and through their glorified body have the direct knowledge of Christ, the revealed Deity.

Whether there be anything more, I know not; I think there is not; but this I am sure of, that the law for Heaven and the law for earth alike are, 'He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father.'

But there is another point I would touch upon in reference to this second thought of our text, viz., its connection with the previous representation, 'They shall serve Him'-that is work in an outer sphere; 'they shall see His face'-that is contemplation. These two, the life of work and the life of devout communion -the Martha and the Mary of the Christian experience -are antagonistic here below, and it is hard to reconcile their conflicting, fluctuating claims and to know how much to give to the inward life of gazing upon Christ, and how much to the outward life of serving Him. But, says my text, the two shall be blended to-'His servants shall serve Him,' nor in all their activity shall they lose the vision of His face. His servants 'shall see His face'; nor in all the still blessedness of their gaze upon Him shall they slack the diligence of the unwearied hands, or the speed of the willing feet. The Rabbis taught that there were angels who serve, and angels who praise, but the two classes meet in the perfected man, whose services shall be praise, whose praise shall be service. They go forth to do His will, yet are ever in the House of the

Lord. They work and gaze; they gaze and work. Resting they serve, and serving they rest; perpetual activity and perpetual vision are theirs. 'They serve Him, and see His face.'

III. The last element is, 'His name shall be in their foreheads.' That is, as I take it—a manifest likeness to the Lord whom they serve is the highest element in the perfect state of redeemed men. We hear a good deal in this Book of the Revelation about writing the names and numbers of persons and of powers upon men's faces and foreheads; as for instance, you remember we read about the 'number of the beast' written upon his worshippers, and about 'the name of the new Jerusalem, and the name of my God' being written as a special reward, 'upon him that overcomes.' The metaphor, as I suppose, is taken from the old, cruel practice of branding a slave with the name of his master. And so the primary idea of this expression: 'His slaves shall bear His name upon their foreheads,' is that their ownership shall be conspicuously visible to all that look.

But there is more than that in it. How is the ownership to be made visible? By His name being in their foreheads. What is 'His name'? Universally in Scripture 'His name' is His revealed character, and so we come to this: the perfect men shall be known to belong to God in Christ, because they are like Him. The ownership shall be proved by the likeness, and that likeness shall no longer be hidden in their hearts, no longer be difficult to make out, so blurred and obliterated the letters of the name by the imperfections of their lives and their selfishness and sin; but it shall flame in their foreheads, plain as the inscription on the high priest's mitre that declared him to be consecrated to the Lord.

And so that lovely and blessed thought is here of a perfect likeness in moral character, at all events, and a wonderful approximation and resemblance in other elements of human nature to the glorified humanity of Jesus Christ our Lord, which shall be the token that we are His.

Oh! what a contrast to the partial ownership, proved to be partial by our partial resemblance here on earth! We say, as Christian men and women, that we bear His name. Is it written so that men can read it, or is it like the name of some person traced in letters of gas jets over a shop-front—half blown out by every gust of wind that comes? Is that the way in which His name is written on your heart and character? My brother, a possibility great and blessed opens before us of a nobler union with Him, a closer approximation, a clearer vision, a perfecter resemblance. 'We shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is'!

One last word. These three elements, service, contemplation, likeness; these three are not different in kind from the elements of a Christian man's life here. You can enjoy them all sitting in these pews; in the bustle and the hurry of your daily life, you can have every one of them. If you do not enjoy them here you will never have them yonder. If you have never served anybody but yourself how shall death make you His servant? If all the days of your life you have turned away your ear when He has been saying to you 'Seek ye My face,' what reason is there to expect that when death's hammer smashes the glass through which you have seen darkly, 'the steady whole of that awful face' will be a pleasant sight to you? If all your life you have been trying, as some of you men and women, old and young, have been trying, and are trying now,

to engrave the name of the beast upon your foreheads, what reason have you to expect that when you pass out of this life the foul signs shall disappear in a moment, and you will bear in your brow 'the marks of the Lord Jesus' in their stead? No! No! These things do not happen; you have got to begin here as you mean to end yonder. Trust Him here and you will see Him there. Serve Him here and you will serve Him yonder. Write His new Name upon your hearts, and when you pass from the imperfections of life you will bear His name in your foreheads.

And if you do not—I lay this upon the consciences of you all—if you do not you will see Christ;—and you will not like it! And you will bear, not the Image of the Heavenly, which is life, but the image of the earthy, which is death and hell!

THE LAST BEATITUDE OF THE ASCENDED CHRIST

'Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.'—Rev. xxii. 14.

THE Revised Version reads: 'Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have the right to come to the Tree of Life.'

That may seem a very large change to make, from 'keep His commandments,' to 'wash their robes,' but in the Greek it is only a change of three letters in one word, one in the next, and two in the third. And the two phrases, written, look so like each other, that a scribe, hasty, or for the moment careless, might very easily mistake the one for the other. There can be no

v. 14]

doubt whatever that the reading in the Revised Version is the correct one. Not only is it sustained by a great weight of authority, but also it is far more in accordance with the whole teaching of the New Testament than that which stands in our Authorised Version.

'Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life,' carries us back to the old law, and has no more hopeful a sound in it than the thunders of Sinai. If it were, indeed, amongst Christ's last words to us, it would be a most sad instance of His 'building again the things He had destroyed.' It is relegating us to the dreary old round of trying to earn Heaven by doing good deeds; and I might almost say it is 'making the Cross of Christ of none effect.' The fact that that corrupt reading came so soon into the Church and has held its ground so long, is to me a very singular proof of the difficulty which men have always had in keeping themselves up to the level of the grand central Gospel truth: 'Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but by His mercy, He saved us.'

'Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have right to the Tree of Life,' has the clear ring of the New Testament music about it, and is in full accord with the whole type of doctrine that runs through this book; and is not unworthy to be almost the last word that the lips of the Incarnate Wisdom spoke to men from Heaven. So then, taking that point of view, I wish to look with you at three things that come plainly out of these words:—First, that principle that if men are clean it is because they are cleansed; 'Blessed are they that wash their robes.' Secondly, It is the cleansed who have unrestrained access to the source of life. And lastly, It is the cleansed who pass into the society

of the city. Now, let me deal with these three things:-

First, If we are clean it is because we have been made so. The first beatitude that Jesus Christ spoke from the mountain was, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit.' The last beatitude that He speaks from Heaven is, 'Blessed are they that wash their robes.' And the act commended in the last is but the outcome of the spirit extolled in the first. For they who are poor in spirit are such as know themselves to be sinful men; and those who know themselves to be sinful men are they who will cleanse their robes in the blood of Jesus Christ.

I need not remind you, I suppose, how continually this symbol of the robe is used in Scripture as an expression for moral character. This Book of the Apocalypse is saturated through and through with Jewish implications and allusions, and there can be no doubt whatever that in this metaphor of the cleansing of the robes there is an allusion to that vision that the Apocalyptic seer of the Old Covenant, the prophet Zechariah, had when he saw the high priest standing before the altar clad in foul raiment, and the word came forth, 'Take away the filthy garments from him.' Nor need I do more than remind you how the same metaphor is often on the lips of our Lord Himself, notably in the story of the man that had not on the wedding garment, and in the touching and beautiful incident in the parable of the Prodigal Son, where the exuberance of the father's love bids them cast the best robe round the rags and the leanness of his long-lost boy. Nor need I remind you how Paul catches up the metaphor, and is continually referring to an investing and a divesting—the putting on and the

Book of the Apocalypse we see, gleaming all through it, the white robes of the purified soul: 'They shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.' 'I beheld a great multitude, whom no man could number, who had washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'

And so there are gathered up into these last words, all these allusions and memories, thick and clustering, when Christ speaks from Heaven and says, 'Blessed are they that wash their robes.'

Well then, I suppose we may say roughly, in our more modern phraseology, that the robe thus so frequently spoken of in Scripture answers substantially to what we call character. It is not exactly the man—and yet it is the man. It is the self—and yet it is a kind of projection and making visible of the self, the vesture which is cast round 'the hidden man of the heart.'

This mysterious robe, which answers nearly to what we mean by character, is made by the wearer.

That is a solemn thought. Every one of us carries about with him a mystical loom, and we are always weaving—weave, weave, weaving—this robe which we wear, every thought a thread of the warp, every action a thread of the weft. We weave it as the spider does its web, out of its own entrails, if I might so say. We weave it, and we dye it, and we cut it, and we stitch it, and then we put it on and wear it, and it sticks to us. Like a snail that crawls about your garden patches, and makes its shell by a process of secretion from out of its own substance, so you and I are making that mysterious, solemn thing that we call character, moment by moment. It is our own self, modified by

our actions. Character is the precipitate from the stream of conduct which, like the Nile Delta, gradually rises solid and firm above the parent river and confines its flow.

The next step that I ask you to take is one that I know some of you do not like to take, and it is this: All the robes are foul. I do not say all are equally splashed, I do not say all are equally thickly spotted with the flesh. I do not wish to talk dogmas, I wish to talk experience; and I appeal to your own consciences, with this plain question, that every man and woman amongst us can answer if they like—Is it true or is it not, that the robe is all dashed with mud caught on the foul ways, with stains in some of us of rioting and banqueting and revelry and drunkenness; sins of the flesh that have left their mark upon the flesh; but with all of us grey and foul as compared with the whiteness of His robe who sits above us there?

Ah! would that I could bring to all hearts that are listening to me now, whether the hearts of professing Christians or no, that consciousness more deeply than we have ever had it, of how full of impurity and corruption our characters are. I do not charge you with crimes; I do not charge you with guilt in the world's eyes, but, if we seriously ponder over our past, have we not lived, some of us habitually, all of us far too often, as if there were no God at all, or as if we had nothing to do with Him? and is not that godlessness practical Atheism, the fountain of all foulness from which black brooks flow into our lives, and stain our robes?

The next step is, The foul robe can be cleansed. My text does not go any further in a statement of the

method, but it rests upon the great words of this Book of the Revelation, which I have already quoted for another purpose, in which we read 'they washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.' And the same writer, in his Epistle, has the same paradox, which seems to have been, to him, a favourite way of putting the central Gospel truth: 'The blood of Jesus Christ cleanses from all sin.' John saw the paradox, and saw that the paradox helped to illustrate the great truth that he was trying to proclaim, that the red blood whitened the black robe, and that in its full tide there was a limpid river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the Cross of Christ.

Guilt can be pardoned, character can be sanctified. Guilt can be pardoned! Men say: 'No! We live in a universe of inexorable laws; "What a man soweth that he must also reap." If he has done wrong he must inherit the consequences.'

But the question whether guilt can be pardoned or not has only to do very remotely with consequences. The question is not whether we live in a universe of inexorable laws, but whether there is anything in the universe but the laws; for forgiveness is a personal act, and has only to do secondarily and remotely with the consequences of a man's doings. So that, if we believe in a personal God, and believe that He has got any kind of living relation to men at all, we can believe—blessed be His name!—in the doctrine of forgiveness; and leave the inexorable laws full scope to work, according as His wisdom and His mercy may provide. For the heart of the Christian doctrine of pardon does not touch those laws, but the heart of it is this: 'O Lord! Thou wast angry with me, but Thine

anger is turned away, Thou hast comforted me!' So guilt may be pardoned.

Character may be sanctified and elevated. Why not, if you can bring a sufficiently strong new force to bear upon it? And you can bring such a force, in the blessed thought of Christ's death for me, and in the gift of His love. There is such a force in the thought that He has given Himself for our sin. There is such a force in the Spirit of Christ given to us through His death to cleanse us by His presence in our hearts. And so I say, the blood of Jesus Christ, the power of His sacrifice and Cross, cleanses from all sin, both in the sense of taking away all my guilt, and in the sense of changing my character into something loftier and nobler and purer.

Men and women! Do you believe that? If you do not, why do you not? If you do, are you trusting to what you believe, and living the life that befits the confidence?

One word more. The washing of your robes has to be done by you. 'Blessed are they that wash their robes.' On one hand is all the fulness of cleansing, on the other is the heap of dirty rags that will not be cleansed by you sitting there and looking at them. You must bring the two into contact. How? By the magic band that unites strength and weakness, purity and foulness, the Saviour and the penitent; the magic band of simple affiance, and trust and submission of myself to the cleansing power of His death and of His life.

Only remember, 'Blessed are they that are washing,' as the Greek might read. Not once and for all, but a continuous process, a blessed process running on all through a man's life.

These are the conditions as they come from Christ's own lips, in almost the last words that human ears, either in fact or in vision, heard Him utter. These are the conditions under which noble life, and at last Heaven, are possible for men, namely, that their foul characters shall be cleansed, and that continuously, by daily recurrence and recourse to the Fountain opened in His sacrifice and death.

Friends, you may know much of the beauty and nobleness of Christianity, you may know much of the tenderness and purity of Christ, but if you have not apprehended Him in this character, there is an inner sanctuary yet to be trod, of which your feet know nothing, and the sweetest sweetness of all you have not yet tasted, for it is His forgiving love and cleansing power that most deeply manifest His Divine affection and bind us to Himself.

II. The second thought that I would suggest is that these cleansed ones, and by implication these only, have unrestrained access to the source of life: 'Blessed are they that wash their robes, that they may have right "to the Tree of Life." That, of course, carries us back to the old mysterious narrative at the beginning of the Book of Genesis.

Although it does not bear very closely upon my present subject, I cannot help pausing to point out one thing, how remarkable and how beautiful it is that the last page of the Revelation should come bending round to touch the first page of Genesis. The history of man began with angels with frowning faces and flaming swords barring the way to the Tree of Life. It ends here with the guard of Cherubim withdrawn; or rather, perhaps, sheathing their swords and becoming guides to the no longer forbidden fruit, instead of

being its guards. That is the Bible's grand symbolical way of saying that all between—the sin, the misery, the death—is a parenthesis. God's purpose is not going to be thwarted, and the end of His majestic march through human history is to be men's access to the Tree of Life from which, for the dreary ages—that are but as a moment in the great eternities—they were barred out by their sin.

However, that is not the point that I meant to say a word about. The Tree of Life stands as the symbol here of an external source of life. I take 'life' to be used here in what I believe to be its predominant New Testament meaning, not bare continuance in existence, but a full, blessed perfection and activity of all the faculties and possibilities of the man, which this very Apostle himself identifies with the knowledge of God and of Jesus Christ. And that life, says John, has an external source in Heaven as on earth.

There is an old Christian legend, absurd as a legend, beautiful as a parable, that the Cross on which Christ was crucified was made out of the wood of the Tree of Life. It is true in idea, for He and His work will be the source of all life, for earth and for Heaven, whether of body, soul, or spirit. They that wash their robes have the right of unrestrained access to Him in whose presence, in that loftier state, no impurity can live.

I need not dwell upon the thought that is involved here, of how, whilst on earth and in the beginnings of the Christian career, life is the basis of righteousness: in that higher world, in a very profound sense, righteousness is the condition of fuller life.

The Tree of Life, according to some of the old Rabbinical legends, lifted its branches, by an indwelling motion, high above impure hands that were stretched to touch them, and until our hands are cleansed through faith in Jesus Christ, its richest fruit hangs unreachable, golden, above our heads. Oh! brother, the fulness of the life of Heaven is only granted to them who, drawing near Jesus Christ by faith on earth, have thereby cleansed themselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit.

III. Finally, those who are cleansed, and they only, have entrance into the society of the city.

There again we have a whole series of Old and New Testament metaphors gathered together. In the old world the whole power and splendour of great kingdoms were gathered in their capitals, Babylon and Nineveh in the past, Rome in the present. To John the forces of evil were all concentrated in that city on the Seven Hills. To him the antagonistic forces which were the hope of the world were all concentrated in the real ideal city which he expected to come down from Heaven—the new Jerusalem. And he and his brother who wrote the Epistle to the Hebrews, whoever he was—trained substantially in the same school—have taught us the same lesson that our picture of the future is not to be of a solitary or self-regarding Heaven, but of 'a city which hath foundations.'

Genesis began with a garden, man's sin sent him out of the garden. God, out of evil, evolves good, and for the lost garden comes the better thing, the found city. Then comes the statelier Eden back to man.' For surely it is better that men should live in the activities of the city than in the sweetness and indolence of the garden; and manifold and miserable as are the sins and the sorrows of great cities, the opprobria of our modern so-called civilisation, yet still the aggregation

of great masses of men for worthy objects generates a form of character, and sets loose energies and activities which no other kind of life could have produced.

And so I believe a great step in progress is set forth when we read of the final condition of mankind as being their assembling in the city of God. And surely there, amidst the solemn troops and sweet societies, the long-loved, long-lost will be found again. I cannot believe that, like the Virgin and Joseph, we shall have to go wandering up and down the streets of Jerusalem when we get there, looking for our dear ones. 'Wist ye not that I should be in the Father's house?' We shall know where to find them.

'We shall clasp them again, And with God be the rest.'

The city is the emblem of security and of permanence. No more shall life be as a desert march, with changes which only bring sorrow, and yet a dreary monotony amidst them all. We shall dwell amid abiding realities, ourselves fixed in unchanging but ever-growing completeness and peace. The tents shall be done with, we shall inhabit the solid mansions of the city which hath foundations, and shall wonderingly exclaim, as our unaccustomed eyes gaze on their indestructible strength, 'What manner of stones and what buildings are here!'—and not one stone of these shall ever be thrown down.

Dear friends! the sum of all my poor words now is the earnest beseeching of every one of you to bring all your foulness to Christ, who alone can make you clean. 'Though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before

Me, saith the Lord.' 'The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin.' Submit yourselves. I prav you, to its purifying power, by humble faith. Then you will have the true possession of the true life today, and will be citizens of the city of God, even while in this far-off dependency of that great metropolis. And when the moment comes for you to leave this prison-house, an angel 'mighty and beauteous, though his face be hid,' shall come to you, as once of old to the sleeping Apostle. His touch shall wake you, and lead you, scarce knowing where you are or what is happening, from the sleep of life, past the first and second ward, and through the iron gate that leadeth unto the city. Smoothly it will turn on its hinges, opening to you of its own accord, and then you will come to yourself and know of a surety that the Lord hath sent His angel, and that he has led you into the home of your heart, the city of God, which they enter as its fitting inhabitants who wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb.

CHRIST'S LAST INVITATION FROM THE THRONE

'Let him that is athirst come. And whoseever will, let him take the water of Mfs freely.'—Rev. xxii. 17.

The last verses of this last book of Scripture are like the final movement of some great concerto, in which we hear all the instruments of the orchestra swelling the flood of triumph. In them many voices are audible alternately. Sometimes it is the Seer who speaks, sometimes an angel, sometimes a deeper voice from the Throne, that of Christ Himself. It is often difficult, therefore, amidst these swift transitions, to tell who is the speaker; but one thing is clear that, just before the verse from which my text is taken, our Lord has been proclaiming from the Throne His royalty and His swift coming 'to render to every man according' to his work, and to gather His own into the city.

After that solemn utterance He is silent for the moment, and there is a great hush. Then a voice is heard saying, 'Come!' It is the voice of the Bride in whom the Spirit speaks. What should she say, in answer to His promise, but pour out her wish for its fulfilment? How should the Bride not long for the bridegroom? Then apparently the Seer breaks in, summoning all who have heard Christ's promise, and the Church's prayer, to swell her cry of longing. For, indeed, His coming is the Divine 'event to which the whole Creation moves'; and in it all the world's dreams of a golden age are fulfilled, and all the world's wounds are healed. 'Let him that heareth say, Come!'

But who speaks my text? Apparently Christ Himself, though its force would not be materially modified if it were the voice of John, the Seer. It is His answer to the cry of the Church. He delays His coming; for this among other reasons that all the world may hear His gracious invitation. Then there are two comings in this verse—the final coming of Christ to the world; the invited coming of the world to Christ.

Now, it is obvious, I think, that such a way of understanding our text, with its vivid interchange of speakers and subjects, gives a far richer meaning to it than the interpretation which is so common amongst us, which recognises in all these 'Comes' only a reference to one and the same subject, the approach of men to Jesus Christ through faith in Him.

Let us, then, listen to this Voice from the Throne.

almost the last recorded words of the ascended Jesus, in which are gathered all His love for men and His longing to bless them.

I. Now, first let me suggest the question—To whom Christ from the Throne thus calls?

The persons addressed are designated by two descriptions: they that are 'athirst,' and those that 'will.' In one aspect of the former designation it is universal; in another aspect it is by no means so. The latter designation is, alas! anything but universal, because there are many men that thirst; and, strange as it seems, will not to be satisfied. But we take these two apart, and look at them separately.

The first qualification is need, and the sense of need. These two things, alas! do not go together. One is universal, the other by no means so. When a man is thirsty he knows that he is. But it is quite possible that your soul's lips may be cracking and black with thirst, and you may be all unconscious of it. There is a universal need stamped upon men, by the very make of their spirits, which declares that they must have something or some one external to themselves, on whom they can rest, and from whom they can be satisfied. The heart yearns for another's love; the mind is restless till it grasps reality and truth. The will longs to be mastered, even though it rebels against the Master, and the whole nature of man proclaims, 'My soul thirsteth for God; for the living God.' No man is at rest unless he is living in conscious amity with, and in possession of, the Father's heart and the Father's strength.

But, brethren, half of you do not know what ails you. You recognise the gnawing discontent, the urging restlessness, the continual feeling after something more than you have, and it often impels you on the wrong road. There is such a thing as misinterpreting the cry of the Spirit, and that misinterpretation is the crime and the misery of millions of men and of many in this building this evening. That they shall stifle their true need under a pile of worldly things, that they shall direct their longings to what can never satisfy them, that they shall put away all thoughts of the one sufficient anchorage, and hold, and nourishment, and refreshment, and gladness of the spirit, is indeed the state and the misery of many of us.

Perverted tastes are by no means confined to certain forms of disease of the body. There is the same perversion of taste in regard of higher things. You and I are made to feed upon God, and we feed upon ourselves, and one another, and the world, and all the trash, in comparison to our immortal desires and capacities, which we find around us. It seems to me sometimes, looking upon the busy life in the midst of which we live, and the way in which, from Monday morning to Saturday night, each man is hurrying after his chosen pursuits, as if we were all stricken with insanity, and chasing after dreams; or as if, if I might take such an illustration, we were like the actors upon a stage, at some banquet in a play, pretending with great gusto to be drinking nothing, out of cups tinselled to look like gold, but which are only wood. Do you interpret aright the immortal thirst of your soul? Having the need, brother, are you conscious of the need; and, if conscious, do you know where the fountain bubbles up that will supply it? I fear-I fear that there are many who, if they would interrogate their own hearts honestly, and look this question in the face, would have to answer, No! It is 'as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold! he drinketh; but he awaketh; and, behold! he is faint, and his soul within him hath appetite.'

Now, I dare say there are many who are not aware of this thirst of the soul. No! you have crushed it out, and for a time you are quite satisfied with worldly success, or with the various objects on which you have set your hearts. It will not last! It will not last! It is not likely to last even the length of your life. It will not last any longer. Some of us may be like the cactus that grows in hot, light soil in eastern lands, having a considerable store of moisture in the fleshy spike that will help it through a long time of drought, but the store gets used up. Be sure of this, that, until you go to Jesus Christ, you dwell in 'a dry and thirsty land where no water is.' So far as the sense of need goes this text may not appeal to you. So far as the reality of the need goes it certainly does.

Then, look at the other designation of the persons to whom Christ's merciful summons comes: 'Whosoever will let him take.' Now, I said that the former designation, in one view of it, covered the whole ground of humanity. We cannot say that of this other one, for we are brought face to face with that strange and most inexplicable and yet most certain and tragic of all facts in regard to men, that they do turn away their wills from the merciful call of God, and that some of them, gnawing their very tongues with thirst, yet put away with impatient hand the sparkling cup that He offers to them freely. There is nothing sadder, there is nothing more certain, than that we poor little creatures can assert our will in the presence of the Divine lovingkindness, and can thwart, so far as we are concerned, the council of God against ourselves. 'How often would I have gathered,' said the foiled, long-suffering Christ—'how often would I have gathered . . . and ye would not!' Oh! brethren, it is an awful thing to think that with this universal need there is such a partial yielding of the will to Him.

I do not enter here and now upon the various reasons er excuses which men offer to themselves and one another for this disinclination to accept the Divine mercy, but I do venture to say that the solid core of unwillingness to be saved upon Christ's conditions underlies a vast deal-not all, but a vast deal-of the supposed intellectual difficulties of men in regard to the Gospel. The will bribes the understanding, in a great many regions. It is a very common thing all round the horizon of thought and knowledge that a man shall believe or disbelieve largely under the influence of prejudice or inclination. So let no man be offended if I say that what we have to guard against, in all regions of thought, we have also to guard against in our relation to the truths of the Gospel, and make very sure that, when we think we are being borne along by pure, impartial reason, the will has not put a bridle in the nose of the steed, and is guiding it astray.

But for the most of you who stand apart from Jesus Christ this is the truth, that your attitude is a merely negative one. It is not that you will not to have Him but that you do not will to have Him. But that negative attitude, that passive indifference which largely comes from a heart that does not like to submit to the conditions that Christ imposes, makes a positive hindrance to your getting between your lips the water of life. You know the old proverb: One man can take a horse to the water, ten cannot make him drink. We can bring you to the water, or the water to you

but neither Christ nor His servants can put the refreshing, life-giving liquid into your mouth if you lock your lips so tight that a bristle could not go in between them. You can thwart Christ, and when He says, 'Take, drink!' you can shake your head and mumble, 'I will not.' So, dear friends, I beseech you to take this solemnly into consideration, that the operative cause why most of us who are not Christians are not, is simply disinclination. Wishing is one thing; willing is quite another. Wishing to be delivered from the gnawing restlessness of a hungry heart, and to be satisfied, is one thing; willing to accept the satisfaction which Christ gives on the terms which Christ lays down is, alas! quite another.

Seeing that to know our need and to be willing to let Him supply it in His own fashion are the only qualifications, then how magnificently from this last word of the Christ from the Throne comes out the universality of His Gospel. 'Whosoever will,' that is all. If you choose you may. No other conditions are laid down. If there had been any which were beyond the power of every soul of man upon earth, then Christianity would have dwindled to a narrow, provincial, sectional thing. But, since it only demands the need, which is universal; the sense of need, which every man may feel; and willingness, which every man ought to, and can, exercise, it is the Gospel for the world, and it is the Gospel for me, and it is the Gospel for each of you. See that ye refuse not the offered draught.

II. That brings me, secondly, to say a word about what Christ from heaven thus offers to us all.

This book of Revelation, as I have already remarked, in another connection, is the close of the great Revelation of God; and it is full of the echoes of His earlier

words. The river of the water of life has been rippling and tinkling from the first chapter of Genesis to the last of Revelation. It is the river that flowed through Eden; the river which makes glad with its streams the City of God, the river of the Divine pleasures, of which God makes His children drink; the river which the prophet saw stealing out from under the Temple doors, and carrying life whithersoever it came; the river which Christ proclaimed should flow from because it had flowed into, all that should believe upon Him, 'the river of the water of life, clear as crystal,' which the Seer had just seen proceeding from the Throne of God and of the Lamb. Our Lord's words to the Samaritan woman, and His words on that last great day of the feast, when He stood and cried, 'If any man thirst let him come to Me and drink,' and many another gracious utterance, are all gathered up, as it were, in this last Voice from the Throne.

The water of life is not merely living water, in the sense that it flashes and sparkles and flows; but it is water which communicates life. 'Life' here is to be taken in that deep, pregnant, comprehensive sense in which the Apostle John uses it in all his writings. It is his shorthand symbol for the whole aggregate of the blessings which come to men through Jesus Christ, and which, received by men, make them blessed indeed.

The first thought that emerges from this 'water of life,' considered as being the sum of all that Christ communicates to humanity is—then, where it does not run or is not received, there is death. Ah, brother, the true death is separation from God, and the true separation from God is not brought about because He is in heaven, and we are upon earth; or because He is infinite and incomprehensible, and we are poor creatures

of an hour, but because we depart from Him in heart and mind, and, as another Apostle says, are dead in trespasses and sins. Death in life, a living death, is far more dreadful than when the poor body is laid quiet upon the bed, and the spirit has left the pale cheeks. And that death is upon us, unless it has been banished from us by a draught of the water of life. Dear brethren, that is not pulpit rhetoric; it is the deepest fact about human nature. It is not a mere metaphor. I take it that the death of the body is metaphor, so to speak, the embodiment in material form, as a parable of the far grimmer thing which goes on in the region of the spirit. And I beseech you to remember that according to the whole teaching of Scripture, which I think is countersigned by the verdict of an awakened conscience, death is the separation from God by sin; and the only quickening potion is the water which Christ gives; or rather, as He Himself said, 'He that drinketh of My blood hath life indeed.'

But, then, besides all these thoughts, there come others, on which I need not dwell, that in that great emblem of the water that gives life is included the satisfaction of all desires, meeting and over-answering all expectations, filling up every empty place in the heart, in the hopes, in the whole inward nature of man, and lavishing upon him all the blessings which go to make up true gladness, true nobleness, and dignity. Nor does the eternal life cease when physical death comes. The river—if I might modify the figure with which I am dealing, and regard the man himself in his Christian experience as the river—flows through a narrow, dark gorge, like one of the cañons on American streams, and down to its profoundest depths no sunlight can travel. But the waters are not diminished though

they are confined, nor are they arrested by the black rocks, but at the other end of the defile they come out into flashing sunset and sparkle and flow. And away somewhere in the dark gorge mighty tributaries have poured in, so that the stream is broader and deeper, and pours a more majestic volume towards the great recan from which it originally came.

Brother, here is the offer—life eternal, deliverance from the death of sin both as guilt and power; the pouring out upon us of all the blessing that our thirsty spirits can desire, and the perpetuity of that blessed existence and endless satisfaction through the infinite ages of timeless being. These are the offers that Christ makes to each of us.

III. Lastly, what Christ from heaven calls us to do.

'He that is athirst let him come; and whosoever will let him take!' The two things, coming and taking, as it seems to me, cover substantially the same ground. You often hear earnest, evangelical preachers reiterate that call-'Come to Jesus! come to Jesus!' with more fervour than clearness of explanation of what they mean. So, I would say, in one sentence emphatically, and as plainly as I can put it, that Jesus Christ Himself has told us what He means. Because when He was here upon earth He stood and cried, 'If any man thirst let him come to Me and drink.' And He explained Himself when He said, 'He that cometh unto Me shall never hunger, and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst.' So let us put away the metaphors of 'coming' and 'taking' and lay hold of the Christ-given interpretation of them, and say the one thing that Christ asks me to do is to trust my poor, sinful self wholly and confidently and constantly and obediently to Him. That is all.

Ah! All! And that is just where the pinch comes. 'My father! my father!' remonstrated Naaman's servants, when he was in a towering passion because he was told to go wash in the Jordan; 'if the prophet had bidden thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? How much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be clean?' Naaman's strange reluctance to do a little thing in order to produce a great effect whilst he was willing to take a mint of trouble in order to produce it, is repeated over and over again amongst us. You will see men buy damnation dear who will not have salvation because it is a gift and they have nothing to do. I do believe that great multitudes of people would rather, like the Hindoos, stick hooks in the muscles of their backs, and swing at the end of a rope if that would get heaven for them, than simply be content to come in forma pauperis, and owe everything to Christ's grace, and nothing to their own works.

Why! what is the meaning of all this new vitality of sacerdotal notions amongst us to-day, and of the efficacy of sacraments, and all the rest of it, except the purblindness to the flashing glory of the central truth of the Gospel that not by anything that we do, but simply by His Cross and passion received by faith into our hearts, are we saved? Brethren, it is not theology about Christ's sacrifice, but it is the Christ whom the theology about His sacrifice explains that you must get hold of. And if you trust Him you have come to Him in a very real sense, and have His presence with you, and you are present with Him far more really than were the men who companied with Him all the time that He went in and out amongst them here on this earth. So much for the 'come.'

'Let him take.' Well, that being translated, too, is

but the exercise of lowly trust in Him. Faith is the hand that, being put out, grasps this great gift. You must make the universal blessing your own. The river flows past your door, broader and deeper and more majestic than the 'father of waters' itself. But all that is naught to you unless you take your own little pitcher to the brink and fill it, and take it home. 'He loved me, and gave Himself for me.' Do you say that?

Dear brother! are you athirst? I know you are. Do you know it? Are you willing to take Christ's salvation on Christ's terms, and to live by faith in Him, communion with, and obedience to Him? If you are, then earth may yield or deny you its waters, but you will not be dependent on them. When all the land is parched and baked, and every surface well run dry, you will have a spring that fails not, and the water that Christ 'will give you will be in you a fountain of water leaping up into everlasting life.' Nor will your supplies fail when death cuts off all that flow from earthly cisterns, for they who here drink of the river will hereafter go up to the Source, and 'they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, for the Lamb that is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them, and shall lead them to living fountains of water, and God the Lord shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.'

EXPOSITIONS OF HOLY SCRIPTURE

ALEXANDER MACLAREN, D. D., Litt. D.

INDEX

Arranged by George Eayrs, F. R. Hist. S., with An Appreciation of Dr. Maclaren by W. Robertson Nicoll, M. A., LL. D.



DR. ALEXANDER M°LAREN

AN APPRECIATION BY

W. ROBERTSON NICOLL, M.A., LL.D.1

DR. McLAREN 2 passed in peace on Thursday, May 5th. 1910, in the fulness of years and honours. He was eighty-three. He died in Edinburgh, where he had many friends. He loved to talk of his first visit to that city, the rapture with which he beheld it, and of the thoughts which its beauty and its history stirred in his young mind. He remembered also hearing the great Dr. Chalmers talking like a tender father to a company of poor people. For days before his death he had been withdrawn from the loving watchers at his side. All the air was held in a solemn stillness. Till close on the end he had worked at his lifelong task as a Servant and Teacher of the Word of God. He had very nearly completed his great series of Expositions. There was no failing, no decay. What he wrote last is as fresh and strong as any work of his prime.

For the present, at least, we shall attempt no

¹ This article appeared in the *British Weekly* in its next issue after **Dr. M**°Laren's death.

² This spelling of Dr. McLaren's name was the form he used. The sarliest volumes of his sermons bore the spelling of it which appears on the title-pages of these *Expositions*.

biography.¹ The outward events of his life are few. He spent his life as a Baptist minister for nearly twelve years at Southampton, and afterwards at Manchester. His career has an immense stretch—over the extraordinary period of nearly sixty-five years. But we give one letter, only part of which has hitherto been published. It was agreed that it should be printed in full after his death.

CARR BRIDGE, N.B., September 1, 1905.

MY DEAR NICOLL,—I suppose that you are back at work again, and so I wish a word with you as to this month's British Monthly. I am very much obliged to you for planning and to your contributor for executing it, and I hope the readers will allow for kindly exaggeration, which makes me rather ashamed. If I had known of the intention to publish, I should have craved an opportunity of supplying material to fill two regrettable gaps. I do not know whether you can do anything still to fill them up, but I should be grateful if it could be done somehow.

The first of them touches on sacred matter, in regard to which I am habitually reticent, as I should and must be, but which should have a foremost place in any notice of me. I refer to my married life. My wife Marion McLaren, was my cousin. We were much together from our earliest days. Her father, James McLaren, was an Edinburgh citizen of high standing,

¹ A Life of Dr. McLaren was published in 1911: Dr. McLaren of Manchester: A Sketch. By E. T. McLaren (Hodder and Stoughton).

a deacon for many years in Dr. Lindsay Alexander's church, and a compeer of worthies like Adam Black. Charles Cowan, George Harvey, and other strong men of their day. The atmosphere of his house was redolent of the best traditions of Scottish religion and culture, a home of plain living and high thinking. With all its large and happy group of children I was as a brother. and the childish bonds grew stronger and graver as the children grew to be men and women, and they are stronger than ever to-day between the few survivors and myself. In 1856 Marion McLaren became my wife. God allowed us to be together till the dark December of 1884. Others could speak of her charm, her beauty, her gifts and goodness. Most of what she was to me is for ever locked in my heart. But I would fain that, in any notices of what I am, or have been able to do, it should be told that the best part of it all came and comes from her. We read and thought together, and her clear, bright intellect illumined obscurities and 'rejoiced in the truth.' We worked and bore together, and her courage and deftness made toil easy and charmed away difficulties. She lived a life of nobleness, of strenuous effort, of aspiration, of sympathy, self-forgetfulness, and love. She was my guide, my inspirer, my corrector, my reward. Of all human formative influences on my character and life hers is the strongest and the best. To write of me and not to name her is to present a fragment.

I should also have wished to have had the name of the Rev. David Russell, Congregational minister, of Glasgow, mentioned. To him, under God, I owe the quickening of early religious impressions into living faith and surrender, and to him I owe also much wise and affectionate counsel in my boyish years. He became my brother-in-law at a later period, and during all his long and honoured ministry he was my friend. I deeply revere his memory. I know, as few did, his patient work, his quaint freshness of thought and speech, his simplicity of life and steadfastness in cleaving to duty, his profound devoutness and his large heart, and I should have liked to have had my great obligations to him set prominently forth.

I do not know if you can do anything, nor what you can do, to gratify my wishes in these respects, but I tell you what they are, and am sure that you will help me, if you see any way to do so.—Yours affectionately,

ALEX. MCLAREN.

De profundis amavit.

I

We think first of his gifts and graces, then of his discipline of these, and then of his lifelong and almost fierce concentration on his work as a Baptist minister.

His natural gifts were extraordinary. He was out of sight the most brilliant man all round we ever knew. From his youth he looked like a Highland chieftain born to command. In any company where he sat was the head of the table. Before you knew he was a prophet you were sure he was a king. Who car forget that wonderful face, tender and stern, more

beautiful and more saintly as the years went on, with the lights and shadows sweeping over it? Who can forget the flash of those magnetic, dominating eyes? There was a kind of regal effulgence about him in his great moments. He might have been anythingsoldier, politician, man of letters, man of science, and in any profession he would have taken the head. He was gifted with a swift and clear-cutting intellect. He had also a true vein of poetry and genius. He could master any subject, and he had an all-sided strength and capacity. These gifts were early brought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. If ever any one was apprehended of Christ Jesus in early years, it was Alexander McLaren. The religious training of his youth, which he loved to describe, seized him, held him, ruled him through all his many years. Never was any one more profoundly loyal to the lessons of the morning. He desired no other and no better thing than that the end of his life should circle round the beginning, only with a deeper conviction and a stronger love at last.

We shrink from writing about his religious life, but it was hid with Christ in God. Those who observed him recognised that he drank from fountains older than the world, and for him they were always running fresh. In his later years it seemed to be his supreme desire to obtain a fuller communion with God in Christ. Although not mystical in his writings, he loved the mystics, and pondered over the sermons of Tauler and such books with a wistful eagerness. He knew by

Rewarder of them that diligently seek Him. He proved the truth of that word. He was continually alive to the great realities of sin and grace, and this was the secret of the intense and solemn emotion that burned into the midst of heaven when he spoke to the people. Though he was very chary of speaking on such themes, I think he had some belief in the actual communion of the living with the dead, and he sometimes touched on it when his memory recurred to old dark hours. But in public his sole business was to expound the Word of God.

II

As wonderful as his gifts was the use he made of them. They were all disciplined for one purpose. He toiled terribly that he might be an effective preacher. He made himself a scholar familiar with Greek and Latin, and with the best in literature, English and Continental. With great labour he mastered and perfected a style. Carlyle was a potent influence in his early years. Browning he much preferred to Tennyson, though he had much of Tennyson's finish and music. Still there were traces of Carlyle and of Browning in his work at times, and more in his talksomething of brusqueness, something of fierceness, something of cutting through to the heart of things. But his fastidious taste was always in exercise. He made much of style in judging the merits of authors. and he thought that among living prose writers Joseph Conrad was the best.

Above all, he taught himself to speak in that style. Thomas Binney touched him powerfully in his early years. He resolved that he would not read sermons. but speak them, and that the spoken sermon should be as careful and as polished as the written sermon. He used to say that it took him years to accomplish this, and I can well believe it, for the result was miraculous. I have had in my hands some five thousand of the notes 1 of his sermons, and I think I can say positively that the finest sentences were not found in the notes. They say that in the early years of his ministry he would pause a long time for a word. This never took place when I heard him, but he had learned his lesson. He had the temperament of an orator, and he acquired the rare faculty of speaking better English than he could write. It was amazing to see him in the pulpit, absorbed by the passion of the moment, and yet summoning and dismissing his phrases. You could see the double process going on, the mind shaping the consummate sentence behind the act and ardour of utterance. At last words came at his call, or without being called. He commanded words as an Emperor and as a magician. In his very loftiest flights one hardly knew whether he spoke or sang; it was 'Speech half asleep or song half awake.'

Every detail of the service was attended to in the name manner, the prayer,² the Bible reading, the choice

¹ Some of these 'Notes,' without the expansion as when used in preaching, are given in the *Expositions*, e.g. vol. Matthew, 241.

Two volumes of his pulpit prayers have been published by Messrs. Hodder and Stoughton, uniform in size with the Expositions.

of hymns. He could not have been slovenly if he had tried to be. The last time I heard him speak was at the jubilee meeting of the Reverend Arthur Mursell, of which he was chairman. What a speech! The superb finish, the ease and grace that marked it were unforgettable. No living man could have come within measurable distance of it, and yet all was effortless.

III

All these disciplined gifts and graces were concentrated on his work as a minister—one might say as a Baptist minister.

A phrase much in his mouth was 'this ministry,' and another phrase was 'neither priest nor philosopher, but messenger and proclaimer.' He knew philosophy, and he knew how philosophies came and went. 'The feet of them that are to carry thee out also are already at the door.' To him preaching was the exposition of the eternal divine thought. Anything else was not preaching. So the Bible was his book. Through his long life he was continually studying it in Hebrew and in Greek. Like Dale, in his latter days he put Westcott's Commentaries above all the rest. Nothing interested him more in recent years than Dr. Moulton's New Testament Grammar, and the translation of the New Testament as affected by the discovery of the Greek papyri. All the wisdom of the world was to him contained in the Bible, but his business was to apply the Bible to life, and he read very widely in general literature. For biographies and sermons he cared

mothing, but he knew the best novels well. The Waverley Novels he knew so intimately that latterly he could not read them. But Dumas continued to be a great favourite, especially the memorable series which includes the *Vicomte de Bragelonne*. Books of travel attracted him. He was a close student of history, and not ignorant of science. He studied the living book of humanity. His whole effort was to bring Bible truth into effective contact with the human heart.

Every one knows his method of preaching. His people, as one of his friends said, 'were fed with the three-pronged fork.' He had an extraordinary gift of analysing a text. He touched it with a silver hammer. and it immediately broke up into natural and memorable divisions, so comprehensive and so clear that it seemed wonderful that the text should have been handled in any other way. He sought to give truth an edge; he brought everything to a point. His style in his early Manchester sermons was richer and more adorned than in his later. His desire to get at men's souls simplified his speech. He proved himself more than adequate in the profoundest parts of Scripture, and I do not think he ever rose higher than in his exposition of the Epistle to the Colossians, where he expounds the cosmic significance of Christ. His spirit yoked itself with the loftiest thoughts and imaginings of prophets and apostles.

This concentration involved great sacrifices. Dr. McLaren conceived it his duty to preach certainties, and only certainties. In the main he was what is

called orthodox, but on the subject of eternal punishment he believed that the New Testament gave no clear teaching, some passages pointing to eternal punishment, and others to universal restoration. But I do not remember that he ever stated this view in any sermon. He preferred to dwell on the certainty of sin's punishment. There were many who thought that he might have done much as a mediator between the Church and modern thought. They considered that he, above all others, was the man who should lead his brethren with a clear lamp held patiently aloft, and throwing its light so broadly on their steps that when they came up with him they could not believe they had ever doubted of the way. But he deliberately declined the task, though not unwilling in conversation to state his views upon vexed problems.

For the same reason he rarely and reluctantly intervened in public affairs. When he did, his speeches were remarkable for their wisdom and fire. But they were few. He would say that he worked upon a very small reserve of force, but I believe that he could not bear to be away from the true work of his life—the exposition of triumphant certainties.

Nor was he a constructive, dogmatic theologian. He believed that if he explained the New Testament as it stood, the truth would go home. So he did little or nothing to restate, for example, the doctrines of the Incarnation and the Atonement. He held on his way in his own quiet course. I suppose he was like the man who, when asked to expound what God is, replied: 'I

know if I am not asked.' It is hardly needful to say that he never took subjects of the day into his pulpit. He might preach a funeral sermon or make a reference to some impressive public event, but he did so very rarely. His sermons were, to use a favourite word of Mr. Howells', aoristic, or we may call them timeless. They had hardly any direct relation to the circumstances of the hour.

I have thought sometimes that he concentrated himself not merely on the ministry, but on the Baptist ministry. He seemed to have none of the ordinary ambitions of a preacher. He went to a very small congregation on a very small salary and remained for the best years of his youth, in spite of all invitations to remove. When he came to Manchester there was only a moderate congregation in a moderately-sized chapel to receive him. He created his own place by the sheer power of his preaching. People had to come to him; he did not go to them. Such was his attractive power that he ministered to one of the greatest and most influential congregations in Manchester. But he did not bow his proud head one inch to win a hearing. He was exceedingly unwilling to preach outside of the Baptist denomination. For example, he had no more ardent admirers than the Presbyterians of Scotland, but very few of them ever had the opportunity of listening to him. It was most difficult to induce him to preach any special sermon. So far was he from seeking to be included in programmes, that secretaries had to go on their knees

almost in order to get his name. In fact, he seemed to prefer the humblest place. For village chapels he had a great love, and many of his finest utterances would be given in some poor House of Christ crowded by a rustic audience. Amidst the modern developments of church life he harked back to simple and primitive ways, the ways of the Quakers, the ways of the Pen Folk. He had to yield to the current of his time, and he did so with full conviction. But statistics, organisation, machinery, crowds, elaborate music, display in advertising-these things were not to his taste. We have said that he might have done great things in literature, but he would not be enticed away. He did speak at times about writing a volume of Scottish Baptist idylls, but he played smilingly with the idea, as Robert Browning did with the idea of his writing a novel on Napoleon. It never came to anything beyond a few pages. He translated for his own pleasure a good many letters of Luther in a most original and graphic style, but he would not go on with them. Once he very nearly accepted a professorship in Regent's Park College, but it was coupled with an engagement to preach in Bloomsbury Chapel every Sunday morning. Also, when very ill and deeply depressed by the death of his wife, he wrote to a publisher friend, suggesting that he should do literary work. But these were only passing moods. He was a minister of the Word, a minister among the Baptists. faithful to the death, working in the inspiration of the early days to which his heart held firm.

In this way he refused almost everything. He was always saying no. Every visitor whom he suspected of a new proposal was received at first with a certain gruffness and suspicion, soon disarmed into smiling gentleness. His first book of sermons was simply dragged out of him. It was printed from reporter's notes, and he was got to agree to its private publication. Then he had to give it to the public, and others followed. But if he had been left to himself he would never have published any sermons. I take pride in having suggested to him the preparation of his Expositions of Holy Scripture, which have been so widely read in this country, in the Colonies, and in America. I cannot say that he received the suggestion too graciously, but in the end I believe it gave him much pleasure to be working to the last, and the later volumes contain much more new matter than the earlier volumes did.

I have said nothing of his wit, his humour, his sarcasm, his sympathy. I have said nothing of the white light he threw upon men and movements. I have said nothing of the aloofness which, until his release from ministerial duty, prevented him from cultivating intimate friendships with men of his own intellectual rank. He had a hearty love for Lancashire, and especially for the character of the Lancashire people, on which he would dwell with great delight and many amusing stories. But he was gratified by the recognition he received from the University of Manchester, and took pleasure in his

work as a Governor of Rylands' Library. But I think there can be very few cases where a man of his noble and magnificent powers had so limited a range of intercourse with the more potent personalities of his time. This was his own choice, his own sacrifice.

> 'We pass; the path that each man trod Is dim, or will be dim, with weeds.'

But it is difficult to believe that Dr. McLaren will soon be forgotten. It is difficult to believe that his Expositions of the Bible will be superseded. Will there ever again be such a combination of spiritual insight, of scholarship, of passion, of style, of keen intellectual power? He was clearly a man of genius, and men of genius are very rare. So long as preachers care to teach from the Scriptures they will find their best guide and help in him. That remains, but we who knew him know what has been taken from us as we recall the man, his heart, his voice, his mien, his accent, his accost. We shall not see his like again. We know also that in him as much power was kept back as was brought out. But he did his work not merely for the time, but for the time to come. He spoke to those pierced with an anguish, 'whose balsam never grew.' He spoke to the cravings, to the aspirations, to the hopes as well as to the sorrows and the pains of humanity. The generations to come will care little or nothing for our sermons for the times, but they will listen to the sweet, clear voice of the man who preached to the end of Gilead, and Beulah, and the Gates of Day.

PREFACE TO THE INDEX

FIVE years ago Dr. McLaren placed at the disposal of the publishers the whole of his manuscripts of sermons and expositions prepared during a ministry of more than fifty years. Great care has been given to the task of gathering and collating the enormous mass of material in this series, and although from time to time portions of Dr. McLaren's work have been published, a large part appears for the first time in book form. Each page was carefully revised by Dr. McLaren.

An Index volume to the Expositions was called for because of the magnitude of the complete workthirty-two volumes-and in order that all the treasures contained in them might be readily accessible. A notable feature of Dr. McLaren's expository art was the use of supplementary, complementary, or contrasting passages of Scripture as sidelights or reflections upon that which he was expounding. These illustrative passages have all been carefully traced to their place in the Scriptures and indexed, as well as those portions which are made the subject of exposition. A very large number of the less known portions and verses of the Bible, many of them precious jewels, are thus brought out, while, as reference will show, the parts most used by preachers are examined fully, with minutest care, and exceptional suggestiveness.

Further, in these Expositions Dr. McLaren treats of almost every Biblical and theological subject, here briefly, there more fully. The Index gathers together the references to these subjects and topics, and so furnishes a synthesis of exposition and Scripture teaching upon them, and also many illustrations of much freshness and beauty. The Index contains more than twenty-five thousand references to Scripture verses and subjects.

On the death of Dr. McLaren there appeared in the British Weekly, by the Editor, Sir William Robertson Nicoll, the appreciation of him which is reprinted in this volume. It was at once recognised, by those who knew Dr. McLaren best, as a singularly noble tribute, and as a close and suggestive analysis of his genius, work and character. It was at the instance of Sir William Robertson Nicoll that these Expositions were prepared for publication by Dr. McLaren. It is therefore fitting that the appreciation should appear in permanent form with them. I am very grateful that the Editor has acceded to my request that it should be so used.

The writer may be allowed to wish for all who use the Index the same devout pleasure and profit as he has found in arranging and using it. Twenty-five years ago a ministerial friend did him the great service of putting into his hands a copy of the second series of Sermons preached in Manchester by Dr. McLaren. The volume was read and re-read. Many of its pages were learned by heart, and studied line by line.

that something of the secret of their spiritual power and literary grace and charm might be discovered. Ever afterwards anything which appeared by McLaren often in fugitive form, was procured. Gratitude for invaluable help and stimulus received has sustained this laborious, and interesting, task of making easily available the crowning work of the prince of Scripture expositors.

It is a pleasure to acknowledge the services of my assistants, by whom much of the actual indexing has been done: my daughter (Miss Winifred S. L. Eayrs), Mr. J. Leonard Snook, and Mr. W. E. Thomas.

GEORGE EAYRS.



CONTENTS

							PAGE
A PPREC	IATION OF	Dr. McI	AREN, BY	SIR W	. ROBERT	SON	
Nicol	LL, M.A.,	LL.D.	•	•			v
ACE MO	THE TWO	r.v					22122
ACE IO	THE IND.	LA .	•	٠	•	•	AIX
S ON T	HE ARRAN	GEMENT	AND USE	OF THE	INDEX		xxiv
INDEX	To 'Expos	SITIONS OF	Holy S	ORTO DURA	' IN THI	RTY-	
							1
	NICOLACE TO	NICOLL, M.A., ACE TO THE IND. S ON THE ARRAN	NICOLL, M.A., LL.D. ACE TO THE INDEX S ON THE ARRANGEMENT INDEX TO 'EXPOSITIONS OF	NICOLL, M.A., LL.D ACE TO THE INDEX S ON THE ARRANGEMENT AND USE INDEX TO 'EXPOSITIONS OF HOLY S.	NICOLL, M.A., LL.D	NICOLL, M.A., LL.D	Appreciation of Dr. McLaren, by Sir W. Robertson Nicoll, M.A., LL.D

NOTES ON THE ARRANGEMENT AND USE OF THE INDEX

- 1. The books of the Bible are named in the Index in their place alphabetically, not in a separate index, nor in the order in which they are placed in the Bible. Where, however, more than one reference is given on any subject, the references are cited in the order in which the books appear in the Bible, and in the Expositions: e.g. Genesis appears under G; Genesis iii. 19 has several references, thus: Matthew, 265; Luke xiii. 327; 2 Timothy, 333; Peter, 239, 280.
- 2. The volumes containing the Expositions are cited by the first of the names of the Scripture books which appear on the back of the volumes. If a book of the Bible runs into more than one volume of the Expositions, the fuller title is given in the case of the second or third volumes containing it: e.g. the volume cited as John contains the earlier chapters; the next volume is referred to by its fuller title, John ix.; the third, as John xv.
- 3. When the entries under any subject in the Index are numerous, they are generally arranged in aphabetical order, particles as a, the, etc. being ignored; e.g. 'Jesus Christ, absent yet present,' is the first of many entries under that general subject.
- 4. Some words not usually employed in an index appear in this. They are parts of Dr. McLaren's titles of some expositions which became well known. These may be looked for here under their titles.
- 5. Many important Scripture terms and phrases were explained by Dr. McLaren. These are given in their place in the Index · s.g. 'According to.'

INDEX TO MACLAREN'S EXPOSITIONS

A

AARON and the golden calf,	ABRAHAM pleads with God
Exodus, 171	Genesis, 135
breastplate of, Exodus, 144	reward of, Genesis, 119
- punishment of, Psalm H.,	trial of, Genesis, 153
222	ABSALOM in exile, n. Samuel, 73
- sin of, imitated, II. Samuel,	the office seeker, II. Samuel
224	86
ABEL, death of, Genesis, 14	rebellion of, Psalm li., 124
—— offering of, Genesis, 15	ABSENCE from worship, loss by
ABIDES, what, and what passes,	John xv., 318
Esther, 297	ABSTINENCE, Christian, II. Tim
ABIJAH, II. Kings, 129	othy, 53
ABISHAI, Deuteronomy, 369	conscientious, Ezekiel, 45
ABOMINABLE, sin is, Isaiah, 49,	duty of, Philippians, 368
379	ABSURDITY of sin, Isaiah, 77
ABRAHAM, as God's friend,	ACCESS to God, Ezekiel, 288
Hebrews, 421	—— into Grace, Romans, 67
coming in of, Genesis, 80	'ACCORDING TO,' Ephesians
- covenant of God with, Gen-	18-26
esis, 101, 107	ACCURACY, in Church accounts
death of, Genesis, 180	п. Kings, 23
as a deliverer, Genesis, 99	ACHAN, sin of, Ezekiel, 94.
failure of, Genesis, 84	and Israel's Defeat, Deuter
—— faith of, Genesis, 67, 103	onomy, 145
—— followed God, Genesis, 35	ACHOR, valley of, Ezekiel, 94
- gives the name Jehovah-	ACTIONS from thoughts, Philip
Jireh, Genesis, 166	pians, 54
going forth, Genesis, 77	ACTIVITY and contemplation
the Hebrew, Genesis, 93	Hebrews, 318
- and the Life of Faith, Gen-	- a perfect man and, Epistle
esis, 73, 82	of John, 370
and Lot, Genesis, 70	and rest of Christ, Hebrews
petulant wish of, Genesis,	26
194	ACTS, The book of, Acts, 2, 9

ACTS, theme of the book of, Acts, 8	ACTS II. 45, Acts, 59, 172
ACTS I., Mark, 109	46, Acts, 59
I. 1, Mark ix., 257; John xv.,	47, Acts, 59, 88; Romans,
273; Acts, 1, 8; Ephesians, 229;	
Hebrews, 206	Timothy, 365
2, Acts, 1, 8	ACTS III. 1-11, Acts, 98
— 3, Acts, 1, 18	—— 12, Matthew, 383; Acts, 98,
—— 4, Acts, 1	174
5, Aots, 1	13, Mark ix., 223; Acts, 98
6, Acts, 1	—— 14, Acts, 98, 104
7, Acts, 1, 23; n. Corinth-	15, Acts, 98, 104; Hebrewa,
ians, 333; Ephesians, 328	173
8, Acts, 1, 328; Hebrews,	—— 16, Acts, 98, 111
199	—— 26, Acts, 120
9, 10, Acts, 1	ACTS IV. 1-11, Acts, 129
—— 11, II. Samuel, 332; Isaiah xlix., 221; Matthew, 18; Luke,	
47; Acts, 1; H. Timothy, 162	
12, Acts, 1; Hebrews, 207	inthians, 287; Philippians, 169
—— 13, Acts, 1	14, Acts, 129
14, Aots, 1, 64	
21, 22, Acts, 28	20, Acts, 145, 153, 258
ACTS II. 1, Acts, 42	
2, Acts, 42, 48	23, Deut., 381; Acts, 145
3, Acts, 42, 48	24, Acts, 145
— 4, Acts, 42	25, Acts, 145, 163
5, Acts, 42, 237	—— 26, Acts, 145
—— 6-12, Acts, 42	—— 27, Acts, 145, 163
—— 13, Acts, 42, 98; Philippians,	—— 28, Acts, 145
202	29, Acts, 145, 163; Acts xiii.
17, Acts, 48	51
21, Philippians, 145	30, Acts, 145; xiii., 51
—— 24, Hebrews, 207	31, Acts, 145
—— 32, Acts, 59	—— 32, Acts, 172
33, Luke xiii., 395; Acte, 59;	ACTS V. 11, Acts, 172
Hebrews, 207	—— 17, Acts, 179, 265
34, 35, Acts, 59	——————————————————————————————————————
36, Acts, 59, 67	—— 29, Ezekiel, 74; Acts, 179
—— 37-41, Acts, 59	30, Acts, 179
—— 42, Acts, 59, 79	31, Acts, 179, 186
43, Acts, 59	32, Acts, 179
44, Matthew, 268; Acte, 69.	38, 39, Acts, 196
172	ACTS VI. 3, Acts, 208

ACTS VI. 5, Acts. 208, 238 ACTS XI. 19, Acts, 316 -- 8, Acts, 208 —— 20, 21, Acts, 315 **▲CTS VII.** 20, Exodus, 13 - 23, II. Kings, 51; Psalm 1. --- 32, Hebrews, 148 54; Acts, 323; Philippians, 4: --- 56, Acts, 212; Hebrews, 201 Ephesians, 395 --- 58, Acts, 217 --- 24, Acts, 343 -- 59, Acts, 226 --- 26, Acts, 354 - 60, Acts, 226; L. Corinthians. ACTS XII. 2, Acts, 366 212; Philippians, 194 --- 5, Acts, 373 ACTS VIII. 1-3, Acts, 235 --- 7, Acts, 380 -- 4, Isaiah xlix., 203; Acts, 235; --- 8, John ix., 9 Epistles of John, 317 --- 10, I. Corinthians, 65 --- 5-17, Acts, 235 --- 11, Ezekiel, 61; Acta, 383 --- 12, Peter, 163 —— 21, Acts, 243 --- 13, Peter, 386 —— 26-33, Acts, 248 —— 16, Genesis, 141 --- 34, Isaiah xlix., 275; Acts, 248 --- 35-39, Acts, 248 --- 17, Acts, 394 --- 40, Acts, 248, 255 ---- 20, II. Samuel, 171 ACTS IX. 1, Acts, 263; IL. Cor----- 23, Acts, 380 inthians, 325 —— 25, Acts xiii., 252 ---- 2, Acts, 263, 269 ACTS XIII. 1, Mark ix., 229; Acte --- 3, Acts, 263 xiii.. 1 - 2, Acts xiii., 1; Ephesians, 263 —— 4, Acts, 263; Philippians, 347 --- 5, Mark, 99; Acts, 263 --- 3, 4, Acts xiii., 1 - 5, Acts xiii., 1; II. Timothy, - 6, II. Kings, 77; Mark ix., 107; Acts, 263 120 --- 6-8, Acts xiii.. 1 --- 7, Acts, 263 --- 9, Acts xiii., 1, 7 —— 8, Acts, 263; Philippians, 338 —— 10-12, Acts xiii., 1 --- 9-12, Acts, 263 ---- 13, Acts xiii., 1, 17 —— 16, Epistles of John, 69 ---- 26-35, Acts xiii., 27 --- 36, Acts xiii., 27, 32 --- 31, Acts, 280 --- 34, 40, Acts, 288 ---- 37, Exodus, 97; Acts xiii., 27, ACT'S X. 1-16, Acts, 295 --- 38, n. Samuel, 71; Acte xiii., --- 17, Acts, 242, 295 27 ---- 18-20, Acts, 295 ---- 30-42, Acts, 303 --- 39, Acts xiii., 27 --- 44, 45, Acts xiii., 45 --- 43, Acts, 303; Peter, 44 --- 46, Acts xiii., 45, 52 --- 44, Acts, 241, 303 --- 47, Acts, 241 —— 47-51, Acts xiii., 45 —— 52, Acts xiii., 45, 56 ACTS XI. 1-16, Acts, 310 ACTS XIV. 1, Acts xiii., 45, 50 --- 17, Acts, 310; Peter, 171 ---- 2-7, Acts xiii., 45 ---- 18, Acts, 310

```
ACTS XIX. 28, Acts xiii., 180;
ACTS XIV. 11, Acts xiii., 65, 72
---- 12-14, Acts xiii., 65
                                      Ephesians, 7
--- 15, Acts xiii., 65, 138
                                    —— 29-34, Acts xiii., 180
---- 16, Acts xiii., 65
                                    ACTS XX. 21, II. Corinthians, 9
—— 17, Exodus, 127; Acts xiii., 65
                                    —— 22, 23, Acts xiii., 187
                                    —— 24, Acts xiii., 187, 194;
---- 18-22, Acts xiii., 65
                                      Deuteronomy, 257
--- 27, Acts xiii., 77
AOTS XV. 1-6, Acts xiii., 79
                                    ---- 25-31, Acts xiii., 187
                                    ---- 32, Acts xiii., 187, 203
--- 37-38, Acts xiii., 91
                                    —— 33, 34, Acts xiii., 187
ACTS XVI. 9, II. Kings, 82
                                    --- 35, Acts xiii., 187, 212;
---- 10, 11, Acts xiii., 97
                                      Ezekiel, 337; Philippians, 67
--- 13, Acts xiii., 105
                                    ACTS XXI. 1-7, Acts xiii., 215
--- 15, Matthew ix., 71
                                    ---- 19-24, Acts xiii., 114
                                    —— 16, Acts xiii., 231
---- 25-29, Acta xiii., 114; Philip-
                                    ---- 27-39, Acts xiii., 240
  pians, 38
                                    ACTS XXII. 6-16, Acts xiii., 246
--- 30, II. Kings, 267; Acts xiii.,
                                    ---- 17-30, Acts xiii., 251
  114, 122
                                    ACTS XXIII. 11, Matthew ix., 7;
—— 31, Psalm li., 18, 142; Isaiah,
                                      Acts xiii., 257
  280; Acts xiii., 114, 122; I. Cor-
                                    ---- 12-22, Acts xiii., 267
  inthians, 163; Ephesians, 205
                                    —— 26, Acts xiii., 243
                                    ACTS XXIV. 2, 3, Acts xiii., 272
--- 32-34, Acts xiii., 114
ACTS XVII. 1-12, Acts xiii., 131
                                    ---- 22-24, Aots xiii., 138
                                    ---- 21, Acts xiii., 268, 281
--- 25, Psalm li., 374; Acts xiii.,
                                    ---- 22, 23, Acts xiii., 281
                                    ---- 24, Acts xiii., 281
   138
                                    --- 25, John xv., 100; Acts xiil.,
---- 26, 27, Acts xiii., 138
--- 28, Acts xiii., 138;
                            Philip-
                                      281, 287
  pians, 24
                                    ACTS XXV. 24-27, Acts xiii., 323
---- 29, 30, Acts xiii., 138
                                    ACTS XXVI. 13, Acts xiii., 265;
--- 31, Acts xiii., 39, 138, 145
                                      Philippians, 338
—— 32-34, Acts xiii., 138
                                    --- 14, Acts xiii., 248, 293;
ACTS XVIII. 1-4, Acts xiii., 148
                                      Philippians, 338
                                    —— 17, Acts xiii., 309
--- 5, Acts xiii., 148, 155
                                    ---- 18, Acts xiii., 38, 308; Ephes-
--- 6-11, Acts xiii., 148
---- 14, 15, Acts xiii., 165
                                      ians, 42, 67
ACTS XIX. 1, Acts xiii., 168
                                    ---- 19, Acts xiii., 299, 322, 323
- 2, Ezekiel, 197; Acta xiii.,
                                    ---- 20-26, Acta xiii., 322
  168
                                    ---- 27, Acts xiii., 338
                                    ---- 28, Acts xiii., 322, 337
---- 3-12, Acts xiii., 168
                                    ---- 29-32, Acts xiii., 322
---- 15. Acts xiii., 175
—— 21-27, Acta xiii., 180
                                    ACTS XXVII. 13-22, Acts xiii., 345
```

ACTS XXVII. 23, Acts xiii., 348, 355

--- 24-26, Acts xiii., 348

--- 30-44, Acts xiii., 363

ACTS XXVIII. 1-15, Acts xiii., 370

--- 16, Acts xiii., 370; II. Corinthians, 213

--- 17-29, Acts xiii., 376

—— 30, 31, Acts xiii., 376, 383

ADONIJAH, n. Samuel, 148

ADOPTION, Christian, John, 362; Romans, 138, 148; Peter, 289;

Epistles of John, 14

- revealed, Romans, 173 - and suffering, Romans, 161

ADORNING Christian doctrine, IL. Timothy, 132

'A GREATER THAN JONAS,' Matthew ix., 192

 A GREATER THAN SOLOMON, Matthew ix., 196

AFFECTION, Christian, Acts, 208; Romans, 14

- expulsive power of a new, Ezekiel, 130

- a preacher's, for his congregation, Romans, 15

AFFLICTIONS, divine sympathy in, Isaiah xlix., 230

- and prayer, n. Corinthians, 75

AFRAID OF GIANTS, Exodus, 332 'AFTER, BEFORE, WITH,' Genesis, 32

AGABUS, Acts xiii., 220

AGE, a command for, John xv., 382

- a critical, II. Kings, 258

- and youth, n. Kings, 290

AGED, youthful spirit of the, Exodus, 95

AGONY, the last, Isaiah xlix., 367 AGRIPPA, Paul and, Acts xiii., 322

AGUR, Esther, 160

AHAB, n. Samuel, 232, 278

AHAB and Elijah, Samuel, 285

- and Micaiah, Samuel, 305

- and Obediah, II. Samuel, 249 AHASUERUS, Esther, 1, 5, 26

AHAVA, river, n. Kings, 315

AHAZ, fall of, II. Kings, 215

AHIJAH, II. Samuel, 211

AHIMAAZ, n. Samuel, 108

AI, Israel's defeat at, Deuteronomy, 146

AIM, the Christian's, I. Corinthians, 151, 366; II. Corinthians, 283, 359; Philippians, 138; Hebrews. 178: Peter, 228

- of life, true, II. Timothy, 45

---- Paul's, II. Corinthians, 331, 337 'ALL POWER,' Philippians, 99

'--- spiritual Blessings,' Ephesians, 8

'- things are Yours,' Deuteronomy, 209

ALLY, the Holy Spirit as our, John, 15, 107; John xv., 67; n. Timothy, 43

ALMOST a disciple, Mark ix., 74 ALMSGIVING, ostentatious, Matthew, 220

ALONE with Christ, Mark, 323 ALTAR, Gideon's, Deuteronomy,

225

--- of Incense, the, Exodus, 159; Psalm li., 370

- our, Hebrews, 303

--- lamp, and table, Exedus, 134

—— temple and, II. Kings, 282

ALTARS and sparrows, Psalm li.,

ALTERNATIVE, the moral, I. Corinthians, 14

---- the sharp, Peter, 197

AMAZIAH, n. Kings, 161

- faith of, rewarded, IL Kings, 199

AMBASSADOR'S charge, an, Matthew ix., 94

AMBASSADORS for Christ, Mark, 105

AMBITION, divisive, Romans, 290 AMALEK, campaign against, Deuteronomy, 325

AMALEKITES, battle with the, Exodus, 72

— David conquers the, Deuteronomy, 393

--- Saul and the, Deuteronomy, 374

AMEN, Isaiah xlix., 238

AMMONITES, David and the, II. Samuel, 49

AMOS, graphic style of, Ezekiel, 171
— the herdman prophet, Ezekiel,
157

AMOS II., Ezekiel, 173

—— 6, Ezekiel, 171

AMOS III. 2, Exodus, 245; Deuteronomy, 190; Isaiah xlix., 373

— 3, Isaiah, 44; Ezekiel, 143; Hebrews, 70; Epistles of John, 47

---- 48, Ezekiel, 163

AMOS IV. 4-13, Ezekiel, 150

AMOS V. 4, Ezekiel, 157

--- 5, Ezekiel, 157, 175

--- 6-15, Ezekiel, 157

AMOS VI. 1-4, Ezekiel, 163

— 5, п. Kings, 82; Ezekiel, 163 — 6-8, Ezekiel, 163

AMOS VII. 13, II. Samuel, 226

AMOS VIII. 1-14, Ezekiel, 169

--- 7, Romans, 388

AMOS IX. 13, II. Kings, 30

AMULET, the, II. Corinthians, 107 AMUSEMENTS, excessive, Esther,

231

- impure, Esther, 377

- self-sacrifice and, Romans, 326

ANANIAS and Sapphira, Deuteronomy, 146; Acts, 176

ANATHEMA and Grace, L. Corinthians, 258

ANCHOR of the Soul, n. Timothy, 394

ANCIENT NONCONFORMIST, an, II. Kings, 361

ANDREW, Mark, 109; John xv., 348

—— and John, John, 50

ANGEL or Annas: whom to obey?
Acts, 179

of the Covenant, Genesis, 224; Deuteronomy, 125, 192

--- the destroying, Isaiah, 165

---- the encamping, Psalms, 206

— the, in Christ's tomb, Matthew xviii., 352; Mark ix., 252, 258, 274

— of the Lord, Psalms, 208; Isaiah xlix., 228

---- Paul and an, Acts, 364

---- of the Presence, Genesis, 283

ANGELS camps of Genesis 214

ANGELS, camps of, Genesis, 214—and Christ's Cross, Peter, 48

guard Elisha, n. Samuel, 877

---- and shepherds, Luke, 40

---- song of the, II. Kings, 84

--- visits of, Luke, 4

'ANGELS' of Churches, the, Epistles of John, 241

ANGELIC ORDERS, the, Romans, 212

ANGER, Christ's, John, 127

—— divine, Psalms, 160

—— and grief of Jesus, Mark, 94 ANIMALS, God and the, Genesia

64; Psalm li., 126

---- God's care of, Esther, 160

--- in Messiah's reign, Isaiah, 62

ANNAS, Mark ix., 216

— or angel: whom to obey?
Acts, 179

ANOINTED, Christians are, Psalm, li., 226

— and stablished, I. Corinthians, 277

ANOINTING of Christ by Mary, Mark ix., 162

ANSWER, a great question and its, Psalms, 105

— man's, to God's Voice, Hebrews, 282

— to the Great Question, Acts xiii., 122

- to trust, the, Psalms li., 201

ANTHROPOMORPHISM, Genesis, 131, 148; Exodus, 164

in Scriptures, Genesis, 56, 60, 66

ANTICIPATION, the Lord's Supper and, Matthew xviii., 253

--- falsified, Isaiah xlix., 164

ANTIDOTE, the poison and the, Exodus, 362

ANTIOCH, first preaching at, Acts, 315

ANXIETY, the Christian and, Philippians, 32

---- reedless, Luke, 343, 350

APIS, Egyptian god, Exodus, 178, 180

APOCALYPSE, the, Epistles of John, 262, 341, 342, 343, 355, 382

APOLLOS and Aquila, Romans, 363

▲POLOGIA, Peter's, Acts, 310

APOSTACY, growth or, Peter, 245

of Joash, II. Kings, 185

sin is, Exodus, 202

- universal, Genesis, 51

warning against, r. Timothy, 295

APOSTLE, last words of the last, Epistles of John, 39

— of Peace at any Price, Genesis, 201

—— the sleeping, Mark ix., 194
APOSTLES, work of, Matthew ix.,
60

---- as witnesses, Acts, 28, 30

--- the obscure, Matthew ix., 55

---- the, sent out, Mark, 228

transformation of the, Acts
153

APOSTOLIC OFFICE and work,
Acts, 30

teaching, oneness of, I. Corinthians, 226

— testimony and exhortation, Peter, 146

APPEAL, the divine, Isaiah xlix., 253

God's ultimate, Mark ix.,

APPEARANCES, Christ's Resurrection, Luke xiii., 362; John xv., 317

APPOINTMENT of Solomon by David, Samuel, 148

APPROPRIATING FAITH, John, 296

APPROPRIATION of ancient blessings, Isaiah, 161

AQUILA and Priscilla, Acts xiii., 875; Romans, 357

ARCHIPPUS, Epistles of John, 283 'ARIEL,' Isaiah, 169

ARK among the flags, the, Exodus,

THE JEWISH, bringing up, Psalms, 105, 112

—— death and life from the, Samuel, 14

as guide, Deuteronomy, 99.

ARK in the house of Obed-Edom. the, II. Samuel, 21 - a symbol, Exodus, 322 - in the river, Deuteronomy, 117 - Uzzah and the, II. Samuel, 18 - NOAH'S, Genesis, 53 --- as a figure, Philippians, 148 ARM OF THE LORD, Isaiah xlix., ARMADA, the Spanish, destroyed, Psalms, 358 ARMOUR, the Christian's, Ephesians, 337-80; Philippians, 198 - need of, Romans, 318 --- of Children of the Day, Philippians, 198 --- putting on the, II. Samuel, 268 ARREST of Jesus Christ, Luke xiii., 251 ARROW, God's last. Mark ix., 144 ARROWS of Victory, II. Kings, 24 — prayers as, Psalm li., 159 'ART thou a King ?' John xv., 236 ARTAXERXES, II. Kings, 310, 334 ARTEMIS, Acts xiii., 181 OF NEW ARTICLES COVENANT, Hebrews, 86 ASA, prayer of, II. Kings, 139 --- the reformation under, II. Kings, 136, 147 ASAPH, II. Kings, 80 ASCENSION OF CHRIST, Translation of Elijah and the, IL. Samuel, 322 - Luke, 48; Luke xiii., 388; Acts, 1; Romans, 1; II. Corinthians, 260 ASCETICISM, Matthew ix., 134:

Luke, 181

- Christian, Peter, 123

ASCETICISM of John Baptist. Mark, 17 ASHES, feeding on, Isaiah, 307 ASIA MINOR, first preaching in. Acts xiii., 27 ASKING, Matthew, 324 ASPIRATION, a fulfilled, Acta xiii., 194 Ass, the Devil is an. Esther. 97 ASSIMILATION and transformation, I. Corinthians, 319, 324 ASSOCIATION, judgment by, Matthew ix., 243 ASSURANCE, Psalm li., 341 ---- Christian, Epistles of John, 22 - grounds of, Deuteronomy, 387 - and hope, II. Timothy, 372 - of salvation, Psalms, 172 ASSYRIA, fall of, Isaiah, 57 --- language of, Isaiah, 130 --- monuments of, and the Bible, n. Kings, 245 ASSYRIANS, destruction of army of, II. Kings, 55, 57 ASTRONOMY messages from, Isaiah, 268 ATHALIAH, murders by, II. Kings, 14 ATHENS, Paul at, Acts xiii., 138 ATHLETE, the Christian, Philippians, 361 ATHLETICS, spiritual, Philippians, 361 ATONEMENT, Exodus, 237 --- the, Matthew xviii., 249 --- the day of, Exodus, 248 --- doctrine of, Exodus, 40 - mystery of, Isaiah xlix., 109 - theory and fact of the, Hebrews, 307, 325 ATTACHMENT by Faith, Hebrewa 129

ATTACKS by unbelief, Isaiah, 144 ATTRACTIVENESS, Paul's, Acts xiii., 271

AUTHORITY, Christ's supreme, John xv., 279

--- divine, Esther, 84

- dogmatic, Esther, 39

- of New Testament, John ix., 370

AUTHORITY and work, Mark ix., 157

AUTOBIOGRAPHY, every man writes an, Isaiah, 320

AVARICE, Gehazi's, II. Samuel, 373

- sin of, Ezekiel, 172

AWAKE!, Ephesians, 323

AWAKENING of Zion, the, Isaiah xlix.. 51

- to forgive, Christ's, Mark, 61 . AWAKINGS, the two, Psalms, 52

B

BAAL, Carmel and, II. Samuel, 254 - Jehu and the worship of, II. Kings, 7

- sleeping, Genesis, 218 - worship of, II. Samuel, 227,

233; II. Kings, 19 BABYLON, the church in, Peter,

154

--- predicted fall of, Ezekiel, 64 --- Rome as, Peter, 155

BACK TO CHRIST, John, 363; Romans, 126

BACKSLIDER, Demas as, II. Timothy, 115

--- the restored, Matthew, 186

- restoring the, Acts xiii., 27

BALAAM, Genesis, 175; Exodus, 271

BANISHED ONES, God's, Samuel,

BANNER, the Lord is my, Exodus,

BAPTISM IN FIRE, the, Matthew, 48

--- of Jesus, Matthew, 64

- the rite of, Ephesians, 206

BAPTISMAL REGENERATION. Mark, 213

BAPTIST UNION, Sermon before the, Romans, 30

BARABBAS, Matthew xviii., 315; Mark ix., 222

BARGAIN, a bad, Genesis, 192 BARNABAS, Acts, 174

--- defects of, Acts xiii., 95

--- exhortation by, Acts, 323

- 'a good man,' Acts, 344

- and Paul at Lystra, Acts xiii., 66

BARTHOLOMEW (Nathanael). Mark, 110

BARTIMÆUS, Mark ix., 95; Luke xiii., 145

BARZILLAI, Samuel, 113

BASE, at the front or the, Deuteronomy, 392

BATHSHEBA, II. Samuel, 148; Psalm li., 1

BATTLE, a strange, II. Kings, 170

- without a sword, a, Deuteronomy, 244

BATTLEFIELD AND SHIELD, a parable of, Isaiah, 165

BEACH AND THE SEA, the, John xv., 247

BEAST, the apocalyptic, Epistles of John, 343

BEASTS at Ephesus, fight with, Acts xiii., 180

BEATITUDE, the first, Matthew, 108

--- the second, Matthew, 117

---- the third, Matthew, 126

--- the fourth, Matthew, 135

--- the fifth, Matthew, 143

--- the sixth, Matthew, 153

--- the seventh, Matthew, 161

--- the eighth, Matthew, 171

—— the last, of the ascended Christ, Epistles of John, 380

— the, upon faith, John xv., 325 BEAUTY, eternal, Psalms li., 177

—— the King in His, Psalms, 307; Matthew ix., 343

- and purity, Ezekiel, 137

- and strength, Ezekiel, 132

---- transient, Esther, 343

'BECAUSE of His Importunity,' Genesis, 129

'BE . . . FOR THOU ART,'
Psalms, 164

'BEFORE GOVERNORS AND KINGS,' Acts xiii., 322

'BEFORE WHOM I STAND,' n. Samuel, 240

BEFORE, WITH, AFTER, Genesis, 32

BEGINNING, the, John, 1
BEHOLDING, transformation by,
1. Corinthians, 307

BELIEF, orthodox, Ephesians, 115

—— planting of, Esther, 326

what is, John, 99

- unbelieving, Mark ix., 33

---- is leaning, Genesis, 104

BELIEVERS, Philippians, 82, 187
—— are saints, Ephesians, 4

BELIEVEST THOU?, John ix., 81

'BELIEVING IS SEEING,' IL Samuel, 381

— joy and peace by, Romans. 344; Peter, 34

— results of, John ix., 301

--- rewards of, John, 106

BELLS ON THE HORSES,
. Ezekiel, 155

BELOVED, Israel the, Deuteronomy, 57

BELSHAZZAR, Ezekiel, 63

BENEDICTION, the, Philippians, 80

BENJAMIN, Jacob's son, Genesis, 261, 263

BEREA AND THESSALONICA, Acts xiii., 131

BERNICE, Acts xiii., 327, 347

BESEECHING LOVE, God's, L Corinthians, 380

BEST WISHES, Ephesians, 381
BETHANY, the open grave at,
John ix., 91

BETHEL, Genesis, 77, 89

BETHESDA, II. Timothy, 35

BETTING, example of, I. Corinthians, 166

BEZALEEL, Isaiah, 297

BIBLE, Authorised Version of the, Genesis, 148, 213, 229

assaults upon the, Psalm II.,

— and Assyrian monuments, II. Kings, 245

--- candour of the, Genesis, 237

- circulating the, Psalm li., 306

criticism of the, Psalm li., 307
 daily reading of the, Psalm li.,

293

for the young, Psalm L., 288

BIBLE and novel-reading, n. Timothy, 34

--- Proverbs in the, Esther, 73

reading of, brings penitence, п. Kings, 267

its view of the world, Psalm li., 301

BIER, Jesus at the, Luke, 146

BIGOTRY, Paul and, Acts xiii., 242 BILDAD, Esther, 40

BINDING AND LOOSING, Acts, 31

BIRDS, Christ and, Luke, 344

God cares for the, Psalm li.,
127

— use of, in symbolism, Ezekiel, 247

BIRTHRIGHT, the Jewish, Genesis, 195, 198

--- versus pottage, Genesis, 198 BITTERNESS and BREVITY of life, Psalms, 204

BLASPHEMY charged to Christ, Matthew xviii., 290; Luke, 120

'BLESSED,' n. Timothy, 164
—— Trust, Psalm li., 139

BLESSEDNESS, future, Ephesians, 70

— is happiness, Psalm li., 131, 139

--- obedience and, Matthew, 257

- and brevity of life, Psalms, 264
of giving, Acts xiii., 212

— of the obedient, Hebrews, 395

— and praise, Psalms, 1 BLESSING, the King's, Samuel, 175

BLIND, the, and the seeing, Matthew ix., 230

BLINDNESS cured, Mark ix., 95
— and sight, Samuel, 376

BLINDNESS, spiritual, Isaiah, 217 BLISS, lasting, Esther, 134

BLOOD, resisting unto, Hebrews, 209

BOASTING, Romans, 77

BODILY LIFE, immortality of the, Romans, 179

BODY, Christ's glorified, Acts, 19
—— Christ's heavenly, II. Timothy,
221

—— control of the appetites of the, Peter, 123

a glorified, John ix., 275; r. Corinthians, 337, 345

— the order of healing the, Matthew ix., 8

---- redemption of, Romans, 179

—— soul, spirit, man as, Luke xiii., 333

BOLDNESS, apostolic, Acts xiv., 153

BONDAGE, sin as, John, 342, 353; Romans, 124

BONES, dry, vision of, Ezekiel, 26 BOOK, each man writes a, Isaiah, 320

- of judgement, Isaiah, 320

— OF LIFE, the, Exodus, 176; Epistles of John, 254

—— names in, Philippians, 11 —— God's, Isaiah xlix., 319; Rom-

ans, 406 BOX, the alabaster, Mark ix., 162

BOY as king, II. Kings, 257
— in the Temple, the, Luke, 62

BOYS AND GIRLS, a message to, Esther, 327. See also Young

BRANCH, Messiah the, Ezekiel 285

BRANCHES OF VINE, true, John xv., 10

BRANCHES, oneness of the, John xv., 28

BRAND, the owner's, IL Corinthians, 189

BREAD, Christ gives the true, John 253, 257

- Christ as the living, John, 289

- and crumbs, Matthew ix., 314

--- the cry for, Matthew, 260

- from heaven, Luke, 254

- or gravel, Esther, 236

- of God, the, Exodus, 65

- of the Presence, the, Exodus, 126

- the world's, Mark, 262

BREAD-BREAKING at Emmaus, Luke xiii., 350

BREAKER, Christ the, Ezekiel, 206

BREASTPLATE, the names on Aaron's, Exodus, 144

BRETHREN, Christians as, Philippians, 82, 89

BRIDAL OF EARTH AND SKY, Psalm li., 148

BRIDE, the Church as, Psalms, 317 BRIDEGROOM, Christ as the, Mark, 76

BRIGHT, John, Exodus, 95

EMPIRE, BRITISH English Christians and the, Ezekiel, 226

BROTHER, a Christian, Romans, 404

—— saving a, John, 86

BROTHERHOOD and fatherhood. Matthew, 240; Romans, 405

BROTHERHOOD of Christ, IL Timothy, 239

—— duties of, Genesis, 269

BROWNING, ROBERT, quoted, Genesis, 77, 205; Exodus, 12; Deuteronomy, 77

BUILDER, the rash, Luke xiii., 38 BUILDERS of character, tested, I. Corinthians, 45

BUILDING, Christians as stones in

a, Ephesians, 119

- Christian life as a, Philippians, 160, 220

—— in silence, Samuel, 172

----in troublous times, II. Kings, 291

---- and tent, I. Corinthians, 333 BUNYAN, JOHN, Genesis, 250

BURDEN BEARING, IL. Corinthians, 171

----- by God, Psalm li., 93 BURNING BUSH, the, Exodus,

19; Deuteronomy, 61 BURNS, ROBERT, quoted, Genesis, 183

BURNT OFFERING, a picture and a prophecy, the, Exodus, 233

BURYING OF CHRIST, Epistles of John, 300

BUSHEL AND LAMP, Matthew, 188; Mark, 148

BUSINESS, unscrupulous, Ezekiel,

BUTLER, Bishop Joseph, Exodus,

'BUTS' of Scripture, the, Genesis 250; Deuteronomy, 387

O

OÆSAR, saints in household of, | CAIAPHAS, Matthew xviii., 287; Genesis, 49 OÆSAREA, Paul at, Acts xiii., 219 - Christ before, John xv., 230

Mark ix., 216; John ix., 107

CAIN, answer of, Genesis, 18

- the mark on, Genesis, 21

- results of sin of, Genesis, 23

---- sentence on, Genesis, 19

worship of, Genesis, 15

CALEB, green old age of, Deuteronomy, 160

CALF, THE GOLDEN, Exodus, 171

— worship of the, II. Samuel, 223

CALL, God's, to man, Psalms, 149
—— of Matthew, Matthew ix., 18

of Moses, Exodus, 26

of Moses, Exodus, 20

— of Samuel, Deuteronomy, 270

— to faith, Isaiah xlix., 39

- to the thirsty, Isaiah xlix., 134

— Wisdom's, Esther, 77

CALLING, the Christian's, Philippians, 259

- the hope of the, Ephesians, 52

— the, and the kingdom, Ephesians, 194

worthy of your, Philippians, 256

CALLS, Christ's, Epistles of John, 393

CALMNESS, Christian, Acts xiii., 361

CALMS AND CRISES, Isaiah xlix., 272

CALUMNY on Christ, Luke, 179 CALVARY, site of, Matthew xviii.,

CALVARY, site of, Matthew xvii., 318 CAN AND CANNOT, John ix., 210

CANA, miracle at, John, 114

CANAAN explored, Exodus, 333

— life in, Genesis, 84

versus Haran, Genesis, 80

CANAANITES, the, Genesis, 75

--- destruction of the, Deuteronomy, 325

OANDLESTICKS, emblem of, Epistles of John, 146, 149, 171 CANDLESTICKS, the seven, Epistles of John, 170

CANNOT AND CAN, John ix., 210 CAPERNAUM, Matthew ix., 138

- a Sabbath in, Luke, 95

CAPTAIN, Christ as, Ezekiel, 212

— Jesus as, Acts, 186

— of the Lord's Host, the, Deuteronomy, 123

CAPTIVE CHRIST and the circle round him, Mark ix., 203

CAPTIVITY, deliverance from, Isaiah xlix., 12

—— effect of, II. Kings, 280

— Jewish, a type, Isaiah, 230, 246

---- sin's, Isaiah xlix., 71

CAPTORS, Christ and His, John xv., 219

CARCASS and the eagles, Ezekiel, 163

CARE, anxious, Matthew, 311

CARMEL, Elijah at, n. Samuel, 255

CARPENTER, Jesus, son of a, John, 88

CARRIERS must be clean, Isaiah xlix., 75

CARRION and vultures, Matthew xviii., 157

CASE, a test, Philippians, 335

CATALOGUE, an eloquent, John xv., 338

CATHOLICITY, true, Acts, 330; Ephesians, 391

CENTRAL TRUTHS, John, 294

CENTRE of the universe, Christ's Cross the, I. Peter, 41

— to circumference, from, II. Corinthians, 91

CENTURY, a new, Esther, 297

CENTURIES, four shaping, Exodus, 1

- CEREMONIAL, Jewish, Ephesians, 159
- CEREMONIALISM, II. Corinthians, 315
- OEREMONIES, place of, π. Corinthians, 148
- CERTAINTIES in Christ, I. Corinthians, 269
- three triumphant, Epistles of John, 12-39
- CERTAINTY and Joy of the Resurrection, I. Corinthians, 230
- CERTITUDE, Christian, as to future, I. Corinthians, 337
- CHALDEA, Kingdom of, Ezekiel, 50
- ---- learning of, Ezekiel, 45
- CHALLENGE and Charge, Samuel's, Deuteronomy, 311
- CHANGEFUL LIVES, Christ and our, Hebrews, 286, 295
- CHANGEFULNESS, man's, and Christ's love, Mark ix., 289
- CHANGES in fifty years, Acts xiii., 276
- CHARACTER, building of, Philippians, 221
- ---- of a Christian, Matthew, 109-170, 179
- the Christian's witness to, Ephesians, 10, 79
- and circumstances, Ezekiel, 69
- —— cultivation of, Esther, 232
- -habit and, Isaiah xlix., 171
- --- holiness and, Peter, 315
- an impulsive, Genesis, 197
 the making of, Deuteronomy,
- permanence of, Isaiah xlix.,
- 275; Luke xiii., 100; Ephesians, 201
- —— man's responsibility for his, II. Timothy, 39

- CHARACTER, the robe of, Epistles of John, 382
- the world used for making, Luke xiii., 99
- --- zealous for Christian, II. Timothy, 185
- CHARGE, Christ's, to his heralds, Matthew ix., 68
- ---- of the Pilgrim priests, π. Kinga, 317
- of watchers in Temple, Psalm li., 349
- ---- the risen Lord's, John xv., 208
- —— Samuel's Challenge and, Deuteronomy, 311
- to ambassadors, a king's, Matthew ix., 94
- to the soldier of the Lord, the, Deuteronomy, 91
- ---- to Solomon by David, π. Kings, 101
- CHARIOT of Fire, the, Samuel, 315 CHARM, the evil eye and the, IL. Corinthians, 100
- CHARTER of Gentile liberty, the, Acts xiii., 83
- CHASTISEMENT, merciful, n. Kings, 254
- ---- of righteous, II. Kings, 246
- See also Discipline
- CHEERFULNESS, exhortation to, Matthew ix., 33
- CHILD, lessons from a, Mark ix.,
- as prophet, the, Deuteronomy. 267
- CHILDHOOD as a type, Mark ix., 70; Luke xiii., 139
- CHILDLESSNESS, sorrow of, Luke, 3
- CHILDREN and childlike men, Mark ix., 70
- ---- choosing for, Genesis, 90

CHILDREN, Christ blessing, Mark CHRISTIAN. critics and the. Ezekiel, 71 ix., 70 - Christ's disciples as, John ix., - elements of the life of the, 210 Ephesians, 379 - and the Church, Mark ix., 72 --- endeavour, Philippians, 114 - the enthroned, Epistles of - of the city, Genesis, 16 - of the day, Philippians, 198 John, 319 - of the devil, Romans, 154 - faith, Hebrews, 407 - of God. Romans, 154: Peter, festal life of, I. Corinthians, 84 --- foes of the, Exodus, 298 296 - the, and good works, IL, Tim-- future of, Peter, 301 - as imitators, Ephesians, 270 othy, 190 - of light, Ephesians, 277 ---- graces, Romans, 267-304 - naming, Exodus, 80 - helpfulness, Genesis, 100 - the heritage of the, Ephesians, - and parents, Exodus, 110 - suffer for parents' sin, Exodus, 150 ---- as Messiah, Psalms li., 227 103 - a, must testify, II. Samuel, 391 CHOICE, a foolish, Genesis, 179 --- the importance of a, Genesis, - as priest, Psalm li., 246 85 - as statesman, Exodus, 93 - the test of a, Peter, 321 —— Lot's, Genesis, 84 - unworldliness of the, Hebrews, - man's power of, Acts xiii., 333 - man's, of God, Psalms, 31 316 - of masters, the, Deuteronomy, - workers, instructions to, Luke, 22 103 - of wisdom, Samuel, 154 - a, is a saint, Ephesians, 1 CHOIR, the heavenly, Epistles of — joy, II. Kings, 380; Esther, 189 - as a king's potter, II. Kings, 74 John, 342 - the knowledge of the, Epistles CHOIRS, temple, Psalms li., 193 of John, 12-39 - David's, II. Kings, 79 See Jesus Christ - liberality, II. Corinthians, 21 CHRIST. CHRISTIANS as 'Christ's,' I. Cor-CHRISTIAN, activity of the. Exodus, 49 inthians, 281 - aim of the, II. Corinthians, 283 - as heavenly citizens, II. Corinthians, 393 --- calling and life of a. Ephesians, 195 ---- as kings and priests Ephesians, 135 --- character, Deuteronomy, 221; - as lights, Mark, 154 Matthew, 109-170, 179 - as specimens of God's work-- the, is Christ's likeness, Peter, manship, Hebrews, 381 339, 355 - as witnesses, John xv., 76 - conduct, Philippians, 170, 258

— an aged, II. Timothy, 69 — consistency, Deuteronomy, 383 - beautify the gospel, IL Tim-

othy, 132

CHRISTIANS are Christ's slaves,	CHRISTIAN LIFE, marks of the,
Acts, 169	John xv., 141
Christ's glory by, Philippians,	security of the, John ix.,
251	25
are debtors to all, Romans,	sustenance of the, John
23	ix., 25
are God's portion, Isaiah xlix.,	as a vision, r. Corinthians,
268	308, 334
are hated by world, John xv.,	a race, Hebrews, 177
50, 58	paradoxes of the, I. Corin-
how men become, Genesis, 94	thians, 112; II. Corinthians, 91
- make the Gospel beautiful,	is a risen life, Philippians,
n. Timothy, 132	135
— must be separate, Genesis, 96;	CHRISTIAN PROGRESS, Philip-
Ezekiel, 104	pians, 124
— the name of, Acts, 354	CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, II. Kings,
— names for, Acts, 360; Philip-	135
pians, 82	CHRISTIAN SERVICE, the war-
	fare of, Exodus, 297
obligations of, Matthew, 268;	manner of, Mark ix., 166
Matthew ix., 245	—— model of, Romans, 384
•	— UNITY, II. Corinthians, 246
—— pliable, Isaiah xlix., 246	CHRISTIANITY, the altar of,
— privileges of the, Romans, 6	
— reveal Christ, II. Timothy, 39	Hebrews, 304
silent, Samuel, 390	applied, John, 287
spirit-filled, Acts xiii., 58	audacity of, Mark ix., 308
victorious, Epistles of John,	cheerful, Mark, 85
332	corruptions of, II. Timothy, 88
why in the world? Peter, 103	essentials and forms of, II.
zealous, n. Timothy, 181	Corinthians, 148
CHRISTIAN LIFE as a conflict,	and Jewish ritual, Hebrews,
Exodus, 75	306
is progressive, Esther,	is missionary, II. Samuel, 395
109	made beautiful, IL Timothy,
activity of the, John ix.,	132
2.5	— mission of, John xv., 310
—— aim of a, Philippians, 362	—— and morality, II. Corinthians, 1
—— duality of the, п. Cor-	and other religions, Hebrews,
inthians, 98, 156	41
the ideal, I. Corinthians,	secret of vitality of, Isaiah
7; n. Timothy, 150	xlix., 113
features of the, IL.	and the slums, II. Kings, 334,
Timothy, 268	848

CHRISTIANITY unites all classes, Romans, 369, 375, 381, 401

- the way of, Acts, 269

--- and woman, Romans, 355, 359, 381

CHRISTMAS, a sermon for, II. Corinthians, 27

I. CHRON. III. 19, 11. Kings, 285

I. CHRON. IV. 23, II. Kings, 74

I. CHRON. V. 20, Romans, 281; Philippians, 357

L CHRON. VI. 32, R.V. Margin, II. Kings, 79

L. CHRON. X., Deuteronomy, 404

I. CHRON. XII. 15, Deuteronomy, 108

--- 33, II. Kings, 87

I. CHRON. XVII. 3, II. Kings, 102

I. CHRON. XXII. 6-16, II. Kings, 96 I. CHRON. XXIII. 1, II. Kings, 101

I. CHRON. XXVII. 3, n. Samuel, 31

I. CHRON. XXVIII. 1-10, II. Kings,

106

I. CHRON. XXIX. 14, Exodus, 132; Acts xiii., 214

--- 15, Psalms, 271

—— 30, п. Kings, 106

II. CHRON. VI. 41, L. Corinthians,

II. CHRON. VIII. 12-13, R.V., II. Kings, 114

II. CHRON. XII. 8, II. Kings, 121

II. CHRON. XIII. 14, Philippians, 233

—— 18, п. Kings, 129

II. CHRON. XIV. 2-8, II. Kings, 136

—— 11, п. Kings, 139

II. CHRON. XV. 15, II. Kings, 147

IL CHRON. XVI. 1, 11. Kings, 138

--- 1-10, II. Kings, 155

--- 7-9, H. Kings, 166

II. CHRON. XVII. 16, 11. Kings, 161

II. CHRON. XIX. 1-11, IL. Kings, 165

II. CHRON. XX. 12, Genesis, 291; п. Kings, 170

II. CHRON. XXIII., II. Kings, 15 II. CHRON.XXIV., Matthew xviii., 145

--- 7, Luke xiii., 201

---- 4-14, п. Kings, 191

—— 2-17, п. Kings, 184

--- 18, II. Kings, 188

II. CHRON. XXV. 9, Genesia, 102; п. Kings, 199; Isaiah xlix., 42; n. Timothy, 202

II. CHRON. XXVII. 6, n. Kings, 207

II. CHRON. XXVIII. 23, II. Kings, 215

II. CHRON. XXIX. 1-11, II. Kings, 225

—— 18-31, II. Kings, 232

II. CHRON. XXX. 1-13, II. Kings. 238

---- 17, n. Kings, 300

II. CHRON. XXXII. 1, II. Kings, 243

--- 7, Deuteronomy, 248

II. CHRON. XXXIII. 9-16, IL. Kings, 251

II. CHRON. XXXIV. 1-13, IL. Kings, 257

---- 14-28, II. Kings, 262

IL. CHRON. XXXV. 11-14, n. Kings, 300

II. CHRON. XXXVI. 11-21, II. Kings, 269

---- 22, Ezekiel, 40

CHRONOLOGY, scriptural, Esekiel, 261

CHURCH, the, Romans, 361

- accurate finance of, II. Kings, 23

- CHURCH, alternations in history of, Isaiah xlix., 52
- beginnings of the, John, 50
 mistaken building of a, Kings,
 - 352
- and children, Mark ix., 72
- Christ works with His, Isaiah xlix., 204
- --- Christ cleanses His, John, 129
- —— Christ's presence in the, Isaiah, 170; Epistles of John, 184
- ---- Christians outside the, John ix., 49
- ---- condition of the early, Acts,
- controversy in early, II. Corinthians, 138
- drought in the, Isaiah xlix., 285
- equality of service in, n. Timothy, 78
- —— factions in, 1. Corinthians, 65
- —— the family and the, Genesis, 84 —— feeds the world, Matthew ix., 284
- --- the sunlit, Isaiah xlix., 186
- and the Gentiles, Acts, 295
- history of, in brief, John, 271
- in Babylon, the, Peter, 154
- increase of, by purity, Acts,
- indestructibility of, Psalms, 360
- ---- the infant, Acts, 66
- John, 235
- --- message of the, Isaiah, 250
- missionary, summons to, Isaiah
- --- needs Holy Spirit, Mark, 245

- CHURCH, neglected duties of the, Mark, 59
- ---- notes of the early, Acts, 79
- organization of carly Act
- riii., 224
- —— the, and payment of ministers, Philippians, 58, 67
- persecution of the early, Acts, 129
- ---- polity, Genesis, 125
- —— purpose of the, Philippians, 165
- ---- resources of the, Isaiah xlix.,
- —— scepticism and a revived, Psalm li., 320
- --- the sleeping, Isaiah xlix.,
- ----- social problems and, Hebrews
- --- the, and social evils, II. Kings, 334
- the, and social reforms, IL. Kings, 338, 343
- ---- the task of, Luke xiii., 379
- unity of the, Acts, 327; Ephesians, 203, 394
- —— unity and diversity of the, Romans, 246, 249
- view of the early, Acts, 280
- walls and gates of the, Isaiah xlix., 189
- woman's place in, Romans, 353, 382
- ---- order and variety in work of, n. Kings, 86
- worship in primitive, r. Corinthians, 2

CHURCH MEETING, A, at Jerusalem, Acts xiii., 82

— MEMBERSHIP, Mark, 213

'CHURCH IN DANGER,' cry, John ix., 111

CHURCHES, decayed, Matthew, 187

and ministers, symbols of, Epistles of John, 171

and their work, Epistles of John, 177

CIRCUMCISION, Genesis, 121; L. Corinthians, 93; II. Corinthians, 136

--- covenant of, Genesis, 107

insufficiency of, II. Corinthians, 316

—— or faith, II. Corinthians, 136 'CIRCUMSPECTLY,' Ephesians, 333

CIRCUMSTANCES and character, Ezekiel, 69

---- the Christian and his, I. Corinthians, 119

— conquest of, Romans, 372; Ephesians, 7

— independence of, Psalms, 177 CISTERNS, fountain and, Isaiah xlix., 249

CITIZENS, duty of Christians as, Ezekiel, 225

— Christians as heavenly, II. Corinthians, 233, 393; Philippians, 12

— in God's new city, Epistles of John, 366

- with God, Isaiah, 109

CITIZENSHIP, obligations of, Isaiah xlix., 325

OITY, citizens, and king, Epistles of John, 366

God's new, Epistles of John, 351, 354, 366

CITY, dangers of life in a, Epistles of John, 287

— of God, Psalms, 327

- our strong, Isaiah, 102

- a repentant, Ezekiel, 192

---- sins of a, Matthew ix., 141

—— sins and sorrows of, Acta xiii. 279

and the tent, Hebrews, 120

— terms of entrance to the new, Epistles of John, 389

— an unwalled, Esther, 274; Ezekiel, 273

---- the way to the, Esther, 381

OITIES, Christianity entering, Acta xiii., 45

— of refuge, Deuteronomy, 168; Philippians, 149

--- song of two, Isaiah, 95

CIVIL POWER, Church and the, Acts, 163, 179, 198; Acts xiii. 385 CLAIMED, unwon but, Deuteronomy, 158

CLAIMS of Christ, John ix., 254 CLASSES, all, united in Christ, Romans, 369, 375, 381, 401

'CLEANSE,' Psalms, 75, 83

OLEANSING by fire, Matthew, 57,

by the Spirit, Mark ix., 56,

--- Christ's power for, Mark ix., 304

— the first stage in, Exodus, 247

--- need of, Isaiah, 6

---- progressive, Peter, 259

CLIMAX of all prayer, Ephesians, 171

CLINGING and fleeing, n. Timothy, 384

CLOUD and fire, pillar of, Isaiah

12

CLOUD of witnesses and their Leader, Hebrews, 165

OLOUDS, message of the, Psalms,

COFFIN in Egypt, a, Genesis, 328 COIN in fish's mouth, Matthew ix., 374

---- as a symbol of man, Luke xiii., 196

OOL. I. 2, Philippians, 82, 289

--- 5, Philippians, 92

--- 9, 10, Philippians, 101

--- 10. Ephesians, 195, 197, 198; Philippians, 102

---- 11, Ephesians, 138; Philippians, 99

—— 12, Philippians, 106

---- 12, I. Corinthians, 347; Peter, 261

---- 13, Genesis, 95

--- 14, H. Samuel, 71

---- 17, Deuteronomy, 126; Peter, 51

--- 18, Acts xiii., 29

---- 19, Ephesians, 173

---- 20, Romans, 51

---- 24, II. Corinthians, 353

—— 27, Ephesians, 7; Philippians, 95

---- 29, Philippians, 114

COL. II. 3, Isaiah, 140; Peter, 78

--- 6, 7, Philippians, 124

---- 9, John, 16; 1. Corinthians, 49

--- 14, Exodus, 366; Isaiah, 294

--- 15, Exodus, 366

OOL. III. 1, n. Corinthians, 397; Philippians, 127, 134; Hebrews, 83

- 2, Ephesians, 382; Philippians, 58, 127, 134

3, John, 160; n. Corinthians, 341; Ephesians, 8, 15; Philippians, 127, 383; Hebrews, 205, 239

COL. III. 4, Philippians, 9, 127; Peter, 56

--- 5, Exodus, 114; Philippians, 127

---- 6-9, Philippians, 127

--- 10, Ephesians, 251, 254, 260; Philippians, 127

—— 11-15, Philippians, 127

COL. IV. 5, Philippians, 143

---- 10, Peter, 161

---- 11, Acts, 68

—— 17, Epistles of John, 284

COLDNESS in death, Isaiah, 172 COLLECTION, Paul's, n. Cor-

inthians, 20, 36

COLOGNE, cathedral at, Ezekiel, 308

COLOUR LINE. the ignored, Isaiah xlix. 374

COLT, Christ claims a, Mark ix., 119 'COME and see,' John, 57, 90

—— and take, John's Epistles, 400 COMFORTER given, the, John ix., 320

COMING IN, Abraham's, Genesis, 80

COMINGS, the, of Jesus Christ, u. Timothy, 163, 165

COMMAND for youth and age, a John xiv., 382

COMMANDMENT, Christ's new. John ix., 226

- the end of the, Philippians, 298

--- the old and yet new, Peter, 261 COMMANDMENTS, the Ten. See Decalogue

'COMMENDETH,' Romans, 96. 103

COMMERCE, crises in, Esther, 37 —— debt of, to missions, Acts, 162 COMMISSION, the great, Matthew

xviii., 375

COMMISSION the new leader's, Deuteronomy, 87

Peter's triple, John xv.,

— the world-wide, Mark ix., 308 COMMON LIFE, Christ and, Matthew ix., 132; Luke, 182

COMMONPLACES, important gos-

pel, Isaiah xlix., 143
COMMUNION, God and man in.

Ezekiel, 145

---- which transforms, Acts, 140

--- with God, Psalms li., 144

- stages of, Esther, 57

results of, Ezekiel, 242

COMMUNISM, early Christian, Acts, 174; Philippians, 380

COMPANION, the divine, Genesis, 51

--- a, in the fire, Ezekiel, 62

— a stedfast, II. Timothy, 122 COMPANIONS, divine, Peter, 257

of Christ are workers, John's
Epistles, 74

God and man as, Ezekiel,

COMPANIONSHIP, Christ's gratitude for, Luke xiii., 239

---- transforming, Acts, 137

COMPASSION for a crowd, Matthew, ix. 51

of God and the godly, Psalm li., 260

COMPENSATIONS, divine, n. Kings, 204; Isaiah, 27; Isaiah xlix., 42

— to the persecuted, Matthew,

COMPROMISE, a, n. Kings, 217

— doctrine of, II. Samuel, 372 — the religion of, II. Kings, 46 CONCENTRATION, Christian, n. Corinthians, 362

CONCLUSION of the matter, Esther, 402

'CONDEMNATION,' four elements in, Psalms, 224

--- no, Psalms, 220

which condemns the judges, Mark ix., 211

CONDESCENSION, Christ's, n. Corinthians, 254

CONDUCT, Christian, Philippians, 170

—— creed and, Acts, 274; n. Corinthians, 382

- from creed, Psalms li., 297

- from faith, II. Kings, 53

- a guide to, John ix., 313

- as a test, Peter, 324

— is three-fourths of life, Romans, 221

— and thoughts of death, Romans, 315

CONFERENCE, a Church, Acta xiii., 84

CONFESSING CHRIST, Matthew ix., 95; John ix., 251

CONFESSION and forgiveness, Isaiah, 41

--- glad, John xv., 168

---- the great, Matthew ix., 322

- of faith, a short, Acts xiii.,

CONFESSOR, Christ as, Philippians, 371

— David the, Ezekiel, 76

— a denier and, John xv., 322

—— Nicodemus as, John, 149, 152

CONFESSORS, many, but witness one, Philippians, 370

- youthful, Ezekiel, 40, 55

CONFIDENCE, Christ's filial, Isaiah xlix., 30

Hebrews, 379

CONFIDENCE, Christian, Esther,	CONSECRATION, the joy of,		
62	Exodus, 261		
false, Psalm li., 35	and purifying, II. Corinthians,		
— godless and godly, Psalms, 24	6		
— godly, Psalms, 47	CONSEQUENCES, forgiveness and		
- ground of, Psalm li., 90	Psalms, 174		
— in gospel message, Romans, 43	CONSIDERING others, I. Cor-		
— joyful, Psalms, 288	inthians, 166		
- need of, II. Timothy, 296	CONSISTENCY, Ezra's, II. Kings,		
- of the aged Christian, II. Tim-	312		
othy, 69	CONSOLIDATION and good hope,		
- Paul's dying, II. Timothy, 124	Philippians, 267		
- and quietness, Isaiah, 155	CONSTRAINED by the Word,		
- and rejoicing hope, II. Tim-	Acts xiii., 155		
othy, 268	by love, I. Corinthians, 371		
CONQUERORS, Christ and Chris-	CONTEMPLATION and activity.		
tians are, I. Corinthians, 297	Hebrews, 318		
more than, Samuel, 49	Christian, II. Timothy, 259		
CONQUEST, man's, by Christ's	— of Christ, Acts, 337		
help, Genesis, 31	the perfect man and, Epistles		
CONSCIENCE as judge, I. Cor-	of John, 370		
inthians, 79	CONTEMPT for idols, Ezekiel,		
— awaking, Luke xiii., 111, 292	185		
- the Christian, Timothy, 31	CONTINUITY, law of, Isaiah xlix.,		
- education of the, Esther, 199;	171		
Psalms, 74	CONTRAST, many-sided, of		
— is God's voice, Genesis, 18, 20	wisdom and folly, Esther, 155		
a keen, II. Corinthians, 207	CONTROVERSY, a Church, II.		
— lulled, Acts xiii., 289	Corinthians, 138		
— the Nonconformist, Ezekiel,	CONVERSATION, Christ in, John,		
224	91, 152, 196		
— Herod's startled, Mark, 247	— of the risen Christ, Acts, 22		
- a perverted, Matthew xviii.,	CONVERSION, conscious, Genesis,		
300	94		
—— power of, Timothy, 15	decline after, Epistles of John,		
a silent, Ezekiel, 175	217		
- voices of, Psalm li., 86	examples of, Acts xiii., 38		
and will, Peter, 271	and habit, Isaiah xlix., 278		
- working of, Genesis, 244	need of, Matthew ix., 185		
CONSCIOUSNESS, subliminal,	—— Paul's, Acts xiii., 9, 246, 247,		
Psalms, 70	334		
	proofs of, Ezekiel, 133		
COMPANION IN PRINCIPLE IN PRINC	Proofs of, Ezekie, 133		

- a sudden, Acts xiii., 130, 243

- OONVERT, a Gentile, Deuteronomy, 259
- CONVICTION by Holy Spirit, John xv., 95, 99
- CO-OPERATION, divine and human, Isaiah xlix., 213
- man's, with grace, I. Corinthians, 223
- OOPIES of Christ, Acts, 288
- of Jesus, II. Corinthians, 287
- of things in the heavens, the, Exodus, 223
- I. COR. I. 2, 1. Corinthians, 1
- ---- 14, Acts xiii., 153
- —— 18, Acts, 97; 1. Corinthians,
- --- 22, I. Corinthians, 25
- —— 23, Acts xiii., 145; I. Corinthians, 23; II. Timothy, 30; Hebrews, 11
- --- 24, Hebrews, 59
- --- 26, Romans, 367
- —— 27, Deuteronomy, 339
- --- 30, Genesis, 103
- I. COR. II. 2, Romans, 45; I. Corinthians, 19
- --- 3, 1. Corinthians, 20, 28
- —— 9, II. Timothy, 399
- I. COR. III. 1, Hebrews, 90
- 2, п. Samuel, 333
- —— 4, I. Corinthians, 265
- 5, Deuteronomy, 172
- --- 6, Luke xiii., 172
- 8, Epistles of John, 77
- 9, Ezekiel, 309; Philippians, 228; п. Timothy, 355
- -- 10, Matthew, 360
- --- 11, Matthew, 356; Philippians, 222, 380
- --- 12, 11. Kings, 296; 1. Corinthians, 39

- I. COR. III. 13, 1. Corinthians, 39
- 15, Genesis, 92; Matthew ix., 121; L. Corinthians, 138; Philippians, 387
- —— 16, I. Corinthians, 47
- —— 17, Genesis, 52; I. Corinthians, 55
- 18. I. Corinthians, 47; II. Corinthians, 34
- 21, 1. Corinthians, 56, 303; n. Timothy, 215
- 22, Genesis, 123; n. Samuel,
 305; n. Kings, 371; r. Corinthians, 56
- —— 21-23, I. Corinthians, 65
- 23, Psalms li., 229; 1. Corinthians, 65; Epistles of John, 138
- I. COR. IV. 2, Exodus, 273
- 3, Exodus, 295; п. Samuel, 245; г. Corinthians, 202
- 4, Esther, 202; Psalms, 71;
 1. Corinthians, 74; II. Corinthians, 241; Philippians, 332
- --- 5, Peter, 33
- --- 7, Romans, 243; L. Corinthians, 223
- I. COR. V. 7, Exodus, 40, 46; I. Corinthians, 83, 87
- I. COR. VI. 11, II. Corinthians 2, 116; Hebrews, 172
- 12, п. Kinga, 314
- —— 19, Acts xiii., 353; I. Corinthians, 179
- —— 20, Romans, 230; n. Corinthians, 192, 199
- I. COR. VII. 7, Ephesians, 215
- —— 19, I. Corinthians, 92
- —— 23, 1. Corinthians, 108

L. OOR. VII. 24, I. Corinthians, 112; Hebrews, 193 ---- 31, Hebrews, 192 L. COR. VIII. 1, 1. Corinthians, 125; Ephesians, 153 --- 1-13, I. Corinthians, 125 I. COR. IX. 6, Acts xiii., 93 —— 15, II. Kings, 314 --- 16, John, 55; 1. Corinthians, 131 ——— 17, I. Corinthians, 131 —— 19-21, I. Corinthians, 142 —— 22, Acts iii., 12; L. Corinthians, 142 —— 23, I. Corinthians, 142 ---- 24, I. Corinthians, 146 ---- 25, I. Corinthians, 148, 153 —— 26, I. Corinthians, 152; Philippians, 118 **——** 27. п. Corinthians, 195: Romans, 226 I. COR. X. 13, Deuteronomy, 4 —— 17, Ephesians, 129, 204 —— 23-30, I. Corinthians, 164 —— 31, I. Corinthians, 164; II. Corinthians, 73, 365 --- 31-32, I. Corinthians, 164 L. COR. XI. 24, John, 298 —— 31, Hebrews, 251 ---- 42, I. Corinthians, 168 I. OOR. XII. 4, Psalms, 333 — 5, John, 121 --- 6, II. Samuel, 343; II. Kings, 295; Romans, 251

--- 7, 1. Corinthians, 178

—— 10, II. Corinthians, 83

—— 12, Ephesians, 221, 222

--- 31, IL. Timothy, 189; Peter,

--- 13, Acts xiii., 59

--- 17, II. Kings, 86

20

____ 9, Peter, 276

I. COR. XIII., Deuteronomy, 360 — 4, Ephesians, 167; Philippians, 339 —— 6, Ephesians, 347 --- 7, Ezekiel, 102; John xv., 377 - 8, Esther, 361; I. Corinthians, 186 ---- 13, r. Corinthians, 186; Philippians, 155 I. COR. XIV. 26-33, Hebrews, 431 I. COR. XV. 1, Acts, 41 --- 3, John, 349; John xv., 283; Romans, 45; I. Corinthians, 195, 227, 235; Hebrews, 68, 411 --- 3-4, Acts xiii., 29; L. Corinthians, 195 —— 6, Matthew xviii., 369; 1. Corinthians, 205 ---- 8, Acts, 265; Acts xiii., 29, 248 --- 10, John, 60; I. Corinthians, 216—— 14-15, I. Corinthians, 225. 239---- 17, Mark ix., 279 --- 20, John xv., 299; Acts, 42; I. Corinthians, 196, 236, 247; Philippians, 134, 245; Hebrews, 377, 412 —— 21, 1. Corinthians, 247 —— 32, Peter, 284 —— 38, John xv., 300 —— 41, Isaiah, 33 ---- 42, I. Corinthians, 336 ---- 43, Mark ix., 272

—— 44, Romans, 185

247, 337

pians, 189

—— 49, Philippians, 96, 250

- 50, Acts, 20; I. Corinthians.

- 51, I. Corinthians, 247; Philip-

- I. OOR. XV. 51-52, rr. Timothy, 141
- --- 53-54, I. Corinthians, 247
- 55, Esther, 48; I. Corinthians,
- --- 56, I. Corinthians, 247; Philippians, 197
- 58, Ezekiel, 252; I. Corinthians, 247, 284
- I. COR. XVI. 9, Deuteronomy, 168; Acts xiii., 277
- —— 13, I. Corinthians, 252; II. Timothy, 13
- ---- 14, L. Corinthians, 252
- ---- 21-24, r. Corinthians, 258
- L. COR. XVII. 20-24, I. Corinthians, 112
- II. COR. I. 8, Philippians, 248
- 10, Deuteronomy, 343; IL. Timothy, 99
- 14, n. Corinthians, 290
- ---- 18, Deuteronomy, 4
- 20, Isaiah xlix., 240; I. Corinthians, 268; II. Timothy, 218
- —— 21, 1. Corinthians, 277
- —— 22, r. Corinthians, 287
- —— 24, Epistles of John, 78
- II. COR. II. 14, Epistles of John, 296
- —— 16, Exodus, 37; II. Samuel, 30, 294
- ---- 18, 1. Corinthians, 15
- II. COR. III. 3, Isaiah, 294; John xv., 268
- --- 17, Acts, 51
- 18, Exodus, 206; Psalm li.,
 180; Isaiah, 31; Luke xiii.,
 203; Romans, 240; L. Corinthians, 307; Ephosians, 180
- --- 23, Romans, 219

- II. COR. IV. 3, Matthew ix., 258
- 6, Exodus, 137; Psalms, 151;
 Acts xiii., 259; r. Corinthians,
 315; Ephesians, 192

- H. COR. V. 1, Psalm li., 199; L. Corinthians, 277, 333, 344, 346, 358
- 2, I. Corinthians, 351
- -4, Romans, 180
- 5, I. Corinthians, 327, 343
- 6, 1. Corinthians, 351
- --- 6-8, I. Corinthians, 342
- --- 7, Deuteronomy, 294
- —— 8, Luke xiii., 330; I. Corinthians, 353; Epistles of John, 321
- —— 9, Deuteronomy, 67; I. Corinthians, 68, 83, 361; Peter, 6
- ---- 10, I. Corinthians, 43

- ---- 14, Isaiah xlix., 278; 1. Cor-inthians, 371
- —— 17, Genesis, 95; Esther, 314; Isaiah xlix., 172, 274, 277; Mark ix., 198; Acts xiii., 9; I. Corinthians, 100; Ephesians, 259; Philippians, 330, 343; II. Timothy, 361; Epistles of John, 81
- —— 19, rr. Timothy, 31
- 20, Exodus, 346; Matthew xviii., 32
- --- 21, n. Timothy, 224
- II. COR. VI. 1, 1. Corinthians, 352, 381

- II. COR. VI. 2, Esther, 401; Luke xiii., 318; Ephesians, 336
- --- 7, Romans, 320
- —— 10, n. Kings, 308; Isaiah xlix., 197; Ephesians, 355; Philippians, 105
- ---- 12, Ephesians, 214
- —— 14, Deuteronomy, 382; Ezekiel, 107
- —— 15, Ephesians, 206
- —— 17, Genesis, 323; Deuteronomy, 377; Isaiah xlix., 76, 83; Ephesians, 284
- II. COR. VII. 1, Psalm li., 235;Romans, 13; II. Corinthians, 1;Ephesians, 291, 349; II. Timothy, 86; Hebrews, 402
- ---- 10, m. Corinthians, 8
- II. COR. VIII. 1-8, II. Corinthians, 20
- 9, Exodus, 217; Mark ix., 111; Luke, 221; п. Corinthians, 20, 27, 180
- --- 10, II. Corinthians, 20
- ---- 11, n. Corinthians, 20, 36
- 12, Exodus, 222; II. Corinthians, 20
- П. COR. IX. 8, п. Kings, 198; п. Corinthians, 42
- —— 15, п. Corinthians, 50
- II. COR. X. 5, 6, π . Corinthians, 57
- II. COR. XI. 2, II. Corinthians, 67
- 3, II. Corinthians, 65
- 5, Philippians, 330
- --- 7, Mark 5
- --- 9, Acts, 150
- II. COR. XII. 4, Philippians, 231
- ---- 8, II. Corinthians, 74
- 9, Exodus, 62; Deuteronomy,
 60; π. Kings, 135; Ezekiel, 239;
 π. Corinthians, 257; Philippians,
 64, 66, 106; π. Timothy, 16
- ---- 10, Exodus, 28
- --- 14, II. Corinthians, 23, 83

- II. COR. XIII. 5, Philippians, 121
- a fourfold, Acts, 79
- CORINTH, the Church of, Romans, 404
- --- Paul at, Acts xiii., 148
- CORNELIUS, Acts, 304, 311
- CORNER-STONE, the chief, Ephesians, 118
- CORONATION DAY, a twofold, Isaiah, 135, 139
- CORRUPTION of Christianity, n. Timothy, 87
- —— religious, II. Kings, 228
- COUNCIL, first Church, Acts xiii., 90
- COUNSEL to a lukewarm Church, Epistles of John, 293
- ---- parting, Acts xiii., 187, 210
- by aged, to young soldier, II.
 Timothy, 1
- COUNSELLOR, a young man's best, Esther, 71
- COUNTRY YOUTH in city, Psalm li., 284
- COURAGE, Christian, Romans, 334
- a disciple's, Matthew ix., 269
- —— discouragements and, IL Kings, 354
- --- foundation of, II. Timothy, 271
- —— Paul's, Acts xiii., 245, 355
- the secret of, Deuteronomy, 384
- COURSE AND CROWN of a devout life, the, Genesis, 38
- COURT, a purified, II. Samuel, 135 COVENANT-ANGEL, the, Genesis,
- 224 COVENANT, four articles of the new, Hebrews, 36-72

- COVENANT, God's, with Israelites, Exodus, 118
- messenger and seals, Hebrews, 257
- ---- the new, Matthew xviii., 244
- of circumcision, Genesis, 107
- of peace, Isaiah xlix., 130 — of the rainbow, Genesis, 61
- old and new, Exodus, 123
- --- revelation as a, Hebrews, 259
- symbols in Abraham's, Genesis,
- ---- what is a, Genesis, 62
- COVETOUSNESS, Exodus, 91, 114 COWARDICE condemned, Timothy, 8
- --- of the disciples, Mark ix.,
- CREATION, complete and progressive, Genesis, 3
- in Christ, Ephesians, 108
- is continual, John xv., 362
- is God's love, Psalms, 4
- man the climax of, Genesis, 4
- ---- narratives of the, Genesis, 1
- a new, Ephesians, 254
- preservation is, Isaiah, 365 — the vision of, Genesis, 1
- OREATURE, God and the, n. Timothy, 61
- CREDULITY of unbelief, Mark ix., 151
- CREED and conduct, Psalm li., 297; Acts, 274; Romans, 118; n. Corinthians, 382
- faith and a, Genesis, 318
- CRIME of negligence, the, Esther, 263
- —— profitlessness of all, Genesis, 263
- CRIMINALS, sinners as, Esther, 99

- CRISES, calms and, Isaiah xlix., 272
- in life, Isaiah, 274
- are lightly passed, Acts xiii.,
- monotony and, Esther, 101 CRITICS of good men, Ezekiel, 71 CROSS, bearing Christ's, Mark ix.,
- 243 blind watchers at the, Matthew
- xviii., 325
- ---- Christ foreseeing the, Matthew ix., 333
- Christ hastening to the, Luke, 295
- the Christian's, John xv., 81
- —— the glory of the, John ix.,
- —— the, makes confessors, John.
- message of Christ's, Matthew xviii., 345
- and rest, Matthew ix., 162
- title on the, John xv., 258
- —— the victory of the, Luke xiii., 254
- words from the, Luke xiii., 301 CROSS OF CHRIST as motive, Matthew xviii., 79
 - a revelation, John ix.,
- ____ and ours, Mark, 330; Luke, 271
- ————— divides, I. Corinthians,
- CROSSLEY, F. W., memorial sermon, Matthew ix., 103
- CROWD, compassion for a, Mat thew ix., 51
- CROWN, a, r. Corinthians, 153. Hebrews, 368

OROWN, the Christian's, I. Corinthians, 154, 157

- man and God's, Isaiah, 136

- of a devout life, Genesis, 38

--- of life, II. Timothy, 110

- of pride or glory, Isaiah, 132

- thy, Epistles of John, 267

- the victor's, Epistles of John, 201

CRUCIFIXION, an eye-witness's account of, John xv., 252

- accepted, Matthew xviii., 317

--- Christ's, Mark ix., 228; Luke xiii., 301

See also Cross

CRUELTY and badness, Genesis, 51

CRUMBS and bread, Matthew ix. 314

CRY for bread, the, Matthew, 260

--- for purity, Psalms, 15

--- of mortals to the undying, Psalms, 177

CUNEIFORM NARRATIVES of Flood, Genesis, 56

---- tablets, Genesis, 1

'CUP,' life's, Psalms, 32

CURE, weakness and its, Samuel, 261

- of slothfulness, II. Timothy, 377

CURE, a twofold, Isaiah xlix., 340 CYRUS, II. Kings, 275; Isaiah, 297

---- Daniel and, Ezekiel, 47

D

DANGER of drifting, II. Timothy, DAN. XI. 35, Ezekiel, 53 206

DANIEL as interpreter, Ezekiel, 49

--- and Belshazzar, Ezekiel, 63 ---- and the lions, Ezekiel, 68, 76

- a youthful confessor, Ezekiel, 41

DAN. I., Ezekiel, 40

----- 8-21, Ezekiel-Malachi, 40

DAN. II. 36-49, Ezekiel-Malachi, 48

DAN. III. 13-25, Ezekiel-Malachi, 55 DAN. IV. 17-31, Ezekiel-Malachi, 62

DAN. V. 2, II. Samuel, 104

--- 23, Mark, 103

---- 25, Luke, 117

DAN. VI. 5, Ezekiel-Malachi, 68 283; ---- 15. II. Corinthians.

Epistles of John, 83

---- 16-28, Ezekiel-Malachi, 75

DAN. VII. 9, Ephesians, 147

DAN. X. 8, Mark, 323

DAN. XII. 1, Ezekiel, 176; Philippians, 18

--- 2, Ezekiel, 31; Romans, 185; I. Corinthians, 247

--- 3, Esther, 108; Philippians, 2

--- 13, Ezekiel, 31, 84; Epistles of John, 230

DANTE, illustration from, Genesis, 19

DARIUS, Ezekiel, 257

— Daniel and, Ezekiel, 74, 76

DARKNESS, an emblem, Luke, 31

- Judas went out into, John ix.

- sins of, Ezekiel, 4

---- unfruitful works of, Ephesians, 303

versus light, Ephesians, 284, 303

- DARKNESS without gospel, Isaiah, xlix., 174
- DAUGHTER healed, Mark, 194
 DAVID and Absalom, n. Samuel,
 89
- ----- anointed, Deuteronomy, 338
- appointing Solomon, Samuel, 148; II. Kings, 101
- as king, II. Samuel, 10
- --- as saint, II. Samuel, 64
- --- choristers of, II. Kings, 79
- cry of, for purity, Psalm li., 1
- --- ery of, for pardon, Psalm li., 1
- --- death of, Genesis, 180
- deliverance of, Psalm li., 39, 56, 62
- experiences of, n. Kings, 106
 and Goliath, Deuteronomy,
 341
- gratitude of, Samuel, 36
- grief of, for Absalom, IL. Samuel, 106
- his hymn of victory, Samuel,
- —— in danger, Psalms, 207, 213
- and Jonathan, Deuteronomy, 354
- and Jonathan's son, Samuel,
- libation of, II. Samuel, 141
- and Nathan, Samuel, 64;
- old age of, n. Samuel, 151
- prohibited desire and permitted service of, II. Kings, 96
- --- reign of, IL. Samuel, 1
- and Saul, Deuteronomy, 364,
- ecret of courage of, Deuterenomy, 384

- DAVID, self-forgetfulness of, IL. Samuel, 141
- the shepherd-king, Deuteronomy, 337
- swan song of, Genesis, 110
- and the temple, II. Samuel, 31
- --- warriors of, II. Kings, 87
- DAWN as an emblem, Luke, 36
- —— from, to noon, Esther, 108
- --- of a reign, Samuel, 1
- DAWSON, Sir J. W., Genesis, 148, 150
- DAY, children of the, Philippians, 198
- a, in Christ's life on earth, Mark, 31
- the matter of a day in its, Samuel, 181
- —— of the Lord, the, Esther, 255; Matthew xviii., 161, 166
- of Atonement, the Exodus
- DAYS, all are sacred, Psalms,
- DAYSPRING from on high, Luke, 30
- DEACONESS, an early Church, Romans, 353
- DEAD, the ancient, Christ and, Luke, 292; Hebrews, 254
- the, are living, Luke xiii., 324; Hebrews, 253
- --- Christ, Lord of the, Epistles of John, 168
- in trespasses and sins, Ephesians, 82
- ——life of the holy, Mark ix., 259
- DEAD SEA, Genesis, 148
- DEAFNESS, spiritual, Isaiah, 217
- DEATH amidst life, John xv., 297
 - as a shepherd, Psalms, 367
- Philippians, 191, 216

DEATH, soft names for, II. Tim-DEATH of Abraham, Genesis, 180 - of Christ, 'the Prince of Life,' othy, 103 Acts, 108 ---- swift transition in, r. Cor---- Christ and, Isaiah, 88 inthians, 356 --- Christ conquers, Luke, 152; ---- two aspects of, Peter, 207 Epistles of John, 120 --- various forms of, II. Samuel, --- Christ's view of, Luke, 250 340 --- Christ and His, Luke, 287 ---- welcomed, Luke, 60 --- Christ the Lord of, John ix., --- which gives life, Mark ix., 228 105 - wishing for, II. Corinthians, - of Christ, imitation of, Acts, 228 227 DEATHBED, Elisha's, II. Samuel, - Christ's submission to. Epistles 336 of John, 165 — and Elijah's translation, --- Christian view of, Romans, II. Samuel, 333 310; 1. Corinthians, 353 DEBORAH, Esther, 13 - exceptions to law of, Genesis, --- her chant, Deuteronomy, 209, 44 217 --- facing, Psalm li., 177 DEBT, a Christian's, II. Timothy, - the friend, I. Corinthians, 56 196 - God glorified in, II. Corinth-DEBTORS, Christians as missionians, 291 ary, Acts, 162 --- and growth. Exodus, 5 --- to all men, Romans, 22 --- hope in, Esther, 42 --- the two, Luke, 188 --- in the desert, Deuteronomy, DECALOGUE is universally bind-77 ing, Exodus, 99 - and life, from the Ark, Samuel, - I., man and God in, Exodus, 97 14 --- II., man and man in, Exodus. --- compared, II. Corinth-107 ians, 220 DECAY of love, the swift, Exodus, - of death, the, I. Corinthians, 177 247 DECEITFULNESS of sin, II. Tim---- of master and servant, Acts, othy, 285 DECISION for Christ, Esther. 332 - of Moses, Deuteronomy, 77 --- for God, Exodus, 184 - Paul facing, n. Timothy, 101. DECLINE, man's natural, Isaiah. 130 277 - physical, John, 298 DEDICATION of Solomon's temple. -- prepared for, Timothy, 23 п. Samuel, 175 --- sacrifices of, Peter, 100 DEED and Word, mighty in, Mark, 22 --- 'the second,' Epistles of John, DEED, word, thought, Exodus, 46

- and sin, Genesis, 45

DEFEAT, Achan's sin, Israel's

Deuteronomy, 145

DEFEAT, faithlessness and, Deuteronomy, 275

DEFECTS, human, II. Timothy, 214

DEFENCE of uncalculating love, Matthew xviii., 221

--- divine, Psalm li., 346

- futile, Ezekiel, 254

-- of God's city, Isaiah, 106

— and peril of widened mission, Matthew ix., 74

- a real, Ezekiel, 274

DEFOE, descriptions by, Ezekiel, 171

— style of, Genesis, 261

DEGREES of heavenly honours, Matthew xviii., 58

DEIFIED and stoned, Acts xiii., 65 DEITY of Christ, Hebrews, 82

— of the Father and of Christ, John ix., 387

Persons in the, John xv., 69

--- 'stern Old Testament,' Psalm li., 95

DELAY, danger of, Acts xiii., 291

misused, Esther, 369

--- love's, John ix., 74

DELIGHTING in God, Psalms, 253

DELITZSCH quoted, Genesis, 235, 255

'DELIVER us from evil,' Matthew, 282

DELIVERANCE by prayer, II. Kings, 172

- delayed, Acts, 376

- from fire, Ezekiel, 55

—— from lions, Ezekiel, 80, 82

—— Peter's, from prison, Acts,

- salvation as, Romans, 127

a song of, Psalms, 39; Psalm xli., 351

DELIVERER, Christ as, Ezekiel, 208; John, 358; n. Corinthians, 124

DEMAS, Genesis, 91; n. Timothy, 114

DEMETRIUS, Acts xiii., 181

DEMOCRACY not mobocracy, n. Kings, 93

DEMONIAC boy healed, Matthew ix., 352; Mark ix., 13

DEMONIACAL possession, Matthew, 419; Matthew ix., 40; Luke, 2

possession of Mary, Mark ix.,

DEMONS, Christ and, Mark, 25

--- Lord of, Mark, 177

DENIER and confessor, John xv., 322

DENOMINATIONALISM, Acts, 331 DENYING CHRIST, Peter, 222

DEPRESSION, religious, Psalms, 290, 300

----- spiritual, Acts xiii., 156

DEPUTATION, an unwise, Acta xiii., 80

DESCENT of the Word, II. Corinthians, 253

DESERT, death in the, Deuteronomy, 77; Isaiah xlix., 302

- a meeting in the, Acts, 248

DESIRE and duty, Exodus, 372; Esther, 374

—— an unfulfilled, Exodus, 371 DESIRES, satisfaction of all, Psalms, 385

DESPAIR, needless, Isaiah xlix., 279

— of redemption forbidden, Ezekiel, 103

- sin and, Psalm li., 84

DESPISING God's feast. Matthew xviii., 130

DESPONDENCY cured, n. Samuel, 261

—— of Moses, Exodus, 329

DESPOT, an Eastern, Esther iv., 126

DESTROYER, the swift, Genesis, 142

DESTROYERS and restorer, John, 133

DESTRUCTION and help, Ezekiel-Malachi, 122

DETACHMENT by faith, Hebrews, 134

Christian, Hebrews, 315

DETAINING Christ, Luke xiii., 342

DEUT. I., Exodus, 333

DEUT. II. 24, Deuteronomy, 89

DEUT. VI. 4, Hebrews, 419

—— 12, Acts iii., 278

DEUT. VII., Deuteronomy, 1

DEUT. VIII. 2, Genesis, 179; Deuteronomy, 4

--- 7, Isaiah xlix., 283

---- 11, Acts iii., 278

DEUT. XII. 18, Deuteronomy, 15

DEUT. XIII. 4, Genesis, 32

DEUT. XVI. 3, Isaiah xlix., 141

DEUT. XVII. 14, Deuteronomy, 297

—— 18-19, п. Kings, 18

DEUT. XVIII. 9-22, Deuteronomy, 17

DEUT. XIX. 4-13, Deuteronomy, 172

DEUT. XXI. 20, Esther, 245

DEUT. XXIII. 18, Luke xiii., 94
—— 47-48, Deuteronomy, 22

DEUT. XXVIII. 47, II. Kings,

—— 47-48, Deuteronomy 252 DEUT. XXIX. 24-26, п. Samuel,

DEUT. XXX. 11-20, Deuteronomy, 24

—— 14, п. Timothy, 158

DEUT. XXXII. 4, Deuteronomy,

--- 6, Deuteronomy, 35

— 9, Deuteronomy, 29

—— 11, Deuteronomy, 40; Paalm li., 184

---- 21, Acts, 239

----- 31, Deuteronomy, 47

—— 35, Romans, 301

DEUT. XXXIII. 3, Deuteronomy, 50

—— 12, Deuteronomy, 57; Psalm li., 38

---- 16, Deuteronomy, 61

---- 23, Genesis, 286

—— 25, Deuteronomy, 67; Isaiah, 286; II. Corinthians, 47; Ephesians, 356

DEUT. XXXIV. 5-6, Deuteronomy, 77

DEVIL, children of the, Romans, 154

Devil is an Ass, The, Esther, 97 DEVOTION, forms as aids to, I.

Corinthians, 94

DEVOUT LIFE, the course and crown of a, Genesis, 38

— Hezekiah a pattern of the, п. Kings, 47

DEVOUT SOUL, a, at prayer, Psalm li., 377

— YOUTH, the trials and visions of, Genesis, 234

DEW as an emblem, Psalm li., 251; Ezekiel, 131, 220

- from the Lord, Ezekiel, 220

—— the Holy Spirit as, Ezekiel, 136 —— and the plants, Ezekiel, 134

DIALOGUE, God and man in,

Psalms, 148

DIALOGUE with God, Ezekiel, 323, 354

DIANA. See Artemis

DIET, a restricted, Ezekiel, 45

DIFFICULTIES, in service, n. Kings, 355

— of godliness, Genesis, 43

DIGNITY and service, Mark ix., 90 DILEMMA, as to Christ, Luke, 124

DILIGENCE, Christian, Romans,

268

- in seeking God, Hebrews, 110

---- power of, Peter, 198

--- reasons for, John ix., 10

DIOTREPHES, II. Kings, 89, 92

DIRECTORY for life, a, Romans,

222

of conduct, Christ's, John ix.,

DISAPPOINTMENT, gain by, Isaiah, 26

'DISCIPLE,' Acts xiii., 238; Philippians, 83

- an old, Acts xiii., 231

---- an unknown, Mark ix., 173

DISCIPLES, the first, John, 50-85, 109

—— bewildered, John xv., 125

--- Christ's early, Matthew, 92

--- Christian, Matthew, 110

- cowardly, Mark ix., 208

- incredulous, Mark ix., 248

- parables to, Matthew ix., 234

--- prerogatives of, Acts, 32

— the seven, John xv., 339

- sleeping, Matthew xviii., 267

--- Spirit-filled, Acts xiii., 56

---- twelve chosen, Mark, 107

DISCIPLESHIP, aim of, Luke xiii.. 39

- Christ repressing rash, Matthew, 397 DISCIPLESHIP, Christ stimulating sluggish, Matthew, 405

--- conditions of, Luke xiii., 41

--- defined, John ix., 137

---- secret, John xv., 287

DISCIPLINE, duty of, Philippians, 366; II. Timothy, 53

— God's fatherly, Hebrews, 218, 220

— by grace, п. Timothy, 141, 168

human life as, Deuteronomy, 214

--- need of, I. Corinthians, 159

— of self, Psalms, 72

---- opposite effects of, Esther, 156

—— punishment is, II. Samuel, 89

and corruption, II. Timothy,

DISCORD, the breaking out of, Acts xiii., 79

DISCOURAGEMENTS and courage, II. Kings, 354

DISCOVERIES and the Scriptures, Hebrews, 1

DISEASE threefold, twofold cure and, Isaiah xlix., 340

DISHONESTY of tenants, Mark ix., 137

DISINTERESTEDNESS, Christian, II. Corinthians, 83

DISMISSAL of Judas, John ix., 190

DISOBEDIENCE, obedient, Acts, 145

—— punished, Deuteronomy, 326

DISOBEDIENT, fate of the, IL.
Corinthians, 63

DISPERSION, sojourners of the, Peter, 1

DISPOSITION, natural, and joy, n. Kings, 386

DIVERSITY Christian, Romans, 249

DIVES and Lazarus, Luke xiii., 101

DIVINE WORKING, twofold aspect of, Esther, 43
DIVINITY of Christ, Acts, 39.

See also Deity

'DO' and 'Don't,' II. Kings, 369 'DOCTRINE,' the, Romans, 115

---- apostolic, Acts, 80

— divergences in New Testament, Philippians, 241

- and teaching, Timothy, 28

— unity of Christian, I. Corinthians, 226

DOCUMENT, the oldest Christian, Philippians, 237

DOGS and children, Mark, 268 DOING GOOD to all, II. Corinth-

ians, 180

DOMINION, Christ's, Isaiah xlix., 117

DOOR, Christ at the, Epistles of John, 302

--- the closed, Matthew, 342

— of the lips, Hebrews, 431

what crouches at the, Genesis, 22

--- of hope, Ezekiel, 96

DOUBT, dangers of, Epistles of John, 288

DOUBTS, John Baptist's, Matthew ix., 121; Luke, 156

DOUBTFUL MATTERS, judgement as to, Hebrews, 195

DOVE, emblem of the, Genesis,

- of God, Matthew, 66

DOXOLOGY of Lord's Prayer, Matthew, 289; Philippians, 74 DREAMS and realities, Acta xiii., 72

— Joseph's, Genesis, 237
DRIFTING, II. Timothy, 205
DRINK BILL, England's, Ezekiel,
331

DRINKING, moderate, 1. Corinthians, 167

DROPSY, healed, Luke xiii., 24 DROUGHT, a terrible, Isaiah xlix., 281

DRUNKARD, picture of a, Esther, 221, 256

—— judgement upon, Isaiah, 125 DRUNKENNESS, Esther, 96

— Belshazzar's, Ezekiel, 66

---- heathen, Deuteronomy, 254

— national vice of, Isaiah, 13 DRUSILLA, Acts xiii., 286

DUMBNESS, spiritual, Isaiah, 217 DUNGEON, goodness in a, Genesis, 248

DUTY and debt, Matthew, 273

---- and desire, Exodus, 373, 375

— difficult, II. Kings, 202

—— do the nearest, Genesis, 175

— of gladness, Philippians, 29

—— is sovereign, Ezekiel, 59 —— of the day, II. Samuel, 186

— of every day, II. Kings, 114

done for God, Exodus, 129

DUTIES, order of human, Exodus, 109

'DWELT'—tabernacled, John,

E

EAGLE and its brood, the, Deuteronomy, 40

EAGLES, the careass and, Ezekiel-Malachi, 163 'EARNEST,' the, L. Corinthians, 287; Ephesians, 43

— the, and the inheritance, Ephesians, 48; II. Timothy, 179 EARNESTNESS and its foe, Romans, 378

- Jesus and, Luke xiii., 147

EARTH, anxiety about the, Luke, 342

- fire on, Luke, 381

— and heaven, blending of, Genesis, 84

— the new, Epistles of John, 350, 366

- a parable from God, Psalms, 227

—— the renewed, John, 20

and sky, bridal of, Psalms, 148

— sky, and sea, a parable of, Psalms, 227

— a stranger in, Psalms, 300

— to be consumed, Genesis, 150

EARTHLY HEART, the heavenly pathway and the, Genesis, 206

EASTER, the first, Matthew xviii., 557

- message of, John xv., 310

— sermon, an, John, 134; John xv., 132, 347; I. Corinthians, 195; Epistles of John, 120

--- sunrise, the first, Luke xiii., 318

EASTERN HOME, an, Mark, 148

EATING the peace-offering, Deuteronomy, 15

TBEDMELECH, the Ethiopian, Isaiah xlix., 374

EBENEZER, Deuteronomy, 15, 277, 282, 284, 290

ECCLESIASTES, Genesis, 136; Matthew ix., 200

— authorship of, II. Samuel, 203 — meaning of, Esther, 402

ECCLES. I. 2, Genesis, 182; n. Timothy, 394

_____4, Exodus, 275; Esther, 297; Acts iii., 233

-- 9, Esther, 307

ECCLES. I. 13, Esther, 317

ECCLES. II. 18, п. Kings, 156

ECCLES. III. 1, II. Kings, 108

-- 2, Esther, 323

11, Esther, 251, 334; Psalma, 274

—— 15, Exodus, 113

ECCLES. V. 1-12, Esther, 350

--- 10, Epistles of John, 298

--- 15, Esther, 358

ECCLES. VII. 8, Esther 363

ECCLES. VIII. 6, Esther, 344

—— 11, II. Kings, 73; Esther, 367; Isaiah xlix., 360

ECCLES. IX. 12, Luke xiii., 209

---- 18, п. Kings, 169

ECCLES. X. 8, Esther, 372.

—— 15, Esther, 381; Isaiah, 228.

ECCLES. XI. 6, Hebrews, 385

—— 13, Esther, 336, 347

ECCLES. XII. 1, Esther, 391

—— 13, II. Samuel, 215

ECHO, man's, to God's voice, Hebrews, 277

ECONOMY, Christ enjoins, John, 262

EDEN and heaven, Genesis, 13

— lost and restored, Genesis, 10 EDIFICATION, Philippians, 220

EDOM, land of, Genesis, 215

- a type, Isaiah xlix., 224

EDUCATION and man's need, Matthew ix., 186

---- and sin, Luke, 267

EFFECTS of continual prayer, Philippians, 229

- of rediscovered law, II. Kinga,

60

241, 248

EFFORT, the Christian and, Psalm ELISHA and Joash, Genesis, 289 li., 114; Hebrews, 185 - and Naaman, II. Samuel, 359, - in Christian life, Peter, 87 369 - and miracle, Samuel, 352 ___ prophecy by, IL. Samuel, EGYPT, Child Jesus in, Matthew, 384 20 --- raising the child, n. Samuel - a coffin in, Genesis, 328 352 - Joseph in, Genesis, 256 ---- the work of, II. Samuel, 341 - temples of, Genesis, 77 ELOHIM, meaning of, Genesis, 145 EGYPTIANS at Red Sea, Exodus, EMANCIPATION by Christ, Isaiah, 231; Isaiah xlix., 194; IL. Tim-ELECTIONEERING, II. Samuel, othy, 175 EMMANUEL, Psalms, 347 86 ELEVATION, devout, Isaiah, 200 EMMAUS, the meal at, Luke xiii., ELI, Deuteronomy, 269, 281 ELIJAH, Ahab and, Samuel, 285 EMOTION, Christ's, at a grave, - at Carmel, II. Samuel, 253 John ix., 98 - Christ as, Luke, 1 --- conduct and, Peter, 324 - despair of, Romans, 21 - in Christians, Epistles of John, -- fed, n. Samuel, 233 285 - standing before the Lord, - regulation of, Peter, 21 Samuel, 240 —— in religion, Isaiah, 171 --- translation of, Samuel, 322; --- religious, Genesis, 54; Psalm n. Samuel, 315, 333 li., 322. - translation of, and Elisha's --- transient, John ix., 244 deathbed, Samuel, 333 ---- value of, Mark ix., 200; Luke ---- weakness of, cured, Samuel, 261 xiii., 186 --- and widow of Sarepta, II. ENCOURAGEMENTS. Christ's, Samuel, 237 Matthew ix., 1 ---- brave, Ezekiel-Malachi, 257 - with Christ, Matthew ix., 346 END, the, II. Kings, 66 ELIM, Exodus, 64 ELIPHAZ, Esther, 33, 49 --- the, crowns the work, Esther, KLISHA, angels defend, II. Samuel, 363 - of commandment, Philippians. 377 298 - and arrows of victory, II. —— of the Lord, Esther, 63 Kings, 24 - 'before the Lord,' II. Samuel, - of self-will, the, Deuteronomy,

—— deathbed of, II. Samuel, 333
—— Elijah's translation and,
Samuel, 333
—— and Hazael, II. Kings, 1
—— and Jehu, II. Kings, 11
—— atriumphant, Luke xiii., 372

ENDEAVOUR, Christian, Philippians, 114

ENDOR, witch of, Deuteronomy, 376

ENDURANCE, the perfecting of, Hebrews, 356

virtue and reward of, Matthew xviii., 148, 154

ENEMIES, friends miscalled, n. Samuel, 291, 313

—— love of, Deuteronomy, 365; Acts, 233

- of love, Romans, 201

- overrated, Isaiah, 258

- prayer for, Luke xiii., 302

of reform, II. Kings, 355

--- treatment of, Romans, 301

ENERGY, the object of the divine, Peter, 185

ENGLISH, missionary duties of the, Esther, 17

ENMITY of world for Christians, John xv., 50, 58

ENOCH, life and character of, Genesis, 32, 48

ENTHRONED CHRIST, Mark ix., 312; Hebrews, 20

ENTHUSIASM, chilled, Matthew xviii., 53

- of Christ, Mark, 112

- and drill, II. Kings, 87

—— Paul's, n. Corinthians, 214

—— sustained, Isaiah, 283

ENTRANCE into God's rest, E. Timothy, 312

ENTREATIES of God, 1. Corinthians, 380

ENVIRONMENT and man, Matthew ix., 187

EPAPHRODITUS, Deuterenomy,

EPAPHRODITUS, Paul and, n. Corinthians, 305

EPHESUS, difficulties of Christians in, Ephesians, 7

---- elders of, Acts xiii., 187

fight with beasts at, Acta xiii., 180

—— Paul in, Acts xiii., 168, 181, 187

- riot at, Acts xiii., 181

EPHES. I. 1, Ephesians, 1

3, Psalm li., 360; Ephesians, 8; Philippians, 23

____ 5, Ephesians, 18

--- 7, Ephesians, 18, 26; n. Timothy, 390; Hebrews, 69

---- 9, Ephesians, 21, 22, 189

—— 10, Philippians, 349

13, Mark, 8; 1. Corinthians, 296; Ephesians, 51

—— 14, Ephesians, 35, 43; Philippians, 106

---- 18, Ephesians, 52, 62

—— 19, Isaiah xlix., 215; Ephee-ians, 72

—— 20, Ephesians, 27, 33, 72, 212

---- 21, II. Corinthians, 262, 305

EPHES. II. 1, Luke, 201, 250

—— 1-2, Ephesians, 35

_____4, Ephesians, 81; II. Timothy, 225

--- 5, Ephesians, 81

--- 6, Ephesians, 15; Philippians,

---- 5-6, Hebrews, 205

-- 7, Ephesians, 91

---- 8. R.V., Ephesians, 98

—— 10, Ephesians, 108; Hebrews, 182

EPHES. II. 12, Ephesians, 118

---- 15, Ephesians, 126

—— 19, II. Samuel, 83; Psalms,

--- 20, R.V., Ephesians, 118

- 20, I. Corinthians, 50

--- 21, Luke xiii., 49

22, Ezekiel, 319; Ephesians,
 111, 123; Philippians, 225, 228;
 Epistles of John, 102

EPHES. III. 7, 1. Corinthians, 272

—— 8, 11. Samuel, 399; 1. Corinthians, 36

—— 10, Ephesians, 23, 95; Philippians, 254, 265; Peter, 49

--- 11, r. Corinthians, 115

--- 12, Genesis, 140; II. Kings, 44

—— 15, Ephesians, 128

—— 16, n. Samuel, 303; n. Kings, 27; I. Corinthians, 256; Ephesians, 132, 145, 181

--- 17, Ephesians, 142; Philippians, 300

---- 17-19, Ephesians, 132

—— 18, Ephesians, 151-162

19, Ephesians, 142, 151, 171, 187; Peter, 187

—— 20, π. Samuel, 349; Ephesians, 27, 30, 73, 180

—— 20-21, Ephesians, 180

____ 21, 1. Corinthians, 158

EPHES. IV. 1, Ephesians, 194; Philippians, 171, 177, 178, 260

—— 3, I. Corinthians, 186

____ 5, Ephesians, 203

-- 6, Hebrews, 150

---- 7, R.V., Ephesians, 207

--- 7, Ephesians, 27, 33

--- 8, II. Samuel, 330

—— 13, R.V., Ephesians, 216

---- 13, Luke, 57; John xv., 4; rr Corinthiana, 3; Ephesians, 33, 173 EPHES. IV. 15, Ephesians, 223

—— 20, 21, Ephesians, 224

----- 22, Ephesians, 233, 234

24, Ephesians, 247; Hebrews,

4; Epistles of John, 300

—— 30, Mark ix., 18; John xv., 119; Romans, 190; n. Corinthians, 170; Ephesians, 262

---- 32, Matthew, 276

EPHES. V. 1, II. Kings, 39; Matthew, 129; Matthew xviii., 46; II. Corinthians, 140; Ephesians, 270, 350; Philippians, 172; Hebrews, 389

—— 2, Matthew, 153

--- 6, n. Timothy, 290

---- 9, R.V., Ephesians, 286

---- 9, Ephesians, 278

—— 10, Ephesians, 281, 295

—— 11, Ezekiel, 106; Ephesians, 284, 303, 313

---- 12-14, Ephesians, 313

—— 14, Ephesians, 318; Philippians, 168

—— 15-16, Ephesians, 313, 327

—— 17-21, Ephesians, 313

EPHES. VI. 5, Deuteronomy, 160

—— 11, Genesis, 287

—— 11-18, Philippians, 198

 13, Genesis, 294; Isaiah xlix.,
 70; Ephesians, 337; Epistles of John, 111

—— 14, R.V., Ephesians, 343

—— 14, Ephesians, 350

2; Ephesians, 353

MPHES. VI. 16, Ephesians, 361

---- 17, Ephesians, 367, 373

-- 23, Ephesians, 381, 391

--- 24, Ephesians, 391

EPISTLES and gospels, relation of, Philippians, 198

of Paul's imprisonment, Acts

EPITAPH of a kingdom, II. Kings,

- on sinners, Genesis, 55

EPOCHS, old truths for new, Deuteronomy, 319

- in life, Esther, 227

EQUALITY of all, Exodus, 170

— of sinners, II. Samuel, 361

--- as to terms of salvation, Acts xiii., 343

EQUIPMENT of the servants, Luke, 358

ERASTUS, Romans, 400

ERRAND, Christ's life as an, John xv., 159

ESAU, error of, Genesis, 192,

— Jacob's fear of, Genesis, 223 — vain tears of, Hebrews, 227

ESCAPE, Peter's, Acts, 394

ESPOUSALS, the love of thine, Exodus, 118

ESTHER and Mordecai, Esther, 14

--- venture of, Esther, 6

ESTHER III. 1-11, Esther, 1

---- 8, Genesis, 98; Peter, 5

ESTHER IV. 10-17, Esther, 6

ESTHER V. 1-3, Esther, 6

ESTHER VI. 14, Esther, 14 ESTHER VIII. 3-8, Esther, 23

--- 15-17, Esther, 23

ESTIMATE, Paul's, of himself, 1. Corinthians, 216

'ETERNAL LIFE,' John, 170

ETERNITY, God's work and praise and, Ephesians, 192

- in the heart, Esther, 334

- occupation in, Peter, 288

--- the Word in, John, 1

ETHAN, n. Kings, 80

EUNUCH, Philip and the, Acts, 249

EUODIA, Acts xiii., 106

EUPHRATES, Genesis, 70, 77, 193; Isaiah, 45

EUROPE, recast by Christianity, Ezekiel, 53

EVANGELICAL FAITH, the, π. Kings, 364

EVANGELIST, message of the, Isaiah, 257

Philip the, Acts, 255; Acts xiii., 222

EVE, temptations to, Genesis, 7

EVENING and a bright morning, Genesis, 305

EVENTIDE, light at, II. Timothy, 95

EVERYDAY DUTY, II. Kings, 114

EVIL cast out of man, Psalm li., 366

--- Christ arrests, Isaiah, 286

overcome with good, Romans,

progress in, Genesis, 92; Mark ix., 184

- what is, Matthew, 283

EVOLUTION, religion and, Exodus, 179

EXALTATION, Christ's, II. Corinthians, 260

EXAMPLE, Christ as, Peter, 107

— of faith, an, Genesis, 66

EXCUSE, Aaron's, Exodus, 183

— a common mistake and Ezekiel-Malachi, 10

--- for delay, Matthew, 4C.

EXCUSES not reasons. Luke xiii., 28 --- vain, Psalms, 153 EXEMPLAR, Christ the supreme, Peter, 107 EXERCISE, Christian, Philippians, EXHORTATION of Barnabas, Acts, 323 - a tender, Philippians, 1 EXILE, the king in, Matthew, 28 EXILES, gladness of restored, II. Kings, 303 --- message to the, Isaiah xlix., **EXODUS, God's plan in, Exodus, 8** - the new, Isaiah xlix., 76 EXODUS L. 1-14, Exodus, 1 --- 6, 7, Exodus, 5 EXODUS II. 1-10, Exodus, 12 —— 14, Ephesians, 310 EXODUS III. 2, Exodus, 19; Deuteronomy, 61, 65 --- 5, Deuteronomy, 125 —— 10-20, Exodus, 26 EXODUS V. 5, Exodus, 119 EXODUS XI. 1-10, Exodus, 33 EXODUS XII. 1-14, Exodus, 38 EXODUS XIII. 9, Exodus, 46 EXODUS XIV. 15, John, 265 ---- 19-31, Exodus, 52 EXODUS XV. 2, Exodus, 61; Epistles of John, 96 ---- 8, Deuteronomy, 113 --- 10, Exodus, 59; Psalms, 358 ---- 13, Exodus, 61 ---- 17, Exodus, 63 ---- 23-25, Exodus, 64 EXODUS XVI. 2-12, Exodus, 65 EXODUS XVII, 1-7, Exodus, 357 ---- 15, Exodus, 72 EXODUS XVIII. 3, 4, Exodus, 80 ---- 10, Exodus, 86

EXODUS XIX. 4, Deuteronomy, 40 ____ 5, Ephesians, 37 --- 6, Exodus, 121; Epistles of John, 135 EXODUS XX. 1-11, Exodus, 97 ---- 4, Peter, 105 ----- 12-21, Exodus, 107 EXODUS XXI. 24, Matthew, 210 EXODUS XXIII. 16, Exodus, 115 EXODUS XXIV. 1-12, Exodus, 118 —— 11, п. Kings, 378 EXODUS XXV. 30, Exodus, 126 —— 31, Exodus, 134 EXODUS XXVIII. 12, 29, Exodus, 144 ---- 36, Exodus, 151 EXODUS XXIX. 42, Exodus, 224 EXODUS XXX. 1, Exodus, 159 ---- 12, Exodus, 168 ---- 15, Exodus, 170 EXODUS XXXI. 2, Isaiah, 297 EXODUS XXXII. 1-8, Exodus, 171 ---- 14, Ezekiel, 194 —— 26, Deuteronomy, 208 ---- 15-26, Exodus, 177 ---- 30-35, Exodus, 171 --- 32, Philippians, 12 - 33, Philippians, 20 EXODUS XXXIII. 11, Ezekiel, 145 ---- 12-23, Exodus, 186 —— 18, n. Timothy, 161 EXODUS XXXIV. 6, Exodus, 195; II. Samuel, 265 ---- 7, Exodus, 199 --- 20, John xv., 19 ---- 29, Exodus, 204 EXODUS XXXV. 21, Exodus, 213 EXODUS XL. 1-16, Exodus, 233 EXORCISTS, would-be, Acts xiii., 175 'EXPECT great things,' II. Kings,

EXODUS XVIII. 21, Exodus, 88

EXPECTATION and blessing, Isaiah xlix., 293

EXPERIENCE, argument from, John, 67

— and creed, John xv., 171

— of Christ's love, John, 61

--- defective Christian, Ezekiel,

— gives knowledge of God, Psalm li., 206

the gospel and Christian, Romans, 41

— and hope, Ephesians, 53; n. Timothy, 370

lessons of, II. Corinthians, 109
 of salvation, Philippians, 323

— Paul's use of, II. Timothy, 126

-, resolve, work, Psalm li., 265

--- and Scripture statements, Romans, 189

— testimony of Psalmist's, Psalms, 9

--- theology of, II. Corinthians, 213

— value of personal, Acts, 393

EXPIATION, Deuteronomy, 15
— the Passover and, Exodus,

—— in Old Testament, Exodus, 121——the scapegoat and, Exodus, 255

EYE, the evil and charm of the, II. Corinthians, 100

-hindered by the, Matthew xviii., 10

EYES and no eyes, Mark, 308
— opened, II. Samuel, 338

EYE-WITNESS, account by, of Crucifixion, John xv., 252

EZEKIEL, his visions, Ezekiel, 11, 27

EZEKIEL I. 4, Matthew, 288
EZEKIEL III., Isaiah xlix., 27

___ 5, 6, Ezekiel, 193

EZEKIEL VIII. 12, Ezekiel-Malachi, 1

EZEKIEL XII. 13, n. Kings, 69; Isaiah, 49, 372, 402

---- 27, Ezekiel-Malachi, 10

EZEKIEL XVII. 13, Isaiah xlix., 399

EZEKIEL XVIII. 4, Deuteronomy, 30; II. Samuel, 311; Ezekiel, 339

—— 31, n. Samuel, 312; Ezekiel, 101

EZEKIEL XXII. 14, Exodus, 35

EZEKIEL XXIV. 1, II. Kings, 68

— 6, Ezekiel, 192

EZEKIEL XXXVI. 22, Epistles of John, 50

--- 25, Psalm li., 30

----- 25-38, Ezekiel-Malachi, 19

EZEKIEL XXXVII. 1, Ezekiel-Malachi, 26

--- 3, Esther, 48

----- 4-14, Ezekiel-Malachi, 26

--- 9, Acts, 49

EZEKIEL XLVII. 1, Ezekiel-Malachi, 32

EZRA, II. Kings, 372

faith and work of, II. Kings, 309

— tests by, n. Kings, 317 EZRA I. 1, Ezekiel, 40

—— 1-11, п. Kings, 275

EZRA II. 2, n. Kings, 284

EZRA III. 1-13, π. Kings, 282

EZRA IV. 1-5, n. Kings, 291

—— 12-16, п. Kings, 328

EZRA VI. 3, Ezekiel, 40

--- 6-10, Ezekiel, 262

—— 14-22, н. Kings, 294

—— 22, n. Kings, 301

EZRA VII. 15, Ezekiel, 262

EZRA VIII. 22, 23, II. Kings, 309

--- 29, n. Kings, 317

—— 31, 32, n. Kings, 30?

Kings, 185

F

FABER, F. W., quoted, Genesis, | FAITH, the common means of salvation, Epistles of John, 94 FACE, the, changed by thought, —— and conduct, II. Kings, 13 Luke, 283 --- conquering the world, Epistles - light of God's, Psalm li., 171 of John, 1, —— of God, Psalms, 186 --- and a creed, Genesis, 313 --- of the Lord, Isaiah xlix., 88 --- the crowning test of, Genesia, --- seeing God's, Ephesians, 375 161 FACTIONS in the Church, I. Cor---- defined, Genesis, 53, 104 inthians, 30, 65, 75 - and deliverance, Ezekiel, 82 FACTS, the convicting, John xv., --- the 'deposit' of the, Timothy, 88 17 FAILURE, God's requirements, - desperate, Matthew ix., 311 and man's, Ezekiel, 233 - early theology and, Genesis, - in life, Luke xiii., 45 42 FAITH,' n. Corinthians, 95; --- education of, Mark ix., 44 Ephesians, 98, 381 - and the emotions, Genesis, - Abram and the life of, Genesis, 54 67, 73 --- encouraged, Luke, 246 - Abram, the man of, Genesis, - some effects of, Genesis, 53, 117 - - access by, Hebrews, 247 —— evangelical, II. Kings, 364 - - all-conquering, Isaiah xlix., --- an example of, Genesis, 66 10 - and fear, u. Kings, 132; --- appropriating, Exodus, 61; Psalm li., 30; Luke, 110 11. Kings, 179 --- and fruit, John, 286 ---- aspects of, John, 330 - and fulness of the Spirit, - as looking, John, 168 Acts. 207 ---- assurance of, Psalm li., 341 - guarded through, Peter, 14 - attaches and detaches, ---- how kindled, John, 98 Hebrews, 129 --- illustrated, n. Kings, 178; --- brings joy, Acts, 221; Peter, John, 232 36 - illustrated in Noah, Hebrews, ---- a call to, Isaiah xlix., 39 113 --- Christ as the object of, Acts ---- impure, Matthew ix., 308 xiii., 308 ---- in Christ, Acts xiii., 308 --- Christ's incoming through, - in the unseen, Genesis, 41 Ephesians, 147 - infancy of, Mark ix., 38 - in trust, Psalms, 221; Isaiah. --- and Christian science. H.

112

- FAITH in Christ and in God, John ix., 255
- in Christ brings joy, Romans, 341, 345
- ethical results of, Genesis,
- --- 'in His name,' Hebrews, 406
- in Old Testament, Esther, 217
- and trust, Philippians, 155
- Joseph's, Genesis, 311
- and joy, п. Kings, 380; John ix., 382
- --- kept by, Esther, 122
- lesson in, II. Samuel, 238
- 'like precious,' Peter, 170
- the man of, Genesis, 82
- is more than creed, Genesis, 318
- --- Naaman's imperfect, Samuel, 368
- nature of, Genesis, 116
- necessity of, Mark, 243
- --- no sonship without, Romans,
- --- Noah's, and ours, Hebrews,
- object of Christian, Genesis, 116; Peter, 171
- --- objective and subjective, Ephesians, 204
- --- obedience of, Genesis, 68
- is reliance, n. Kings, 130
- or touch, Mark, 213
- or trust, II. Kings, 47; Psalm li., 35
- omnipotence of, Mark ix., 22
- the penitent robbers', Luke xiii., 313
- the Perfecter of, Hebrews, 199
 permanence of, I. Corinthians,
 186
- ---- and power, Matthew ix., 352
- prerogative of, Genesis, 74

- FAITH, and presumption, Exekiel, 28
- --- promises to, Genesis, 68
- and prudence, II. Kings, 199
- and 'a quiet heart,' Timothy,
- range of feeble, Mark, 199
- ---- Rahab's, Deuteronomy, 141
- and repentance, II. Corinthians, 8
- the rest of, II. Timothy, 303
- rewards of, Genesis, 75; Exodus, 319
- and righteousness, Genesis, 116
- the secret of goodness, Acts, 352
- secures rest, II. Timothy, 319, 328
- --- and self-denial, Matthew ix., 261
- is a shield, Genezia, 112; Ephesians, 361
- a short confession of, Acts
- --- slow, Mark, 327
- tested and crowned, Genesis 152; Ezekiel, 75
- touch of, Matthew ix., 29
- triumph of, Isaiah, 235
- --- and trust, Psalms li., 147
- unreal, Acts, 244
- --- the venture of, Exodus, 316
- teronomy, 340
- where and with whom it lives, Hebrews, 238
- which Christ praises, the, Matthew, 377
- is a work of God, John, 281
- without works, Hebrews, 415

FAMILY, defective life of, Genesia, WAITHFUL, fortress of the, Isaiah, 199 234 - saints are the, Ephesians, 1 ---- love of, π. Kings, 358 - workers, glad givers and, IL. - of God, the, John ix., 118 - sin in the, Genesis, 241 Kings, 191 --- meaning of, Deuteronomy, 1 - ties, hallowed, Romans, 376 'FAITHFUL SAYINGS,' Philip-FAMINE in Jerusalem, Isaiah xlix., 400 pians, 316 FAITHFULNESS, the chief virtue, FAREWELL of king, Matthew Luke xiii., 170, 181 xviii., 139 - in difficulties, Romans, 372 FARMER. the divine, - divine, II. Timothy, 58, 71 152 --- God's, Deuteronomy, 41 FASTING. Matthew. 298: Mark. - human, with faithful God, 75 n. Timothy, 66, 74 FATHER, control by, ancient, --- required, II. Kings, 325 Genesis, 154 - Christ and the will of the, --- strange reward for, II. Kings, 243 Isaiah xlix., 24 --- reward of, Esther, 180 --- Christ and the, Matthew xviii., --- value of, Peter, 142, 168 338 FAITHLESSNESS and defeat, --- Christ's dealing with a sad, Deuteronomy, 275 Mark ix., 22 - and God's patience, Deuter----- Christ's relation to the, John onomy, 192 ix., 386 FALL of man, the, Genesis, 6, 10, --- forgiveness of a. Psalm li., 11, 135 220 --- consequences of, Genesis, 9 --- God's care as, Matthew, 320, - a great: and great recovery, 336 Luke xiii., 240 - God prepares as a, Philippians, - of Jerusalem, Isaiah xlix., 367, 110 398 - the Infinite, Isaiah xlix., 338 - of Judah, II. Kings, 269 - and Judge, Peter, 69 - of Solomon, the, Samuel, 201 - the prodigal and his, Luke FALLING from grace, Matthew. xiii., 59 181; Epistles of John, 271 ---- will of Christ and His, John, - kept from, Epistles of John, 191 108 FATHER'S HOUSE, heaven **PALSE WITNESS, Exodus, 113** the, John ix., 264 **FALSEHOODS** of sin, II. Timothy, FATHERHOOD and brotherhood,

Romans, 405

FATHERLAND,

Hebrews, 138

---- the divine, Romans, 155

seeking

FAMILY, Christ as Head of the.

---- the Church as a, Genesis, 84

Luke xiii., 353; n. Timothy, 246

- FAULTS, secret, Psalms, 68
- of a good man, Acts xiii., 91
- of John Mark, Acts xiii., 92
- --- overcoming, Peter, 165
- peril of secret, Psalms, 71
- FAVOURITISM, no divine, Matthew xviii., 71
- FEAR, appeal to, Acts xiii., 289
- brings a snare, John xv., 291
- faith stirred by, Deuteronomy, 142
- --- and faith, Psalm li., 30; Luke, 110
- irrational, Genesis, 146
- and love, n. Kings, 370; Peter, 347, 360
- —— the mission of, Peter, 351
- as a motive, n. Kings, 367;
- paralyses effort, Exodus, 341; Matthew xviii., 211
- --- reasons for, Genesis, 111
- --- religion of, II. Kings, 43
- the word that scatters, Genesis, 111
- 'FEAR NOT,' Genesis, 111
- FEARLESSNESS, Christian, Timothy, 8
- FEAST, Christ brings a, Epistles of John, 308
- --- for the prodigal, Luke xiii., 73
- image of a, Isaiah, 90
- invitation to a divine, Isaiah xlix., 135
- —— Jesus at a, Luke xiii., 23, 28
- of harvest, Exodus, 261
- of ingathering, Exodus, 115
- --- of Tabernacles, Exodus, 115 - on the sacrifice, Isaiah, 90
- symbol of the, Philippians,
- 149 - two ways of despising God's,
- Matthew, xviii., 126

- FEASTING, Christ and, Luke, 182
- ---- on the sacrifice, Psalms, 86
- ' FEED upon Him by faith,' Psalms, 90
- FEEDING in the ways, Isaiah xlix., 1
- the lambs and sheep, John xv., 380
- of the five thousand, John, 251
- on ashes, Isaiah, 307
- FEET-WASHING, the, John ix., 181
- FELIX, Esther, 235
- Paul before, Acts xiii., 281, 287
- FELLOW-WORKERS, God's, L. Corinthians, 30
- with the truth, Epistles of John, 70
- FELLOWSHIP, early Church. Acts, 83
- and likeness with God, Peter, 249
- with God and Christ, Peter, 257
- FENCES and serpents, Esther, 372 'FERVENT,' Romans, 270
- FERVOUR, unwise, Matthew, 401 FESTUS, Acts xiii., 323, 327, 347
- FEW, fit though, Deuteronomy, 236
- FIELD which the Lord blessed, a, II. Timothy, 349
- FIG-TREE, the barren, Mark ix., 126
- FIGHT of faith, Hebrews, 210
- with beasts at Ephesus, Acts xiii., 180
- FILIAL LOVE, John xv., 157
- FIRE as a symbol, Exodus, 21;
- Luke, 384; Acts, 52
- as a test, I. Corinthians, 42
- baptism in, Matthew, 48
- --- the chariot of, Samuel, 315

- FIRE, an emblem of God's working, Isaiah, 172, 189
- —— God answering by, II. Samuel, 259
- God as a, Psalms, 107
- of God, how to dwell in the, Isaiah, 189
- --- on earth, Luke, 381
- or light? Isaiah, 55
- ----- strange, Exodus, 240
- the testing, I. Corinthians, 39
- --- the trial by, Samuel, 253
- dying, Isaiah xlix., 47
- —— harmless, Ezekiel, 55
- FIRST EASTER, the, Luke xiii., 318
- FIRST-FRUITS of Gentiles, Matthew, 19
- —— of his creatures, Hebrews, 376 FIRST PREACHING of the Resurrection, Mark ix., 74
- FIRST STAGE in cleansing, the, Exodus, 247
- FISH, coin in mouth of, Matthew ix., 374
- FISHERMEN, instruction for, Luke, 102
- FLAX, smoking, Isaiah, 286
- FLEECE, Gideon's, Deuteronomy, 233
- FLEEING and clinging, n. Timothy, 384
- FLESH, conquering the, II. Corinthians, 157
- the Word in the, John, 1 FLOCK, Christ's, Isaiah xlix., 1
- and fold, John ix., 66
- --- the folded, John xv., 206
- gifts to the, John ix., 24
- ---- and two shepherds, Psalms,
- FLOOD, the, Genesis, 135
- escaping the, II. Timothy, 393

- FLOOD, teaching of the, Genesis, 52, 54
- —— extent of the, Genesis, 56 FLOWERS, Christ and, Luke, 345
- of Christian grace, Romans, 283
- FOES and friends of Christ, Mark, 122
- —— of the Christian, Exodus, 298 FOLD and flock, John ix., 66
- ---- one, and one shepherd, Samuel, 8
- —— the shepherd and the, Exodus, 61
- FOLLOWING CHRIST, John xv., 388
- FOLLY, wisdom and, Esther, 205 FOLLIES of the wise, Luke xiii., 175
- FOOD, Christ as, Ephesians, 189, 207
- of the world, Christ as the, Isaiah, 81; Matthew ix., 282
- 'FOOL,' in Proverbs, Esther, 79
 —— the rich, Luke, 337
- FOOT, hindered by the, Matthew xviii., 16
- FOR MY SAKE, Matthew ix., 77, 79, 102
- 'FOR THY NAME'S SAKE,' Psalms, 135
- FORBEARANCE, divine, Ezekiel, 102
- FOREIGNERS bring complications, II. Kings, 395
- ---- Christians as, π. Corinthians, 235
- FORERUNNER, the, John ix., 272
- --- Christ as, Ezekiel, 214
- ---- the strong, Mark, 13
- FORESIGHT and foreboding, Matthew, 311

PORGETFULNESS, sinful, Isaiah,

- wise, n. Corinthians, 365

'FORGIVE us our debts,' Matthew, 272

FORGIVEN and unforgiving, Matthew xviii., 37

FORGIVENESS, the chief blessing, Hebrews, 62

— and consequences of sin, Psalms, 174

- divine, Exodus, 203

---- follows confession, Isaiah, 41

— guaranteed, II. Timothy, 63

— and law, Epistles of John, 385

- and love, Luke, 198

manner of divine, Exodus, 351

--- need of, Matthew ix., 9

primary necessity of, Ezekiel,

- results of, Genesis, 264

and retribution, Psalm li.,

- sin and, Exodus, 199; Psalms,

FORGIVING, the duty of, Matthew, 276, 277

FORM of teaching, Romans, 114

- and power, II. Timothy, 86

--- religion of, II. Kings, 45

versus character, I. Corinthians,

FORMS in worship, I. Corinthians,

and life, m. Corinthians, 149

FORMALISM and Christ, Matthew ix., 172

and corruption, II. Timothy,

FORTRESS of the faithful, Isiaah, 199

FORTRESSES, two, Esther, 210

FORTY DAYS, the, Acts, 18

FORTY YEARS, a ministry of.
1. Corinthians, 19

FOUND WANTING, weighed and, Exodus, 340

FOUNDATION, Christ as, John, 336; Philippians, 222

of Christian building, Ephesians, 123

— and seal, the, II. Timothy, 68 FOUNDATION-STONE, the living,

I. Peter, 86

FOUNDATIONS, the two, Matthew, 354

FOUNDER and finisher, Ezekiel-Malachi, 301

FOUNDERS of Law and Gospel, John, 39

FOUNTAIN and cisterns, Isaiah xlix., 249

--- God the, Psalms, 295

—— the springing, John, 214

FOX, George, Genesis, 250

'FRAGMENTS,' or 'Broken Pieces,' John, 261

FRANKNESS, Christ's, John ix., 269

FREE CHURCHES, the evangelical, Exodus, 94

- rivalry of, Acts, 331

--- the, and Christian unity, Romans, 289

FREEDOM, Christ's unique, Matthew ix., 380

--- constitutional, II. Samuel, 140

— the Holy Spirit and, Acts, 50 — of Christ's slaves, I. Cor-

inthians, 109

- of Christian life, John, 155

FRENCH REVOLUTION, the, Exodus, 104; Isaiah, 134

FRIEND, death as a, L Corinthians,

54

FRIEND, God's, Hebrews, 421
—— the intercourse of God and His,
Genesis, 134
—— of rephicens and sinners. Mat-

of publicans and sinners, Matthew ix., 131; Mark, 70

—— or enemy, II. Samuel, 294 FRIENDS, Christ's, John xv., 38

— Christian duty to, Mark, 191

— Job's, Esther, 32, 53

- of God, Hebrews, 422

- a pair of, Ezekiel, 143

FRIENDSHIP, duties and rights of, Hebrews, 422

of David and Jonathan, Deuteronomy, 354

---- the pattern of, Deuteronomy, 354

— with God, Genesis. 107. 108, 134

FRUIT of the God-bedewed soul, Ezekiel, 141

of the light, Ephesians, 286

- of Spirit, Mark ix., 130; II. Corinthians, 162

---- which is death, Ezekiel, 114

- of Christian life, John, 159

— of repentance, Ezekiel, 133

FRUITFULNESS, condition of, n. Timothy, 354

- in Christ, Isaiah, 223

—— of devout life, Isaiah xlix., 310

FULL of the Holy Ghost, Acta
xiii., 56

FULLER, Thomas, quoted, Genesis, 242

FULNESS of Christ, John, 23

— of God, Ephesians, 172

FURNACE, the Lord's, Isaiah, 168

FUTURE, certitude as to final, L. Corinthians, 334

- the past and, Esther, 307

---- state, the, Genesis, 44

our unknown, Acts, 25

--- vindicates God, Hebrews, 147

— why hidden, John xv., 84 FUTURE LIFE, completeness in

xiii., 107

the Christian's, John ix..
137; Peter, 301

of, Ezekiel, 14

G

GADARA, the demoniac of, Mark, 177

GAIN of Christ, n. Corinthians, 328
— of the faithful, Luke xiii., 92

--- of Godliness, Samuel, 161

GAINS, Deuteronomy, 396; Romans, 400

GALATIANS, bewitched, n. Corinthians, 101

GAL. II. 9, Peter, 147

20, Exodus, 61; Deuteronomy, 39, 387; H. Samuel, 63; Matthew

xviii., 250; John xv., 197; Romans, 166; I. Corinthians, 71, 377, 378; II. Corinthians, 29, 85, 206, 219, 278, 308; Ephesians, 165, 290; Philippians, 25, 331; II. Timothy, 197, 200; Hebrews, 52, 104, 318; Epistles of John, 131, 133, 402

GAL. III. 1, II. Corinthians, 100

--- 4, II. Corinthians, 109

—— 21, I. Corinthians, 379; Hebrews, 391

- GAL. III. 22, Romans, 55; n. Corinthians, 116
- --- 28, Remans, 375
- JAL. IV. 4, II. Corinthians, 126
- _____ 5, John, 360; п. Corinthians, 126; Philippians, 76
- --- 6, Romans, 160
- —— 16, IL. Samuel, 313
- GAL. V. 1, Romans, 75; n. Corinthians, 193
- 5, Philippians, 24
- 6, I. Corinthians, 92; II. Corinthians, 153; Hebrews, 117, 419; Epistles of John, 101
- 7, Ephesians, 253; Hebrews,
- ---- 17, Romans, 147, 183
- 22, Mark ix., 129; I. Corinthians, 183; II. Corinthians, 159, 162
- —— 23, II. Corinthians, 162
- ---- 24, Genesis, 96
- GAL. VI. 1, John xv., 302; n. Corinthians, 171
- --- 3-5, II. Corinthians, 171
- --- 5, Psalm li., 4
- 7, Genesis, 248; Exodus, 117; n. Samuel, 70, 72; Esther, 237, 249; n. Corinthians, 177; Ephesians, 115; Philippians, 387; Hebrews, 69; Epistles of John, 385
- ---- 7-8, II. Timothy, 32
- 8, Deuteronomy, 82; Ezekiel,
 339; Luke, 184; Romans, 226;
 Ephesians, 236
- 10, II. Corinthians, 180, 327
- --- 14, Romans, 165
- —— 17, Exodus, 51; п. Corinthians, 189
- GALILEE, the risen Christ by Sea of, John xv., 359
- GALLIO, Acts, 199: Acts xiii., 165

- GAMALIEL, advice of, Acts, 196 GARDEN, the grave in a, John xv., 297
- —— the sluggard's, Esther, 269 GARMENT, a flimsy, Isaiah xlix., 174
- —— the rent, and new, Samuel, 208 GATE, the strait, Luke xiii., 8
- GATES, walls and, Isaiah xlix.,
- GEHAZI. n. Samuel, 353, 373
- GENEALOGY of Christ, Matthew's, Matthew, 1
- GENERAL, Christ as a, I. Corinthians, 300
- GENEROSITY, Abraham's, Genesis, 89
- GENESIS, Book of, and traditions, Genesis, 56
- ---- creation story in, Genesis, 1
- and Revelation, the Books of, Epistles of John, 387
- —— 26-II. 3, Genesis, 1
- GENESIS II. 23, Ephesians, 5
- GENESIS III. 1-15, Genesis, 5
- of John, 361
- ---- 6, n. Timothy, 286
- —— 12, II. Corinthians, 175
- —— 15, Romans, 389
- —— 19, Matthew, 265; Luke xiii., 327; II. Timothy, 333; Peter, 239, 280
- ---- 24, Genesis, 10
- GENESIS IV. 3-16, Genesis, 14
- ---- 7, Genesis, 22
- ---- 9, Romans, 25
- GENESIS V. 22, Genesis, 32
- ---- 24, Genesis, 38
- GENESIS VI. 1-22, Genesis, 56

```
GENESIS IX. 8-17, Genesis. 60
                                  GENESIS XXVI. 12-25, Genesia
GENESIS XII. 1-9, Genesis, 16
                                    201
___ 2, Exodus, 2
                                  GENESIS XXVIII. 10-22, Genesis,
--- 3, Genesis, 314
--- 5, Genesis, 77
                                  —— 15, Ephesians, 187
--- 6, 7, Genesis, 82
                                  GENESIS XXXII. 1, 2, Genesis,
--- 8, Genesis, 84
                                    214
GENESIS XIII. 1-13, Genesis, 85
                                  —— 9-14, Genesis, 222
GENESIS XIV. 13, Genesis, 71,
                                  --- 28, Psalms, 350; I. Cor-
  93
                                    inthians, 303
GENESIS XV. 1, Genesis, 111;
                                  GENESIS XXXV. 1, Genesis, 233
  Ephesians, 363
                                  —— 2-4, Deuteronomy, 184
--- 5-18, Genesis, 101
                                  ---- 29, Genesis, 180
--- 6, Genesis, 116
                                  GENESIS XXXVII. 23-36, Genesia,
GENESIS XVI. 13, Exodus, 131;
                                    240
  Deuteronomy, 152; n. Timothy,
                                  GENESIS XL. 1-15, Genesis, 248
  49
                                  GENESIS XLI. 38-48, Genesis, 253
GENESIS XVII. 1, Genesis, 32,
                                  GENESIS XLV. 1-15, Genesis, 260
                                  GENESIS XLVI. 27, Exodus, 2
---- 1-9, Genesis, 117
                                  GENESIS XLVII., Genesis, 279
---- 4-5, Exodus, 2
                                  ---- 9, Hebrews, 134
—— 18, Genesis, 123
                                  GENESIS XLVIII. 15, 16, Genesis,
GENESIS XVIII. 16-33, Genesis,
                                    279
  129
                                  ---- 16, Deuteronomy, 6
---- 18, Exodus, 2
                                  ---- 21, Genesis, 308
—— 25, Hebrews, 106
                                  GENESIS XLIX. 18, Hebrews, 137,
GENESIS XIX. 15-26, Genesis, 142
                                    138, 150
—— 17, II. Timothy, 394
                                  ---- 23-24, Genesis, 286
---- 29, Genesis, 133
                                  --- 23, Ezekiel, 115
GENESIS XXII. 1-14, Genesis, 152
                                  —— 24, Genesis, 295
--- 7, John, 43
                                  GENESIS L. 20, Genesis, 241
—— 12, II. Corinthians, 52
                                  —— 24, Genesis, 327, 329, 333
--- 14, Genesis, 165
                                  —— 25, Genesis, 311
—— 17, II. Timothy, 389
                                  ---- 26, Genesis, 328
GENESIS XXIII. 4. Exodus. 84:
                                  GENTILE Heroine, a. Deuter
  Hebrews, 134
                                    onomy, 259
GENESIS XXIV. 27, Genesis, 173,
                                  GENTILES, charter for the, Acta
                                    xiii., 83
GENESIS XXV. 8, Genesis, 180
                                  - Christ and the, Matthew ix.,
---- 27-34, Genesis, 192
                                    314
--- 32, Hebrews, 231
                                  --- and the Church, Acts, 295
- 34, Genesis, 198; Hebrews,
                                  - first-fruits of the, Matthew, 19
  221
                                  --- Peter's apology for, Acts, 310
```

- Christ, Matthew xviii., 116
- --- succeeding strength, Samuel, 340
- GEORGE III., n. Samuel, 138
- GERSHOM and Eliezer, Exodus, 80
- GETHSEMANE, Luke xiii., 247; n. Timothy, 342
- Christ in, Genesis, 230; Mark ix., 187
- the oil press, Matthew xviii., 261
- GIANTS, afraid of, Exodus, 332
- GIDEON, altar of, Deuteronomy, 225
- --- fleece of, Deuteronomy, 233
- test by, Deuteronomy, 236
- victory of, Deuteronomy, 244
 GIFT, the abiding, Acts, 42
- --- Christ's, of Himself, II. Timothy, 172; Hebrews, 47
- and giver, the, John, 204
- God's unspeakable, II. Corinthians, 50
- of heavenly wisdom, Esther,
- of man to God, Hebrews, 50
- --- the risen Lord's, John xv.,
- service is a, Exodus, 352
- a spiritual, Romans, 16
- that brings all gifts, Romans,
- the universal, I. Corinthians,
- wisdom's, Esther, 130
- and requirement, Ezekiel, 230
- GIFTS and graces, Romans, 253

 of Christ as King, Matthew, 72
- of Christ as witness, Epistles
- of grace and sin, Romans, 110

- GIFTS of peace, John ix., 372
- --- of the present Christ, John ix.,
- ____ of the risen Lord, Matthew xviii., 360
- and powers, man's, Romans,
- to the flock, John ix., 24
- --- to the Prodigal, Luke xiii., 65
- 'GIVE me to drink,' John, 195
- GIVER and gift, the, John, 204
- of rest, Matthew ix., 153
- GIVING, Christian, Ezekiel, 332, 336; Matthew, 324
- and asking, II. Corinthians, 20
- blessedness of, Acts xiii., 212
- and forgiving, God's, Luke xiii., 65
- glad, and faithful workers, n. Kings, 191
- GLADNESS, u. Kings, 301
- --- Christian, Isaiah, 74
- divine, Isaiah xlix., 235
- duty of, IL Corinthians, 313
- ---- features of Christian, Peter, 38
- look for, Psalms, 159
- real, Esther, 394
- --- secret of, Mark, 70
- secret of Christian, Philippians, 22
- in the Psalter, Psalms, 12
- GLADSTONE, W. E., death of, Exodus, 88
- GLIMPSE of Paul, the last, Acta xiii., 376
- 'GLORY,' n. Timothy, 160
- --- crown of, Isaiah, 132
- —— endless, power measureless, Ephesians, 180
- God's, Psalms, 7; Romans, 78; Peter, 180
- —— and grace, II. Timothy, 159,

- GLORY of the Cross, John ix., 199
- --- of God in Christ, Philippians,
- of the King, Philippians, 344
- man sharing Christ's, II. Corinthians, 394
- suffering and, Romans, 160
- 'GLORYING,' II. Corinthians, 319 GO into peace, Luke, 210
- GOAL of progress, Ephesians, 216
- GOAT, the, in temple ritual, n. Kings, 236. See also Scapegoat
- GOATS and sheep, Genesis, 16
- GOD ALMIGHTY, Psalm li., 94 GOD, anger in, Mark, 97
- ---- answer of, to penitent, Ezekiel, 130
- ---- appears to man, Genesis, 83
- approach to, Ezekiel, 288
- as a banner to His people, Exodus, 72
- as Father and King, Psalm II., 221
- as a fire, Psalms, 107
- as Host, Psalms, 101
- as King, Psalms, 114
- ---- as Reward, Genesis, 114
- as a Rock, Deuteronomy, 47
- as Shepherd, Psalms, 96
- banished ones of, Samuel, 73
- 'be God,' Psalms, 168
- giving the best to, Genesis, 84
- the bread of, Exodus, 65
- --- the burden-bearing, Psalms, 93
- character of, and retribution, Epistles of John, 348
- and Christ, faith in, John ix., 253
- claims of, are first, Ezekiel, 74 'fulness' of, Ephesians, 172

- GOD, Covenant of, with Abram, Genesis, 101
- and the creature, II. Timothy,
- daily mercies of, Exodus, 63
- --- claims of, in the Decalogue, Exodus, 97
- --- declared by Christ's brotherhood, II. Timothy, 240
- --- delighting in, Esther, 56
- delights in man, Psalm li., 202
- despising the feast of, Matthew xviii., 126
- dialogue with, Ezekiel, 323,
- ---- the divine name of, Exodus, 23
- --- the dove of, Matthew, oo
- --- dwelling with men, II. Samuel, 190
- --- dwells in the Church, Isaiah, 170
- --- entreaties of, I. Corinthians, 380
- --- the Eternal Object, Genesis, 115
- ---- the face of, Psalm li., 170, 186
- a faithful, II. Timothy, 58
- --- faithfulness of, Deuteronomy, 1 - fatherly discipline by, He-
- brews, 250 - fear of, as motive, II. Kings,
- 367
- --- fellow-workers with, I. Corinthians, 30
- foundation of commands of, Exodus, 98
- —— foundation of, Isaiah, 138
- friends of, Genesis, 130; Hebrews, 421
- and His friend, Genesis, 134 - fulfils His promise, II. Samuel,
 - 384

GOD, the future vindicates, Hebrews, 147 - gift of, to man, Hebrews, 47 - gives for each day, II. Samuel, 182 - the giving, Psalm li., 275 - and the godly, Psalm li., 255 - goodness is glory of, Psalms, 7 - grace of, Ephesians, 391 - guests of, Psalms, 141 --- the hand of, II. Kings, 311 - handwriting of, Isaiah xlix., 9 --- the heart of, Psalm li., 274; Isaiah xlix., 226; Peter, 101 - and His saints, Deuteronomy, 50 - how He speaks to man, Genesis, 18 --- how man knows, Hebrews, 54 --- how to dwell in fire of, Isaiah, 189 --- how to lay hold upon, Psalm li., 159 - how to meet, Isaiah xlix., 231 —— imitators of, Ephesians, 270 - immanence of, Isaiah, 265 - in the Book of Esther, Esther, 23, 28 - in the hands of, Psalms, 170 - in nature and history, Isaiah, 263, --- inexhaustible love of, Isaiah xlix., 336 --- inheritance of, and ours, Ephesians, 35 - invites, Ezekiel, 354 - is heaven, Genesis, 79 - is inexhaustible, Psalms, 180 - is 'jealous,' Deuteronomy, 189 - is love and blessing, Psalms, 3

Acts, 303

GOD the Joy-bringer, II. Kings. 301 --- the last arrow of, Mark ix., - lawsuit of, Isaiah xlix., 245 --- love of, Deuteronomy, 51 - love of, for prodigals, Samuel, 77 - and forgiveness, Psalm li., 14 - sent Christ, n. Corinthians, 127 - man's relation to, Exodus, 107 --- man seeks, Hebrews, 107 - is man's treasure. Psalms, 30 --- mirrors of, Peter, 101 - name of, Exodus, 30 - name of, taking in Exodus, 104 --- names of, II. Samuel, 41 - nature of (His being and attributes), Exodus, 23, 30; Psalms, 248 ---- character of, Isaiah, 55 --- nearness to, Psalms, 108 - is not localised, Psalms, 354 ---- of Jacob. Genesis. Psalms, 342 - of peace, the Romans, 389; Hebrews, 333 ---- omnipresence of, Genesis, 212 - omniscience of, Deuteronomy, 152 - our companion, Genesis, 50 - and our prosaic duty, Genesis, 216 --- our reward, Genesis, 112 --- our rock, Psalm, 165 --- our satisfaction, Psalms L. 78 - our shield, Genesis, 111 - owns the land, Exodus, 270 - owns man, Deuteronomy, 32; - is no respecter of persons, Luke xiii., 197

54 GOD

GOD, man partaking of the nature	GOD, scrutiny by, longed for,
of, Peter, 189	Psalm li., 360
- is partly revealed, Isaiah, 327	secrets of, revealed, Genesis,
patience of, Deuteronomy, 192;	130
n. Kings, 72	seeks man, Esther, 1
— patient pleadings, Isaiah xlix.,	sees sinners, Genesis, 52
377	the shepherd of Israel, Exo-
- the patient worker, I. Corin-	dus, 61
thians, 346	signs of the will of, Deuter-
patience of, and Israel's obstin-	onomy, 234
acy, Deuteronomy, 196	— silence before, Psalms, 66
and the penitent, Isaiah xlix.	slaves of, Exodus, 279; Luke
254	xiii., 119
personal relationship to,	sojourners with, Exodus, 269
Genesis, 299	
pitying love of, Ephesians,	inthians, 8
87	
	the soul's contemplation of,
—— pledged by His name, Hebrews,	Isaiah xlix., 311
I48	stewards of, n. Timothy, 35
practice of the presence of,	strange work of, Isaiah, 147
Genesis, 211; Exodus, 131; n.	the sum of the gifts of, Ephes-
Samuel, 241; Psalms, 46	ians, 43
proclaims His name, Exodus,	the sum of knowledge con-
195	cerning, Epistles of John, 40
— promises of, are tests, Psalms,	sympathy of, Isaiah xlix., 226
232	temples of, I. Corinthians, 47.
purpose of, man's passions	50
and, Genesis, 240	—— thirsting for, Psalms, 289
thwarting, Luke, 170	three names of, Genesis, 296
repentance' of, Ezekiel, 194	— is transcendent, Isaiah, 265
rest of, entrance into, II. Tim-	true treasure of, in man,
othy, 312	Deuteronomy, 29
man's share in, II. Timothy,	true vision of, John ix., 291
323	trumpet of, Philippians, 164
results of communion with,	twofold operation of presence
Genesis, 187	of, II. Samuel, 25
results of fear of, Exodus, 90	ultimate knowledge about,
requiting, Psalms, 273	Peter, 356
reveals Himself to the obedi-	unchangeable love of, Isaiah
ent, Genesis, 72	xhx., 334
river and city of, Psalms, 327	union with, r. Corinthians, 115
- the rivers of, Isaiah, 206	unknown, declared, Acts xiii.,
— the rock, Peter, 286	140

GOD, unspeakable gift of, II. Corinthians, 50 - vindicated by the future, Hebrews, 147 - the vineyard of, Matthew **xviii.**, 107 - a vision of, Isaiah xlix., 312 - the vision of, Matthew, 160; Hebrews, 161 --- voice of, refusing, Hebrews, 268 - voice of, and man's echo, Hebrews, 277 - waits for man, Isaiah, 159 - ways of, and man's, Isaiah xlix., 152 ---- wealth of, is ours, Ephesians, 27 --- dwells with men, Psalms, 112 - will provide, Genesis, 166 --- the will of, is 'good pleasure,' Ephesians, 19 - 'with,' 'before,' and 'after,' Genesis, 32 - with us, and we with God, Psalms, 43 - work for, abides, Genesis, 76 - work of, how to work, John, 280 - workmanship of, and works, Ephesians, 108 - worship of, and images, Exodus, 102 - worth of, Psalms, 133 - yea of, and man's amen, I. Corinthians, 268 PRESENCE OF. GOD. THE Psalms, 186 with man, Genesis, 34, 36 ---- transforms, Genesis, 281 ____ is a defence, 336 GODLESSNESS, harvest of, Isaiah,

76

GODLESSNESS. stupidity of. Isaiah, 7 GODLINESS and goodness. Esther. 191 - the gain of, Samuel, 161 GODLY, and God, Psalms, 255 'GOEL,' the, Isaiah xlix., 386 GOING FORTH, Genesis, 77 - out, and going in, Peter, 208 GOLD, true, and its testing, Peter, 27 GOLDEN CALF, the, Exodus, 171 GOLDEN LAMPSTAND, the, Exodus, 134 GOLIATH, Deuteronomy, 344 Christ GOODNESS. nourishes. Isaiah, 286 - and godliness, Esther, 191 --- imperfect, Acts xiii., 94 --- in a dungeon, Genesis, 248 - is God's glory, Psalms, 7 - laid up, Psalms, 179 - and omnipotence, Esther, 65 - and severity, II. Kings, 73 --- wrought, Psalms, 179 'GOODWILL,' Deuteronomy, 61 GOSPEL, the, Isaiah xlix., 143; John, 33, 180 - in brief, Philippians, 316 --- Christ and Cross in the, Peter, 45 --- Christians making it beautiful, II. Timothy, 132 a common oral, Mark ix., 203 --- credentials of the Christian, Romans, 40 - for all, Philippians, 315 - glory of, Ezekiel, 103 - hope of the, Philippians, 92 - immortality and the, Timothy, 33 - meaning of the, Luke, 171 - mistakes as to the, Acts xiii., 166

GOSPEL, of judgement, Hebrews, 251 — the object of the, Peter, 190 — the only, Luke, 122 — power of the, Mark ix., 191 — is the power of God, Romans, 36	GRACE of Lord Jesus, Luke, 144 — and punishment, Ezekiel, 366 — purpose of, II. Timothy, 149 — revelation in, Isaiah, 329 — school of, II. Timothy, 140 — and sin as queens, Romans, 105
— a social, II. Kings, 341, 343 — twofold effect of the, II. Samuel, 27 — uniting power of the, Peter, 155 — a universal, Matthew ix., 150, 156; Matthew xviii., 87	
— what it is, Mark, 1 GOSPELS, apoeryphal, John xv., 329 — and epistles, relation of,	—— permanent, r. Corinthians, 186 —— a triplet of, Romans, 273 GRATITUDE as a motive, Romans, 28 —— beautiful, Philippians, 58
Philippians, 198, 243 ——features of the four, Matthew, 3 ——the, and modern biographies, John xv., 329 GRACE, divine, Romans, 72; IL.	— cultivating, Psalm li., 117 — David's, Samuel, 36 — and gifts, Luke, 225 — and its absence, Luke xiii.,
Corinthians, 44; Ephesians, 98; II. Timothy, 141 — abounding, II. Corinthians, 42 — access into, Romans, 67 — established in, Hebrews, 302	and service, Psalms li., 454 GRAVE at Bethany, the, John ix., 91 —— in a garden, the, John xv., 297 —— of a servant, Isaiah xlix., 106
	GRAVEL, bread and, Esther, 236 GREAT HOPES, Hebrews, 332 GREAT REFUSAL, the, Matthew xviii., 47
	GREAT SUIT: Jehovah v. Judah, Isaiah, 1 GREAT WORK, great prepara- tions for a, Samuel, 166 GREATNESS in the kingdom, Luke, 161
— mercy and peace, Epistles of John, 47 — mighty range of, Ephesians, 391	——————————————————————————————————————

GREETINGS, Christ's, Matthew xviii., 360

- loving, II. Corinthians, 200 - of risen Lord, Matthew xviii.,

300

--- Paul's, Philippians, 76 GRIEF of Jesus, Mark, 94

GRIP, Christ's, IL. Corinthians, 349 GROWTH, Christian, Peter, 234

- by sorrow, Peter, 33

—— by transplanting, Genesis, 272

- continuous, Peter, 87

- death and, Exodus, 5

- Law of, Acts xiii., 109

- mingled in, Matthew ix., 234

- perfection and, II. Corinthians, 379, 389

- and power of sin, Genesis, 14, 29 GUARD, relieving the, Exodus, 305

GUARDIAN, God as, Psalms, 37

—— of the treasure, II. Kings, 317 GUEST and host, Jesus a, Luke xiii., 154, 341, 355

GUESTS, God's, Psalms, 141, 277

- the two, Psalms, 156

GUIDANCE, divine, Genesis, 37; Exodus, 306; Deuteronomy, 99;

II. Samuel, 3

--- how obtained, Acts xiii., 99

- in judgement, Psalms, 122

- in the way, Exodus, 173

--- perpetual, Isaiah, 12

GUIDE, the blind man's, Isaiah, 295

--- the Holy Spirit as, Philippians, 285

- and home of heart, Philippians, 277

--- into all truth, John xv., 110

- of life, the, John ix., 313 —— qualities of a, Exodus, 329

- the Ark as, Deuteronomy, 99

---- the pillar as, Exodus, 305 GUILT. cancellation of, Exodus,

258 --- is personal, Psalm li., 89

H

onomy, 177

HABAKKUK III. 4, Isaiah, 19; Matthew ix., 286

--- 17, Isaiah xlix., 43, 195: Philippians, 26; Peter, 25

--- 18, II. Timothy, 157

—— 19, Ezekiel, 238

HABITATION of the soul, Psalm li., 192

HABITS, evil, n. Kings, 223; Esther, 125

--- helpful, Isaiah xlix., 170

- and mechanical goodness, IL. Timothy, 93

- of sin, Psalms, 79

HABAKKUK I. 11, 16, Deuter- HABITS, power of, Isaiah xlix., 276; John xv., 386

> - are actions hardened, Esther, 325

HAGGAI, II. Kings, 287

- as prophet, Ezekiel, 257, 264, 280

HAGGAI I. 6, Ezekiel, 249

HAGGAI II. 1-9, Ezekiel, 257

HALF-TRUTH, a, Esther, 317

HALL, Bishop, Deuteronomy, 247, 278

'HALLEL,' the great, Exodus, 267 -

'HALLOWED be thy name,' Matthew, 241

HEALING, miracles of, Isaiah, 215

HEALTH, diet and, Ezekiel, 45 HEART, a broken, Samuel, 106

- an established, Hebrews, 297

--- Eternity in the, Esther, 334

--- the heavenly pathway and the

--- the fixed, Psalm li., 47

- hardened, Mark, 102

earthly, Genesis, 206

- guarding the, Esther, 117

- gradual, Mark, 318 - and service, Mark, 32

---- swift, Matthew, 386

58 HALLOWING of work and of rest, Exodus, 321 HALLUCINATIONS, and Christ's Resurrection, I. Corinthians, 240 - and Paul's experience, Philippians, 338 HAMAN, Genesis, 98; Esther, 1, 3 HAND, empty, accepted, Psalm li., 374 - God's, Deuteronomy, 54; IL. Kings, 310; Psalms, 171 - of the God of Jacob, the, Genesis, 286 - hindrances by the, Matthew xviii., 10 HAPPINESS, devout, Psalm li., 131, 139 - divine, Philippians, 313 HAPPY PILGRIMS, Psalm li., 130 HARAN, Genesis, 69, 118 --- versus Canaan, Genesis, 80 HARDENING the heart, II. Tim-

--- home and guide of the, Philippians, 277 - man's, as a door, Epistles of John. 306 - meaning of the word, Psalm li., 47; Matthew, 303 - of God, Isaiah xlix., 226 --- a quiet, n. Timothy, 16 --- religion in the, Hebrews, 37 - sin in the, Isaiah xlix., 155 othy, 281 - and treasure, Matthew, 302 HARVEST, Christians as specimens of the, Hebrews, 381 --- feast, Exodus, 261 Acts, 315 --- the final, Matthew ix., 241 - Britain and the, Ezekiel, 227 - of a godless life, Isaiah, 76 --- lessons of the, Exodus, 284 41

HEATHEN, first mission to the, - how to think of the, John ix., - the sluggard in, Esther, 220 --- present condition of the. HATE, fruit of, Genesis, 17 Esther, 19 --- love that can, Romans, 261 HEAVEN, activity and rest in, HATERS of Jesus, Luke xiii., 280 Hebrews, 26 HATRED as Christ saw it, John xv., --- bread from, Luke, 254 - as a city, Hebrews, 123 58 HAZAEL, Matthew xviii., 237 --- Christians as citizens of, II. --- the story of, II. Kings, 1 Corinthians, 233 HEALER, Christ the. Mark. 35. --- Christ's work in, Mark ix., 312 45, 52; Luke, 260; John ix., --- Christ's attitude in, Acts, 216 20: John, 239 --- Christ is, John ix., 279 HEALING, divine, Ezekiel, 112 --- citizens of, II. Corinthians, 233 - mad method of seeking, Eze---- copies of things in Exodus kiel, 111 223

- MRAVEN described in negatives, John, 280
- in earnest about, Luke, 342
- and Eden, Genesis, 13
- ---- entrance to, Epistles of John, 389
- goodness laid up in, Psalms,
- our High Priest in, Hebrews,
- joy of, Esther, 190
- ---- the life of, Epistles of John, 246
- mansions of, John ix., 263
- open vision in, Isaiah, 94
- --- perfection of, Psalms, 12
- positions in, Matthew xviii., 58
- the rest of, Genesis, 335;
 - II. Timothy, 321
- reunions in, Genesis, 190; Luke, 155
- --- rule and rest in, Luke, 379
- satisfaction of, Psalms, 65, 298
- silence in, Exodus, 33
- the tabernacle of, John, 19
- voices from, Isaiah, 244
- what is, Matthew xviii., 60
- worthy of, Ephesians, 199
- Zion as type of, Isaiah, 232
- HEAVENLY PATHWAY, and the earthly heart, Genesis, 206
- --- PLACES, Ephesians, 13
- WISDOM, gift of, Esther, 38
- HEBREW, Abram the, Genesis, 93
- HEB. I. 1, Matthew ix., 194; Mark ix., 9; II. Timothy, 240, 262; Hebrews, 262, 272
- —— 2, II. Timothy, 211
- 3, fl. Timothy, 232; Hebrews,

- HEB. I. 12, Isaiah xlix., 339; I. Corinthians, 196
- —— 14, Ephesians, 375; II. Timothy, 262, Hebrews, 244
- HEB. II. 1, II. Timothy, 42, 205
- --- 2, Ezekiel, 339; Luke, 193; Hebrews, 158
- —— 3, Genesis, 310
- 9, Matthew, 18; John xv., 167; II. Timothy, 212
- —— 10, Deuteronomy, 207; Luke, 300; Acts, 192; II. Timothy, 229; Hebrews, 10, 173
- —— 11-13, п. Timothy, 239
- ---- 13, п. Samuel, 399
- —— 14, Matthew ix., 380; Acta iii., 12
- —— 16, Mark, 290; п. Timothy, 250
- --- 16-17, II. Timothy, 235,
- —— 17, Exodus, 282; John, 251;
- п. Timothy, 249; Hebrews, 11, 15, 16
- —— 18, Exodus, 150
- ---- 25, п. Kings, 342
- --- 33, Ezekiel, 76
- —— 40, Exodus, 305
- HEB. III., Exodus, 63, 343
- —— 1, II. Timothy, 258
- —— 6, n. Corinthians, 274; n. Timothy, 268
- ---- 7-8, II. Timothy, 275
- --- 9, Exodus, 62
- —— 12, II. Timothy, 293, 327
- --- 13, Exodus, 293, 369; II. Time-othy, 285
- —— 14, n. Kings, 212; n. Timothy, 295; Epistles of John, 204
- —— 18, n. Timothy, 327
- 19, Philippians, 154

HEB. IV., Exodus, 63	HEB. VII. 26, Hebrews, 10
3, Exodus, 62; Psalm ii., 344;	HEB. VIII. 1-2, Hebrews, 20
II. Timothy, 303	— 5, n. Kings, 296; Hebrews,
— 5, n. Timothy, 314	29
— 6, Exodus, 343, 349	10, Hebrews, 36, 46
7, John xv., 390	—— 11, Hebrews, 53
9, n. Timothy, 310, 312;	12, Hebrews, 62
Hebrews, 155; Epistles of John,	HEB. IX., Matthew xviii., 250
195, 244	11-14, Hebrews, 72
—— 10, II. Timothy, 312	—— 16-17, Genesis, 108
—— 11, Exodus, 349; II. Timothy,	—— 22, Exodus, 259
323, 333	—— 24-28, Hebrews, 72
—— 12, Acts xiii., 54	—— 26, I. Corinthians, 174
13, Genesis, 120; n. Timothy,	28, Hebrews, 72, 207; Peter,
341	55
—— 14, п. Timothy, 333	HEB. X. 7, Luke, 299
—— 15, Hebrews, 408; IL. Timothy,	—— 10, Hebrews, 339
337	12, Hebrews, 76
—— 16, n. Timothy, 333	—— 13, п. Timothy, 320
HEB. V. 2, Exodus, 150	—— 14, II. Samuel, 327; Hebrews,
— 7, п. Timothy, 342	84
12, Esther, 112; Acts, 83;	—— 19, Ezekiel, 293; Mark xviii.,
n. Corinthians, 357	350
HEB. VI. 7, II. Timothy, 349, 365	20, Ezekiel, 212
—— 8, п. Timothy, 359, 366	23, II. Timothy, 59
— 9, п. Timothy, 359	—— 34, Hebrews, 92
—— 10, Acts xiii., 240	—— 35, п. Kings, 212
—— 11, n. Timothy, 367; Peter,	—— 39, Hebrews, 98
208	HEB. XI. 1, Hebrews, 157
—— 12, п. Timothy, 377	—— 4, Genesis, 15, 40, 47
—— 17-18, II. Timothy, 399	—— 6, Hebrews, 106
—— 18, Esther, 218; Psalm li.,	—— 7, Genesis, 53; Hebrews, 112
192; Ezekiel, 351; Philippians,	—— 8, Genesis, 77
96; II. Timothy, 384, 395	8-9, Hebrews, 423
—— 19, Isaiah xlix., 319; п. Тіт-	—— 9, Genesis, 71; Hebrews, 120
othy, 394	—— 9-10, Genesis, 323
HEB. VII. 2, Deuteronemy, 232;	10, Genesis, 189; Hebrews,
Hebrews, 1	120
7, Genesis, 276	—— 11, Deuteronomy, 3; n. Tim-
23, Exodus, 231; John, 13	othy, 59; Hebrews, 131
24, Hebrews, 290	—— 13, Genesis, 277; Hebrews,
25, Exodus, 232, 352; Isaiah	129
	—— 14, Hebrews, 138, 155
xlix., 216	14, 110010 ws, 100, 100

- HEB. XI. 16, Genesis, 299, 314; Psalms, 365; Hebrews, 147
- ---- 17, Genesis, 157
- —— 19, Genesis, 165
- 22, Genesis, 308, 311
- ---- 24-27, Hebrews, 156
- --- 27, Genesis, 200; Isaiah, 29
- ---- 29, Exodus, 57
- --- 30, Deuteronomy, 132
- --- 31, Deuteronomy, 141
- —— 32, Deuteronomy, 246
- --- 34, II. Timothy, 15
- HEB. XII. 1, Mark ix., 106; x. Corinthians, 82, 150; Hebrews, 165; Epistles of John, 159, 265
- 2, Exodus, 209; Deuteronomy,
 130; Esther, 107; Mark ix., 87;
 John xv., 189; I. Corinthians,
 318; Hebrews, 165, 177, 186,
 199
- --- 2-3, Philippians, 278
- 3, n. Timothy, 258, 265; Hebrews, 216; Epistles of John, 245
- 4, IL. Samuel, 95; Hebrews, 172, 209
- —— Esther, 34; n. Timothy, 141; Hebrews, 252
- --- 9, Eather, 322
- —— 10, Esther, 317; 1. Corinthians, 118; Philippians, 112; Hebrews, 183, 218
- —— 11, Exodus, 65; Ezekiel, 99; Peter, 20
- —— 14, Psalms, 110; 1. Corinthians, 263
- --- 16, Genesis, 197
- --- 17, Hebrews, 227
- ---- 18, Matthew, 108
- ____ 20, Hebrews, 269
- —— 22, Ezekiel, 292; Philippians, 13; Hebrews, 236, 268

- HEB. XII. 23, Luke xiii., 330;
 Philippians, 195, 219; Hebrews,
 236, 247; Epistles of John, 255
- ---- 24, Hebrews, 257
- 25, Exodus, 204; John, 374; n. Timothy, 277; Hebrews, 268
- --- 26, Ezekiel, 261
- ---- 28, Hebrews, 116
- —— 29, Exodus, 21; Psalms, 107; Matthew, 64
- HEB. XIII. 5-6, Hebrews, 277
- —— 8, Exodus, 72; Ezekiel, 269; Mark, 146; Philippians, 6; Hebrews, 285
- --- 9, Hebrews, 294

- —— 14, Exodus, 85; IL Corinthians, 239
- —— 15, Ezekiel, 129; Hebrews, 303; Peter, 97
- —— 13-16, Hebrews, 313
- ---- 20, Hebrews, 332, 346
- —— 21, Hebrews, 342
- 'HEIRS of God,' Genesis, 113; Ephesians, 67
- sons and, Romans, 148
- HELL, groups of sinners in Genesis, 191
- incorrect use of the word, Isaiah, 189
- ---- See also Punishment
- HELP, destruction and, Ezekiel-Malachi, 122
- —— daily, Psalm li., 96
- HEMAN, n. Kings, 80
- HERALD of the King, Matthew,
- --- Christ's charge to the, Matthew ix., 68

HERITAGE, the threefold com-HIGHWAY, the king's, Isaiah, 224 HILKIAH, II. Kings, 62, 263 mon, Epistles of John, 150 HEROD and Paul, Acts xiii., 337 HILLS, looking to, Psalm li., 335 HIRAM, n. Samuel, 170 ---- and Christ, Luke xiii., 286 - conscience of, Mark, 247, 256 Historical Geography of the Holy Land, Smith's, Matthew, 417 --- and the infant Jesus, Matthew, HISTORY, a cradle, and the 21, 25 - and John Baptist, Matthew world's, Exodus, 14 --- God's hand in, Exodus, 59 ix., 263 - startled conscience of, Mark, --- God in, Isaiah, 263; John xv., 364 HERODS, the, of the New Testa----- the Gospel as, Mark, 3 - and miracles, II. Samuel, 387 ment, Luke xiii., 286 ---- political, Isaiah, 46 HERODIANS, the, Matthew xviii., --- Providence in, Matthew xviii., 135 HERODIAS, Matthew ix., 266; 146 Luke xiii., 288 --- retribution in, Matthew xviii. —— daughter of, Mark, 256, 260 146, 158 HEROES, faults in Bible, II. --- used by Hosea, Ezekiel, 94 Samuel, 202 HOBAB, Exodus, 314 HOLDING FAST, and held fast, HEROINE, a Gentile, Douteronomy, 259 п. Kings, 176 HOLINESS, n. Corinthians, 370 HEROISM, Christian, Romans, 364 HEZEKIAH, death of, II. Kings, 66 —— and access to God, Ezekiel, 293 - deliverance of, II. Kings, 55; —— blessings of, Ezekiel, 23 - is character, Peter, 315 Psalms, 328 - is consecration, II. - a pattern of devout life, II. Corinthians, 5 Kings, 47 - reformation under, II. Kings, --- element of, Psalm li., 19 - enjoined, Philippians, 171 **225**, 233 - hope and, II. Corinthians, 1 - and Sennacherib, Isaiah, 235 - motive for, Peter, 67 --- trial of, II. Kings, 243 HID, and not hid, Psalm li., 292 ---- the pattern of, Peter, 62 - in light, Psalms, 186 - and prayer, Psalm li., 25 --- is progressive, Hebrews, 90; HIDDEN and revealed, Isaiah, 326 Peter, 259 HIDING-PLACE, the, Isaiah, 176 HIGH PRIEST, mitre of a, Exodus, --- root idea of, Exodus, 153 HOLY COMMUNION, Mark, 213. 152 --- the palace of a, Luke See also Lord's Supper xiii., 264 HOLY FATHER! John xv., 194 - real and counterfeit, HOLY OF HOLIES of New Testa-Matthew xviii., 286 ment, John, 170

prayer of, John xv., 203 | 'HOLY ONE of Israel,' II. Kings, 56

HOLY PLACE, the priest in the,	HOLY SPIRIT, mightiness of the,
Hebrews, 72	Ephesians, 133
HOLY SPIRIT as the Christian's	energies of the, Epistles
ally, John xv., 67; II. Timothy, 43	of John, 237
cleansing by the, Mark	names and symbols of,
ix., 56, 64	Epistles of John, 326
as Comforter, John ix.,	HOME, duty to the, Mark, 190
320	the heart's, Philippians, 278
as dew, Ezekiel, 136	the heavenly, Ezekiel, 91
as a dove, Matthew, 66	Christianity and, Rom., 359
- as fire, Matthew, 48	—— death is going, I. Corinthians,
——— fruit of the, II. Corinth-	356
ians, 162	—— the way to, Acts, 278
- the gift of the, Ezekiel,	HOMELAND, the Christian's, He-
197; I. Corinthians, 178	
	brews, 138
grieving the, Ephesians,	HOME-LIFE, hallowed, Esther,
262	295
our hope, Romans, 87	HONOUR in the Church, IL Tim-
	othy, 81
364	HOPE, Psalm li., 114
intercession of, Romans,	— in Achor Valley, Ezekiel, 95
186	— as anchor, II. Timothy, 396
as life-giver, Ezekiel, 30	— a bright, Ephesians, 233
makes good men, Acts,	the Christian's, Psalm li., 119
349	confident, II. Timothy, 268
offices of, John xv., 95,	- and consolation, Philippians,
99	267
as Guide and Teacher,	cuitivation of, Peter, 59
John xv., 110	and diligence, Peter, 225
and Pentecost, Acts, 44	and divine covenants, Genesis,
purifying by the, Peter,	63
82	the duty of, Hebrews, 332
- as teacher, John ix., 361	experience, resolve, and, Psalm
- as witness, John xv., 71;	li., 265
Romans, 142	— and fear as motives, IL. Cor-
work of, in soul, Ezekiel,	inthians, 6
22	the God of, Romans, 344
and the Resurrection	a good, Philippians, 273
body, Romans, 184	—— the Gospel, Philippians, 92
- the seal of, I. Corinthians,	grounds of, Psalms, 304
287	
77.	the happy, II. Timothy, 158
walking in the, II. Cor-	and holiness, II. Corinthians, 1
inthians, 155	—— influence of, Peter, 310

```
HOPE, and its fruit, Philippians, 155
                                  HOSEA XIV. 1-4, Isaiah xlix.
- and joy, Romans, 274
                                    256; Ezekiel, 113, 127;
- and memory, Mark, 315
                                    xiii.. 27
- of the calling, the, Ephesians,
                                  —— 5, 6, Ezekiel, 127, 134
  12
                                  ---- 7-9, Ezekiel, 127
--- origin of the
                      Christian's.
                                  HOSPITALS.
                                                 the
                                                      witness
                                                                of.
  Roman, 331
                                    Matthew, 394
- permanence of, L. Corinthians,
                                  HOST, the captain of the Lord's.
  188
                                    Deuteronomy, 123
- purifying influence of, Peter,
                                  --- Christ as our, Esther, 142
                                  --- God as, Psalms, 101, 141
- sources of, Romans, 77
                                  — Jesus as, Luke xiii., 27
--- sure and certain, IL. Timothy,
                                  'HOSTS' of God, Psalms, 343
  367
                                  HOSTILITY.
                                                 Christians
                                                              and.
--- two kinds of, Esther, 40
                                    Romans, 296, 302
--- the ultimate, Exodus, 63
                                  - man's, to God, Isaiah, 121
- warning and, II. Corinthians,
                                  HOURS of insight, Isaiah xlix., 132
  391
                                  HOUSE and its vessels, the, II. Tim-
HOPEFULNESS,
                   reasons
                             for
                                    othy, 77
  Christian, Romans, 82, 86
                                  HOUSE OF OBED-EDOM, the
HOPELESSNESS of a godless life,
                                    in Ark the, Samuel, 21
  Isaiah xlix., 251
                                  HOUSE, the old and the new,
HOPHNI and PHINEAS, Deuter-
                                    I. Corinthians, 353
  onomy, 279
                                  HOUSES on rock and sand, Mat-
HOREB, Elijah at, IL Samuel, 264
                                    thew, 353; Luke, 136
HOSEA, II. Kings, 215
                                  HOUSEHOLDER, parable of the
- and invasion, Ezekiel, 108
                                    Mark ix., 157
--- used history, Ezekiel, 94
                                  HOUSEHOLDS, two, Romans, 365
HOSEA II. 8, Ezekiel, 115
                                  HULDAH, II. Kings, 64, 267
---- 15, Ezekiel-Malachi, 94
                                  HUMAN NATURE, kindness com-
---- 17, Ezekiel, 100
                                    mon to, Exodus, 15
HOSEA V. 5, Ezekiel, 173
                                    --- Bible view of, Romans,
---- 13, Ezekiel 108
                                    209
---- 14, Peter, 242
                                  HUMANITY as a dead world,
- 15, Ephesians, 146; Hebrews,
                                    Ezekiel, 29
  282
                                  --- Christ's view of, Luke, 89
HOSEA X. 1-15, 114
                                  - Christ one with, John ix., 152
HOSEA XI. 1, Matthew, 31
                                  --- Christ separate from, John ix.,
---- 3, Deuteronomy, 60
                                    155
--- 4, Esther, 123
                                  ---- the claims of, Romans, 23
HOSEA XII. 4, Genesis, 227
                                  --- condition of, Luke, 262
HOSEA XIII. 9, Exekiel,
                           122:
                                  HUMILIATION, Christ's, John
  Luke, 177
                                    197; II. Corinthians, 254
```

MUMILITY, an example of, Romans, 396

--- the apron of, Peter, 131

- blessedness of, Matthew, 111

--- lessons in, Mark ix., 45

---- of Job, Isaiah, 33, 39

---- seraphic, Isaiah, 33

HUNGER, Christ and, Matthew, 80

which is blessed, Matthew,

HUSBAND, Christ as, Mark, 78, 134

- and wife, Romans, 359

HUSBANDMAN, the Christian as, Esther, 174

---- and his operations, Isaiah, 150

HUSBANDMEN, wicked, Matthew xviii., 107

HUSBANDRY, God's, n. Timothy, 355

HYMN, Jewish marriage, Psalms, 307

of victory, David's, Samuel,

—— Zacharias's, Luke, 24 HYMNS, New Testamert, Luke, 17, 24

- unity in, Ephesians, 394

---- value of, II. Kings, 83

—— and victory, n. Kings, 175, 177 HYPOCRISY, Luke xiii., 6; Romans, 262; n. Timothy, 93

I

'I,' David avoids using, n. Samuel, 39

'I AM THAT I AM,' Deuteronomy, 64; Psalms, 181

IBYCUS, the cranes of, Genesis, 19 IDEAL, the, in statesmanship, Exodus, 88

— the true, Hebrews, 29 IDLENESS, Esther, 373

IDOLATERS, pliable Christians and the, Isaiah xlix., 246

— faithful, Ezekiel, 218

IDOLATRY, fascination of, Exodus, 178

--- foolish, Isaiah, 308

--- horror at, Acts xiii., 68

- intolerant, Ezekiel, 57

— Israelites and, Deuteronomy, 198

— Jewish proclivity to, Isaiah xlix., 249

IDOLATRY, Manasseh's, II. Kings, 253

---- nature of, II. Samuel, 227

—— origin of, π. Kings, 35

—— in the dark, Ezekiel, 5 —— under Ahaz, II. Kings, 216

IDOLS, English churches and, Ezekiel, 217

— modern, n. Kings, 218

— the Old Testament and, Ezekiel, 185

---- our, Exodus, 101

'IF,' a momentous, II. Timothy, 295

'IF He find it,' Matthew xviii., 33 IGNORANCE and criminality, Psalms, 70

- of the future, Peter, 305

— of results, Matthew xviii., 326 IMAGE, the, and the stone, Ezekiel-

Malachi, 48

—— and superscription, whose?

Luke xiii., 195

IMAGERY, chambers of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 1

IMAGES of God, forbidden, Exodus, 107

IMAGINATION, polluted, Isaiah xlix., 297

IMITATION of Christ's miracles, Acts, 288

— of God by His children, Ephesians, 270

IMMANUEL. See Emmanuel IMMORTALITY, Esther, 322

--- belief in, Genesis, 308, 312

---- blessed, Psalm li., 138

--- heathen thoughts of, Esther, 45

---- hope and, Esther, 41, 45

---- importance of doctrine of, Epistles of John, 188

- in Old Testament, Psalms, 43

—— individual, Psalms, 365

man's, Genesis, 189; Esther, 337; Luke xiii., 107

- natural, Esther, 46

--- natural, reasons for, Esther, 248

- of bodily life, Romans, 179

— promised, Psalm li., 216—proof of, Psalm li., 107

IMPERFECT BELIEF, John xv.,

—— faith, Naaman's, Samuel, 368 IMPERFECTION, sense of, II. Corinthians, 373, 389

IMPORTANCE of a choice, the, Genesis, 85

IMPORTUNITY, because of His, Genesis, 129

'IMPOSSIBLE—only I saw it,' Samuel, 383

IMPOSSIBILITY made possible, Isaiah, 274

IMPULSE, a life of, Psalms, 74
IMPURITY, sins of, L. Corinthians,
55

'IN CHRIST,' Ephesians, 16, 111

' --- the Holy Mount,' Luke, 286

'— that day,' John xv., 140

'--- this mountain,' Isaiah, 80

'— remembrance of Me,' I. Corinthians, 168

INCARNATION, the, John, 17

---- announced, Luke, 40, 48

—— dream and reality of the, Acta xiii., 74

— the, hallows common things, Genesis, 178

--- meaning of, Matthew ix., 390

—— mystery of the, Matthew, 9; John xv., 222

--- rationale of, Luke xiii., 58

INCENSE, the altar of, Exodus, 159

--- of prayer, Psalm li., 369

--- prayer as, Exodus, 160

--- symbol of, Psalm li., 371

INCONSISTENCY, Christian, II. Timothy, 135

INCONSTANCY, John Mark and, Acts xiii., 20

INCREASE by use, Matthew 1x., 225

INCREDULITY of Thomas, John xv., 321

— of disciples, Mark ix., 248

INDECISION, danger of, Acts xiii., 291

INDICTMENT, the divine, Ezekiel, 324

INDIFFERENCE, the curse of, Acts xiii., 277

- in Christians, II. Timothy, 378

- sin of, Isaiah, 7

— to religion, Matthew ix., 230 INDIVIDUAL, the, Christ and,

Hebrews, 2

— reform of, II. Kings, 343
INDIVIDUALS, Christ's question

to, John ix., 81

INDOLENCE, sin of, Matthew xviii., 202

INDUSTRIES, sweated, II. Samuel, 145

INDWELLING, Christ's, John xv., 218

INFANTS slain, Matthew, 32

INFINITUDE, creation and, Isaiah xlix., 338

INFIRMITIES as symbols, Isaiah, 217

INFLUENCE of hope, Peter, 310
— unconscious, John xv., 303

INGATHERING, the feast of, Exodus, 115

INHABITANT of the Rock, Isaiah,

INHERITANCE, the Christian, Philippians, 107

---- the earnest of, Ephesians, 43

God's, and ours, Ephesians,

in the Saints, God's, Ephesians, 62

--- thankfulness for, Philippians,

INIQUITY, Psalm li., 3

- meaning of, Exodus, 201

- sin as, Psalms, 196

- man's burden of, Acts, 126

INJUNCTION, how to obey an impossible, Philippians, 31

INJURIES, Christians and, Romans, 301

INJUSTICE, victim and doer of, Ezekiel, 79

INNOCENCE of Christ, Isaiah xlix.,

- wise, Esther, 78

INSANITY and demoniacal possession, Deuteronomy, 351

--- sane, Mark, 119

- Saul's Deuteronomy, 375

INSCRIPTIONS on the victor, Epistles of John, 280

- meanings of, Exodus, 151

INSENSIBILITY, cause of, Luke xiii., 292

INSINCERITY, sin of, Ezekiel, 115

INSPIRATION continuous, John ix., 370

INSTITUTIONS, Christ and changing, Hebrews, 291

INTELLECT, cultivate the, Esther, 232

— the, and Christian teaching, Timothy, 34

--- conceit of, Romans, 293

INTEMPERANCE, Esther, 221, 245

--- national ruin by, Isaiah, 126

- sin of, Ezekiel, 246

INTERCESSION by Holy Spirit, Romans, 186

---- by Moses, Exodus, 73

— by Christ, Hebrews, 201

--- the duty of, Genesis, 139

- Job's, Esther, 69

---- meaning of, Exodus, 146

--- results of, Mark, 64

INTERCESSOR, the, John xv., 187

—— Christ as, Luke xiii., 241, 302 INTERCOURSE of God and His friend, the, Genesis, 134

INTERMEDIATE state, the, Luke, 106, 324

____ Christ and the, Luke xiii., 304

INTERVIEW, Christ's, with Peter, Luke xiii., 366

'INTO THY HANDS,' Psalms,

INTOLERANCE, holy, L. Coninthians, 55 INTOXICANTS, example of drinking, r. Corinthians, 166 - sin by using, Exodus, 246 INVASION by Assyria, Ezekiel, 108 INVITATION, Christ's last, Epistles of John, 391 - God's, Ezekiel, 354 --- to the thirsty, John, 316 IRONY, Amos's, Ezekiel, 151 'IS IT I?' Matthew xviii. 232: Mark ix., 182 ISAAC, household of, Genesis, 192 —— life of, Genesis, 202 - sacrifice of, Genesis, 153 ISAIAH, book of, Isaiah, 244, 249 - rebukes drunkenness, Isaiah, 129 - and reformation, II. Kings, 234 ---- the vision of, Isaiah, 18 ISALAH I. 1, 2, Isaiah, 1 --- 3, Isaiah, 1; Luke xiii., 130 ---- 4-9, Isaiah, 1 - 16, Isaiah, 1; Philippians, 358 --- 17, Isaiah, 1 ---- 18, Exodus, 259; Isaiah, 1 —— 19, 20, Isaiah, 1 ---- 30, 31, Isaiah, 9 ISAIAH II. 3, Ezekiel, 52 ---- 8, Ezekiel, 217 --- 17, Matthew zviii., 161 ISAIAH IV. 2 Ezekiel, 285 --- 5, Exodus, 21, Isaiah, 12 ISAIAH V., Mark ix., 144 —— 2, Ephesians, 307 ---- 3, Mark ix., 138, 144, --- 8-30, Isaiah, 13 ISAIAH VI. 1, Isaiah, 18, 24; Ezekiel, 267; Hebrews, 290 ---- 2-5, Isaiah, 18 ---- 2, **Isa**iah, 18-29 --- 5, Isaiah, 18, 36; Luke, 113

--- 6-7, Isaiah, 18

ISAIAH VI. 8, Isaiah, 18; 1. Cor inthians, 110 ---- 10-13, Isaiah, 18 ISAIAH VIII. 6, Isaiah, 45 ---- 7, Isaiah, 45 —— 13, Peter, 117 ISAIAH IX. 1, Matthew, 37 - 2, Isaiah, 48; I. Corinthiana, 59 --- 3-6, Isaiah, 48 --- 6, Isaiah, 48; Matthew, 10; Philippians, 252; II. Timothy, 223--- 7, Isaiah, 48; Hebrews, 10 ISAIAH X. 14, n. Corinthians, 187; Hebrews, 386 —— 17, Isaiah, 55 ISAIAH XI. 1, Isaiah, 56; Ezekiel, 285 --- 2, Isaiah, 56; Ezekiel, 286 --- 3-9, Isaiah, 56 ---- 10, Isaiah, 56; Hebrews, 22 ISAIAH XII. 1, Epistles of John, 385 - 2, Exodus, 61; II. Timothy, 332: Hebrews, 284 -3, Isaiah, 64; Epistles of John, 338 ISAIAH XVII. 10, Isaiah, 76 ---- 11, Isaiah, 76 ISAIAH XIX. 12, II. Kings, 56 --- 24, Esther, 22; John ix., 68 ISAIAH XX. 21, Epistles of John, 105 ISAIAH XXII. 25, John, 337 ISAIAH XXIII. 18, Ephesians, 5 ISAIAH XXV. 6, Isaiah, 80, 90 -- 7, Isaiah, 80, 92; : Corinthians, 310 ---- 8, Isaiah, 80 - 9, Philippians, 312 ISAIAH XXVI. 1, Deuteronomy

144; Isaiah, 95, 102

ISAIAH XXVI. 2, Isaiah, 95, 102

- 3, Deuteronomy, 229; Isaiah, 95, 111; Philippians, 292

--- 4, Psalms, 169; Isaiah, 95, 1111

--- 5-10, Isaiah, 95

ISAIAH XXVII. 5, Isaiah, 121

ISAIAH XXVIII., Ezekiel, 167

-- 1, Isaiah, 125

---- 2, Isaiah, 125

--- 3-5, Isaiah, 125, 132

--- 6-9, Isaiah, 125

--- 10, Genesis, 102; n. Kings, 250; Isaiah, 125

—— 11-13, Isaiah, 125

--- 16, Psalm li., 312; Isaiah, Matthew, 356: I. Cor-138: inthians, 208; Philippians, 229, 388

--- 17, 21, Isaiah, 147

--- 23-29, Isaiah, 150

ISAIAH XXIX. 8, Psalms, 65; Epistles of John, 395

ISAIAH XXX. 10, Matthew xviii., 163

--- 15, Isaiah, 155, 271

--- 18, Isaiah, 159

—— 21, Hebrews, 391

--- 29, Isaiah xlix., 221

ISAIAH XXXI. 5, Isaiah, 161 ---- 9. Isaiah, 168

ISAIAH XXXII. 2, Isaiah, 13, 176; John, 318; IL. Timothy, 391

---- 11, Peter, 351

- 16, Philippians, 324

ISAIAH XXXIII. 14, Exodus, 22; Psalms, 107; Isaiah, 189; Matthew. 52

--- 15, Isaiah, 189

--- 16, Genesis, 303; Psalms, 165; Isaiah, 199; Hebrews, 97

--- 17, Genesis, 320

ISAIAH XXXIII. 21, Isaiah, 206; Ezekiel, 32

—— 22, Isaiah, 213

---- 24, Isaiah, 234

ISAIAH XXXV. 5, Isaiah, 215 Matthew, 397; Matthew ix., 124

- 6, Isaiah, 215, 221; Matthew, ix., 124

--- 7, Isaiah, 221

—— 8, Isaiah, 224

--- 9, Isaiah, 224, 229; Hebrews, 185

--- 10, Isaiah, 229; John xv., 150

ISAIAH XXXVII. 14, Isaiah, 235 242

---- 15-38, Isaiah, 235

ISAIAH XL. 1, Isaiah, 244

--- 2, Isaiah, 244, 263

—— 3-4, Isaiah, 244

--- 4, Isaiah, 244; John, 180; John ix., 31

—— 5-8, Isaiah, 244

---- 8, Exodus, 116; Ezekiel, 268, 272; Luke xiii., 283

--- 6-8, I. Corinthians, 29, 244

--- 9, Isaiah, 244, 251; Matthew ix., 82

—— 10, Exodus, 62; Isaiah, 244

---- 11, Genesis, 301; Exodus, 62

---- 12, n. Kings, 311

---- 18, Ephesians, 271

--- 24, Mark, 287

--- 26. Isaiah, 268; Ephesians, 79: Philippians, 17

--- 28, 29, Ephesians, 134

—— 28, Exodus, 24; Isaiah, 263

—— 29, Isaiah, 268

--- 30, Psalms, 250; Isaiah, 276

Mark ix., 263

---- 31, Deuteronomy, 47, 60, 76; Esther, 107; Isaiah, 276; Isaiah xlix., 274

ISAIAH XLI. 11, Luke xiii., 367 ISAIAH XLII. 3, Isaiah, 136, 286; Mark ix., 148 ---- 4, Isaiah, 286 --- 8, Ezekiel, 217 --- 16, Isaiah, 295 ISAIAH XLIII. 1, Isaiah, 296; Mark ix., 293; Philippians, 17 - 2, Genesis, 101; I. Corinthians, 61 --- 7, Isaiah, 296 --- 9, Isaiah xlix., 32 - 21, Deuteronomy, 39; Acts xiii., 259 ISAIAH XLIV. 1, Isaiah, 298 —— 2, Isaiah, 298 --- 3, Isaiah, 222 --- 6, Epistles of John, 148 ---- 20, Isaiah, 307 --- 22, Isaiah, 317; Isaiah xlix., 301; Hebrews, 65 ISAIAH XLV. 3, Isaiah, 297 —— 12, 13, Isaiah, 332 --- 15, Isaiah, 326 —— 16, Genesis, 279 --- 19, Genesis, 81; Isaiah, 326 --- 22, Exodus, 206, 367; Mark ix., 309; I. Corinthians, 384 ISAIAH XLVI. 1, John ix., 72 --- 3, Deuteronomy, 60 - 4, Deuteronomy, 60; Isaiah, 206 ISAIAH XLVIII. 18, Isaiah, 336; Hebrews, 3 ISAIAH XLIX. 1, Isaiah, 297 - 4, Romans, 21 - 5, II. Corinthians, 289 --- 1-6, Isaiah xlix., 15 --- 9, Isaiah xlix., 1 ---- 11, Isaiah xlix., 7

--- 15, Isaiah xlix., 9

xlix., 9; Philippians, 18

ISAIAH XLIX. 21, Mark, 277; John ix., 50 ISAIAH L. 2, Luke, 15, 91 --- 4, Isaiah xlix., 15 — 5, Isaiah xlix., 20 -- 6, Isaiah xlix., 22; Mark ix., 218 --- 7, Isaiah xlix., 26; Luke, 296 --- 8, 9, Isaiah xlix., 31 —— 10, Isaiah xlix., 39 ---- 11, Isaiah xlix., 47 ISAIAH LI. 9, Isaiah xlix., 51, 217 --- 11, Isaiah, 75; Isaiah xlix., 193 ISAIAH LII. 1, Isaiah xlix., 51, 217 --- 3, Isaiah xlix., 71 ---- 10, Isaiah xlix., 71 --- 11, Exodus, 76; Isaiah xlix., 75 —— 12, Exodus, 54; Isaiah xlix., 78 --- 13, Isaiah xlix., 114 --- 15, Isaiah xlix., 119 ISAIAH LIII., Exodus, 239: Isaiah xlix., 25, 221 - 1, Isaiah xlix., 88; Ezekiel, 285 --- 2, 3, Isaia L vlix., 92 ---- 3, Philippians, 291 --- 4, Matthew, 389; Matthew xviii., 310; n. Timothy, 390; Peter, 47 --- 4-6, Isaiah xlix., 97 — 5, John xv., 229; п. Corinthians, 63; Philippians, 48 -- 6, Mark ix., 242; John xv., 272; Philippians, 211; n. Timothy, 257, 345; Peter, 257 —— 7-9, Isaiah xlix., 103 --- 7, Genesis, 204; Matthew --- 16, Exodus, 51, 148; Isaiah xviii., 312; Acts, 253; Philip-

pians, 283

ISAIAH LIII. 10, Isaiah xlix., 108; Hebrews 18

—— 11, Isaiah xlix., 113; 1. Corinthians, 383

ISAIAH LIV. 5, Psalms, 317

--- 10, Psalm li., 348; Isaiah xlix., 125

ISAIAH LV. 1-13, Isaiah xlix., 134

1, Isaiah, 75; Isaiah xlix.,
142; Matthew, 142; Matthew ix.,
261; Luke xiii., 63; John, 212;
Epistles of John, 301

2, Esther, 385; Psalms, 52;
 Isaiah, 311; Luke xiii., 74;
 John, 260; Romans, 200; I.
 Corinthians, 89; Ephesians, 241

---- 3, 1. Corinthians, 204

7, Isaiah xlix., 152; Mark ix., 301; n. Corinthians, 17

--- 8-9, Isaiah xlix., 152

- 9, Matthew xviii., 43; Ephesians, 170

—— 10, п. Timothy, 350; Hebrews, 383

ISAIAH LVI. 12, Isaiah xlix., 162; Ephesians, 216, 373; n. Timothy, 127, 373, 398

ISAIAH LVII. 15, Luke xiii., 366; Ephesians, 148

— 20, Luke, 202; Ephesians, 390; Hebrews, 3

ISAIAH LVIII. 1, Ephesians, 285. 313

-- 6, Luke xiii., 7

—— 10, п. Kings, 343

--- 11, Psalms, 334

ISAIAH LIX. 6, Isaiah xlix., 174 ISAIAH LX., Ezekiel, 263

1, Exodus, 144; Matthew,
199; John ix., 53; I. Corinthians,
315; II. Corinthians, 243, 286;
Ephesians, 318

ISAIAH LX. 1-3, Isaiah xlix., 176

—— 2, п. Corinthians, 319

---- 18, Isaiah xlix., 188

—— 19, Epistles of John, 368

—— 20, Ephesians, 219

ISAIAH LXI. 1, Isaiah xlix., 201; Matthew ix., 124; Epistles of John, 181

---- 10, Peter, 138

ISAIAH LXII. 1-7, Isaiah xlix., 200

—— 7, Genesis, 66

ISAIAH LXIII. 1, Isaiah xlix., 217,

221; π. Timothy, 164

—— 2-3, Isaiah xlix., 221

—— 3, Matthew ix., 286

9, Exodus, 150; Deuteronomy
46; Isaiah xlix., 226

--- 13, Epistles of John, 109

ISAIAH LXIV. 5, Isaiah xlix., 231

ISAIAH LXV. 12, Psalms, 154

---- 16, Isaiah xlix., 237

---- 24, John ix., 80

ISHBOSHETH, IL. Samuel, 6

ISHMAEL, Genesis, 118

---- prayer for, Genesis, 123

ISRAEL, Isaiah, 298

---- as a woman, Isaiah xlix., 176

---- the beloved, Deuteronomy, 57

—— defeat of, and Achan's siz, Deuteronomy, 145

---- faithlessness of, and God's patience, Deuteronomy, 192

- Jonah represents, Ezekiel, 182

the national and personal, Matthew, 31

— obstinacy of, Deuteronomy,

— preservation of nation of Exodus, 21

--- restored, Ezekiel, 20

ISRAEL, returning, Ezekiel-Malachi, 127

—— the shepherd, the stone of, Genesis, 295

- sin of, Ezekiel, 114

— delivered from Egyptians, Exodus, 53

—— drunkenness of, Isaiah, 128 —— and the Gentile world. Deuter

onomy, 264; u. Samuel, 199

God the Shepherd of, Exodus,

ISRAELITES, inconstancy of the Deuteronomy, 198

ISSUE of blood cured, Mark, 199

of life, unexpected, Romans, 363

ITTAI, Samuel, 97

J

JACOB, Genesis, 193; Isaiah, 298

- the angels and, Genesis, 102

---- bargain by, Genesis, 198

—— character of, Genesis, 213

—— deceived, Genesis, 246

God of, Genezis, 286; Psalms, 342

----- household of, Genesis, 234

--- old age of, Genesis, 276

— transformed, Genesis, 228 — the vision of, Genesis, 206

- wrestling, Genesis, 222, 278;

Isaiah, 299

JAILER, the Philippian, Acts xiii.,
119

JAIRUS, Matthew ix., 34

- Christ to, Luke, 245

--- daughter of, healing of, Mark, 194; Luke, 242; John, 265

JAMES the Apostle, Mark, 109; John xv., 338

in Church conference, Acts

- in youth and age, Acts, 372

- and John, Acts, 370

- the Just, Hebrews, 387

- martyrdom of, Acts, 368

JAMES and Paul, teaching of, Hebrews, 417

---- and Peter, Acts, 369

---- and Stephen, Acts, 367

JAMES I. 2, 1. Corinthians, 86

--- 3, Hebrews, 416

—— 4, Hebrews, 351

____ 5, Hebrews, 360-434

—— 6, Hebrews, 416

--- 7, Philippians, 358

Hebrews, 368

—— 17, Ephesians, 14

—— 19, Hebrews, 431

—— 21, Ephesians, 377

—— 25, Hebrews, 386 —— 26, Hebrews, 431

--- 27, Hebrews, 397; Peter, 100

JAMES II. 1, Hebrews, 406

---- 1-5, Hebrews, 416

--- 7, Epistles of John, 62

—— 14-16, Hebrews, 415

---- 18, John, 287; Hebrews, 415

---- 19, Hebrews, 415

JAMES II. 20, Philippians, 388; Hebrews, 415

--- 21, Hebrews, 415

22, Philippians, 388; Hebrews,

—— 23, Genesis, 103, 134; Matthew ix., 138; Hebrews, 415, 421

JAMES III. 1-13, Hebrews, 431

_____ 2-12, Hebrews, 417

JAMES IV. 1, John ix., 375

_____2, Psalm li., 393; Ephesians, 141

365 In. Samuel, 347; Hebrews,

--- 12, Matthew, 149

JAMES V. 17, 11. Samuel, 235

JASON, Acts xiii., 135

JEHOIADA, Genesis, 180; n. Kings, 192

and Joash, II. Kings, 13

JEHONADAB, n. Kings, 9 JEHOSHAPHAT, n. Kings, 176

— prayer by, n. Kings, 170

--- reform by, II. Kings, 155

JEHOVAH, Esther, 212: Psalm

⁴ JEHOVAH, Esther, 212; Psalms, 115; Isaiah, 117

- forsaking, Isaiah, 252

— guides, Genesis, 173

— a libation to, Samuel, 141

—— pleading, II. Kings, 37

--- versus Judah, Isaiah, I

JEHOVAH-JIREH, Genesis, 165

JEHOVAH-NISSI, Exodus, 72

JEHOVAH-SHALOM, Deuteronomy, 225

JEHU, n. Kings, 7

JEPHTHAH, daughter of, Esther, 13

JEREMIAH, enemies of, Isaiah xlix., 322

persecution of, Isaiah xlix., 361

JEREMIAH a prisoner, Isaiah xlix., 340

---- roll of, burned, Isaiah xlix., 353

JER. I., Isaiah xlix., 27

JER. II. 9, Isaiah xlix., 245

--- 12, John xv., 65

13, Esther, 384; Psalms, 63;
 Isaiah, 67; Isaiah xlix., 249;
 John, 313; Epistles of John, 47

—— 19, п. Kings, 127; Isaiah xlix., 252; п. Timothy, 291

—— 22, Epistles of John, 391

—— 30, Exodus, 354; I. Corinthians, 352; II. Corinthians, 113

--- 34, Romans, 30

JER. III. 4, n. Samuel, 117

---- 17, I. Corinthians, 176

---- 21-22, Isaiah xlix., 254

—— 23, Isaiah xlix., 256

JER. V. 31, Isaiah xlix., 257

JER. VIII. 11, Luke, 268

JER. X. 16, Isaiah xlix., 268

—— 21, Isaiah xlix., 63

JER. XII. 5, Isaiah xlix., 272 JER. XIII. 23, Isaiah xlix., 274;

Acts xiii., 298; Romans, 231

JER. XIV. 7-9, Isaiah xlix., 281

---- 8, Exodus, 275

JER, XVII. 1, Isaiah xlix., 294

____ 5, n. Timothy, 398

--- 6-8, Isaiah xlix., 302

____ 7, n. Timothy, 400

—— 11, I. Corinthians, 195

---- 12, Isaiah xlix., 311

---- 13, Isaiah xlix., 311, 319

JER. XX. 9, Isaiah xlix., 185; Acts, 258

JER. XXII. 22, Philippians, 332

JER. XXIII. 5, Ezekiel, 285

JER. XXVI. 18. 19, n. Kings, 230

JER. XXVIII. 13, Isaiah xlix., 322

JER. XXXI. 3, Mark ix., 289	JESHUA, II. Kings, 285
16-17, Matthew, 34	JESHURUN, Isaiah, 298
33, Genesis, 122; Hebrews, 340	JESUITS, obedience of, L. Cor-
—— 34, Exodus, 259	inthians, 105
36, Isaiah xlix., 332	JESUS, a common name, Matthew
—— 37. Isaiah xlix., 336; Ezekiel,	ix., 18
283	consider Him, II. Timothy, 258
JER. XXXII. 4, II. Kings, 69	JESUS CHRIST, absent yet
JER. XXXIII. 8, Isaiah xlix., 340	present, John ix., 330
—— 15, Ezekiel, 285	- the ascended, John xv.,
JER. XXXV. 16, Isaiah xlix., 351	105
JER. XXXVI. 32, Isaiah xlix., 352	ascension of, II. Samuel,
JER. XXXVII. 1, Isaiah xlix., 357	322; Luke xiii., 388; п. Cor-
—— 11-21, Isaiah xlix., 361	inthians, 260
JER. XXXIX. 1-10, Isaiah xlix.,	at the bier, Luke, 146
367	——— all blessings in, Ephes-
3, Isaiah xlix., 400	ians, 15
—— 18, Isaiah xlix., 374	at the door, Epistles of
JER. XLIV. 4, n. Kings, 40;	John, 302
Isaiah xlix., 377	at a tomb, John, 94
JER. XLVII. 6, 7, Isaiah, 380	atoning work of, Isaiah
JER. XLIX. 23, John ix., 262	xlix., 108
JER. L. 34, Isaiah xlix., 385	authority of, Mark, 61;
JER. LI. 59, Isaiah xlix., 399	John xv., 279
JER. LII. 1-11, Isaiah xlix., 398	baptism of, Matthew, 64
4-6, Isaiah xlix., 399	before Caiaphas, John
—— 11, п. Kings, 69	xv., 230
JERICHO, Genesis, 89	before Pilate, John xv.,
- the siege of, Deuteronomy,	239
132	birth of, Matthew, 7
JEROBOAM, п. Samuel, 210; п.	blessing children, Mark
Kings, 121, 129	
_	ix., 70
political religion of, II. Samuel,	the boy, Luke, 62
224	brotherhood of, u. Tim-
JEROBOAM II., Ezekiel, 150, 157,	othy, 239
162,	calumniated, Luke, 178
JERUSALEM besieged, II. Kings,	captive, Mark ix., 203
67	and his captors, John xv.,
—— fall of, Isaiah xlix., 367, 398;	219
Luke xiii., 205	the centre of religious
riverless, Isaiah, 206	thought, Exodus, 48
situation of, Psalms, 329	certainties in, and
the new, Epistles of John, 350	through, I. Corinthians, 269
, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	,

JESUS CHRIST, charge of, to	JESUS CHRIST, His death and
heralds, Matthew ix., 68	ours, Peter, 211
charged with blasphomy,	
Matthew xviii., 290	thew xviii., 80; Romans, 97,
the chief church-worker,	116, 121
Matthew ix., 56 —— claims of, Matthew, 409;	view of death of, Mat-
Matthew xviii., 291, 371; Luke,	thew xviii., 243; Luke xiii., 15 —— our life, Philippians, 211
123; John, 247	—— Deity of, John, 247
- cleansing the Temple,	departure of, John ix.,
John, 123	352; John xv., 89
coming of, Ezekiel, 343;	———— detaining, Luke xiii., 342
John ix., 383	Divine, Matthew ix., 322
	dominion of, Isaiah xlix.,
ians, 262	117
and common life, Luke,	duty of, Issiah, 25 earthly work of, Acts,
condemning sin, Romans,	10
130	enthroned, Matthew ix.,
constraining love of, I.	312; Hebrews, 20, 76, 203
Corinthians, 372	the eternal leader, Exo-
continuous work of,	dus, 47
John xv., 274	the eternal manifesta-
——— copies of, n. Corinthians,	tion of God, Isaiah, 31
281 — and the Covenant, He-	ever present, Hebrews,
brews, 266	exaltation of, II. Cor-
— Creator, John, 115	inthians, 260
creation in, Ephesians,	- thefaceof God in, Psalms.
111	189
—— — His Cross and ours, Mark,	faith in, Acts xiii., 308
330; Luke, 271	and the Father, Luke,
and His Cross, the centre	66; John ix., 103, 387; John
of universe, Peter, 41 ————————————————————————————————————	xv., 160 ————————————————————————————————————
John xv., 268	work of, John xv., 268
- crowned, Epistles of	first coming of, John, 350
John, 313	flight of, into Egypt,
crucifixion of, Matthew	Matthew, 29
wiii., 317; Mark ix., 128; Luke	foes and friends of, Mark,
xiii., 254; I. Corinthians, 19	122
death of, and former	
generations, Luke, 292	of, Epistles of John, 61

JESUS CHRIST forgives, Matthew	JESUS CHRIST, Jehovah-Angel,
ix., 14	Isaiah xlix., 229; Peter, 117
	and John Baptist, Mark,
thew ix., 333 335; John ix., 392	13; John, 6
——————————————————————————————————————	Joseph as type of,
139	Genesis, 262
	and Joshua, Matthew, 12
——————————————————————————————————————	the Joy-bringer, Isaiah
	xlix., 193; John, 110
the gift of, Romans, 228;	
п. Timothy, 172	
———— His gift of Himself, Ro-	the last beatitude of,
mans, 191; n. Timothy, 171	Epistles of John, 380
— gifts of the risen, Mat-	last invitation of, Epistles
thew xviii., 360; John ix., 340	of John, 391
——— glorified, Isaiah xlix.,	last words of, Epistles of
202; Philippians, 248	John, 393
———— is God, John ix., 254,	and life's question, Isaiah
293, 296	xlix., 267
	——————————————————————————————————————
inthians, 28	———— likeness to, Peter, 88
growth in grace of, Peter,	'Little Whiles' of, John
235	xv., 120
	looks of, Mark, 215; Luke
Matthew ix., 81; Luke, 295	xiii., 270
	looks at Peter, Luke
and Hisgospel, Romans, 35	xiii., 270
and Herod, Luke xiii., 14	JESUS, CHRIST, LORD, the
	names, Acts, 67; Acts xiii., 128;
John, 370	I. Corinthians, 1
humiliation of, II. Cor-	Lord of life and death,
inthians, 254	John xv., 392; Acts, 232
immortal youth by,	Lord of spirits and stars,
Isaiah, 281	Epistles of John, 232
'in the beginning,' John, 1	love of the departing,
in the Gospels and Apo-	John ix., 170
ealypse, Epistles of John, 170	lowliness and majesty of,
in prayer, Luke, 328	John xv., 223
——— the Incarnation and,	lowly origin of, John, 8\$
Acta xiii., 74	loyalty to, II. Samuel, 91.
the indwelling, Ephesians,	101
142	- and lukewarm Church,
	Epistles of John, 293
odus, 148	'madness' of, Mark, 113
Duus, IIO	mounton or, main, 110

JESUS CHRIST, manhood crowned	JESUS CHRIST, as Guide, Exodus,
in, II. Timothy, 212	330
- manifestations of, in Old	as Healer, Matthew, 388 :
Testament, Deuteronomy, 124	Mark, 35, 45, 52; Acts, 111;
love of, Ephesians, 163	Luke, 260
- manner of, copied, Acts,	as Hiding-place, Isaiah,
288	176
mission of, Peter, 330	as Host, Esther, 142
and Moses, John, 39	as Husband, Mark, 78, 134
must be confessed, Gene-	as Intercessor, Exodus,
mis, 179	191; John xv., 188
- must be detained, Luke	as Judge, Ezekiel, 345;
xiii., 346	John ix., 159; Acts xiii., 145;
'musts' of, John, 171	I. Corinthians, 81
Nature's Peace-bringer,	as King, Psalm li., 239;
Matthew, 412	Matthew, 38; Matthew ix., 99;
SOME TYPES OF,	Matthew xviii., 89, 97, 200;
Hebrews, 303	Mark ix., 109; Luke xiii., 183,
as the Arm of the Lord,	224; John ix., 125; John xv.,
Isaiah xlix., 90	237; Acts, 256; Peter, 119, 308
as Author and Finisher,	King of Glory, Epistles
Hebrews, 173	of John, 144
— the Bread, Deuteronomy,	King of Martyrs, Hebrews, 216
16 as the Breaker, Esther,	as Kinsman-Redeemer,
129; Ezekiel, 206; II. Corinth-	Exodus, 282; Isaiah xlix., 392
ians, 124	as the Lamb, Exodus,
— the Burden-bearer, IL	40, 42; Psalms, 371; Epistles of
Corinthians, 176	John, 322
- as Companion, Ezekiel,	- as Leader of the race.
62; Epistles of John, 246	II. Timothy, 230
- the Corner-stone, Ephes-	as Life, Isaiah, 87
ians, 118	as Light, Isaiah, 85;
as Deliverer, Romans,	John, 319
133	the Man for men, Isaiah,
the Exemplar, Peter,	187; John 197
107	as Manna, Exodus, 71
as Fire, Luke, 384	JESUS CHRIST, SOME OFFICES
as Food, Isaiah, 82	OF: Messiah, Isaiah, 48, 57
- as Forerunner, Genesis,	the mighty Saviour,
310; John ix., 272	Isaiah xlix., 219
- as Guest and Host,	
Epistles of John, 310	20

JESUS CHRIST, as the Object of	JESUS CHRIST our Teacher, Psalm
faith, Genesis, 104, 116	li., 381; Matthew ix., 198; Mark,
as Pattern, John, 331;	22; John, 143; Ephesians, 224
Hebrews, 29	as Victor, Epistles of
our Passover, Exodus,	John, 224
41; John xv., 277	the Way, Psalm li., 112;
the Peace-bringer, Mat-	John ix., 281
thew, 416	as Wisdom, Esther, 102,
as Priest, Exodus, 146;	136
Hebrews, 10, 72	the Witness, Philippians,
	370; Epistles of John, 115
xviii., 350, 360; Acts, 104	——— the Word, Psalm li., 296
as Prince, Captain,	
Author, Acts, 186	169
	JESUS CHRIST or nothing,
onomy, 17; Matthew ix., 193	Genesis, 210, 399; Isaiah, 262;
as Refuge, Esther, 220	John ix., 399
the Rest-giver, Matthew	the only hope, Psalm li.,
ix., 153 —— as Restorer, John, 141	325; Matthew, ix. 11 ———————————————————————————————————
the Revealer, Esther, 50;	owns the Christian, IL
John xv., 211	Corinthians, 194
as the sacrifice, Exodus,	overcoming by help of, 31
233; Hebrews, 77, 85	pardoning work of, II.
as Saviour, John, 203	Samuel, 82
as Seeker, Matthew	Paul uses words of, IL.
xviii., 27, 28	Timothy, 125
- as the Servant of the	peace of, John ix., 372
Lord, Isaiah xlix., 15-38; Matthew	perfected by suffering,
xviii., 71; Luke, 366; Acts,	п. Timothy, 212
123, 165	- and Peter, Luke xiii.,
Servant-Master, John ix.,	362
191	physical nature of, Mark
as Shepherd, Psalms, 104,	ix., 242
371; Isaiah xlix., 4; Matthew	
ix., 45; Matthew xviii., 26, 28;	Luke xiii., 298
John ix., 24, 35, 40	pleasing Him, L. Cor-
as Sin-bearer, John,	inthians, 362; Ephesians, 295;
40 standard of Truth	п. Timothy, 45
———— the Standard of Truth,	poverty of, Luke, 221
Timothy, 30 ———————————————————————————————————	praises faith, Matthew,
Leaish xlix., 92	277 and prayer, Luke, 323
energy Allan, Va	and prayer, Luke, 323

JESUS CHRIST, prayers of, Isaiah	JESUS CHRIST seen in everything,
xlix., 64	John xv., 360
prayer addressed to,	the Session of, Hebrews,
Philippians, 269	21
	satisfaction in, Psalms,
John ix., 321	252
— preaching, Luke, 85, 95	second coming of, Psalms,
	121; Philippians, 245
of John, 163	seeks, John, 75; John
present work of, Isaiah	ix., 217
xlix., 203; Mark ix., 319; John,	self-revelation of, John,
306; John ix., 274; Acts, 12,	69, 162, 199; John ix., 285
89; Philippians, 336	self-witness of, John, 365
purpose of mission of,	
Isaiah xlix., 16 ————————————————————————————————————	inthians, 30
- remonstrances of, Acts	
xiii., 298	of, Matthew xviii., 116
and rash discipleship,	silence of, Matthew xviii.,
Matthew, 397	288, 312, 317
results of departure of,	
John ix., 382	297
representatives of, Mark,	and Solomon compared,
105	n. Samuel, 208; Matthew ix.,
- righteous anger of, Mark,	197
94	Sonship of, Matthew ix.,
- the risen, answers Job's	376, 384; Romans, 1
question, Esther, 43	
Resurrection of, Acts,	n. Timothy, 276
39; I. Corinthians, 237; II. Cor-	the suffering, Matthew
inthians, 339	ix., 322
the risen, Luke xiii.,	
836	22
risen with, Philippians,	
127, 134 and crowned,	temptation of, Matthew,
Epistles of John, 114	77; Luke, 79
and the Sabbath, Mat-	- and Thomas, John xv.,
thew ix., 163	317
sacrifices for, II. Cor-	thwarted, Mark, 237
inthians, 325	- title on Cross of John
and the Saducees, Genesis,	xv., 259

115

- the toiling, Mark, 162

JESUS CHRIST, touch of, Matthew	JOASH, II. Kings, 184
ix., 29; Mark, 50	- Elisha and, Genesis, 289
transfiguration of, Mat-	repairs Temple, II. Kings,
thew ix., 343; Mark ix., 1-12	192
the unchanging, Hebrews,	JOB, Genesis, 136
285	— death of, Genesis, 181
— universality of, John ix.,	—— final word of, Esther, 64
140	humility of, Isaiah, 33
unrecorded saying of,	- as intercessor, Esther, 69
Acte xiii., 193, 212	- Jesus answers question of
unseen is seen, John ix.,	Esther, 43
335	and sorrow, Esther, 30, 33
upbraids neglect, Mat-	Book of, Esther, 44
thew ix., 146	JOB I. 21, Esther, 29
and the veil of sin, Isaiah,	JOB V. 17-27, Esther, 33
94	—— 19, п. Timothy, 129
	23, Deuteronomy, 209, 211; L
——————————————————————————————————————	
	Corinthians, 57; Hebrews, 350
Mark ix., 214 —— witnesses for, Luke xiii.,	JOB VIII. 14, Esther, 40
	JOB IX. 4, Luke, 177
879; Acts xiii., 257	JOB XI. 8, Ephesians, 160
——————————————————————————————————————	JOB XII. 10, rr. Corinthians, 371
Epistles of John, 324	JOB XIV. 4, Ephesians, 244
	14, Exodus, 304; Esther, 43;
yoke of, Isaiah xlix.,	L. Corinthians, 274
JEW, the wandering, Genesis, 20	JOB XIX. 25, Exodus, 282
0.	JOB XX. 11, Esther, 149; I. Cor-
JEWS, as captives, II. Kings, 280	inthians, 56
—— bargaining spirit of, Genesis,	—— 28, Exodus, 61
	JOB XXII. 21, Esther, 49; He
birth of nation of, Exodus,	brews, 62; Peter, 183
names of, Isaiah, 298	25, Esther, 49
Passover, witness of, Exodus,	—— 26-29, Esther, 53
45	JOB XXIII. 3, Hebrews, 14, 107
JEWISH RITUAL, Exodus, 259;	— 6, Genesis, 226
Hebrews, 306	JOB XXXI. 24, Esther, 216
	JOB XXXVIII. 3, Esther, 67
JEZEBEL, n. Samuel, 234, 262,	JOB XL. 7, Esther, 67
278	JOB XLII. 1-10, Esther, 63
JEZREEL, elders of, II. Samuel,	5, Luke, 113; II. Corinthians
278	318; Hebrews, 55
JOANNA Luke 218	—— 6, Isaiah, 39
JOANNA, Luke, 218	JOCHEBED, Exodus, 12

- JOEL II. 15, Isaiah xlix., 291
- --- 28, Ephesians, 209
- —— 29, Epistles of John, 329
- --- 32, 1. Corinthians, 2, 9
- JOHN THE APOSTLE, Matthew xviii., 241; Mark, 109; John xv., 338
- ambition of, Epistles of John,
- and Andrew, John, 50
- character of, Peter, 320; Epistles of John, 1
- Gospel of, John xiv., 189; John xv., 328
- appendix to Gospel of, John xv., 338
- in Patmos, Genesis, 250; Epistles of John, 145
- JOHN AND JAMES, Acts, 366, 370
- later history of, John xv., 394
- simple messages of, Peter, 261 — 'tarried,' John xv., 396
- practical effects of teaching of, Peter, 249
- JOHN I. 1, Ezekiel, 302; John, 1; n. Corinthians, 128, 254
- --- 2, Esther, 140; Matthew xviii., 346; John, 1, 23
- 3, Esther, 139; John, 1; Epistles of John, 165
- —— 4, Matthew, 89; John, 1; Ephesians, 287; Epistles of John, 190
- 5, John, 1; Epistles of John,
- --- 7, John, 1
- 8, John, 1, 6; Epistles of John, 180
- John, 1; n. Corinthians, 70; Ephesians, 288; n. Timothy, 278; Epistles of John, 85

- JOHN I. 10, John, 1; II. Corinthians, 129
- -- 11, John, 1
- —— 12, John, 1, 29; John ix., 1, 9
- —— 14, Isaiah, 32; Luke, 43; John, 1, 14, 115; John ix., 196; John xv., 220; Acts xiii., 74; II. Corinthians, 256; Philippians, 310; II. Timothy, 143, 161, 173; Peter, 184, 195
- —— 16, John, 23; Ephesians, 17, 173
- —— 18, John ix., 356; I. Corinthians, 309; Philippians, 350; II. Timothy, 243; Epistles of John, 119, 192
- —— 19, п. Samuel, 366
- —— 21, Philippians, 236
- —— 25, Hebrews, 300
- —— 29, Exodus, 42, 199, 261; Isaiah xlix., 124; II. Corinthians, 176; Philippians, 242; II. Timothy, 177, 267; Hebrews, 306
- --- 32, Matthew, 65
- —— 37, 39, John, 50
- --- 40, John, 62
- --- 41, John, 62; Hebrews, 384
- ---- 42, John, 62
- —— 43, John, 73
- ---- 44, John, 85
- ---- 45, Mark, 110; John, 85
- ---- 46-49, John, 85
- —— 50, Psalms, 185; John, 98
- 51, Genesis, 209; John, 98
- JOHN II. 1-4, John, 110
- --- 5, Ezekiel, 75; John, 110
- —— 6-18, John, 133
- —— 19, Matthew ix., 328; John, 133
- JOHN III., Philippians, 86; John, 143
- ---- 3, Philippians, 84, 209, 374
- --- 7, Ephesians, 250

25, 80

```
JOHN III. 8, John, 154; Acts, 48
                                   JOHN V. 18, John, 245
---- 11, Philippians, 373
                                   - 19, John, 245; Philippians,
—— 13, II. Samuel, 324; John, 162
                                     269
--- 14, Exodus, 366; Esther,
                                   —— 20-23, John, 245
  379; Matthew ix., 334; John,
                                   --- 24, Genesis, 95;
                                                         John, 245;
  162, 171; I. Corinthians, 232;
                                    Philippians, 258
  Peter, 195; Epistles of John, 118
                                   --- 25, Luke, 154;
                                                         John, 245;
---- 16, Deuteronomy, 161; Mat-
                                     Ephesians, 136
  thew xviii., 277; Luke xiii., 157;
                                   --- 26, John, 245; Epistles of
  John. 180: Romans, 43, 194,
                                     John, 164
              Corinthians,
                                   ---- 27, John, 245
  220;
         H.
                            127;
  Ephesians, 21, 88, 104; Philip-
                                   —— 28, Ephesians, 136
  pians, 313; Hebrews, 67; Peter,
                                   --- 40, John xv., 103; Philip-
  238, 334, 338
                                     pians, 159
---- 17, Ephesians, 100
                                   —— 44, Romans, 48
JOHN VI. 11, 12, John, 251
—— 19, Philippians, 327
                                   ---- 19, 20, John, 269
--- 21, Peter, 256
                                   ---- 27, II. Timothy, 333
--- 29, Matthew, 45
                                   --- 28, John, 280; Ephesians,
—— 34, Epistles of John, 239
                                     106
                                   --- 29, John, 280;
JOHN IV. 6, John, 188
                                                          Ephesians,
---- 7, John, 195
                                     106; Philippians, 182
--- 10, Isaiah, 71; Matthew, 56;
                                   ---- 34, Isaiah, 316
                                   --- 35, Isaiah, 73; Hebrews, 267;
  John, 204
                                     Epistles of John, 400
---- 13, Ephesians, 240
--- 14, John, 214; Ephesians,
                                   —— 37, II. Samuel, 63
  174; Epistles of John, 402
                                   ---- 41, Epistles of John, 209
—— 23, Psalms, 217
                                   ---- 48, 49, John, 289
- 24, Epistles of John, 42
                                   --- 50, John, 289; I. Corinthiana.
                                     175; II. Corinthians, 185
—— 26, John, 195
--- 32, John, 188
                                   —— 51, John, 259; I. Corinthians,
                                     232
---- 34, Isaiah xlix., 120; John, 189
--- 37, Exodus, 10, 11; n. Kings,
                                   —— 52, I. Corinthians, 88
  100; Acts xiii., 231
                                   ---- 53, Ephesians, 83
- 42, II. Timothy, 24; Epistles
                                   --- 55, Exodus, 71; John, 259
                                   --- 56, Isaiah, 73
  of John, 33
—— 48, John, 225
                                   ____ 57.
                                             I.
                                                 Corinthians,
                                                               175:
                                     Hebrews, 310
—— 54, John, 223
JOHN V. 8, John, 235
                                   —— 68, Psalm li., 325;
                                                              Luke,
---- 17, n. Samuel, 329; Matthew
                                     119
  ix., 58; John, 242, 245; n. Tim-
                                   --- 69, Matthew, 372; Matthew
  othy, 308, 317, 325; Hebrews,
                                     ix., 379; John ix., 300
```

JOHN VII. 7, Romans, 297

```
JOHN VII. 17, Ephesians, 300;
                                   JOHN IX. 15, John ix., 37, 39
  Hebrews, 62
                                   —— 17, John ix., 39
--- 33, 34, John, 299
                                   --- 25, Philippians, 323
--- 37, Exodus, 39, 266; Isaiah,
                                    --- 30, Mark, 299
                                    -- 39, John ix., 12; Epistles of
  66; Isaiah xlix., 136; Matthew,
  142; John, 310; John ix., 18;
                                     John, 295
                                   --- 41, Isaiah xlix., 34
  Ephesians, 210; II. Timothy,
  277; Epistles of John, 398
                                   JOHN X. 4, Psalms, 129; Ezekiel,
                                     213
--- 38, Ezekiel, 32; John, 310;
  Acts, 50; 1. Corinthians, 179, 296
                                   ---- 8, Matthew ix., 47
—— 51, John xv., 291
                                   ---- 10, Ephesians, 110; Peter, 243
JOHN VIII. 7, John xv., 176
                                   —— 11, Genesis, 282
—— 11, Exodus, 117
                                   —— 14, n. Timothy, 72
—— 12, Exodus, 267, 310; Psalm
                                   —— 15, Isaiah xlix., 111
  H., 47; Isaiah, 229; Luke xiii.,
                                   --- 16, Matthewix., 49; Matthew.
                                     xviii., 22; John, 40; Romans, 396
  264; John, 319
                                   --- 18, John xv., 225; I. Cor-
- 29, Isaiah xlix., 33; Philip-
  pians, 292; II. Timothy, 219, 245
                                     inthians, 63
                                   —— 28, Deuteronomy, 174
—— 30, 31, John, 330
--- 33, John, 341
                                   —— 29, Ephesians, 41
                                   --- 30, Matthew xviii., 292; R.
--- 34, Exodus, 292; Isaiah, 231;
                                     Corinthians, 267
  John, 351; Peter, 221
--- 35, John, 350
                                   JOHN XI. 5, John ix., 74
                                   -- 6, Luke xiii., 134; John ix.,
-- 36, Isaiah, 47; Acts, 171;
                                     74; Acts, 377
  L Corinthians, 112; n. Cor-
                                   —— 11, Philippians, 191
  inthians, 193
                                   —— 21, Genesis, 219; Psalm li.,
—— 42, John, 363; John ix., 13;
                                     238
  n. Corinthians, 31, 127
                                   —— 25, Esther, 43; Ephesians, 91
--- 44, Romans, 154
                                   —— 26, John, 81; Philippians, 198
--- 48, John xv., 271; II. Cor-
                                   —— 27, John ix., 81
  inthians, 133; Epistles of John,
                                   —— 28, John ix., 278
  316
                                   —— 30-32, John ix., 91
—— 47, Epistles of John, 22, 25
                                   --- 33, John ix., 91, 99
—— 48, John, 374
                                   —— 34-39, John ix., 91
— 58, II. Corinthians, 255
                                   --- 40, John ix., 91, 103; II. Tim-
JOHN IX. 3, John ix., 5, 13
                                     othy, 342
-4, Deuteronomy, 156;
                                   ---- 41, John ix., 91, 103
Samuel, 188; Esther, 305; Psalms,
                                   —— 42-44, John ix., 91, 98
  56; Mark, 169, 171; John ix.,
                                   —— 45, John, 224; John ix., 9)
  1, 14; Romans, 308
                                   --- 49, John ix., 107
- B, John ix.
                                   ---- 50, John ix., 107
--- 6, John, 11
```

--- 57, John ix., 120

- - 7, John, 11

JOHN XII. 1-11, John ix., 119

---- 12-23, John ix., 125

—— 24, Matthew, 28; Luke xiii., 19, 262; John ix., 125, 287; Philippians, 136; Hebrews, 34; Peter, 262

—— 26, John, 125; Hebrews, 32 —— 32, Exodus, 366; II. Kings, 300; Isaiah, 63; Matthew xviii., 337; Mark ix., 147; Luke xiii., 309; John, 164; John ix., 140; II. Timothy, 52; Peter, 47

---- 34, Matthew xviii., 337; John ix., 150

--- 36, John, 14

—— 47, John, 368

JOHN XIII. 1, John ix., 170

---- **3-5, John** ix., 180

—— 10, n. Corinthians, 5

---- 16, Matthew ix., 84

—— 17, Philippians, 85

—— 25, Matthew, xviii., 232

—— 27, John ix., 190

---- 30, John ix., 199

--- 31, John ix., 199

—— 32, John ix., 199

--- 33, John, 299; John ix., 210, 217

— 34, John ix., 226; IL. Corinthians, 383

---- 35, John ix., 226

--- 37, John ix., 235; Peter, 109

—— 88, John ix., 235, 243

JOHN XIV. 1, Psalm li., 148; Matthew ix., 377; John ix., 253; Peter, 122

2, Exodus, 52; Deuteronomy,
 360; Psalms, 143; John ix.,
 263, 272, 357; John xv., 44;

Hebrews, 75, 202; Epistles of John, 214

JOHN XIV. 3, John ix., 272; II. Corinthians, 393; II. Timothy, 275

—— 6, Ezekiel, 293; Psalm li., 148; John ix., 281; Acts, 269; Acts xiii., 313; I. Corinthians, 21; Philippians, 84; Hebrews, 265; Epistles of John, 140

—— 8, Exodus, 197; Isaiah, 28; John ix., 291

9, Exodus, 197; Mark ix.,
20; John ix., 291; John xv.,
213; I. Corinthians, 271; Ephesians, 265; Philippians, 350;
II. Timothy, 144, 162; Hebrews,
61; Peter, 336; Epistles of John, 119

—— 12, John ix., 301; Epistles of John, 230

—— 15, Psalm li., 291; John ix., 312; I. Corinthians, 218, 364; II. Corinthians, 6, 71; Ephesians, 227; II. Timothy, 134; Hebrews, 38, 388; Peter, 224, 264

—— 16, 17, John ix., 320

—— 18, John ix., 330

—— 19, Genesis, 333; Exodus, 26; John, ix. 320; II. Timothy, 369

—— 23, John ix., 350; Ephesians 177; Epistles of John, 38, 312

---- 28, 29, John ix., 382

---- 30, 31, John, 382

JOHN XV. 1, Exodus, 146; John ix., 35; John xv., 1; II. Timothy, 355

263, 272, 357; John xv., 44; —— 2, II. Kings, 250; John xv., 1

- JOHN XV. 4, Esther, 113; Isaiah, 293; Mark ix., 136; John xv., 1; Acts, 144; I. Corinthians, 284; Ephesians, 230, 291; Peter, 347; Epistles of John, 37
- 5, Ezekiel, 140; John xv., 10; Ephesians, 16, 112, 139
- -- 6, John xv., 10
- --- 7, Genesis, 142; Mark ix., 108; John xv., 10
- --- 10, John xv., 20
- —— 11, п. Kings, 309; John xv., 20; Romans, 352
- 14, Matthew ix., 138; John xv., 38; Hebrews, 428
- --- 15, Genesis, 107, 138; Exodus, 189; Matthew ix., 138; John xv., 38; Hebrews, 425
- —— 16, 17, John xv., 38
- —— 18, John xv., 49; II. Corinthians, 354
- ---- 21-25, John xv., 58
- --- 26, 27, Esther, 187; John xv.,
- JOHN XVI. 1-6, John xv., 78
- 7, п. Samuel, 329; Luke xiii., 360; John xv., 89; п. Corinthians, 229; Epistles of John, 114
- 9, Mark, 233; John xv., 99
- 12, Matthew, 91
- —— 10-12, John xv., 110
- 13, John xv., 110; Ephesians, 263; Philippians, 285
- ---- 14-19, John xv., 120
- --- 20-22, John xv., 131
- 23, 24, John xv.. 140

- JOHN XVI. 25-27, John xv. 150
- 28, John xv., 159; n. Corinthians, 263
- ---- 29-31, John xv., 168
- —— 32, Ezekiel, 144
- 33, Deuteronomy, 98; n. Samuel, 275; n. Kings, 136; Matthew ix., 33; John xv., 179; Romans, 304; Ephesians, 343; Philippians, 46, 297; Epistles of John, 1, 138, 315
- JOHN XVII. 1, 2, John xv., 187
- 3, Esther, 53; John xv., 187;
 Corinthians, 337; Ephesians,
 Peter, 189
- —— 4, Matthew, 366; John xv., 187; п. Corinthians, 267
- 5, John xv., 187; Epistles of John, 318
- 6-11, John xv., 187
- —— 13-16, John xv., 187, 197
- —— 17, 18, 1. Corinthians, 34
- ---- 19, John xv., 187
- ---- 20, John xv., 203
- —— 21, John xv., 203; п. Corinthians, 247; Peter, 340
- 24, Exodus, 147; Esther, 140;
 Isaiah xlix., 206; John ix., 209;
 John xv., 203, 206
- —— 25, John xv., 203. 206
- 26, John xv., 203, 210; Ephesians, 226; Epistles of John, 122
- JOHN XVIII. 6, John xv., 219
- --- 7, John xv., 219; Epistles of John, 93
- 8, 9, John xv., 219

--- 26, John xv., 317

```
JOHN XX. 28, Genesis, 299
JOHN XVIII. 11, Philippians, 283;
                                   --- 29, John xv., 301
  Peter, 115
—— 15-27, John xv., 230
                                   —— 30, John xv., 327
                                   --- 31, Psalm li., 327; John xv.,
---- 28-33, John xv., 236
—— 34, John xv., 236;
                           Philip-
                                      327
  pians, 372
                                   JOHN XXI. 2, John xv., 338
—— 35, 36, John xv., 236
                                   --- 3, John, 14; Romans, 384
                                   --- 4, John xv., 338
--- 37, John xv., 236; Acts xiii.,
                                   --- 7, Luke, 110; John ix., 102;
  262; II. Corinthians, 31; Philip-
  pians, 372; Epistles of John, 116
                                     John xv., 358
                                   --- 9, Matthew ix., 298
--- 40, Isaiah xlix., 94; John xv.,
  236
                                   ---- 15-22, John xv., 372; Peter,
                                     113
JOHN XIX. 1-10, John xv., 244
--- 11, Isaiah xlix., 24; John
                                   —— 18, 19, John xv., 382
  xv., 244;
                                   —— 21, John xv., 391
                                   --- 22, John xv., 391; I. Cor-
---- 12-14, John xv., 244
                                     inthians, 64, 207, 209
—— 15, Deuteronomy, 298; John
                                   I. JOHN. I. 1, Philippians, 376
  xv., 244
--- 16, John xv., 244
                                   - 2, Epistles of John, 118
---- 17-21, John xv., 252
                                   --- 3, Epistles of John, 45
                                   --- 5, Psalms, 125; II. Timothy.
—— 22, Isaiah, 326; Isaiah xlix.,
  300; John xv., 252; II. Cor-
                                     60; Peter, 252, 247,
                                                                358:
                                     Epistles of John, 43, 176
  inthians, 289; Ephesians, 202;
  n. Timothy, 387; Hebrews, 232
                                   —— 6, Isaiah, 197
--- 23-29, John xv., 252
                                   --- 7, Romans, 321; Philippians,
                                     172; Hebrews, 326; Peter, 313
--- 30, John xv., 252, 268; Acta
  xiii., 201; I. Corinthians, 33;
                                   --- 9, Deuteronomy, 2, 4; Psalm
                                     li., 226; Philippians, 335;
  Philippians, 219
---- 36-41, John xv., 277, 297
                                     Timothy.
                                                 63;
                                                        Peter,
                                                                 259,
JOHN XX. 1, John xv., 300
                                     313
- 2, John xv., 300; Epistles of
                                   L. JOHN II. 2, m. Corinthians, 145;
                                     Epistles of John, 71, 261
  John, 127
---- 3-16, John xv., 300
                                   --- 6, Peter, 247
—— 17, Genesis, 293; John xv.,
                                   --- 7, Hebrews, 292; Peter, 253,
  300: Hebrews, 204.
                                     261
--- 18, John xv., 300
                                   --- 8, Luke xiii., 264;
                                                               Peter.
--- 19, Matthew xviii., 360
                                     261
-- 21, John xv., 308; Peter, 343
                                   ---- 10, Epistles of John, 25
-- 22, IL. Samuel, 320; John xv.,
                                   ---- 14, Peter, 269
  308; Epistles of John, 243
                                   ---- 15, u. Timothy, 117
--- 23, Luke xiii., 376; John xv.,
                                   —— 17, Genesis, 92;
                                                             Deuter-
  208
                                     onomy, 272, 299; n. Kings, 211;
```

Esther, 297; Peter, 272

- I. JOHN II. 20, Acts, 48; L. Corinthians, 280
- --- 21, r. Corinthians, 181
- -- 28, Peter, 308
- ____ 29, Peter, 295
- I. JOHN III. 1, Peter, 289;
 Epistles of John, 321
- 2, Exodus, 158; Psalm li., 384; Isaiah, 31; Mark ix., 267; II. Corinthians, 33, 398; Ephesians, 62, 194; II. Timothy, 226, 272; Peter, 310, 317, 329, 347; Epistles of John, 214, 253
- --- 3, Peter, 310
- --- 4, Peter, 313
- 8, Epistles of John, 29
- --- 9, Peter, 313
- --- 10, Romans, 154
- —— 11, п. Timothy, 181
- ---- 12, Genesis, 15
- —— 15, Deuteronomy, 171
- —— 17, п. Samuel, 397; Romans, 283
- ____ 23, Matthew xviii., 66
- I. JOHN IV. 4, Epistles of John,
- --- 7, Peter, 295
- —— 8, Ephesians, 21, 173; п. Timothy, 242; Peter, 103, 320, 357; Epistles of John, 42
- _____ 10, I. Corinthians, 270; Peter, 329
- --- 12, Isaiah, 31
- John xv., 110; Acts xiii., 148; L Corinthians, 267; Peter, 338
- 18, Peter, 347

- I. JOHN IV. 19, Genesis, 268; John
 xv., 45; I. Corinthians, 190, 376;
 Ephesians, 37, 387; Philippians, 285, 307; Peter, 355
- ---- 20, Ephesians, 276
- ---- 21, Philippians, 307
- I. JOHN V. 1, Ephesians, 130;
 Peter, 295; Epistles of John, 14
- 3, Epistles of John, 2
- 4, Deuteronomy, 348; John
 xv., 187; Ephesians, 364, 367;
 Peter, 276; Epistles of John, 1;
 n. Timothy, 246; Epistles of John, 344
- —— 10, п. Timothy, 7
- —— 12, II. Corinthians, 329; Philippians, 16
- —— 14, Genesis, 128; II. Samuel, 42
- —— 16, Epistles of John, 17
- ---- 18, Epistles of John, 12
- —— 19, п. Kings, 256; Epistles of John, 21, 38
- —— 20, Epistles of John, 29, 39
- —— 21, Mark, 300; Epistles of John, 39
- II. JOHN, 3, Epistles of John, 47
- III. JOHN, 2, Epistles of John, 54
- --- 7, Epistles of John, 61
- ---- 8, Epistles of John, 70
- —— 12, Epistles of John, 79 JOHN THE BAPTIST, Matthew
- coming of, Luke, 3
- and Jesus, Matthew, 45,
- 48; Mark, 13; Luke, 14, 158, 161
 —— and Herod, Mark, 247,
 - 256; Luke xiii., 287
- martyrdom of, Matthew ix., 262; Mark, 256
- 38; Luke, 69

7

JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA, Isaiah JOHN THE BAPTIST, witness of, to Jesus, Luke, 73 xlix., 107; Mark ix., 211 - and Nicodemus, John xv., JONAH, Acts xiii., 353 - as prophet, Ezekiel, 178 286 --- mission of, Ezekiel, 179, 182, JOSHUA and Achan, Deuteronomy. 184 148 ---- aged, Deuteronomy, 158 - the story of, Ezekiel, 184 JONAH L. 1-17, Ezekiel-Malachi, --- campaigns of, Acts, 189 --- commission of, Deuteronomy, JONAH II. 5, II. Timothy, 56 87 - 8, Ezekiel-Malachi, 184 —— and Jesus, Matthew, 12 JONAH III. 1-10, Ezekiel-Malachi, JOSHUA L. 1-11, Exodus, 11; 189 Deuteronomy, 87; Ezekiel, 259 — 7, 8, Deuteronomy, 91 JONATHAN and David, Deuter-JOSHUA III. 4, Deuteronomy, 99, onomy, 354 --- the pattern of friendship, —— 5-17, Deuteronomy, 88, 107 Deuteronomy, 254 JOSHUA IV. 10-24, Deuteronomy, --- son of, David and, Samuel, 108, 115 42 JOSHUA V. 10, Deuteronomy, 120 JORDAN divided, Deuteronomy, Deuteronomy, ---- 14, Psalm li., 241; Acts, 188 110 - Israelites crossing, Genesis, JOSHUA VI. 10, 11, Deuteronomy, JOSEPH, death of, Genesis, 305 ---- 25, Deuteronomy, 140 - diplomacy of, 272 --- 35, n. Samuel, 389 - faith of, Genesis, 311 JOSHUA VII. 1-12, Deuteronomy, - industry of, Genesis, 251 145; Isaiah xlix., 69 --- love of, for father, Genesis, ---- 17, II. Samuel, 351 266 ---- 26, Isaiah, 124 - and Mordecai, Esther, 27 JOSHUA VIII. 30-35, Deuter---- pardoner and preserver, onomy, 183 Genesis, 253 JOSHUA X. 12, Deuteronomy, 153 - Prime Minister, Genesis, 253 JOSHUA XIII. 1-6, Deuteronomy. --- tested, Genesis, 249; Psalm 158 li., 232 JOSHUA XIV. 6, Deuteronomy, - a type of Christ, Genesis, 160 262JOSHUA XX. 1-9, Deuteronomy, --- visions and trials of, Genesis, 168 234 JOSHUA XXI. 43-45, Deuter ---- youth of, Genesis, 240 onomy, 175 JOSEPH AND MARY, Matthew, JOSHUA XXII. 1-9, Deuteronomy,

175

JOSHUA XXIII. 7, 12, Deuteronomy, 193

—— 14, п. Kings, 317

JOSHUA XXIV. 15, II. Kings, 46; I. Corinthians, 111

---- 19-28, Deuteronomy, 183

---- 28-31, Deuteronomy, 195

JOSIAH, n. Kings, 61, 257

— the newly-found law and, п. Kings, 262

JOTHAM, II. Kings, 207

JOURNEY, life as a, Exodus, 84, 275; Isaiah, 229

JOY, abiding, Psalms, 156; Isaiah, 134

- in believing, Peter, 34

- the Resurrection and, I. Corinthians, 236

— Christ's, and ours, John xv., 27
— the consecration of, Exodus,

281

— divine and devout, Ezekiel, 245

— duty of, Genesis, 285; II. Kings, 384

earthly and heavenly, Esther, 187

- and faith, John ix., 382

- faith brings, Acts, 221

—— fulness of, John xv., 148

— godless, Isaiah, 133

- and hope, Romans, 274

- in God, Psalms, 243

— of the Lord, II. Kings, 379; Matthew xviii., 261

--- and peace, Romans, 344

— perfect, Isaiah, 234

of self-surrender, II. Timothy, 202

--- sorrow turned into, John xv.,

- a test, Esther, 55

- through faith, Peter, 36

JOY of 'that Day,' John xv., 150 JOY-BRINGER, the, II. Kings, 301; Isaiah, 191; John, 110 JUBILEE year, Jewish, Exodus, 269

---- the royal, Samuel, 131

- sermon on, Acts xiii., 272

JUDAH, fall of its monarchy,

II. Kings, 69, 269

— son of Jacob, Genesis, 261

JUDAS ISCARIOT, Mark, 111; Mark ix., 182, 204

—— Christ pleading with, Matthew xviii., 221, 234, 270

--- despair of, Matthew xviii., 299

—— dismissal of, John ix., 190

---- selfishness of, John ix., 120

—, 'not Iscariot,' John ix., 250 JUDE, 3, Genesis, 125; Epistles of John, 87

—— 20, Ephesians, 120; Epistles of John, 97

—— 21, n. Kings, 398; r. Corinthians, 258; Ephesians, 121; n. Timothy, 108

—— 24, Deuteronomy, 291; Esther, 106; Psalms, 85; Matthew xviii., 243; n. Timothy, 248; Epistles of John, 105

—— 25, Epistles of John, 105

JUDGE, Christ as, Ezekiel, 345; Matthew, 371; Matthew ix., 331; Acts xiii., 145

faith's access to the, Hehrews

a, in Israel, Deuteronomy, 204, 292

---- Pilate as, Luke xiii., 300

— the old, and young king, Deuteronomy, 299

JUDGE AND FATHER, Peter, 69 JUDGE AND LIFE-GIVER, John,

245

JUDGEMENT BAR, at the, Hebrews, 248

JUDGEMENT, book of, Isaiah, 321

- --- certainty of, Ezekiel, 155
- --- Christians in the, Peter, 344
- a Christian's standard of, Philippians, 328
- --- exercise of, Hebrews, 195
- —— Day of, Psalms, 59; Matthew ix., 147; John ix., 159; John xv., 109; Romans, 307; п. Тітоthy, 25
- JUDGEMENT on daily life, Exodus, 131
- the final, and liberty, Romans, 324
- future, Isaiah, 194
- guidance in, Psalms, 122
- in suspense, Acts, 200
- of drunkards and mockers, Isaiah, 125
- Christlike, Matthew ix., 41
- --- pictures of the, Ezekiel, 174
- --- Resurrection and, Acts xiii., 145
- signs of future, Matthew xviii.,
- three tribunals of, I. Corinthians, 74

- JUDGEMENT, throne of, Matthew xviii., 213
- the universal, Matthew xviii., 213
- vision of day of, Ezekiel, 361 JUDGES II. 1-10, Deuteronomy, 192
- ---- 10, Genesis, 188
- JUDGES II. 11-23, Deuteronomy, 196
- JUDGES V. 16, Deuteronomy, 206

 20, Deuteronomy, 209; Peter,
 349
 - JUDGES VI. 24, Deuteronomy, 225
 - JUDGES VII. 1-8, Deuteronomy, 236
- —— 13-23, Deuteronomy, 244 JUDGES XVI. 20, Exodus, 204
- —— 21-31, Deuteronomy, 250 JUDGING, Matthew, 324
- JUSTICE, administration of, II. Kings, 168
- JUSTIFICATION by faith, John,

K

KEBLE, John, quoted, Genesis, 216, 323

KEEPERS, Christ keeps the, Epistles of John, 265

of the vineyard, Matthew xviii., 107

KEEPING and kept, Esther, 116; Epistles of John, 259

KENOSIS, the doctrine of the, n. Corinthians, 30

KEY of life's puzzle, the, Psalm H., 108

KINDNESS, David's, II. Samuel, 44
— divine, Isaiah xlix., 128

— instinct of, Exodus, 16

— melted by, Luke xiii., 151

KINDRED, Christ's, Mark, 129 KING and law-giver, Isaiah, 213

---- after man's heart, the, Deuteronomy, 307 KING blessing his people, Samuel, 175

--- a boy as, II. Kings, 256

---- charge of the, to ambassadors, Matthew ix., 94

— Christ as, Psalm li., 239, 308;
Isaiah, 46; Matthew, 19-89;
Mark ix., 219

Christ as heavenly, Hebrews,

— Christ's requirements as, Matthew xviii., 47

and debtors, Matthew xviii.,

--- farewell of the, Matthew xviii., 139

--- first ministers of the Matthew, 89

- glory of the, Philippians, 344

-herald of, Matthew, 37

highway of the, Isaiah, 224; Matthew ix., 298

— hymn for Jewish, Psalms, 307 — the ideal, II. Samuel, 128,

---- in exile, the. Matthew, 28

— in his beauty, the, Psalms, 307: Matthew ix., 343

307; Matthew ix., 343
— make us a, Deuteronomy, 291

— a new kind of, Matthew xviii., 97; Luke xiii., 183; John ix., 125

of glory, the, Epistles of John,

— of men and friend of world, Ezekiel-Malachi, 309

on His judgement throne, Matthew xviii., 213

--- the shepherd and, Deuteronomy, 332; Psalms, 95

- the victory of, Matthew, 76

and temple-builder, Samuel,

KING, watching for the, Matthew xviii., 166

KINGDOM and the calling, the Ephesians, 194

--- Christ's, Mark ix., 114

- entering the, Luke xiii., 138

— epitaph of a, п. Kings, 33

greatest in the, Matthew ix., 110; Luke, 161

--- how to split a, Samuel, 216

in and outside the, Mark ix.,

— Israel's divided, n. Samuel, 210

—— law of precedence in the, Matthew xviii., 1

-- laws of, Luke, 126

- of Christ, Philippians, 146

- of God, Matthew, 244

— of heaven, Christians as citizens of, II. Corinthians, 238

parables of, Matthew ix., 201-261, 234

— image of Chaldean, Ezekiel, 50

KINGS as reformers, II. Kings, 234—and the King, Psalms, 114

— porters of the, II. Kings, 74

— and priests, Epistles of John,

— the record of two, Samuel, 229

I. KINGS I. 28-39, II. Samuel, 148

I. KINGS III. 5-75, II. Samuel, 154

I. KINGS IV. 25-34, II. Samuel, 161; Ezekiel, 287

I. KINGS V. 1-12, n. Samuel, 166

20, I. Corinthians, 8

I. KINGS VI. 1, II. Samuel, 167

--- 7, II. Samuel, 172

L KINGS VIII. 27, Ephesians, 176

---- **54-63**, п. Samuel, 17**5**

--- 59, IL Samuel, 181

I. KINGS IX. 1-9, n. Samuel, 189

____ 22, n. Samuel, 217

I. KINGS X. 1-13, n. Samuel, 195

—— 8, II. Samuel, 241

1. KINGS XI. 4-13, II. Samuel, 201

--- 26, II. Samuel, 217

---- 26-43, n. Samuel, 208

I. KINGS XII. 1-17, II. Samuel, 216

—— 25-33, n. Samuel, 222

L. KINGS XIV. 21, II. Samuel, 219

I. KINGS XV. 33, 11. Kings, 137

I. KINGS XVI. 23-33, II. Samuel, 229

I. KINGS XVII. 1-16, n. Samuel,

I. KINGS XVIII. 12, n. Samuel, 249

--- 20, n. Timothy, 283

—— 25-39, п. Samuel, 253

I. KINGS XIX. 1-18, II. Samuel, 261

--- 4, Romans, 21

--- 9, Deuteronomy, 377; brews, 321

I. KINGS XX. 11, II. Samuel, 268 —— 40, n. Timothy, 42, 207

I. KINGS XXI. 1-16, II. Timothy,

278 --- 20, II. Samuel, 285; II. Corinthians, 335

I. KINGS XXII. 3, n. Samuel, 296; Ephesians, 13

—— 7, 8, II. Samuel, 305

II. KINGS II. 1-11, II. Samuel, 315

—— 11, п. Samuel, 322

—— 12, II. Samuel, 333

—— 13-22, п. Samuel, 340

II. KINGS III. 2, II. Samuel, 377

II. KINGS IV. 6, II. Samuel, 345

--- 25-37, n. Samuel, 352

--- 34, Isaiah xlix., 68

II. KINGS V. 10, 11, II. Samuel, 359

--- 13, Isaiah xlix., 151

--- 25, Philippians, 118

IL. KINGS VI. 3-18, II. Samuel, 376

——— 16, Philippians, 64

---- 17, n. Samuel, 338; Hebrews, 245

II. KINGS VII. 1-16, n. Samuel, 383 ---- 9, II. Samuel, 390

II. KINGS VIII. 13, Matthew xviii., 237

——— 14, п. Samuel, 333

---- 9-15, II. Kings, 1

II. KINGS X. 16, n. Timothy 186

---- 18-31, II. Kings, 6

II. KINGS XI. 1-16, II. Kings, 13

II. KINGS XII, 4-15, II. Kings, 19 —— 6-9, п. Kings, 24, 193, 195

II. KINGS XIII. 13, II. Samuel, 231

—— 16, II. Kings, 24

II. KINGS XVII. 6-18, II. Kings, 34

—— 25-41, п. Kings, 292

---- 33, п. Kings, 40

II. KINGS XVIII. 5, 6, II. Kings,

II. KINGS XIX. 3, 20-22, II. Kings, 54; II. Corinthians, 38

---- 28-37, п. Kings, 54; Philippians, 149

II. KINGS XXI., n. Kings, 253

II. KINGS XXII. 8-20, II. Kings, 60

II. KINGS XXIII. 30, II. Kings, 66 II. KINGS XXV., Isaiah xlix., 398

the.

KINSMAN-REDEEMER, Exodus, 280; Isaiah, 385

KNOCKING, man's, Matthew, 332 KNOCKINGS of Christ at man's

door, Epistles of John, 302

'KNOW,' Ephesians, 152

KNOWLEDGE by love, Ephesians, 153

--- Christ imparts, John ix., 341

— the Christian's, Epistles of John, 12-39, 41

—— defective spiritual, Isaiah, 217

necessary Christian, Timothy,

KNOWLEDGE of God is experimental, Psalm li., 206; Hebrews, 54

of the unknowable, Epistles of John, 76

--- and peace, Esther, 49

--- unconscious, John ix., 282

KNOX, John, Genesis, 98

KORAH, sons of, Psalms, 327; Psalm li., 123, 146

L

LABAN, Genesis, 214, 223 LACK, always is a, Psalms, 216

LAITY, priests and, II. Kings, 159, 193

LAKE, mirage or? Isaiah, 221—and river, the, John, 180

LAMB, Christ as the, Exodus, 42; Isaiah xlix., 104

— Christ as the Passover, John xv., 277

Christ as the slain, Epistles of John, 322

- the emblem of, Exodus, 40

- of God, the, Psalms, 372

--- the sacrificial, Genesis, 168

— seven eyes of the, Epistles of John, 322

LAMENESS, Christ heals, Acts,

LAMENT, Christ's, over our faithlessness, Mark ix., 13

LAMENTATIONS of Jeremiah, IL. Kings, 67; Isaiah xlix., 368

LAMENTATIONS I. 12, n. Corinthians, 343

LAMENTATIONS III. 26, Exodus,

— 33, Esther, 369; Ezekiel, 125 LAMP as symbol, Luke, 362 LAMP and bushel, Matthew, 188; Mark, 148

LAMPS, dying, Matthew xviii., 181—and lights, John, 6

LAMPSTAND, the golden, Exodus, 134

LAND, stewardship of the, Exodus, 270

--- tenure of, in Egypt, Genesis, 259

LAODICEA, Epistles of John, 283

---- counsels to, Epistles of John, 293

LAPSES from faith, Acts xiii., 24 LAST WARNING, the, Exodus, 33

LAST WORDS, of prophecy, Ezekiel-Malachi, 342

———— of the Old and New Testaments, Ezekiel-Malachi, 363

LAUGHTER, hollow, Esther, 187 'LAW,' Romans, 123

LAW and forgiveness, Epistles of John, 385

and grace, Luke xiii., 124;
John, 33

— Josiah and book of, II. Kings 262

109

- of a feast, Luke xiii., 23

LAW and lawlessness, Isaiah xlix., 'LET him alone,' Ezekiel-Malachi, 323 100 --- new form of old, Matthew, 199 LETTER, a deriding, Isaiah, 236, - of love, Matthew, 214 LEVITICAL RITUAL, Exodua - of precedence in kingdom, Matthew xviii., 1 39 --- the perfect, Hebrews, 388 LEVITICUS L 1-9, Exodus. - and its doers, Hebrews, 233 LEV. VIII., Exodus, 231 386 ---- purpose of the, Romans, 46 LEV. X. 1-11, Exodus, 240 — reading the, II. Kings, 371 LEV. XIV. 1-7, Exodus, 247 --- the spirit of, Deuteronomy, 24 LEV. XVI. 1-19, Exodus, 248 - synonyms for, II. Samuel, 179 ---- 8, Exodus, 256 LAW-GIVER, the, Isaiah, 213 —— 22, Exodus, 254 --- Christ as, Matthew, 200 LEV. XIX. 2, Philippians, 171 - of the kingdom, Luke, 126 --- 18, Matthew, 215; Romans, LAWSUIT, God's, Isaiah, 245 306 LAYMEN, holy work by, Acts, 32 LEV. XX. 7, Peter, 63 LAZARUS, Dives and, Luke xiii., LEV. XXIII. 33-44, Exodus, 261 101 LEV. XXV. 23, Exodus, 269 --- of Bethany, John ix., 74, 97, ---- 25, Isaiah xlix., 386 99 —— 39, Isaiah xlix., 388 'LEAD us not into temptation,' ---- 42, Exodus, 279 Matthew, 277 ---- 48, Exodus, 280 LEADER, the new, Deuteronomy, LEV. XXVI. 1, Hebrews, 46 87 ---- 10, Exodus, 284 LEAVEN, Matthew ix., 244 —— 13, Exodus, 291 LEAVES, symbolism of, Isaiah LEVITY in crises, Acts xiii., 167 xlix., 308 LIBATION to Jehovah, a, Samuel, LEMUEL, Esther, 295 141 LEPER, cleansing of a, Exedus, LIBERALITY, Christian, II. Cor-247: Matthew, 374 inthians, 21-36 --- healing of a, Mark, 40 - divine, Hebrews, 366 LEPERS as messengers, II. Samuel, - methodical, II. Kings, 19 389 LIBERTY, charter of Gentile, --- ungrateful, Luke xiii., 127 Acts xiii., 83 LESSON, Christ our, Ephesians, - defined, II. Kings, 124 224- and licence, John, 156 --- of memory, the, Deuteronomy, —— limits of, Romans, 323 4 --- self-bound, I. Corinthians, 164 - of experience, n. Corinthians, LIES, Gehazi's, II. Samuel, 375

- of the temptress, II. Timothy.

285

LIFE 95

- 'LIFE,' Philippians. 15
- abundant, Acts xiii., 61
- as a journey, Isaiah, 229
- --- as a stewardship, Luke xiii.,
- as a voyage, Acts xiii., 98
- the book of, Exodus, 176
- --- changes of, Exodus, 289
- as contest, race, and stewardship, II. Timothy, 105
- Christ as, Isaiah, 87; John ix., 287
- common and hallowed, Romans, 361
- crowned, Epistles of John, 196
- daily offered to God, Exodus, 128
- --- darkened by sin, Isaiah, 323
- the death which gives, Mark ix., 228
- and death compared, II. Corinthians, 220
- --- the end of human, Psalms, 55
- epochs in, Esther, 228
- eternal, contents of, Acts xiii.,
- --- the festal, 1. Corinthians, 83
- --- from the Ark, Samuel, 14
- a gloomy view of, Esther, 318
 the gospel gift of, L Corinth-
- the gospel gift of, I. Corinthians, 219
- guide for, Esther, 240
- --- hard, dry, dangerous, Isaiah,
- --- hid, Psalms, 292
- --- human, as discipline, Deuteronomy, 215
- the ideal devout, Ezekiel-Malachi, 238
- ideal Christian, II. Timothy,
- in Canaan, Genesis, 84
- --- in Christ, Psalm li., 46

- LIFE in Christ, with Christ, Philippians, 218
- in God, Psalms, 247
- -- its object, John, 53
- --- lost and found, Matthew ix.,
- man's future, Luke xiii., 330
- meaning of human, Deuteronomy, 43; Esther, 386
- names in Book of, Philippians,
- --- new, in Christ, Isaiah, 222
- not hid, Psalm li., 292
- novelty and sameness of, Esther, 309
- of faith, Genesis, 73
- —— Paul's thoughts of, Acts xiii... 195
- a pilgrimage, Genesis, 70, 71, 75, 233
- Prince of, Matthew xviii., 350
- —— a puzzle and its key, Psalm li.
 108
- the river of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 32
- ruled by worship, Ezekiel, 216
- satisfied with, Genesis, 181
- short and long, Genesis, 281
 a struggle, Psalms, 214
- 'times' and experiences of,
- π. Kings, 106
 —— tired of, Generis, 184
- a transfigured, Romans, 234
- true aim of, II. Timothy, 45
 - two restrospects of one, Genesis, 279
- ---- a voyage, John, 269, 279
- —— warring queens over, Romans, 105
- the water of, Epistles of John, 398
- weariness of, Esther, \$83

LIFE, what it may be made, Esther, 53

—— witness of Christian, Exodus, 138

LIFE-GIVER and Judge, John, 245 LIGHT, Christ as, Isaiah, 296; John, 165, 323

— Christians as, Esther, 108; Matthew, 190; Mark, 154

---- effects of, John ix., 23

— at eventide, n. Timothy, 95

- the fruit of, Ephesians, 286

--- God is, Peter, 248

- hid in, Psalms, 186

- and lamps, John, 6

—— of world, Christ as the, Isaiah, 85; John, 319

- or fire ? Isaiah, 55

--- and peace, Luke, 38

- reveals, Ezekiel, 8

----- springing of the great, Matthew, 86

—— versus darkness, Acts xiii., 347; Ephesians, 284, 303

— valking in the, Peter, 253, 254

— what children of, should be, Ephesians, 277

LIKENESS, Christian's, to Christ, Peter, 339, 355

—— the family, Peter, 61

— to God, the perfect man's, Epistles of John, 378

LILY as emblem, Ezekiel, 137

LIMITS of liberty, Romans, 323; Corinthians, 164

LIONS, Daniel and the, Ezekiel, 68,

faith stopping the mouths of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 75

- in Palestine, Psalms, 214

LIPS, a watch on the door of, Hebrews, 431

LISTENING to Christ, II. Timothy, 282

LITERATURE, impure, Exodus, 112

'LITTLE ONES,' Christ's, Matthew, 18

LITTLE THINGS, weighty, Esther, 279

'LITTLE WHILES,' Christ's, John xv., 120

LIVING DEAD, the, Luke xiii., 323
—— in Christ, Philippians, 218

LIVING ONE who became dead, Epistles of John, 162

LODGER, sorrow a, Psalms, 156

LONELINESS of Christ, Mark ix., 90; Luke xiii., 231

LONGEVITY, Esther, 38, 97

LONGFELLOW quoted, Genesis, 239

LONGING for God, Psalm E.,

---- the look of, Psalm li., 336

--- Paul's, Romans, 46

'LOOKING to the hills,' Psalm li., 335

LOOKS, Christ's, Mark, 215; Luke xiii., 270

LORD, arm of the, Isaiah, 88

— the charge of the soldier of the, Deuteronomy, 91

—— charge and gift of the risen Matthew xviii., 360; John xv., 308

— of the churches, Epistles of John, 144

Elijah standing before the, Samuel, 240

— of Hosts, Deuteronomy, 211, 346; Psalms, 116, 342

---- the joy of the, II. Kings, 379

'LORD,' name of, Luke, 58; Acts,
— of peace, Philippians, 288
- of the spirits and stars,
Epistles of John, 232
servant of the, Acts, 120
the servant as his, Peter, 338
the, a tower, Esther, 211
LORD'S DAY observance, Matthew
ix., 163; Luke xiii., 1 ——————— work on the, Luke xiii.,
25
LORD'S HOST, the captain of the,
Deuteronomy, 123
LORD'S PRAYER, petitions of the,
Matthew, 233-297
structure of, Matthew,
228
Paul's use of the, n. Tim-
othy, 125
Peter and the, Peter, 67
LORD'S SUPPER, the, Psalms, 89;
Isaiah, 91; Matthew xviii., 225,
232, 243, 252; Mark ix., 175;
Luke xiii., 211
our altar and the, He-
brews, 311 —— Christ's teaching on the,
John, 295
a family meal, Luke xiii.,
355; Acts, 86
- and Jewish Covenant,
Exodus, 125
our Passover, John xv.,
277
the, a prophecy, Luke
xiii., 213
— the, a sign, Ephesians,
128
———— the, as symbol and rite,
I. Corinthians, 168; Ephesians,
1.OSING and winning, Hebrews, 99
14051NG and winning, rientews, 98

```
LOSS by faithfulness, II. Kings,
  365
--- by postponement, Esther, 234
- of all, π. Corinthians, 321
--- of God's gifts, John, 268
--- self-inflicted, Ezekiel, 188
- and restoration of Eden,
  Genesia, 10
LOT and Abram, Genesis, 70
- danger and deliverance of,
  Genesis, 143
- the man of sense, Genesis, 87
- wife of, Genesis, 150
LOVE, abiding in, John xv., 20
--- beseeching, I. Corinthians, 380
--- brings peace, Psalm li., 334
— builds up, I. Corinthians, 125
--- that calls us sons, Peter, 289
--- Christ asks for, John xv., 376
--- Christ's present, Epistles of
  John. 127
--- Christ's love begets, Timothy,
  12
--- obligation of Christian, John
  xv., 29, 36
- sufficiency of Christian, John,
  xv., 32
---- pattern of Christian, John xv.,
  33
—— commanded, John ix., 226
--- constraining, I. Corinthians,
  371
--- defence of, Matthew xviii.,
  221
- delays of, John ix., 74
- discovering ruin, Ezekiel, 123
— Divine, persistent, Isaiah,
  333
 — — unceasing, Ezekiel, 102
--- the end of law, Philippians,
  299
 - and fear, H. Kings, 370:
```

Peter, 347

LOVE, flowers from root of, Ro-	LOVE, pitying, Ephesians, 87
mans, 283	prodigality of censured, John
—— follows trust, Psalms, 21	ix., 119
	- punishment of lack of, I. Cor-
for hate, Deuteronomy, 361	inthians, 263
LOVE, GOD'S, is the foundation,	—— question of, Mark ix., 107
Deuteronomy, 51	— and remorse, Deuteronomy,
• •	
entreating, Isaiah, 122	367
unchangeable, Isaiah xlix.,	and retribution, Psalm li., 224
334; Romans, 210	and righteousness, Psalms,
unspeakable, n. Corinth-	123; Isaiah, 198
ians, 50	sees Christ, John xv., 366
of the departing Christ, John	sent the son, II. Corinthians,
ix., 170	127
— of disciples, Christ's, John ix.,	the swift decay of, Exodus, 177
176	- to man condemns loveless-
is supreme, Deuteronomy, 219;	ness to God, Isaiah xlix., 351
Psalm li., 104	triumph of, over sin, Mark ix.,
—— God is, Peter, 248	284; Romans, 209
that can hate, Romans, 261	- is the ultimate, Peter, 356
—— and hope, Romans, 93	universality of God's, Romans,
individualising, Mark ix., 293	56
- inexhaustible, Isaiah xlix., 336	unknowable and known,
- and its fruit, Philippians, 155	Ephesians, 151
keeping ourselves in, Epistles	victorious, Romans, 201, 209
of John, 97	—— warns, Isaiah xlix., 355
knowledge by, Ephesians, 153	LOVE TO CHRIST, passionate, II.
- the lake of divine, John, 180	Kings, 94
- last pleading of, Matthew	as motive, II. Timothy,
xviii., 270	53
- the law of, Matthew, 214	LOVER of souls, Christ as, Romans,
and loving-kindness, Psalms,	208
229	'LOVEST thou Me?' John xv.,
— the measure of, Ephesians, 162	372
— as motive, John ix., 315;	LOVING call to reunion, II. Kings,
Ephesians, 381	238
and obedience, John ix., 312	LOYALTY, vows of. Samuel, 89
— omnipresent, Romans, 217	LUKE, ST., n. Timothy, 114
— paradox of, Ephesians, 162	—— the physician, Matthew, 386
— permanence of, I. Corinthians,	voyage of, Acts xiii., 348, 364
186	characteristics of gospel by,
persistence of thwarted, Mat-	Luke, 1, 47, 77, 126, 138, 146, 217,
thew xviii., 29	237, 271, 328, 335; Luke xiii 301

```
LUKE I. 5-16, Luke, 1
                                   LUKE VI. 43, Isaiah xlix., 310;
-- 15, Luke, 1, 8
                                     Matthew ix., 177; Luke, 131
--- 16-17, Ezekiel, 362; Luke, 1
                                   ---- 44-46, Luke, 131
--- 17, II. Samuel, 285
                                   --- 46, Luke, 131; Ephesians, 297
--- 35, Mark ix., 7
                                   —— 47-49, Luke, 131
                                   LUKE VII. 4, Luke, 137; Ephes-
--- 46-55, Luke, 17
--- 67-77, Luke, 24
                                     ians, 194
--- 74, Deuteronomy, 24
                                   --- 6, 7, Luke, 137
-- 78, Luke, 24, 30; Philippians,
                                   --- 9, Ezekiel, 181
  286
                                   ---- 13-15, Luke, 146
--- 79, Luke, 24, 30
                                   —— 18-27, Luke, 156
--- 80, Luke, 24
                                   ---- 28, Luke, 156, 161
LUKE II. 8-15, Luke, 40
                                   --- 30, Luke, 170
--- 16, Luke, 40, 47
                                   --- 34, Luke, 178
---- 17-20, Luke, 40
                                   --- 41, Matthew, 232; Luke, 188
--- 29, 30, Luke, 55
                                   --- 42, II. Samuel, 368; Luke,
— 34, Exodus, 55; II. Samuel,
                                     188
  29; Esther, 155; 1. Corinthians,
                                   ---- 43, Luke, 188
  19
                                   --- 47, Luke, 198
--- 49, Mark, 169; Luke, 62
                                   —— 50, Luke, 210
LUKE III. 1-14, Luke, 69
                                   LUKE VIII. 2, 3, Luke, 217
---- 15-16, Luke, 73
                                   —— 4-13, Luke, 229
--- 16, Exodus, 21; Luke, 73
                                   —— 14, Luke, 229, 236
--- 17-22, Luke, 73
                                   --- 15, Luke, 229
                                   --- 18, Matthew ix., 220;
——— 21-22, Luke, 335
LUKE IV. 1-13, Luke, 78
                                    Corinthians, 49, 385
--- 18, Isaiah xlix., 191; Mat-
                                   ---- 43-47, Luke, 242
  thew, 125
                                   --- 48, Ezekiel, 113; Luke, 242
--- 21, Luke, 85
                                   ---- 50, Luke, 236
--- 33-44, Luke, 95
                                   —— 10, Luke, 254
LUKE V. 4, Luke, 102
                                   LUKE IX. 1, Luke, 310
- 8, II. Samuel, 68; Ezekiel,
                                   ---- 11, Luke, 254, 260
  149; Matthew, 422; Luke, 110;
                                   --- 12-17, Luke, 254
  John xv., 350; Philippians,
                                   —— 18, Luke, 271, 334
                                   —— 19-27, Luke, 271
  153
—— 17-26, Luke, 120
                                   —— 29, Luke, 277, 335
---- 39, Exodus, 289
                                   —— 30, Luke, 286
LUKE VI. 12, Luke, 334
                                   - 31, Luke, 286; L. Corinthians,
—— 20-31, Luke, 126
                                     172
--- 36, Psalm li., 265
                                   --- 35, Hebrews, 26 .
                                   --- 51, Luke, 295; Luke xiii., 138;
--- 40, Matthew ix., 84; Peter,
                                     Hebrews, 353
  135
                                   —— 58, Exodus, 82
---- 41-43, Luke, 131
```

```
LUKE XII. 37, Luke, 366, 373;
LUKE X. 1-6, Luke, 310
--- 7, n. Samuel, 370; Luke, 310
                                     John xv., 357
                                   ---- 43, 44, Luke, 373
---- 8-11, Luke, 311
                                   ---- 45, Peter, 205
——— 16, II. Timothy, 278
---- 17, Matthew ix., 352; Luke,
                                   —— 47, II. Samuel, 29
                                   ---- 49, Matthew, 52; Luke, 381
  310
--- 18 Mark ix., 303; Luke, 310
                                   — 50, John ix., 197; L. Cor-
--- 19, Luke, 310; Romans, 389
                                     inthians, 359
                                   LUKE XIII. 10-17, Luke xiii., 1
--- 20, Isaiah xlix., 319; Luke,
  310; Ephesians, 267; Philip-
                                   —— 22-24, Luke xiii., 8
                                   --- 25, Matthew, 342;
                                                               Luke
  pians, 15
                                     xiii., 8
---- 25-37, Luke, 315
---- 41, John xv., 182
                                   ---- 26-30, Luke xiii., 8
LUKE XI., Matthew ix., 2
                                   —— 32-33, Luke xiii., 14
                                   —— 34, 1. Corinthians, 384
---- 1, Luke, 321, 328
                                   LUKE XIV. 1-8, Luke xiii., 23
---- 2, Luke, 321; Peter, 119
                                   --- 9, Luke, 186; Luke xiii.,
—— 3-4, Luke, 321
                                    23
--- 5-8, Luke, 321; Luke xiii.,
                                   ---- 10-14, Luke xiii., 23
  132
---- 8, Genesis, 129, 132; Luke,
                                   ---- 15-18, Luke xiii., 28
  321
                                   —— 23, Philippians, 151
---- 9-12, Luke, 321
                                   ——— 28, Luke xiii., 28
—— 13, Luke, 321; Acts, 59
                                   —— 30, II. Corinthians,
--- 15, Matthew ix., 41
                                                                379:
                                     Ephesians, 54
---- 20, Matthew, 244
---- 22, Acts iii., 179
                                   —— 31, п. Samuel, 274
- 25, Philippians, 45
                                   —— 33, Luke xiii., 47; II. Timothy,
—— 26, John, 244
                                     344
LUKE XII. 11, John, 377
                                   LUKE XV. 1, Deuteronomy, 142
                                   ---- 4, Matthew xviii., 29; Luke
---- 13-21, Luke, 337
—— 20, Genesis, 55; II. Kings, 223;
                                     xiii., 49
                                   ---- 8, Luke xiii., 49
  Psalms, 26; Isaiah xlix., 262;
  Luke xiii., 83
                                   ---- 11, Isaiah, 3; Luke xiii., 49,
--- 22-23, Luke, 337, 342
                                     59
---- 24-28, Luke, 342
                                   ---- 12, Luke xiii., 59; II. Timothy
---- 29, Luke, 342, 349
- 30, Luke, 342; Epistles of
                                   --- 13, Luke xiii., 59
  John, 59
                                   --- 14, Luke, 188; Luke xiii., 59
--- 31, Luke, 342
                                   —— 15-24, Luke xiii., 59
____ 32, Romans, 196
                                   ---- 22-23, Luke xiii., 59, 65
                                   --- 29, Mark ix., 292
--- 35, Matthew xviii, 189; Luke,
  328; Peter, 59
                                   LUKE XVI. 8, Luke xiii., 75;
--- 36, Luke, 328
                                     Philippians, 199
```

```
LUKE XVI. 10, Luke xiii., 83;
                                    LUKE XIX. 17-19, Luke xiii, 173
  Romans, 245; Peter, 169
                                    —— 27, I. Corinthians, 306
--- 11, Luke xiii., 83
                                    ---- 37-41, Luke xiii., 183
--- 12, Luke xiii., 83, 92; Ro-
                                    - 42, Psalms, 313; Luke riii.
  mans, 284
                                      183
—— 13, II. Corinthians, 72
                                    --- 43, Luke xiii., 183
--- 19-23, Luke xiii., 101
                                    --- 44, Luke xiii., 183; IL Tim-
- 24, Psalms, 300; Lake riii.,
                                     othy, 280
  101; Peter, 282
                                    ---- 45-48, Luke xiii., 183
--- 25, Luke xiii., 101, 107
                                    LUKE XX. 9-16, Luke xiii., 190
---- 26-31, Luke xiii., 101
                                   - 17, Genesis, 303; Luke xiii.,
---- 33, Luke xiii., 236
                                      190
                                   ---- 18-19, Luke xiii., 190
LUKE XVII. 5, Ephesians, 385
                                    —— 24, Luke xiii., 195
--- 9-10, Luke xiii., 119
--- 11-19, Luke xiii., 127
                                   LUKE XXI. 19, Matthew ix., 79;
---- 20, n. Samuel, 173
                                     Matthew xviii., 148; Hebrews,
LUKE XVIII. 1-6, Luke xiii., 131
                                      105
--- 7, Luke xiii., 131; Hebrews,
                                    —— 20-36, Luke xiii., 204
  253
                                   LUKE XXII. 7-15, Luke xiii., 211
--- 8, Mark ix., 151; Luke xiii.,
                                   --- 16, Luke xiii., 211; Ephes-
  131
                                     ians, 130
--- 9-10, Luke xiii., 131
                                    ---- 17-18, Luke xiii., 211
                                   - 19, Exodus, 45; Luke xiii.,
--- 11, Luke xiii., 131; n. Cor-
  inthians, 11
                                      211
--- 12, Luke xiii., 131
                                    - 20, Luke xiii., 211; Hebrews,
-- 13, Isaiah, 196; Luke xiii,
                                     60
  131; Epistles of John, 104
                                    —— 24-25, Luke xiii., 217
—— 14, Luke xiii., 131
                                    —— 25-26, Luke xiii., 224
                                   - 26, Luke xiii., 217; Epistles
—— 15-23, Luke xiii., 138
- 24, Esther, 213; Luke xiii.,
                                     of John, 173, 175
  138
                                    ---- 27-28, Luke xiii., 217
--- 25-28, Luke xiii., 138
                                    ---- 28, Luke xiii., 231
- 29, Luke xiii., 138; Hebrews,
                                   - 29, Luke xiii., 217; Epistles
  198
                                     of John, 153, 161
--- 30, Luke xiii., 138
                                   ---- 29-30, Ephesians, 130
                                   --- 30, Luke xiii., 217; Epistles
---- 40-41, Luke xiii., 144
LUKE XIX. 1, Luke xiii., 151
                                     of John, 225
--- 7, Epistles of John, 310
                                   --- 31, Mark ix., 196; Luke xiii.,
--- 14, Psalms, 15
                                     217
--- 16, Luke xiii., 163
                                    —— 32, Luke xiii., 240
--- 17, Peter, 211; Epistles of
                                   —— 32-34, Luke xiii., 217
  John, 202
                                    - 35, Deuteronomy, 395; Luke
```

xiii., 217

-- 18. Luke xiii., 163

LUKE XXII. 36, Matthew ix., 68;	LUKE XXIV. 25, Luke
Luke xiii., 217	Peter, 45
37, Luke xiii., 217	26, Luke xiii., 335
39-41, Luke xiii., 247	28, Genesis, 227; 1
- 42, Genesis, 127; Luke xiii.,	342
247; Philippians, 47	—— 29, Luke xiii., 342
43-53, Luke xiii., 247	30-31, Luke xiii., 34
53, Luke xiii., 254	34, Matthew ix., 27
54-61, Luke xiii., 264	xiii., 362
61, Luke xiii., 245, 270	—— 36-38, Luke xiii., 37
62-71, Luke xiii., 264	39, Luke xiii., 37
LUKE XXIII. 1-8, Luke xiii., 279	212
9, Luke xiii., 279, 286	40-46, Luke xiii., 37
—— 10-12, Luke xiii., 279	47, Exodus, 261; 1
—— 13-21, Luke xiii., 296	372
—— 28, Hebrews, 224	48, Luke xiii., 372, 3
—— 30, Psalms, 156	49, Luke xiii., 372, 37
—— 33, Luke xiii., 301	ians, 139
34, Deuteronomy, 370; Luke	—— 50, Luke xiii., 372, 3
xiii., 301; Acts, 233; Romans,	—— 51, Samuel, 322;
285	Luke xiii., 372, 388
—— 35-40, Luke xiii., 301	52-53, Luke xiii., 37
— 41, Isaiah xlix., 35; Luke	LUKEWARMNESS, EI
xiii., 301	John, 285, 293
42, Matthew, 253; Luke xiii.,	LUTHER, quoted, Gen
301	294
	- a stone on the ca
170; Peter, 210	xiii., 32
—— 44-45, Luke xiii., 306	- in training, Exodus,
— 46, Luke xiii., 306; John xv.,	LUXURY, Christ and, Lu
164	corrupting, Ezekiel,
LUKE XXIV. 1-4, Luke xiii., 318	and earnestness, Ro
—— 5-6, Luke xiii., 318, 323	383
	LYING and oaths, Matth
12, Luke xiii., 318, 322	unjustifiable, Deu
	S59
21, Luke xiii., 335; John ix.,	'LYING VANITIES,'
391	Malachi, 184

- 22-24. Luko xiii., 335

```
KE XXIV. 25, Luke xiii., 335;
Peter, 45
- 26, Luke xiii., 335
- 28, Genesis, 227; Luke xiii.
342
- 29, Luke xiii., 342
- 30-31, Luke xiii., 348
- 34, Matthew ix., 275: Luke
xiii., 362
- 36-38, Luke xiii., 372
- 39, Luke xiii., 372; Peter,
212
- 40-46, Luke xiii., 372
- 47, Exodus, 261; Luke xiii.,
372
- 48, Luke xiii., 372, 379
- 49, Luke xiii., 372, 379; Ephes-
ans, 139
- 50, Luke xiii., 372, 388
- 51, Samuel, 322; Luke, 47;
Luke xiii., 372, 388
- 52-53, Luke xiii., 372
KEWARMNESS, Epistles
John, 285, 293
THER, quoted, Genesis, 139,
294
- a stone on the cairn, Acts
ziii., 32
- in training, Exodus, 17
XURY, Christ and, Luke, 183
- corrupting, Ezekiel, 166
- and earnestness, Romans, 378,
ING and oaths, Matthew, 209
- unjustifiable,
                 Deuteronomy.
```

LYSTRA, Apostles at, Acts iii., 67

Ezekiel-

M

1	MΣ
MACEDONIA, the man of, Acts, 114 MAGI, the, Matthew, 19 MAGISTRATES, function of civil, Acts xiii., 165 — a mirror for, II. Kings, 165 MAGNET, the universal, John ix.,	MAMRE, Genesis, 113 MAN, as he is, Esther, 274 — as in Christ, Esther, 276 — as in heaven, Esther, 278 — an autobiography, Isaiah, 320 — becomes good, how, Acts, 343 — blind, gradual healing of,
MAGNIFICAT, the, Luke, 17 MAHANAIM, the two camps, Genesis, 214; II. Samuel, 109, 335, 380 MAIDENS, the waiting, Matthew xviii., 175 MAKING OF A PROPHET, Isaiah, 36 MALACHI, Luke, 36; Ezekiel, 323, 328, 342 MALACHI I. 6, 7, Ezekiel-Malachi, 323	Mark, 318 — chief end of, Genesis, 186 — Christ the exalted, Mark ix., 362 — Christ the perfect, Hebrews, 14 — Christ the hope of, Isaiah, 186 — the climax of creation, Genesis, 4 — continuity of the race of, Exodus, 7 — deepest need of, Hebrews, 63 — entire, in future life, Ezekiel, 92
—— 8, Ezekiel, 328 MAL. II. 12-14, Ezekiel, 337 MAL. III. 1-6, Ezekiel, 342 —— 2, п. Kings, 40; Mark ix., 118 —— 3, John, 130 —— 7-16, Ezekiel-Malachi, 354, 357 —— 17, Isaiah xlix., 270; Ezekiel, 357; John xv., 335; Hebrews, 62	 of faith, Genesis, 82 his gift to God, Hebrews, 50 gluttonous, Luke, 178 God's true treasure in, Deuteronomy, 29 God's ownership of, Deuteronomy, 32; Luke xiii., 197 immortality of, Genesis, 189 and God, in the Decalogue (i.), Exodus, 97
——————————————————————————————————————	— and man, in the Decalogue (ii.), Exodus, 107 — mortal promises for, Psalm ii., 210 — mortality of the race of, Exodus, 6 — the new, Ephesians, 247 — plans for reforming, Matthew ix., 185

104 MAN, sad condition of, Isaiah xlix., MARCHING ORDERS. Isaiah 342 xlix., 78 - the Son of, John ix., 150 MARCUS, my son, Peter, 161 MARK, ST., Acts xiii., 17; n. Tim---- the, that stopped Jesus, Luke othy, 114; Peter, 161 xiii., 144 —— faults of, Acts xiii., 92 --- thou art the, Samuel, 55 - tripartite nature of, Luke xiii., - features of gospel of, Mark, 333 24, 47, 50, 158, 160, 164, 165, 229, 266, 319, 331; Mark ix., 33, - what is a good? Acts, 343 94 --- crown of, and of God, Isaiah, 136 MARK I. 1, Mark, 1, 13 --- dominion of, Genesis, 29 --- 2-7, Mark, 13 - faults of a good, Acts xiii., 91 --- 8, Mark, 13; n. Corinthians, - guide of blind, Isaiah, 295 215 --- passions of, and God's pur----- 9-11, Mark, 13 pose, Genesis, 240 --- 21-34, Mark, 22 --- share of, in God's rest, II. --- 35, Luke, 332 Timothy, 323 --- 40, Mark, 39 --- true treasure of, from God, ---- 41, Mark, 39, 50 Psalms, 30 ---- 42, Mark, 39 - ways of, and God's ways, MARK II. 1-12, Mark, 61 Isaiah xlix., 152 ---- 13-18, Mark, 70 MANASSEH, sin and repentance of, —— 19, Mark, 70, 75 II. Kings, 251 ---- 20-22, Mark, 70 MANCHESTER and Capernaum, --- 23-28, Mark, 87 MARK III. 1-4, Mark, 87 Matthew ix., 138 MANHOOD, Christ's perfect, II. --- 5, Mark, 87, 94, 214 Timothy, 244 --- 6-20, Mark, 105 - crowned in Jesus, n. Timothy, --- 21-30, Mark, 112 212 --- 31, Mark, 122, 129 --- 32, Mark, 122, 129, 215 MANIFESTERS of God, L Corinthians, 50 —— **33**, **34**, Mark, 122, 129 MANKIND, solidarity of, Exodus, ---- 35, Mark, 122, 129, 138 103 MARK IV. 10-16, Mark, 139 --- 16-17, Mark, 139; u. Cor-MANNA, lessons of the, Exodus,

66; Psalms, 218; John, 289 inthians, 18 --- revelation by the, Exodus, 69 --- 18-20, Mark, 139 - a test, Exodus, 66 --- 21, Mark, 148 MANNER, Christ's, Acts, 288 --- 24, Matthew ix., 220 MANSIONS, many, John ix., 263 —— 25, n. Corinthians, 81 'MANY' and 'one,' Romans, 245 **----** 28, п. Corinthians. MARAH, Exodus, 64 Philippians, 223; Hebrews, 190; MARANATHA, L. Corinthians, 260 Peter, 313

WARK IV. 35. Mark, 158	MARK IX. 8, Mark ix., 1, 11
36, Mark, 158, 162	9-13, Mark ix., 1
37, Mark, 158	19, Mark ix., 13; n. Corin-
38, Mark, 158, 162	thians, 55
- 39, Mark, 158; Philippians,	—— 23, Deuteronomy, 177; n.
275	Kings, 135; Mark ix., 22;
40-41, Mark, 158	Epistles of John, 101
MARK V. 1-17, Mark, 177	- 24, Mark, 207; Mark ix.,
18-19, Mark, 177, 186	33; Ephesians, 214; Peter,
20, Mark, 177	178
22-24, Mark, 194	—— 27, Genesis, 293
25-27, Mark, 199	33, Mark ix., 44, 54
28, Mark, 199, 218	34-42, Mark ix., 44
— 32, Mark, 215	49, Mark ix., 55
34, Mark, 213	50, Mark ix., 64
35-38, Mark, 194	MARK X. 9, Peter, 176
- 39, Ezekiel, 103; Mark,	13-15, Mark ix., 70
194	17, Mark ix., 74; IL. Cor-
40-43, Mark, 194	inthians, 115
MARK VI. 1-4, Mark, 228	18-19, Mark ix., 74
5-6, Mark, 228, 237	- 20, Mark ix., 74; Philippians,
7-13, Mark, 228	319
—— 16, Mark, 247	21, Mark, 216; Mark ix., 74;
17-28, Mark, 256	Philippians, 384
30, Mark, 262	22-27, Mark ix., 74
- 31, Mark, 262, 281; Romans,	—— 29, Genesis, 160
387; n. Timothy, 208	32, Mark ix., 81
32-44, Mark, 262	35-43, Mark ix., 90
46, Luke, 333	- 44, Mark ix., 90; Epistles of
MARK VII. 24-30, Mark, 268	John, 203
—— 33-34, Mark, 273	—— 45, Mark ix., 83, 90; IL. Cor-
MARK VIII. 17, Mark, 302	inthians, 35; Hebrews, 79
18, Mark, 302, 310	46, Mark ix., 95
22-25, Mark, 318	50, Mark ix., 106
33, Mark, 216	—— 51, Mark ix., 107
MARK IX. 1, Mark, 330	MARK XI. 2, Mark ix., 109
2, Mark ix., 1	—— 3, Mark ix., 119
- 3, Mark ix., 1; 1. Corinthians,	—— 11, Mark, 225
250, 322; Peter, 315; Epistles	—— 12-13, п. Timothy, 357
of John, 249	13, Isaiah xlix., 308; Mark
4-6, Mark ix., 1	ix., 127
- 7, Exodus, 97; Matthew ix.,	—— 14, Mark ix., 127

- 24, Philippians, 361

210; Mark ix., 1, 7

MARK XII. 1-5, Mark ix., 137	MARK XVI. 7, Mark tx., 248,
6, Mark ix., 137, 144	284; Luke xiii., 245
7-12, Mark ix., 137	8. Mark ix., 248
—— 17, Esther, 390	9, Mark ix., 248, 302
—— 30-31, Ephesians, 388	—— 10-13, Mark ix., 248
—— 34, Mark ix., 148	15, Mark ix., 308; I. Cor-
MARK XIII. 6, Mark ix., 151	inthians, 132
—— 13, Matthew ix., 79	—— 18, п. Timothy, 57
—— 34, Mark ix., 157	—— 19, Mark ix., 312; Hebrews, 80
—— 37, п. Timothy, 177	—— 20, Deuteronomy, 128; Mark,
	137; Hebrews, 206
MARK XIV. 6, Mark ix., 162	MARRIAGE as an emblem, Psalms,
	317
162; Romans, 385	
— 9, Mark ix., 162	hymn for, Psalms, 307
12-16, Mark ix., 171, 175	metaphorical use of, Deuter-
	onomy, 189
——————————————————————————————————————	a mixed, Romans, 358
— 22, Mark ix., 175; L Cor-	religious considerations in,
inthians, 232	Genesis, 259
——————————————————————————————————————	ungodly, II. Samuel, 205;
32-34, Mark ix., 187	Ezekiel, 337
—— 35, Mark ix., 187; II. Timothy,	— unwise, Ezekiel, 107
0°21	MARTHA, John ix., 92
—— 36, Mark ix., 187	and immortality, Esther, 46
—— 37, Mark ix., 187, 194	and Mary, John ix., 121
—— 38-42, Mark ix., 187	MARTYRS, Christ's death and.
—— 43-54, Mark ix., 203	Acts, 229
—— 55-61, Mark ix., 211	early Christian, Hebrews, 215
—— 62, Mark ix., 211; Epistles	Nonconformist, Hebrews, 216
of John, 316	MARTYRDOM for faith, Ezekiel,
63-64, Mark ix., 211	59
—— 71, r. Corinthians, 42	of James, Acts, 366
MARK XV. 1-20, Mark ix., 219	- of John, Matthew ix., 262;
—— 21, Mark ix., 237	Mark, 256
—— 21-33, Mark ix., 228	- of John Baptist, Mark, 256;
34, Exodus, 199; Deuter-	Luke, 76
onomy, 84; n. Samuel, 82;	MARY (Romans xvi.), Romans, 383
Mark ix., 228; Philippians, 212;	- of Bethany, John ix., 92
Hebrews, 309	- the anointing by, Mark ix.,
35-39, Mark ix., 228	162; John ix., 119
MARK XVI. 1-4, Mark ix., 248	MARY MAGDALENE, Mark ix.,
5, Mark ix., 248, 258, 274	302; Luke, 217
6, Mark ix., 248, 274	Mother of Jesus, John, 111
	l Jones Committee

MASTER, Christ as, John xv., 152 - rejected, Mark, 228 - and servant, Acts, 226 --- choice of a, Deuteronomy, 22 - traders for the, Matthew xviii., 195 MATERIAL THINGS, the transciency of, Peter, 280 MATRON, portrait of a, Esther, 288 MATTHEW, Mark, 110 - call of, Matthew ix., 18: Mark, 70 MATTHEW, ST., GOSPEL OF, Matthew, 21, 29 - genealogy of Christ in, Matthew, 1 - idea of, Matthew, 1, 19, 29**MATT.** I. 1-13, Matthew, 1 ---- 18-20, Matthew, 6 - 21, Matthew, 6, 12; Ephesians, 99 ---- 22-25, Matthew, 6 MATT. II. 1-12, Matthew, 19 ---- 13-23, Matthew, 28 MATT. III. 1-10, Matthew, 37 --- 11, Isaiah, 174; Matthew, 37, 48; Acts, 52 --- 11-12, Matthew, 37 --- 14-16, Matthew, 64 --- 16, Matthew, 66 ---- 17, Matthew, 64; Hebrews, 78 MATT. IV. 1-3, Matthew, 76 --- 4, Exodus, 69; Matthew, 76, 265; n. Timothy, 245 --- 5-7, Matthew, 76 --- 7, Isaiah, 168; Matthew, 76 --- 8-11, Matthew, 76 --- 12-16, Matthew, 86 ---- 17-18, Matthew, 89 --- 19, Deuteronomy, 104; Matthew, 89

--- 20-25, Matthew, 89

MATT. V. 1-2, Matthew, 97 --- 3, Matthew, 97, 108 --- 4, Matthew, 97, 117 — 5, Matthew, 97, 126 --- 6, II. Samuel, 143; Matthew, **97,** 135 --- 7, Matthew. 97, 143 ---- 8, Matthew, 97, 153; Epistles of John, 376 —— 9, Matthew, 97, 161 ---- 10, Matthew, 97, 171 —— 10-11, Matthew, 97, 171 --- 12. Deuteronomy, 379; Matthew, 97; Peter, 17 —— 13, Genesis, 137; Deuteronomy, 379; Isaiah xlix., 285; Matthew, 97, 178; Epistles of John, 289 —— 14, Psalm li., 252; Matthew, 97, 188; n. Corinthians, 285; Peter, 97, 106 —— 15, Matthew, 97, 188 —— 16, Exodus, 136; 222; Matthew, 97, 188 —— 17, Matthew, 331 —— 17-26, Matthew, 199 —— 20, Matthew, 199; n. Timothy, 139 - 24, Matthew, 199; Philippians, 360 --- 29, Luke xiii., 289; xiii., 295; n. Timothy, 56 --- 30, m. Corinthians, 194; Hebrews, 194 ---- 33-37, Matthew, 208 - 38, Deuteronomy, 169; Mat thew, 210 ---- 39-42, Matthew, 210 --- 43-48, Matthew, 214 - 44, Deuteronomy, 256; Mat thew. 214 --- 45, Matthew, 214; ians, 274

MATT. V. 48, Esther, 110; Psalm	MATT. VII. 24-26, Matthew, 353
h., 158; Matthew, 214; Ephes-	28-29, Matthew, 363
ians, 177	—— 29, Exodus, 317
MATT. VI. 1, Exodus, 140	MATT. VIII., Matthew ix., 74
—— 1-5, Matthew, 220	—— 1-4, Matthew, 373
— 6, Matthew, 226	3, Genesis, 293; Matthew, 373
7, Esther, 354; Psalm li., 164	4, Matthew, 373
9, Exodus, 30; Matthew, 228, 233, 241	
•	
—— 10, Matthew, 244, 253; I.	14-15, Matthew, 386
Corinthians, 118	—— 17, п. Kings, 339; Isaiah
—— 11, Matthew, 260	xlix., 98; Matthew, 388
—— 12, Matthew, 272	——————————————————————————————————————
13, Matthew, 277, 282, 289;	— 20, Deuteronomy, 186;
u. Timothy, 125, 126	Esther, 342; Psalm li., 125;
—— 16-18, Matthew, 298	Matthew, 397; II. Corinthians
—— 19, Matthew, 299; Philip-	236; Hebrews, 152
pians, 384; Hebrews, 243	—— 21, Matthew, 397, 405; John
—— 19-20, Matthew, 299	83
21, Matthew, 302	- 22, Ezekiel, 105; Matthew
—— 24, II. Kings, 46; Psalms, 37;	405
Matthew, 311; Luke, 238; John	23-27, Matthew, 412,
xv., 65; Philippians, 204	25, Matthew, 412; I. Cor-
25, Matthew, 311	inthians, 8
28, Psalm li., 109	28-34, Matthew, 416
—— 31, Genesis, 213	MATT. IX., Matthew ix., 74
32, Psalm li., 99, 390; Isaiah,	2, Matthew ix., 1
239	- 6, Matthew ix., 8; Philip
33, Genesis, 87, 92, 206; IL	pians, 227
Samuel, 160; Matthew, 243;	7, Deuteronomy, 21
Romans, 198; Philippians, 140	—— 9-14, Matthew ix., 18
— 34, п. Samuel, 187; п. Kings,	—— 15, Matthew ix., 18, 328
116; Philippians, 33	—— 16, 17, Matthew ix., 18
MATT. VII. 1-6, Matthew, 324	18-23, Matthew ix., 29
— 7, п. Kings, 153; Matthew,	23, Exodus, 182; Matthewix.
324, 332; Epistles of John, 302	29
	24, Matthew ix., 29; Acts iii.
—— 13-14, Matthew, 342	348; Philippians, 191
—— 15, Exodus, 75	
—— 16, Philippians, 337	- 29, Matthew ix., 29; Ephes
—— 21, Philippians, 147	ians, 213
22, Isaiah, 303; Hebrews, 404	30, 31, Matthew ix., 29
22-23, п. Timothy, 76	36, Matthew ix., 41, 69

```
MATT. X. 5, Matthew ix., 55, 68;
                                  MATT. XI. 20, Matthew ix., 138
  Acts, 239
                                  —— 25, Matthew ix., 148; John
--- 6-15, Matthew ix., 68
                                    ix., 23
-- 16, Matthew ix., 68-74
                                  - 27, Esther, 50; Matthew ix.,
--- 17-21, Matthew ix., 74
                                    149
                                    - 28, Psalm li., 100; Isaiah,
- 22, Matthew ix., 74; Hebrews,
  105
                                    188:
                                           Isaiah xlix., 17, 331;
--- 23, Matthew ix., 74
                                    Ezekiel, 91, 357; Matthew ix.,
—— 24-25, Matthew ix., 74, 83
                                    147, 153; Matthew xviii., 33;
--- 26-27, Matthew, 74
                                    John, 241: I. Corinthians, 384;
-- 28, Matthew ix., 74; Philip-
                                    Ephesians, 196; Philippians, 39,
  pians, 340
                                    296;
                                          п. Timothy, 277, 310,
--- 29-31, Matthew ix., 74
                                    329
                                    - 29, Isaiah, 46; Matthew, 117;
- 32, Isaiah xlix., 321; Matthew
  ix., 94; John ix., 251; John xv.,
                                    Matthew ix., 153
  296; Romans, 365; Philippians,
                                  --- 30, Psalms, 22; IL. Corinth-
  379
                                    ians, 63, 178; Hebrews, 44
- 34, Matthewix., 94; Hebrews,
                                  MATT. XII. 1-12, Matthew, ix. 163
  7: Peter, 3
                                  — 6, John, 135
--- 35, Matthew ix., 94
                                  ---- 13, Matthew ix., 163; Ephes-
- 36, Matthewix., 94; Hebrews,
                                    ians, 323
  189
                                  --- 24, Matthew ix., 41, 171
—— 37. Genesis, 156; II. Samuel,
  105; Matthew, 409; Matthew
                                  —— 30, Deuteronomy, 218
  ix., 94
                                  --- 33, Matthew ix., 181; n. Cor-
--- 38, Matthew ix., 94
                                    inthians, 377; Ephesians, 290
- 39, Deuteronomy, 258; Mat-
                                  —— 40, Matthew ix., 328
  thew ix., 94, 102
                                  —— 41, Matthew ix., 192, 196
---- 40, Matthew ix., 94
                                  —— 42, п. Samuel, 201, 208; Mat-
-- 41, Matthew ix., 94, 110
                                    thew ix., 196
- 42, Deuteronomy, 394; Mat-
                                  —— 49, II. Timothy, 240
                                  MATT. XIII. 1-8, Matthew ix., 201
  thew ix., 94, 100
MATT. XI. 2, Matthew ix., 121
                                  --- 9, Matthew ix., 201, 211
                                  ---- 12, IL. Kings, 33; Matthewix.,
- 3, Isaiah, 221; Matthew ix.,
                                    220: Ephesians, 141: Philip-
  121; Mark ix., 156
                                    pians, 110: II. Timothy, 303
--- 4, Matthew ix., 121
- 5, Matthew ix., 121; Mark,
                                  —— 13, Matthew ix., 230
                                  --- 15, Matthew ix., 231
  301
                                  ---- 24-29, Matthew ix., 234
--- 6-10, Matthew ix., 121
                                  --- 30, Deuteronomy, 379; n.
--- 11, Matthew ix., 121; Luke,
                                    Samuel, 131; Matthew ix., 234;
```

Hebrews, 316

—— 33, Matthew ix.. 244

--- 12-15, Matthew ix., 121

--- 19, Matthew ix., 131

MATT. XIII. 43, Deuteronomy, 4; MATT. XVI. 25, Matthew ix., 322; Esther, 108; Philippians, 251; Hebrews, 99; Epistles of John, 281 n. Timothy, 372; Peter, 34 —— 26, Genesis, 194, 201; --- 44, 45, Matthew ix., 251 Kings, 221; Matthew ix., 322 --- 46, II. Kings, 219; Matthew —— 27, Matthew ix., 322; п ix., 251 Timothy, 163 -- 58, L. Corinthians, 38; Peter, —— 27-28, Matthew ix., 322 16 MATT. XVII. 1-4, Matthew ix., 343 MATT. XIV. 1-11, Matthew ix., --- 4, Matthew ix., 343; Philip-262 pians, 227 —— 12, Matthew ix., 262, 269 —— 5-13, Matthew ix., 343 —— 13, II. Timothy, 34 ——— 19-20, Matthew ix., 352 —— 19, Matthew ix., 282 —— 25-26, Matthew ix., 374 --- 20, Matthew ix., 282; Ephes-—— 27, Exodus, 170 MATT. XVIII. 1-11. Matthew ians, 189 ---- 22, Matthew ix., 298 xviii., 1, 31 --- 23, Matthew ix., 298; Luke, ---- 11, John, 368 ---- 12, Matthew xviii., 1, 19 333 —— 24-27, Matthew ix., 298 ---- 13, Matthew xviii., 28, 29 - 28, Matthew ix., 298, 305 --- 13-14, Matthew xviii., 1 ---- 29-30, Matthew, 298 --- 21, Mark ix., 300 —— 31, Matthew ix., 298; IL. Tim-- 22, Matthew xviii. 33; Ephesothy, 253 ians, 167 ---- 32-36, Matthew ix., 298 —— 23, Matthew, 232 MATT. XV. 14, Romans, 44 MATT. XIX. 6, II. Timothy, 76; ---- 21-27, Matthew ix., 314 Hebrews, 400 --- 28, Matthew ix., 314; Philip----- 16-21, Matthew xviii., 46 pians, 103, 110 ---- 21, п. Kings, 207 ---- 29-31, Matthew ix., 314 ---- 22-24, Matthew xviii., 46 MATT. XVI. 4, Deuteronomy, 233 ---- 24, Mark ix., 150 ---- 25-26, Matthew xviii., 46 —— 15, Matthew ix., 322; L. Cor----- 28, Hebrews, 256 inthians, 137 ---- 29, Romans, 378 --- 16, Matthew ix., 322 MATT. XX. 21, II. Samuel, 157; --- 17, Matthew ix., 322; Mat-Epistles of John, 150 thew xviii., 296 —— 22, п. Kings, 201; п. Cor----- 18, Matthew ix., 322 inthians, 345 ---- 19-20, Matthew ix., 322; 1. ---- 23, Matthew xviii., 56 Corinthians, 37 —— 26, I. Corinthians, 141 --- 21, Matthew ix., 322 —— 27, II. Timothy, 82

- 28, Matthew ix., 26; Matthew

IL. Timothy, 178

xviii., 71, 80; 1. Corinthians, 232;

- 22, Matthew ix., 322, 333;

--- 23-25, Matthew ix., 322

Peter, 109

MATT. XXI. 1-2, Matthew xviii. MATT. XXIV. 43, Matthew xviii. 89 166; Philippians, 199 -3, Matthew xviii., 89; —— 44, Ezekiel, 155 Timothy, 83 ---- 44-51, Matthew xviii., 166 --- 4-5, Matthew xviii., 89, 97 MATT. XXV. 1-4, Matthew xviii. --- 6-8, Matthew xviii., 89 175 --- 9, Matthew xviii., 89; Ephes--- 5, Exodus, 3; Matthew xviii. ians, 127; Peter, 42 175; Ephesians, 322 --- 10-16, Matthew xviii., 89 --- 6-7, Matthew xviii., 175 --- 18, Deuteronomy, 17 --- 8, Matthew xviii., 175, 181 ——— 28, 1. Corinthians, 35 --- 9, Matthew xviii., 175 --- 33-36, Matthew xviii., 107 —— 10, Psalms, 327; — 37, п. Kings, 37; Matthew xviii., 175, 189 ---- 11, Esther, 235; xviii., 107 Matthew xviii., 175 --- 38-43, Matthew xviii., 107 --- 47, Acts, 133 —— 12-13, Matthew xviii., 175 ---- 14-20, Matthew xviii., 195 --- 44, Matthew xviii., 107, 116 —— 21, п. Kings, 325; Matthew --- 45-46, Matthew xviii., 107 MATT. XXII. 1-14, Matthew xviii., xviii., 195; Hebrews, 376 -23, Matthew xviii., 126 195; --- 12, Acts xiii., 303 Epistles of John, 225, 338, 374 --- 24, Matthew xviii., 195, 205; --- 21, II. Samuel, 101 --- 29, Mark ix., 271 n. Timothy, 157; Peter, 178, 360 —— 32, Exodus, 25 --- 24-25, Matthew xviii., 195, 205; Peter, 354 --- 34-36, Matthew xviii., 135 - 37, Matthew xviii., 135; Romans, 107 —— 30-33, Matthew xviii., 213 --- 38-46, Matthew xviii., 135 —— 33, r. Corinthians, 60 --- 34-37, Matthew xviii., 213 MATT. XXIII. 8, n. Kings, 89; Matthew ix., 89; I. Corinthians, --- 37, Mark ix., 169 67; Philippians, 90; Epistles of ---- 38-40, Matthew xviii., 213 --- 40, Mark, 38 John, 175 ---- 41-44, Matthew xviii., 213 --- 27-37, Matthew xviii., 139 —— 37, п. Kings, 31; Esther, 371; —— 44, Psalms, 75 Psalms, 162; Psalm li., 190; --- 45-46, Matthew xviii., 213 MATT. XXVI. 6-16, Matthew Matthew xviii., 139 xviii., 221 —— 38, Isaiah, 167 ---- 17-21, Matthew xviii., 225 --- 38-39, Matthew xviii., 139 --- 22, Matthew xviii., 225, 232; MATT. XXIV. 13, Matthew ix., n. Timothy, 89 79; Matthew xviii., 148 ____ 23-24, Matthew xviii., 225 - 28, Matthew xviii., 157

- 39, Philippians, 152

--- 42, Matthew xviii., 166

---- 25, Matthew xviii., 225-232

____ 26, Matthew xviii., 225

MATT. XXVI. 27, Exodus, 123; Matthew xviii., 225, 243; Philippians, 312

—— 28, Isaiah xlix., 115; Matthew xviii., 225, 243; I. Corinthians, 173; Hebrews, 37

---- 29, Matthew xviii., 225, 252;

I. Corinthians, 170

—— 30, Matthew xviii., 225

—— 33, Peter, 74

—— 36, Matthew xviii., 261

— 37, Matthew xviii., 261; n. Timothy, 344

—— 38, Matthew xviii., 261; п. Corinthians, 177; п. Timothy, 344

—— 39, Matthew xviii., 261; Ephesians, 39

--- 40-41, Matthew xviii., 261

—— 41, Mark ix., 198

—— 42, Matthew xviii., 261; L. Corinthians, 99; Philippians, 295

--- 43-49, Matthew xviii., 261

____ 50, Matthew xviii., 270

--- 54, John ix., 159; Hebrews,

—— 65-68, Matthew xviii., 286
MATT. XXVII. 4, Matthew xviii.,
299

---- 11-23, Matthew xviii., 310

—— 24, Matthew xviii., 299, 310

____ 25-26, Matthew xviii., 310

---- 33-40, Matthew xviii., 317

—— 43-45, Matthew xviii., 317

---- 46, Isaiah xlix., 102; Matthew xviii., 317; II. Corinthians, 53, 177

---- 47-50, Matthew xviii., 317

MATT. XXVII. 51, Matthew xviii., 341

MATT. XXVIII. 1-5, Matthew xviii., 350

--- 6, Matthew xviii., 350; L. Corinthians, 202

--- 7-8, Matthew xviii., 350

---- 8, Matthew ix., 269

---- 9, Matthew xviii., 350, 360

---- 16-17, Matthew xviii., 369

—— 18, II. Samuel, 298; Matthew, 381; Hebrews, 82

---- 19, Matthew, 68

--- 19, 20, Mark, 193

20, п. Kings, 75, 76; John
 xv., 178; п. Corinthians, 301;
 Epistles of John, 32, 183

---- 29, Ephesians, 397

MATURITY, Christian, Isaiah xlix., 46

—— separated in, Matthew ix., 234
MEANINGS, two, of one saying,
John, 299; John ix., 1

MEANS of grace, II. Timothy, 351
MEASURE of immeasurable

power, the, Ephesians, 72
MEDIATOR, prayer of the,

Exodus, 186
MEDITATION, duty of, Luke, 47

—— need of, Isaiah xlix., 233, 317

--- on God's love, Peter, 298

- silent, Psalm li., 69

MEEK, blessedness of the, Matthew, 126

portion of the, Psalms, 93

MEEKNESS of Jesus Christ, Luke, 68

MELCHIZEDECK, Genesis, 113; Hebrews, 1

MEMORIAL, stones for, Deuteronomy, 116

— a religious, Exodus, 47

- memory and hope, Psalm li., 114—in another world, Luke xiii., 107
- ---- educating the, Psalm li., 155
- --- the lesson of, Deuteronomy, 4
- power of, Exodus, 117
- religious uses of, Mark, 310
- a short, Exodus, 66
- stores of, Genesis, 26
- ---- helpful, Genesis, 171
- MEN, Christ glorified in glorified, Philippians, 248
- ---- Christlike judgement of, Matthew ix., 41
- dying, and the undying word, Ezekiel-Malachi, 264
- --- fainting, Isaiah xlix., 268
- —— Scripture divides, into two classes, Genesis, 16
- a servant of, L. Corinthians, 142
- ---- strong, needed, Exodus, 90
- what sin does to, Isaiah, 9
- what kind Christ makes, n. Timothy, 7
- MENE, TEKEL, PERES, Ezekiel-Malachi, 62
- MEPHIBOSHETH, n. Samuel, 43 MERCIES, innumerable, Psalms, 280
- ---- lesson of daily, Ezekiel, 63
- MERCIFUL, blessedness of the, Matthew, 143
- MERCY, the earth full of, Psalm li,, 302
- Grace, and Peace, Epistles of John, 47, 49
- and truth, Psalm li., 149
- MERIBAH, the waters of, Exodus, 353
- MERIT by works, Isaiah xlix., 151 MESSAGE. Christ's, to Herod,
- MESSAGE, Christ's, to Herod, Luke xiii., 14

- MESSAGE, a militant, II. Corinthians, 57
- of the covenant and its seal, Hebrews, 257
- MESSENGERS, Christ's, Luke, 310 MESSIAH, blessings from the, Luke, 28
- Christ as, Isaiah, 48, Isaiah xlix., 32
- --- foretold, Ezekiel, 310, 343
- genealogy of, Matthew, 6
- --- tempted, Luke, 81
- ----- triumphant, Isaiah xlix., 222
- ---- work of, Ezekiel, 302
- MESSIAHS, Christians as, Isaiah 306
- METAPHYSICS and miracles.
 Acts, 38
- MICAH rebukes drunkenness, Isaiah, 128
- MICAH II. 7, Ezekiel-Malachi, 197; Epistles of John, 286
- —— 13, Isaiah xlix., 87; Ezekiet, 206
- MICAH IV. 5, Ezekiel, 215; n. Corinthians, 143
- MICAH V. 7, Deuteronomy, 235; Ezekiel, 220
- ---- 8, Exodus, 368
- MICAH VI. 8, Ezekiel, 230
 - —— 16, п. Samuel, 230; п. Kings, 230
- MICAH VII. 4, Ephesians, 376
- —— 19, Hebrews, 64
- MICAIAH, Ahab and, Samuel, 305
- MIGHT, strengthened with, Ephesians, 132
- MIGHT-HAVE-BEENS, Esther, 231
- MIGHTY GOD of Jacob, hands of the, Genesis, 206
- MIGHTY TO SAVE, Isaiah xlix., 217

MILK of salvation, Isaiah xlix., 135, 149

MILLIONAIRES, miserable, Isaiah,

MILTON, JOHN, Nativity quoted, Genesis, 221; quoted, Genesis, 49, 199; Matthew, 351

MIND, a renewed, Romans, 231 MINISTER, Jesus Christ as, Matthew xviii., 75; Hebrews, 23

MINISTERS as lights, Ephesians, 175

---- as rulers and servants, Epistles of John, 171

- and dying churches, Epistles of John, 241

--- the first, Matthew, 89

- payment of, Philippians, 67

--- prayers for, Psalm li., 356

- temptations of, Philippians, 362

MINISTRY, forty years of, L. Corinthians, 19

- of women, Luke, 217

--- subjects of Christian, John xv., 100

MIRACLE in Cana, the first, John, 114

--- effort and, Samuel, 352

--- of five loaves, the, Mark, 262; Luke, 254

- of grace, a, Philippians, 345

—— Old Testament, II. Samuel, 237

--- parable in a, Mark, 39

- and sermon, Matthew, 373

- singular manner of, Exodus, 65

- within a miracle, Luke, 242 MIRACLES, CHRIST'S, John, 147

--- costly, Isaiah xlix., 99 --- imitated, Acts, 288

- Christ's Resurrection and, L.

Corinthians, 203

MIRACLES, explanation of Christ's, Matthew ix., 174

--- features of Christ's, Matthew ix., 29, 36, 39

--- features of Scripture, Matthew ix., 282, 299

- of healing, Isaiah xlix., 215

- and history, n. Samuel, 387

--- possibility of, Acts, 38

--- as parables, Matthew ix., 374 --- as 'signs,' Matthew ix., 374

--- purpose of, John, 224, 235;

John xv., 361 - in St. John's Gospel, John,

114, 223-269; John ix., 11-98

--- testimony to, Acts, 38

--- timeliness of, Deuteronomy, 138

MIRIAM, Exodus, 12; Esther, 13 MIRRORS of God, Peter, 101

MISSIONARIES, designation first, Acts xiii., 1

MISSIONARY COMMISSION, the, Mark ix., 308

MISSIONARY EFFORT, call to, Esther, 263; Isaiah xlix., 249

MISSIONARY MOTIVES. Acts, 158; I. Corinthians, 132

- work of church, Isaiah xlix., 177; John ix., 40

--- work, first, Acts, 316

MISSIONS, Christian, Mark. 287, 291

---- Christianity and, John xv., 310 --- contributions for, Ezekiel 331.

332

- fields of, Esther, 20

--- reasons for, Esther, 14

---- success in foreign, John ix., 71 MISTAKES of Christ's foes and friends, Mark, 122

MITRE, the high priest's, Exodus, 152

MNASON, Acts xiii., 231

MOABITE STONE, n. Samuel, 230

MOB, the, and early Christians, Acts xiii., 136

MOCKER, sin the, Esther, 181

MOCKERS, judgement of, Isaiah, 125

MODERN PERSECUTION, Matthew, 174

MOHAMMEDAN WORLD, Genesis, 107

MOHAMMEDANISM, Exodus, 144 MOLOCH, Genesis, 162

MOMEN'TS, three great, Luke, 48 MONARCH, Christ's ideal of, Luke

xiii., 224

MONARCHY, ideal, Isaiah, 45

--- and the Victorian era, II. Samuel, 135

MONEY, Christian use of, Romans, 284; II. Corinthians, 21, 36

---- clean, II. Kings, 314

— God's claim on, Exodus, 130

Paul and the churches', Philippians, 58, 67

responsibilities of dealings with, Luke xiii., 93

— suitable for God's work, II. Kings, 20

--- use of, Philippians, 384

MONOTHEISM, Genesis, 158

in Old Testament, Isaiah xlix.,

MONOTONY and crises, Esther, 101

- of life, Esther, 309

MORALITY, aim of Christian, n. Timothy, 48

and ceremonialism, II. Corinthians, 315

and Christianity, I. Corinthians, 1: Philippians, 52, 170

and mysticism, Peter, 311

MORALITY and religion, Exodus, 100; John ix., 358; Peter, 61

--- sexual, Timothy, 33

MORALS, Christian, Romans, 221, 261, 274

— and religion, relation of Exodus, 108

MORDECAI, a nonconformist, Esther, 1

and Esther, Esther, 7, 14

'MORE than conquerors,' Samuel, 49; Romans, 200

MOREH, Genesis, 75

MORNING, prayer in the, II. Kings, 333

MORNING CALL, the soldiers', Romans, \$17

MOSAIC system, the, Genesis, 105 MOSES as shepherd, Exodus, 20

- the call of, Exodus, 26

— charges Joshua, Deuteronomy,

- and Christ, John, 39

--- as type of Christ, Exodus, 176

—— death of, Deuteronomy, 77

--- despondency of, Exodus, 329

- faith of, Hebrews, 156

—— finding of, Exodus, 12

--- holy wrath of, Exodus, 180

---- as intercessor, Exodus, 187, 349

- a prayer of, Psalm li., 177

— punishment of, Exodus, 360; Psalm li., 222

----- shining face of, Exodus, 204

— the song of, Epistles of John, 341, 347

—— with Christ, Matthew ix., 346 MOTE and beam, Luke, 132

MOTHER, a busy, Esther, 295

- love of a, Exodus, 13

MOTHERS, in genealogy of Jesus, Matthew, 5

- inhuman, Isaiah xlix., 409

MOTIVE, a crown as a, I. Corinthians, 161

MOTIVES, hope and fear as, II. Corinthians, 6

— tender and strong, Epistles of John, 269, 303

MOUNT OF VISION, the, Hebrews, 35

MOUNTAIN, on the, Matthew xviii., 369

— road, the, Isaiah xlix., 7
MOUNTAINS, changeful, Isaiah

MOUNTAINS, changeful, Isaiah xlix., 126

—— difficulties as, n. Kings, 286
MOURNERS, blessed, Matthew,
119

MURDER, the first, Genesis, 14

MURDER and war, Exedus, 111
MURDERERS, royal, Samuel, 278
'MUSTS,' Christ's, Luke, 66; Luke
xiii., 21; John, 151, 171

MYSTERY of salvation, Isaiah xlix., 229

MYSTIC, John the, Peter, 245, 321

MYSTICAL RELIGION, Psalm li., 101

MYSTICISM, Christian, Ephesians, 112, 145; Epistles of John, 8

---- and morality, Peter, 311

and truth, John, 296; II. Coninthians, 353

N

NAAMAN, Acts xiil., 344

—— imperfect faith of, Samuel, 368

— wrath of, Samuel, 359
NABOTH, II. Samuel, 279
NADAB and Abihu, Exodus, 241

NAKED or clothed? Esther, 358 NAKEDNESS, sin is, Isaiah xlix., 175

NAME, THE, Epistles of John, 62
—above every name, the, Matthew, 12; Acts, 67

Abram's changed, Genesis, 121 calling on Christ's, L Corinth-

—— calling on Christ's, I. Corinth ians, 1

faith in Christ's, Hebrews,

glory of Christ's, II. Corinthians, 262

— God proclaiming His own, Exodus, 195; Psalms, 137 NAME, God pledged by His, Hebrews, 148

—— healing power of the, Acts, 111
—— of God is His character, Psalms,
19

of the Lord, Esther, 210, 212, 217

revelation by God's, Exodus, 195, 200

--- the victor's new, Epistles of John, 210, 275

NAMES, divine, Exodus, 23; Psalm li., 160

— the divine book of, Isaiah xlix., 319

— in Book of Life, Philippians,

- of God, II. Samuel, 41

on breastplate, the, Exodus,

--- scriptural, Isaiah, 296, 298

NAMES, significance of, Genesis, 229

significance of children's, Exodus, 80

— their summons and pledge, Genesis, 122

— the victor's, Epistles of John, 210, 275

NAOMI, Deuteronomy, 266

NAPOLEON, army of, Exodus, 59 NATHAN, Psalm li., 1

— David and, Samuel, 64; n. Samuel, 55

NATHANAEL, Genesis, 209; John, 85; John xv., 338

NATION, the holy, Ezekiel-Malachi, 19

property of, n. Kings, 138,

—— sin of a, II. Kings, 270

NATIONAL EVILS, Christians and, Acts xiii., 279

NATIONAL LIFE and manners, Acts xiii., 26

NATIONAL OATH of Shechem, the, Deuteronomy, 183

NATIVITY, the, Matthew, 6

NATURAL WORLD, Peacebringer in, Matthew, 412

NATURE, Duty, Christ, as leaders, John ix., 132

— God in, Isaiah, 263

partakers of the divine, Peter, 189

NAZARENE, a, Matthew, 36

NAZARENES reject Christ, Mark, 231

NAZARETH, Christ preaching at, Luke, 85

—, prejudice against, John, 87 NEBUCHADNEZZAR, n. Kings,

- dreams of, Ezekiel, 49

NEBUCHADNEZZAR and Hebrew youths, Ezekiel, 46, 60

NECESSITY for Christ's death, Matthew ix., 338

NEED, the common deepest, Epistles of John, 88

NEEDS all satisfied, Psalm li., 388 NEGATIVES, heaven described in, John ix., 280

NEGLECT, excuses for, Ezekiel, 11, 14

- effect of, Ezekiel, 175

NEHEMIAH as nonconformist, IL. Kings, 361

— as reformer, n. Kings, 334

— character and work of, n. Kings, 326

- counsels joy, n. Kings, 379

— difficulties and successes of, n. Kings, 355

and reading the law, II. Kings, 377

and the Sabbath, n. Kings, 393

NEH. I. 1-11, n. Kings, 326

— 4, II. Kings, 334

— 5. п. Kings, 358

NEH. II. 17, π. Kings, 328

NEH. III. 28, π. Kings, 343

NEH. IV. 9-21, II. Kings, 354

---- 15, Mark ix., 159

NEH. V. 15, Exodus, 42; n. Samuel, 280; n. Kings, 361; Matthew, 348

NEH. VIII. 1-12, n. Kings, 371

—— 10, п. Kings, 379

NEH. XIII. 15-22, π. Kings, 391

NEIGHBOUR, who is, Matthew, 215

- a far-off, Luke, 315

NELSON at Copenhagen. Genesis, 177

NEPHEW, Paul's, Acts xiii., 268

NICKNAME, Jesus had a, John, NEST and mother bird, a parable, Isaiah, 165 374 NET, broken, the, Esther, 23 NICODEMUS, John, 143, 154, 163 ---- spread, the, Esther, 1 ---- and Joseph, John xv., 286 NEUTRALITY, selfish, Acts, 201 'NIGHT' and 'DAY,' John ix., 8 'NEVER in bondage,' John, 341 --- none in heaven, Epistles of NEW BIRTH. See Regeneration John, 368 NEW CENTURY, a, Esther, 297 NINEVEH repentant, Ezekiel, NEW COVENANT. See also Cove-192 'NO,' how to say, n. Kings, 362 nant --- when to say, Esther, 99 ---- articles of, Hebrews, 46 NOAH, the covenant with, Genesis, NEW EPOCH, old truth for a, 62 Deuteronomy, 319 - faith of, Hebrews, 112 NEW GARMENT rent, the, Samuel, - a solitary saint, Genesis, 48 NEW JERUSALEM, Ezekiel, 261 NONCONFORMIST, an ancient, NEW KING, a, Luke xiii., 183 n. Kings, 361 NEW LEADER, Commission of --- martyrs, Hebrews, 216 - Mordecai as, Esther, 1 the, Deuteronomy, 87 --- preachers and congregations NEW MAN, the, Ephesians, 247 - and the 'old man,' Ro-Romans, 15 --- teaching, Acts xiii., 40 mans, 166 NEW TEMPLE and its worship, ---- in Babylon, Ezekiel, 58 NONCONFORMITY. n. Kings, 294 See also NEW TESTAMENT and Old, last Free Churches - a weakness of, II. Kings, 88 words of, Ezekiel, 363 NON-RESISTANCE, Matthew, 210 . ___ the final authority, John, 364; John ix., 370 NOON-DAY SLEEPERS, Ephe---- oldest book sians, 318 the. οf 'NOT GUILTY,' man's plea of, Philippians, 237 NEW THOUGHTS welcomed, Acts Ezekiel, 326 xiii., 235 NOTHING BUT LEAVES, Mat-NEW YEAR, sermon for, Exodus, thew ix., 127 270; Psalm li., 121; Isaiah xlix., NOVELS and Bible-reading, Tim-162; Ezekiel, 84; Acts, 23; othy, 311 Hebrews, 286 NOVELTY of life, Esther, 310 NEW YEAR'S sermon to the young. NUMBERS, sacred, in Genesia, Genesis, 58 Esther, 391

NEWMAN, J. H., quoted, Genesis, 58 NEWTON, John, quoted, Genesis,

MICKNAME accepted, a, Acts, 354
—— for Christians, John xv., 184

NUM. I. 17, Ezekiel, 164

—— 16, Exodus, 297

NUM. IV. 23, Exodus, 297 NUM. IX. 10, 11, II. Kings, 239

NUM. X. 29, Exodus, 314

NUM. X. 35, 36, Exodus, 321 NUM. XI. 14, Exodus, 329 NUM. XIII. 17-33, Exodus, 332 NUM. XIV. 1-10, Exodus, 340 —— 19, Exodus, 349 NUM. XVII. 20, Psalms, 30 NUM. XVIII. 7, Exodus, 352 NUM. XX. 1-13, Exodus, 353 NUM. XXI. 4-9, Exodus, 362

NUM. XXI. 5, Philippians, 153 NUM. XXII. 5, Exodus, 367 NUM. XXIII. 10, Exodus, 371 ---- 19, II. Corinthians, 205; Ephesians, 54; Hebrews, 262 NUM. XXIX. 12, Exodus, 263 NUM. XXXI. 8, Exodus, 371 NUM. XXXV. 15-24, Deuteronomy. 171

0

OATH of Shechem, Deuteronomy, OBLIGATION, a Christian's, n. 183

OATHS, Christians and, Matthew,

OBADIAH, Samuel, 249

--- and Ahab, II. Samuel, 250

OBED-EDOM, Exodus, 54

--- the Ark in the house of, Samuel, 21

OBEDIENCE, absolute Christian, Acts xiii., 345

--- brings knowledge, Genesis, 72; Exodus, 311

--- Christ's, II. Corinthians, 258

- glad, Psalm li., 244

· imperfect, Deuteronomy, 326;

n. Kings, 13

- limits of civil, Acts, 147

--- and love, John ix., 312, 346

- and obligations, I. Corinthians, 140.

- to parents, Exodus, 111

- purity by, Peter, 78

- religion is, Matthew, 255

- reward of, Genesis, 57; Exodus. 284

- tested by, I. Corinthians, 98

- to Christ, II. Samuel, 91

- to God first, Acts, 197

'___, disobedient,' Ezekiel, 73

Timothy, 198

- of possession, II. Corinthians,

--- privilege and, Romans, 7

OBSTINACY and God's patience, Deuteronomy, 196

OFFERING, the burnt, a picture and a prophecy, Exodus, 233

— of self, II. Kings, 162

OFFERINGS, blemished, Ezekiel-Malachi, 328

- small and large, II. Kings, 298

---- systematic, π. Kings, 20

--- true, Exodus, 214

OFFICERS, purity of, Deuteronomy, 312

OFFICE-SEEKING, n. Samuel, 86 OFFICIALISM, John xv., 311

- in church, Epistles of John, 174

OIL as symbol, Psalm li., 228; Acts,

- miracle of the, n. Samuel, 345

—— and lamps, Matthew xviii., 182 OIL-PRESS in Gethsemane, Matthew xviii., 261

OLD AGE, a green, Deuteronomy. 180

OLD HOUSE and the new, I. Corinthians, 353

OLD JUDGE and young king, the, Deuteronomy, 299

'OLD MAN,' the, Epistles of John, 235

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS, unity of, Leviticus, 56; Psalms, 221

Ezekiel, 363

John xv., 333

OLD AND NEW GOSPEL, Peter, 264

OLD TESTAMENT, morality in, Genesis, 243

OLD TRUTH for a new epoch, Deuteronomy, 319

OLD YEAR, sermon for the, Deuteronomy, 153; II. Corinthians, 109

OLIVET, Christ's ascension from, n. Samuel, 323

()MNIPOTENCE and goodness, Esther, 65

--- of faith, Mark ix., 22

OMNIPRESENCE of God, Genesis, 212

OMRI, n. Samuel, 230

ONE FOLD and one Shepherd, Samuel, 1, 8

ONESIPHORUS, Deuteronomy, 396

OPENNESS of Apostles, Acts, 141 OPINION, common, and the Christian, Epistles of John, 80

OPIUM traffic, II. Kings, 203

OPPORTUNITY, day of, John ix., 5

OPPORTUNITY for doing good, п. Corinthians, 187

OPPOSITION of good and evil, II. Samuel, 306

---- to temple building, II. Kings, 291

OPTIMISM, divine, Psalms, 85; Psalm li., 28; Isaiah, 291; Ezekiel, 103; Mark ix., 146

ORATOR, temperament of the, Romans, 20

ORATORIO, Isaiah's, Isaiah, 1

ORDER in universe, Isaiah, 265
— and variety in service, n.

Kings, 85

ORDINANCES, the place of, n. Corinthians, 148

ORGANIZATION, church, value of, n. Kings, 87

—— and life, Acts, 340

ORIGINALITY, Christian, II. Corinthians, 387

---- of Jesus, John, 378

ORPAH, Deuteronomy, 260

ORTHODOXY and obedience, Acta xiii., 331

'OTHER SHEEP,' John ix., 40 OTHER-WORLDLINESS, Ezekiel, 12; Hebrews, 9, 315

'OUGHT' and 'OWE,' Matthew, 273

'OUR FATHER,' Matthew, 233

OUR ROCK, their Rock and, Deuteronomy, 47

OURSELVES, owing, to Christ, n. Timothy, 196

OUTSIDERS, the, Philippians, 144

OWNER and his slaves, Peter, 215 OWNERSHIP, God's and man's, Psalms, 33 P

- 290
- PALACE, king's coming to, Matthew xviii., 89
- PALM, bearing the, Epistles of John, 331
- PANOPLY of God, the, Ephegians, 337
- PARABLE in a miracle, Mark, 39
- PARABLES, miracles are, Matthew ix., 299, 374
- of kingdom, Matthew ix., 201-261, 234
- of lost things, Luke xiii., 49, 59
- three condensed, Luke, 131
- PARADISE regained, Genesis, 10, 13; Isaiah, 62
- --- the true, Luke xiii., 316
- PARADOX of Love's measure, Ephesians, 162
- of selling and buying, Isaiah xlix., 71
- of the Christian life, II. Corinthians, 91
- PARDON, blessedness of, Psalms,
- --- David's cry for, n. Samuel, 69; Psalms, 1
- grounds of, II. Samuel, 79
- a prayer for, Psalms, 130
- and punishment, Samuel, 84
- --- revelation by, Psalms, 137
- three aspects of, Psalm li., 7 what is it? Isaiah xlix., 348
- PARDONER, Joseph as, Genesis, 268
- PARENTS and children, Genesis, 90: Exodus, 110

- PAIN, the mission of, Acts xiii., PARENTS, duty to Christ and, Matthew, 405
 - --- honouring, Genesis, 265
 - instruction by, Deuteronomy. 122: Esther. 74
 - --- not to be despised, Genesis, 271, 274
 - PARTAKERS of the divine nature, Peter, 189
 - PARTNERSHIP with God, I. Corinthians, 30
 - PASSING, the, and the PERMA-NENT, Esther, 297; Isaiah xlix. 125
 - PASSION, Christ foreseeing His, John ix., 392
 - Week, Matthew xviii., 107. 225
 - PASSIONS, man's, Genesis, 240
 - PASSOVER, Christ our, Exodus, 41; John xv., 277
 - --- deliverance by the, Isaiah, 164
 - --- an expiation, and a memorial and prophecy, Exodus, 38
 - Hezekiah's, n. Kings, 238
 - --- historical testimony of, Exodus, 45
 - the new, Matthew xviii., 225; Mark ix., 175
 - Sabbath of the, Hebrews, 376 --- symbol of the, Exodus, 44
 - PAST, Christ's light on a man's, Acts xiii., 302
 - and the future, Esther, 307
 - --- the irrevocable, John xv., 266
 - ---- the, is living, Exodus, 116
 - PATCHWORK, life a, I. Corintleians, 41

PATH, the Christian, Hebrews, 181 ---- the untrodden, Deuteronomy, 99

- in the sea, a, Exodus, 52 PATHS, the two, Esther, 96; Mat-

thew, 342 PATHWAY, the heavenly, Genesis,

206'PATIENCE,' Epistles of John, 159, 260

--- Christ's, John xv., 129

- divine, II. Samuel,

207; Esther, 369: Isaiah xlix., 245, 360; Matthewix., 238; Matthew xviii., 36, 272

- limits of, Esther, 371

--- the work of, Hebrews, 351

—— God's, Deuteronomy, 192, 196

- joy, and hope, Romans, 278

— Noah's, Genesis, 58, 59 — with God, Psalms, 262

- worker's need of, Genesis, 336; John ix., 73

PATMOS, Genesis, 111

PATRIARCHS, life of the, Genesis, 38, 47

PATRIOTISM, false, Isaiah xlix.,

—— true, п. Kings, 270

PATTERN, Christ as, John ix., 133, 189, 231

- of friendship, the, 254

- of life, the, Hebrews, 30, 33

of manhood, II. Timothy, 224

- of service, Mark, 273

PAUL, ST., the aged, Exodus, 17; Acts, 217, 263

- and Aquila, Romans, 362

--- at Athens, Acts xiii., 138

- before Agrippa, Acts xiii., 322

- before the Council, Acts xiii., 267

PAUL before Felix, Acts xiii., 281 - as chief of sinners, Philippians, 328

--- Christ's remonstrances Saul, Acts xiii., 302

---- claims sustenance, Philippians, 58, 67

--- confidence of, Psalms, 213

- at Corinth, Acts xiii., 148 --- on his conversion, Acts xiil.,

246

--- dying confidence of, II. Timothy, 124

- earliest teaching of, Philippians, 237

- and his early work, Acts, 217; Acts xiii., 7

- and Epaphroditus, n. Corinthians, 305

- in Ephesus, Acts xiii., 168, 181, 187, 203

- his estimate of himself, I. Corinthians, 216

- first letters of, Philippians, 155 - glory by salvation of, Philip-

pians, 345 --- and the Gospel, Romans, 32

- Gospel of, I. Corinthians, 196; Philippians, 175, 241

- greetings by, Philippians, 76

- and James, teaching of, L. Corinthians, 102; Hebrews, 417

- the last glimpse of, Acts xiii., 376

- at Lystra, Acts xiii., 69

-- new words in epistles of, L. Timothy, 27

- at Philippi, Acts xiii., 105

- in prison, Acts xiii., 194;

n. Timothy, 100

--- personal references of Romans,

14

---- in Rome, Acts xiii., 377, 383

- PAUL, Peter, John, teaching of, Philippians, 242
- placard by, n. Corinthians,
- plot against, Acts xiii., 267
- prayers of, Philippians, 99
- protected, Acts xiii., 251
- and temperance, Ephesians, 313
- in the Temple, Acts xiii., 240
- --- shipwreck of, Acts, 363
- and Silas, Acts xiii., 114
- --- theme of, I. Corinthians, 19
- and Timothy, II. Corinthians, 295; I. Timothy, 1, 7; II. Timothy, 95
- why Saul became, Acts xiii.,
- PEACE, Psalms, 329; Ephesians, 381
- ---- at any price, Apostle of, Genesis, 201
- the bond of, Romans, 287
- --- Christ the Lord of, John ix., 372; Philippians, 291
- the Christian's, II. Samuel, 96
- divine, Isaiah xlix., 129
- false, John ix., 377; Philippians, 288
- from righteousness, Hebrews, 2
- go into, Luke, 210
- God of, Romans, 389; Philippians, 40
- by the Gospel, Ephesians, 354
- grace and, Epistles of John, 47 — the grasp that brings, Isaiah,
- 121
- --- joy and, Romans, 344
- and knowledge, Esther, 49
- -legacy of, John ix., 262
- Lord of, Philippians, 288

- PEACE, mercy, grace, Epistles of John, 49
- --- our need of, Philippians, 289
- perfect, Psalms, 263
- and pleasure, n. Samuel, 286
- by trust, Psalm li., 343
- and righteousness, Psalm li.,
- river of, Isaiah, 336
- the secret of, Genesis, 211; Romans, 60
- ---- source of, Deuteronomy, 226
- --- and victory, John xv., 179
- ---- the warrior, Philippians, 39
- PEACE-BRINGER in the natural world, Matthew, 412
- ---- in spiritual world, Matthew, 416
- PEACE-OFFERING, the eating of the, Deuteronomy, 15
- PEACEABLENESS, Christian, Romans, 298
- PEACEFULNESS by Christ, Isaiah, 113
- PEACEMAKERS, blessedness of, Matthew, 161
- PEARL and treasure, Matthew ix., 251
- PEARLS, a string of, Esther, 220
- PEASANT PROPRIETORSHIP, Esther, 176
- PENALTY, escaping, Ephesians, 115
- --- remission of, Psalm li., 221
- —— silence as, I. Corinthians, 137
- PENITENCE, motives to, Psalms, 286; Psalm li., 12. See also Repentance
- PENSIONERS, God's. Psalm H., 386
- PENTECOST, Day of, Acts, 42

PERSECUTION, modern, Matthew, PENTECOST, the first, Ezekiel, 198 PENTATEUCH, accuracy of the, --- for righteousness, Matthew, Exodus, 120 171 PEOPLE, the King 'blessing' his, — at Thessalonica, Acts xiii., 135 Samuel, 175 --- of apostles, Acts, 179; Acts 'PERFECT,' Ephesians, 220 xiii., 66 - are Christians, II. Corinthians, --- of Christians, Epistles of John, **370**, 389 - of early Church, Acts, 129 PERFECTED and sanctified, He-- of the faithful, John, 376 brews, 84 PERFECTER of faith, Hebrews, --- rejoicing in, Peter, 25 --- results of, Acts, 236 PERFECTION, Christian, Esther, PERSEVERANCE, hope and, 111 Romans, 334, 336 —— commanded, Genesis, 120 PERSIS, Romans, 380 - and conflict. II. Corinthians, PERSIST and resist, Peter, 271 160 PERSISTENCE in good, II. Kings, —— final, Epistles of John, 111 212 guaranteed, II. Timothy, 64 --- of thwarted love, Matthew --- heavenly, Psalms, 13 xviii., 29 - of the holy dead, Mark ix., PERSON, human contact with a 261 divine, II. Samuel, 245 — passion for, II. Timothy, 187 PERSONAL ALLUSIONS. preacher's, I. Corinthians, 19; II. - and the sense of imperfection, n. Corinthians, 373, 389 Corinthians, 287; Philippians, - of the soul, II. Corinthians, 369 326 PERILS and defence of a widened PERSONAL CONTACT in Christian work, n. Kings, 353 mission. Matthew ix., 74 PERISHING, or being saved, I. PERSONALITY, significance of, Corinthians, 10 Luke xiii., 198 PERJURY, Exodus, 104 PERSONS of the Deity, John xv., PERMANENCE of Christian's possessions, Hebrews, 97, 104 PETER, ST., Mark, 109; John xv., - of graces, I. Corinthians, 187 what has, Isaiah xlix., 125 ---- after his escape, Acts, 394 - of sin's record, Isaiah, 319 --- alone with Jesus, Luke xiii.

362

- an angel delivers, Genesia,

218; Acts, 373, 380

- Apologia by, Acts, 310

--- character of, Luke, 111

- asleep, Mark ix., 192

PERPETUAL YOUTH, Mark ix.,

PERSECUTION at Philippi, Acts

Herod's, Luke

258

PERPLEXITY,

xiii., 288

xiii., 114

PETER, Christ's message to, Mark ix., 254, 284 --- confesses Christ, Matthew ix., 322 - in court, John xv., 232 - in prison, n. Samuel, 185 - converted, Mark ix., 298 ---- denying Christ, Peter, 223 --- epistles of, Mark ix., 299 - faith of, Genesis, 203 --- fall of, Luke xiii., 265 — first sermon by, Acts, 59 --- and forgiveness, Matthew xviii., 37 - wife's mother of, healed, Matthew, 386; Mark, 32 - and James, Acts, 369 - and John at Christ's grave, John xv., 303 - and the lame man, Acts, 98 - later history of, John xv., 394 --- on the waves, Matthewix., 305 - his name, Genesis, 229 - his notion of Christian life, Peter, 2 - questions by, John ix., 237 - questioned and restored, John xv., 372 - rashness of, Mark ix., 207 - sermon by, Acts, 190 --- sermon by, to Gentiles, Acts, 306 - sober certainty of, Acts, 383 --- testimony of, Peter, 146 - testing and recovery of, Luke xiii., 241 - transformation of, Acts, 121 - his view of death, Peter, 206 - vision of, Acts, 295 L PETER I. 1, Peter, 1

Peter, 19

I. PETER I. 4, Ephesians, 66 --- 5, Esther, 116; Matthew ix., 309; I. Corinthians, 292; Peter, 19, 82; Epistles of 113 -- 6, Peter, 17 --- 7, Peter, 27 —— 8, II. Kings, 308; John, 49; Peter, 34; I. Corinthians, 311 -- 9, Peter, 11 ---- 10, Peter, 41, 231 ---- 11, Romans, 308; Peter, 41 ---- 12, Peter, 41 --- 13, Philippians, 99; II. Timothy, 376; Peter, 51 —— 15, Peter, 61 --- 17, n. Corinthians, S: Hebrews, 251; Peter, 69 --- 19, Exodus, 40; Hebrews, 88; Peter, 220, 230 —— 22, Peter, 76 ---- 25, Hebrews, 37 I. PETER II. 4, Peter, 86 --- 5, n. Kings, 160; n. Corinthians, 53; Peter, 86, 92 --- 6, Exodus, 321; John, 336 - 9, Deuteronomy, 30; Hebrews, 332; Peter, 2, 101 --- 10, Peter, 1 ---- 21, Peter, 107 - 23, Deuteronomy, 365; Peter, 149 - 24, Isaiah xlix., 25; Romans, 98; I. Corinthians, 229; Philippians, 242; n. Timothy, 236; Hebrews, 66, 68, 73 I. PETER III. 13, Deuteronomy, 210; Psalm li., 232 —— 14, Peter, 116 I. PETER IV. 1-8, Peter, 123 - 3, John xv., 297; Philip-——— 2-3, Esther, 307 pians, 97; H. Timothy, 368; --- 17, Mark, 5

—— 19, n. Timothy, 17, 60, 62

163

PHILADELPHIA, the Church in, Epistles of John, 259, 267

```
I. PETER V. 5, Peter, 130
                                   PHILEMON 8, Ephesians, 39
---- 12, Peter, 138, 146
                                   --- 9, II. Kings, 21; Acts, 217
—— 13, Peter, 154, 161
                                   —— 19, II. Timothy, 196
IL PETER I. 1, Peter, 170
                                   PHILIP, the disciple, Mark, 110,
- 3, Philippians, 260
                                     265; John, 73; John xv., 348
--- 4, Peter, 189
                                    --- and the eunuch, Acts, 249
                                   - as evangelist, Acts,
- 5, Philippians, 119;
                           Peter.
                                                                255;
  178, 198
                                     Acta xiii., 222
---- 7, John ix., 231
                                   --- the request of, John ix., 291
--- 10, Luke xiii., 182; n. Cor-
                                   PHILIPPI, Paul and Silas at, Acta
  inthians, 273; Philippians, 119
                                      xiii., 105, 116
--- 11, Leviticus, 169; Psalms,
                                   - riot at, Acts xiii., 114
  315:
        Romans, 170;
                          L. Cor-
                                   PHILIPPIANS as citizens, II. Cor-
  inthians, 47; Philippians, 179;
                                     inthians, 233
                                   - Paul and the, n. Corinthians,
  Peter, 206
---- 15, Peter, 206
                                      200; Philippians, 1
---- 19, Ephesians, 380
                                   PHIL. I. 1, II. Corinthians, 200,
II. PETER II. 1, Peter, 215
                                     271
---- 19, Ephesians, 236
                                   --- 2-4, n. Corinthians, 200
                                   — 5, II. Corinthians, 200; Philip-
II. PETER III. 4, II. Kings, 72
---- 8, Genesis, 337
                                     pians, 28
--- 9, Acts xiii., 110
                                   --- 6, Exodus, 63; II. Corinthians,
---- 13, Peter, 226
                                     200
—— 14, II. Timothy, 111; Peter,
                                   —— 7, 8, II. Corinthians, 200
  224
                                   —— 9-11, n. Corinthians, 206
---- 18, Peter, 234
                                   ---- 12-20, II. Corinthians, 211
PHARAOH, daughter of, rescues
                                   —— 21, n. Corinthians, 100, 219
                                    ____ 22,
  Moses, Exodus, 12, 15
                                                  Corinthians,
                                              п.
--- error of, Esther, 367
                                      Epistles of John, 191
--- heart of, hardened, Exodus, 36
                                   ---- 23,
                                              п.
                                                  Corinthians,
                                                                 219:
PHARISEE and publican, the,
                                     Epistles of John, 337
  Luke xiii., 134
                                    —— 24, n. Corinthians, 219
                                    —— 25, II. Corinthians, 219, 293
- and a sinful woman, Luke,
  189, 199
                                    —— 27, II. Corinthians,
PHARISEES, the, Matthew xviii.
                                     Philippians, 174
                                    —— 28, II. Corinthians, 233
  135, 140
- and Christ, Mark, 106; Luke
                                    PHIL. II. 1-4, II. Corinthians, 244
  xiii., 310; John ix., 40
                                    —— 5, Romans, 287
                                    —— 5-8, II. Corinthians, 253
- and God's purposes, Luke, 176
- and Sabbath, Matthew ix.,
                                    --- 9, II. Corinthians, 260; Philip-
```

pians, 339; Peter, 352; Epistles

--- 10, II. Corinthians. 260

of John, 63

- PHIL. II. 11, II. Corinthians, 260
 —— 12, II. Kings, 323; Acts, 380;
 - n. Corinthians, 268; Ephesians, 257, 281
- —— 13, п. Kings, 29; г. Corinthians, 369; п. Corinthians, 173, 268, 283; Ephesians, 268; Philippians, 228; Epistles of John, 107
- --- 14, n. Corinthians, 281
- —— 15, п. Corinthians, 281
- 16, Exodus, 140; II. Corinthians, 281, 287
- —— 17, n. Corinthians, 287; Philippians, 28
- —— 18, II. Corinthians, 287
- ---- 19-24, II. Corinthians, 295
- —— 20, п. Corinthians, 172
- 25, II. Corinthians, 305
- PHIL. III. 1-3, II. Corinthians, 311
- 4, 5, II. Corinthians, 321
- --- 6, n. Corinthians, 317, 321
- 7, II. Corinthians, 321; Ephesians, 333
- —— 8, Deuteronomy, 264; п. Kings, 206; п. Corinthians, 321; Ephesians, 219
- 9, Isaiah, 307; n. Corinthians,
 328, 363; n. Timothy, 111;
 Hebrews, 10
- 10, г. Corinthians, 317; п. Corinthians, 336, 352; Philippians, 143; Hebrews, 90
- —— 11, II. Corinthians, 336
- —— 12, Mark ix., 261; Acts, 343; n. Corinthians, 348, 361, 373; Philippians, 120, 367, 386; Peter, 135
- 13, Psalm li., 118; John, 339;
 11. Corinthians, 359, 390; Philippians, 7; Hebrews, 355; Epistles of John, 216

- PHIL. III. 14, Genesis, 120; II. Corinthians, 359; Ephesians, 196
- --- 15, II. Corinthians, 359
- ---- 16-19, п. Corinthians, 391
- —— 20, II. Corinthians, 391; Ephesians, 118; Hebrews, 242, 322
- 21, I. Corinthians, 247, 320;
 II. Corinthians, 381, 391; Philippians, 8
- PHIL. IV. 1, Philippians, 1
- 3, Exodus, 176; Luke, 228; Philippians, 11
- 4, Genesis, 285; π. Kings,
 307, 378, 384; Ezekiel, 248;
 L. Corinthians, 84, 85; Philippians, 21, 59, 234; Peter, 41
- 7, Deuteronomy, 230; Ephesians, 359; Philippians, 39; Peter, 7
- —— 8, Ezekiel, 138; John ix., 287; II. Corinthians, 141, 211; Ephesians, 114, 229, 294; Philippians, 48, 88, 126; II. Timothy, 190
- —— 10-12, Philippians, 58
- —— 13, Mark ix., 30; Philippiana, 58
- —— 15, Acts xiii., 150; Philippians, 66
- —— 16, 17, Philippians, 66
- —— 19, Genesis, 112; Philippians, 66, 75
- —— 20-23, Philippians, 74
- PHILISTINES, envy of, Genesis, 203
- PHŒBE, Romans, 352
- PHYLACTERIES, Jewish, Exodus,

'PHYSICIANS of no value,' Ezekiel-Malachi, 108 PICTURE, a dark, and a bright hope, Ephesians, 233 PICTURES, teaching by, Genesis, 22 PIETY and prosperity, Esther, 37, 49 PILATE, Pontius, Hebrews, 232 - Christ and, Mark ix., 219; Luke xiii., 281, 296; John xv., 239; Philippians, 371 - guilt of, Matthew xviii., 304, 311 ---- vacillation of, John xv., 244 - wife of, Matthew xviii., 314 ---- writing by, John xv., 266 PILGRIM, the Christian as, Hebrews, 135 ---- happy, Psalms, 130 PILGRIMAGE, life a, Genesis, 274, 277, 319; Exodus, 82, 274; Psalms, 276; Psalm li., 303 PILLAR, the Christian as Epistles of John, 276 ---- the guiding, Exodus, 53, 305; Isaiah, 12; John, 322, 329 PITY, divine, Isaiah, 5 PLACARD, Paul's, II. Corinthians, PLAIN LIVING and high thinking, Ezekiel, 47 PLANTS, dew on the, Ezekiel-Malachi, 134 PLEADINGS, God's patient, Isaiah xlix., 245, 379 PLEAS and prayer, Hebrews, 342 PLEASING Christ, I. Corinthians, 261 PLEASURE and peace, II. Samuel, - fading, Isaiah, 133 PLEIADES, the, Genesis, 87

PLOT detected, a, Acts xiii., 267

PLOUGHING, the divine, Isaiah. 153 POET and prophet, Isaiah, 80 - and psalmist, Psalms, 366: Psalm li., 148 POETRY, Biblical imaginative, Ezekiel, 238 --- prophetic, Isaiah, 216 POISON and the antidote, the, Exodus, 362 - cure of sin's, Esther, 379 POLICY. Paul's, as preacher, Romans, 30 POLITICAL RELIGION, Samuel, 222POLITICIAN, a holy, n. Kings, 167 POLITICS and religion, II. Samuel, 223 —— saintly, Genesis, 273 ---- selfish, Exodus, 4 - sins in, Exodus, 92 POLYGAMY, Genesis, 241 POLYTHEISM, condemnation of, Exodus, 100; Deuteronomy. 280; II. Kings, 277 - traditions of, Genesis, 37, 56 POMPEII and Sodom, Genesis, 151 POOR, the, may be noble, Luke, 221 --- remembering the, II. Corinthians, 21 36 - rich, the and the rich poor, Esther, 163; II. Corinthians, 27 —— the tillage of the, Esther, 173 PORTION, God is the Christian's. Isaiah xlix., 269 PORTRAIT of bride, Psalms, 317 --- of a matron, Esther, 288 POSITIVENESS of Christian life. II. Corinthians, 5 POSSESSING and possessed, Isaiah xlix., 268 POSSESSION and insanity, Deuter-

onomy, 352

POSSESSIONS, Christian, unused, PRAYER addressed to Christ, L. Ephesians, 13, 44 Corinthians, 3; Philippians, 269 - the true, Hebrews, 92, 98 - and afflictions, II. Corinthians, - unpossessed, Samuel, 296 75 POTTAGE versus Birthright, Gene---- how answered, Isaiah, 243 sis, 198 - is answered, Esther, 57 POTTERS, the King's, IL. Kings, 74 - and anxiety, Philippians, 37 POUNDS, parable of the Luke --- arrows of, Psalms, 159 xiii., 164 — Asa's, II. Kings, 139 POVERTY, Christ's, Luke, 220 - by Christ, Isaiah xlix., 18, 64; --- our universal, Esther, 164 Mark, 275; Mark ix., 2, 190; POWER for the powerless, John, John ix., 321 237 --- Christ's wonderful, John xv., - and form, II. Timothy, 86 206 -- measure of immeasurable. - the Church's necessity, Isaiah Ephesians, 72 xlix., 63 - measureless, and glory, Ephe-- climax of all, Ephesians, 171 sians, 180 - a comprehensive, II. Cor-- of diligence, Peter, 198 inthians. 206 - of feeble faith, Mark, 199 - and confidence, Psalm li., 42 --- continual, Philippians, 230 - of God is personal, Isaiah - and Christian graces, Romans, xlix., 89 - of the Name, Acts, 111 280 - of Resurrection, I. Corinthians, --- early Christians and, Acts, 87 - and its effects, Philippians, 229 195 --- of righteousness, II. Samuel, --- forms of, Matthew, 235 284 ---- high priest's, John xv., 203 --- how answered, Psalm li., 166 - the secret of, Matthew ix., 352 - source of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 294 - imperfect, heard, Genesis, 147 —— the spirit of, II. Kings, 24 - importunate, Genesis, 126, PRACTICE, worship and, Hebrews, 129, 141: Isaiah xlix., 208 --- incense of, Psalm li., 369 402 PRAISE and blessedness, Psalms, 1 - intercessory, Exodus, 190 - kinds of, Luke xiii., 131 - brings victory, II. Kings, 174 --- cause for, Philippians, 351 --- place of, in Christian life, Exodus, 166 - the Church's duty of, II. Kings, — Jehoshaphat's, n. Kings, 170 83; Isaiah xlix., 190 - a duty, Psalm li., 351 - logic of, Psalms, 164 - God desires, Psalms, 10 - the mediator's threefold, Exe - power of holy, Psalm li., 65 dus, 186 - sacrifice of, Peter, 96 --- method of, n. Kings, 329 —— for pardon, Psalms, 130 PRAY, where and how to, Philip-- particulars in, Isaiah, 238, 242 pians, 353

PRAYER, Paul's, Ephesians, 151 — persistance in, Genesis, 230 — petulant, Genesis, 126 — place and manner of, Philippians, 353 — and power, Mark, 277 — for preachers, Psalm li., 356 — prisoners and, Acts, 374 — repetitions in, Matthew, 224 — and revelation, Psalms, 167 — for sanctity, Psalm li., 25 — Soripture quotations in, IL Kings, 332 — solitary, Matthew, 226 — and speculation, Esther, 67 — structure of the Lord's, Matthew, 228 — and transfiguration, Luke, 277 — three kinds of, Luke xiii., 131 — triumphant, Isaiah xlix., 281 — what it is, Exodus, 160 — what to ask in, Psalm li., 162 — and work, Isaiah xlix., 210 PRAYERS, great, Hebrews, 342 — the prayer of, Psalm li., 376 — unanswered, Genesis, 128 'PREACH,' Ezekiel, 190 PREACHER, advice of an aged, Romans, 43	PREPARATIONS for a great work, Samuel, 166 PREPARING to end, II. Corinthians, 311 PRESENCE, the Bread of the Exodus, 126 — of God, practice of the, Psalms, 45 — the real, Epistles of John, 184 PRESERVATION and creation, John xv., 362 PRESERVER, Joseph, the par doner and, Genesis, 268 PRESUMPTION, Psalms, 27 — unbelief, and faith, Ezekiel, 28 — in sin, Psalms, 77 PRETENDERS, Christ and, Mark ix., 152 PREVISION, Christ's, John, 134 PRIDE and Christian submission Acts xiii., 342 — crown of, Isaiah, 132 — worthy, Romans, 398 PRIEST, Christ as, Mark ix., 312 — dress of the high, Exodus, 144 — in the Holy Place, Hebrews, 72 — of the world, Exodus, 146; Ezekiel, 309
	Ezekiel, 309
PREACHERS and congregations,	we need a, Hebrews, 10
Romans, 15	PRIESTS, Christianity has no,
PREACHING at Antioch, first,	n. Samuel, 365
Acts, 315	and kings, Epistles of John,
at Nazareth, Luke, 85	135
— in Asia Minor, first, Acta xiii.,	as reformers, II. Kings, 233
27 —— pointed, Epistles of John, 274	— warriors and, Isaiah xlix., 78 — watching, Psalm li., 349
— righteousness, Luke, 76	PRIESTHOOD of believers, Exo-
PRECEDENCE in the kingdom,	dus, 298, 352; II. Samuel, 398;
law of, Matthew xviii., 1.	Psalms, 31; Isaiah, 254; Isaiah
PRECEPT, the great Christian,	xlix., 77; Acts xiii., 40; Epistles
Epistles of John, 98	of John, 140
'PRECIOUS,' Peter. 171	universal idea of, Ezekiel, 311

- PRIME MINISTER, Joseph the, Genesis, 253
- PRINCE, Jesus a, Acts, 186
- of life, Matthew xviii., 350
- of this world, John xv., 107
- PRISCILLA and Aquila, Romans, 357
- PRISON, the universal, II. Corinthians, 117
- Paul in, Acts xiii., 194
- Peter's deliverance from, Acts,
- PRISONER, John Baptist as, Luke, 156
- Paul as, II. Corinthians, 297
- —— dying thoughts of a, II. Timothy, 100
- triumph of a, II. Corinthians, 211
- PRIVILEGE and obligation, Matthew ix., 140; Romans, 6
- PROBATION, close of man's, Psalms, 53
- PROCESSION, the triumphal, L. Corinthians, 296
- PROCLAMATION, the great, Isaiah xlix., 142
- PRODIGAL SON, II. Samuel, 76
- gifts to the, Luke xiii., 65
 and his father, Luke xiii., 59
- PRODIGALITY of Love, John ix.,
- PROFANITY, Exodus, 104
- PROGRESS, Christian, Philippians, 124
- in Christian life, Esther, 109; Hebrews, 183; Epistles of John, 215, 244
- the goal of, Ephesians, 216
- --- national, Acts xiii., 277
- in holiness, Peter, 259
- PROMISES, ancient, transferred, Isaiah, 252, 280

- PROMISES, firmness of God's, Deuteronomy, 161; II. Samuel, 384
- of God are tests, Psalm li.,
- --- our warranty, Mark ix., 32
- and threatenings, Samuel, 189
- and warnings, Luke xiii., 217 PROPERTY, God's, and ours,
- Exodus, 35, 45, 62 PROPHECY of the burnt-offering,
- Exodus, 233
 Christ and Cross in, Peter, 42
- --- and history, Matthew, 31
- last word of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 342
- New Testament gift of, Romans, 255
- —— in the Scriptures, Genesis, 168 PROPHET, the child, Deuteronomy, 267
- --- Christ the, Deuteronomy, 18; Luke xiii., 193; John, 138
- ---- the Christian as, Psalms, 229
- the cleansed and commissioned, Isaiah. 23
- indictment by a, Isaiah, 1
- making of a, Isaiah, 36
- a penitent, Ezekiel, 190
- ---- and poet, Isaiah, 80
- ---- and righteous man, Matthew ix., 111
- ---- Samuel as, Denteronomy, 320
- an unconscious, John ix., 114
- PROPHETS, Jesus Christ and the, Deuteronomy, 17; Matthew ix., 193
- in Old Testament, Luke, 24
- woes of, Isaiah, 13

PROSPECT, Paul's heavenly, II. PROV. XII. 1-15, Esther, 155 Timothy, 109 PROV. XIII. 7, Esther, 163 PROSPERITY. Old Testament —— 23, Esther, 173 teaching on. Genesis, 86: PROV. XIV. 4, II. Kings, 89 Kings, 305 --- 9, Esther, 181 —— 13, Esther, 187; John xv., - of soul, Epistles of John, 54 - of the wicked, Psalm li., 108 149; n. Timothy, 289 ---- and piety, Esther, 37, 49 --- 14, Esther, 191; John, 318; PROTEST, duty of, Epistles of Philippians, 62: Hebrews, 93 John, 310 ---- 32, Esther, 42, 252 PROTESTANTISM and national —— 34, Isaiah, 17 decline, II. Kings, 70 PROV. XVI. 2, Esther, 195 PROVERBS, a bundle of, Esther, --- 7. Ezekiel, 83 --- 8, Matthew, 134 204 - Book of, Matthew ix., 198 --- 22, 23, Esther, 204 PROV. XVIII. 9, Philippians, 117 PROV. I. 1-19, Esther, 71 - 24, Matthew xviii., 35 —— 10, Esther, 210; Peter, 13 —— 20-33, Esther, 77 —— 11, Esther, 210 ---- 28, Esther, 132; Psalms, 154 PROV. XX. 1-7, Esther, 220 PROV. III. 1-10, Esther, 84 ---- 4, Esther, 226 --- 5, Esther, 120 - 17, Esther, 236; Isaiah xlix., —— 11-24, Esther, 88 146 ---- 17, Romans, 293 PROV. XXI. 26, Matthew xviii., 67 PROV. IV. 10-19, Esther, 96 PROV. XXIII. 2. John. ---- 12, Esther, 101 Philippians, 204 --- 7, 1. Corinthians, 255; Philip---- 18, Deuteronomy, 222; Kings, 214; Esther, 108, 367 pians, 54; Peter, 326 - 23, n. Samuel, 117; Esther, —— 15-23, Esther, 240 116: Peter, 120 ---- 17, 18, Esther, 247 PROV. V. 22, Esther, 123 —— 26, п. Samuel, 181 PROV. VI. 6, Esther, 272 —— 29-35, Esther, 256 PROV. VIII. 17, Hebrews, 111 --- 32, John, 123 --- 21, Esther, 130 PROV. XXIV. 11, 12, Esther, 263 —— 30, 31, Esther, 136 —— 30, 31, Esther, 269 PROV. IX. 10, Mark, 121 PROV. XXV. 18, Exodus, 113 —— 12, II. Corinthians, 176 - 25, Philippians, 316 PROV. X. 4, Peter, 206 ____ 28, Deuteronomy, ---- 29, Esther, 143 Esther, 274; Philippians, 50 PROV. XI. 24, Matthew ix., 296; PROV. XXVII. 3, Esther, 279 n. Timothy, 43 PROV. XXVIII. 1, Deuteronomy - 26, II. Samuel, 389; Isaish, 249: IL. Samuel, 388 --- 7, Esther, 117 200 —— 14, II. Timothy, 94 -- 31. Esther, 128

PROV. XXIX. 1, Deuteronomy, PSALM VII., Deuteronomy, 365 330, 403; Ezekiel, 68 ---- 15, Esther, 207 PROV. XXX. 4, Genesis, 209 PSALM VIII. 4, n. Timothy, 229 PROV. XXXI. 10-31, Esther, 288 —— 5, Ephesians, 78 —— 11, John, 282 — 6, п. Corinthians, 265 PROVIDENCE, divine, Genesis, PSALM X. 6, Psalms, 23: I. Cor-257 inthians, 286 - at work, Exodus, 17 PSALM XI., Ezekiel, 52 - in history, Exodus, 59 PSALM XV., Isaiah, 195 - Esther and, Esther, 28 —— 4, Psalm li., 267 --- 6, Deuteronomy, 29 - the march of, Genesis, 128 - mysteries of, Esther, 66 PSALM XVI. 5, Psalms, 30 - is partial revelation, Isaiah, —— 7, II. Kings, 160 328 — 8, Psalms, 23, 43; John ix., 381; John xv., 125; Romans, --- problems of, Deuteronomy, 212 273; Hebrews, 303 - restraining, Psalms, 81 --- 9, Deuteronomy, 59 --- scheme of, Matthew, 321 —— 10, Romans, 93; L. Cor-- timeliness of, Genesis, 170, 218 inthians, 293; II. Timothy, 24 - vindicated, Esther, 69 —— 11, Psalms, 43 - wrongly interpreted, Esther, --- 15, Deuteronomy, 29 PSALM XVII. 15, Psalms, 50, 52; 35, 37 PRUDENCE and faith, II. Kings, Isaiah xlix., 267; 1. Corinthians, 199; Luke xiii., 223 213; Ephesians, 212; Philip-PSALM, David's last, Samuel, 125 pians, 195; Epistles of John, 376 PSALM I., Esther, 157 PSALM XVIII., IL. Samuel, 121; ---- 1, Psalms, 1 Ezekiel, 239 - 2, Psalms, 1; IL. Timothy, ____ 1, Ephesians, 364 331; Hebrews, 70 —— 2, Genesis, 296; n. Kings, 144; --- 3, Isaiah, 11; Isaiah xlix., 303 Esther, 218 PSALM II. 1, Acts xiii., 30, 302 --- 16, Exodus, 19; Psalm li., 208; Acts xiii., 370 --- 3, Isaiah xlix., 347 ____ 4, Matthew, 26 —— 25, II. Samuel, 27 —— 26, II. Kings, 105; Isaiah, 56 --- 12, Matthew xviii., 106 --- 33, Esther, 104 PSALM IV. 6, Esther, 131; Psalms, 220; John xv., 136; —— 34, Genesis, 287 IL Timothy, 20 PSALM XIX. 3, II. Corinthians, 286; Philippians, 169, 352 -- 7, John xv., 136 —— 4, Philippians, 378 - 8, Genesis, 221 --- 7, Hebrews, 390 PSALM V. 11, Psalms, 16; Acts, ---- 11, Hebrews, 395 - 12, Deuteronomy, 62; Psalms, ____ 12, Psalms, 68 --- 13. Paalms, 76 16

PSALM XXII. 26, Psalms, 86 PSALM XXXI, 2-3, Psalms, 164 -- 5, Psalms, 170; n. Timothy, PSALM XXIII. 1, Deuteronomy, 49: Psalms, 95, 371: John ix., 19 34; Philippians, 74 --- 6, Ezekiel, 187 - 2, Exodus, 62; Psalms, 95; —— 15, II. Kings, 110 --- 19, Psalms, 179; Ephesians, John ix., 42 --- 3, Psalms, 95 29 --- 4, Psalms, 95; John ix., 34; ---- 20, Psalms, 186 Philippians, 216 PSALM XXXII. 1, Psalms, 195 — 5, Exodus, 72; Psalms, 95 Hebrews, 65 --- 6, Genesis, 180; Psalms, 95 ---- 2, Psalms, 195 PSALM XXIV., Isaiah, 195 --- 4, II. Samuel, 65 --- 3, Psalms, 105; Isaiah, 38 - 8, Deuteronomy, 56; Ephe-- 4, Matthew xviii., 348 sians, 300 --- 7, Deuteronomy, 134; Psalms, --- 9, u. Timothy, 388; Peter, 112: Epistles of John, 307 271 ---- 10, Psalms, 112 PSALM XXXIII. 9, Luke, 99 PSALM XXV. 8-9, Psalms, 122 PSALM XXXIV. 5, Genesis, 315; ---- 11, Psalms, 130 Mark ix., 37; Hebrews, 288 —— 14, Genesis, 130, 253; He---- 6, Philippians, 323; II. Timbrews, 426 othy, 25 PSALM XXVI. 6, Philippians, --- 7, Psalms, 206; Peter, 13 358 --- 8, John, 61 PSALM XXVII. 1, Samuel, 53; --- 10, Psalms, 213; John xv., Peter, 121 147 --- 4, Psalms, 141; Luke, 66; --- 16, Esther, 146 L. Corinthians, 152; II. Cor-—— 22, Psalms, 220 inthians, 363; Philippians, 280; PSALM XXXV. 8, Psalm li., 369 Hebrews, 239 PSALM XXXVI. 5, Psalms, 227 ---- 8, Psalms, 148, 195; Psalm li., --- 6, Psalms, 227; Epistles of 195; Peter, 189; Hebrews, 110 John, 349 - 9. Exodus, 87; Deuteronomy, --- 7, Psalms, 227 15; Psalms, 148; Isaiah xlix., - 8, Psalms, 227; Philippians, 169; Philippians, 274 314 —— 14, Deuteronomy, 94; II. --- 9, Psalms, 227; II. Corinth-Samuel, 52; Matthew ix., 8; ians, 221 I. Corinthians, 284 PSALM XXXVII. 4, Genesis, 219; PSALM XXIX. 10, Genesis, 58 II. Samuel, 157; Esther, 56, 58; PSALM XXX. 11, Psalm. li, 1 Psalms, 252; John xv., 147; — 5, Psalms, 156; Romans, 395 I. Corinthians, 340; Philippians, --- 6, Psalms, 23 74

-- 5. Esther. 60; Psalms, 252

- 7 Psalms 252: Ephesians, 6

-- 7, Deuteronomy, 62; Psalms,

27

PSALM XXXVII. 12, Acts xiii., 267 PSALM XLVI. 11, Psalms, 211, 342 —— 16, II. Samuel, 165 PSALM XLVIII., II. Kings, 60 —— 24, John ix., 253 —— 1-7, Psalms, 351 PSALM XXXIX. 6, Psalms, 264, - 8, Deuteronomy, 114; Psalma 273; Hebrews, 96 351; Isaiah xlix., 169 —— 9, п. Kings, 272; п. Timothy, —— 9-14, Psalms, 351 348 PSALM XLIX. 7, n. Samuel, 146 ---- 13, Genesis, 200 PSALM XL. 2, I. Corinthians, 245 —— 14, Psalms, 365 —— 5, Psalms, 280 --- 15, Genesis, 46 --- 7, Hebrews, 45 PSALM L. 5, Philippians, 259 -8, Psalm li., 379; Matthew —— 12, Psalm li., 274, 375 ix., 337; u. Corinthians, 131 PSALM LI. 1-2, Psalm li., 1 —— 9, 1. Corinthians, 134 --- 4, n. Samuel, 59, 68; Luke —— 10, Psalms, 292 118, 123; n. Corinthians, 121 --- 11-12, Hebrews, 41 --- 7, Peter, 320 ---- 12, Psalm li., 245 —— 12, Psalms, 280 ---- 17, Hebrews, 252 PSALM LV. 6, Romans, 164 ---- 19, Peter, 32 PSALM XLI. 9, Matthew xviii., 279 PSALM XLII. 2, II. Samuel, 143; ---- 22, Esther, 288; Psalm L. 98 Psalm, 274, 289; Psalms li., 102; Isaiah, 182; n. Timothy, PSALM LVI. 3, II. Samuel, 380; 307; Epistles of John, 393 n. Kings, 133; Psalm li., 30; n. - 5, Deuteronomy, 228 Timothy, 269; Hebrews, 98 PSALM XLIII. 5, Psalms, 300 ---- 4, Psalm li., 30 2SALM XLV. 2, Psalms, 307; ---- 8, Romans, 332 Epistles of John, 117 ---- 13, Psalm li., 39 --- 3, Deuteronomy, 128; Psalms, PSALM LVII. 7, Psalm li., 47 307 PSALM LVIII. 11, Peter, 72 --- 3, 4, Matthew xviii., 105 PSALM LIX. 9, Psalm li., 54 ---- 4-6, Psalms, 307 ---- 17, Psalm li., 54 PSALM LXI. I, Exodus, 296 --- 7. Psalms, 307; Isaiah xlix., 97 —— 10-12, Psalms, 317 ——— 2, Psalms, 166 --- 13, Psalms, 317; Luke, 284 PSALM LXII. 1-5, Psalm li., 66 ---- 14-15, Psalms, 317 ---- 8, II. Timothy, 338 PSALM XLVI. 3, Epistles of John, PSALM LXIII. 1, Psalm fi., 73 —— 5, Psalm E., 73 365 ---- 8, II. Kings, 51; Psalm li., 73 - 4, Psalms, 327; Isaiah, 47 PSALM LXV. 3, Psalm li., 82 --- 5. Genesis, 217; Psalms, 327; --- 7, Epistles of John, 361 Romans, 395 PSALM LXVI. 11, Exodus, 60 -- 6, Psalms, 327 -- 7, Genesis, 300; Psalms, 211, —— 12, Genesis, 101 \$27: Romans, 217 --- 18, Philippians, 359

PSALM LXXXI. 10, Mark, 243; PSALM LXVII. 4, Matthew, 244 Luke xiii., 346; Philippians, 263 PSALM LXVIII. 6, Hebrews, 315 --- 13, Luke xiii., 202; Romans, —— 9, Isaiah xlix., 283 67 ---- 19, Psalm li., 93 PSALM LXXXIV. 3, Psalm li., 122 PSALM LXIX. 9, Epistles of John, ---- 5, Psalm li., 130 293 —— 21. John xv., 257 --- 6, Psalm li., 130; Isaiah xlix., —— 28, Exodus, 176 8: Ezekiel, 99 -- 7. Genesis, 82: Psalm li., PSALM LXXII. 14, Isaiah xlix., 130; Acts, 279; n. Timothy, 123 391 -- 16, Mark ix., 240 ——— 10, Hebrews, 239 --- 17, Acts xiii., 44 ---- 11, Peter, 174 PSALM LXXIII., Genesis, 136 —— 12, Psalm li., 139 ____ 1, Psalm li., 66 PSALM LXXXV. 10, 11, Psalm ii., —— 2, Deuteronomy, 213; Psalm 148 li., 186 --- 12, Esther, 59; Psalm li., 148; Isaiah xlix., 161 ____ 3, Psalms, 52 --- 16, Esther, 67 —— 13, Psalm li., 148 ---- 17, Hebrews, 168 PSALM LXXXVI. 1-5, Psalm li. --- 20, n. Kings, 72; Psalm li., 159 52 ---- 11, n. Samuel, 181; n. Tim--- 24, Genesis, 46; Psalm li., othy, 326; Hebrews, 336 385; John xv., 400; Philip-—— 15, n. Samuel, 266 pians, 288 PSALM LXXXVII. 3, Hebrews, 93 —— 25, Psalm li., 100; Philip-—— 5, Ephesians, 118 pians, 72; Hebrews, 95 —— 6, Exodus, 176 -- 26, Psalm li., 100; Matthew, PSALM LXXXIX. 14, II. Timothy, L. Corinthians. 310: 293: 335 ---- 15, Psalm li., 169 Ephesians, 65; Peter, 275 --- 28, Psalm li., 108; Hebrews, —— 36, II. Samuel, 34 PSALM XC. 1, Psalm H., 198; PSALM LXXIV. 22, Psalm li., 321; Peter, 13 John ix., 60 —— 2, Hebrews, 127 --- 8, Psalm li., 176 PSALM LXXVI. 10, Genesis, 248 PSALM LXXVII., Exodus, 56 —— 17, Psalm li., 177 PSALM XCI. Psalm li., 186; Luke, PSALM LXXVIII. 7, Deuteronomy, 315; Philippians, 297 127; Psalm li., 114 ---- 1, Psalm li., 185 --- 9, Esther, 174 --- 4, Psalm li., 184 ---- 16, Exodus, 56 --- 9. Psalm li., 192 --- 19, Mark, 266 --- 10, Psalm li., 192; H. Timothy PSALM LXXX. 12, 13, Mark ix., 391

--- 13, Romans, 389

PSALM XCI. 14, Psalm li., 201; Matthew, 289 --- 15-16, Psalm li., 209 PSALM XCII. 12, Esther, 333 --- 13, Esther, 333; Epistles of John, 191 —— 14, Deuteronomy, 166 PSALM XCIII. 3, John ix., 195; Epistles of John, 360 PSALM XCIV. 18, Genesis, 170; n. Timothy, 74; Epistles of John, 113; Hebrews, 280 PSALM XCV., Exodus, 63, 343 —— 8, Acts xiii., 298 PSALM XCVI. 13, Hebrews, 257 PSALM XCIX. 6, Deuteronomy, 287 --- 8, Deuteronomy, 80; Psalm li., 217 PSALM C. 3. Deuteronomy, 30; Matthew xviii., 30; Ephesians, 37 PSALM CII. 13, Isaiah xlix., 289 PSALM CIII. 1, Philippians, 114 —— 14, Psalms, 295; n. Timothy, 1-3 --- 20, Isaiah xlix., 216; Mark ix., 276 --- 21, Philippians, 114 PSALM CIV. 2, Peter, 255 PSALM CV. 14-15, Psalm li., 226 --- 19, Genesis, 254; Psalm li., 232PSALM CVI. 1, Ephesians, 167 ---- 32-33, Psalm li., 358 PSALM CVII. 30, Luke, 358 PSALM CVIII. 14, Exodus, 61 PSALM CX., Matthew xviii., 139 - 1, Epistles of John, 316 --- 3, Psalm li., 239; Matthew, 15 PSALM CXI. 3, Psalm li., 255 ____ 5, Matthew, 265 PSALM CXII. 3, Psalm li., 255

-- 7. Psalm li., 264

PSALM CXIII. Exodus, 267 PSALM CXIV. 5, Deuteronomy, 151 PSALM CXV. 8, Isaiah, 242 PSALM CXVI. 6, Hebrews, 171 —— 8-9, Psalm li., 265 —— 12, Psalm li., 273 --- 13, Psalm li., 273; Ephesians, 9 —— 16, Isaiah xlix., 332; Ephesians, 3, 297; Peter, 219 PSALM CXVIII., John ix., 126 ---- 17, Ephesians, 194 —— 20, Epistles of John, 169 —— 22, Ezekiel, 286 PSALM CXIX. 9, Psalm li., 273 —— 11, Psalm li., 292; Ephesians, 348; Epistles of John, 57, 263 —— 19, Psalm li., 300 ---- 37, Romans, 225 —— 45, Ephesians, 334 —— 60, II. Samuel, 153; II. Kings, 227; John ix., 199 ---- 64, Psalm li., 300 —— 71, II. Corinthians, 81 ----- 89, Ephesians, 374 —— 91, Deuteronomy, 211 ---- 117, n. Samuel, 204; Psalms, 81; Acts xiii., 359 —— 126-128, Psalm li., 306 ——— 165, Psalm li., 329 PSALM CXXI. 1-2, Psalm li., 335 —— 3, Ephesians, 361 --- 5, n. Kings, 316; Esther, 123 PSALM CXXV. 1-2, Psalm li., 342 PSALM CXXVI. 1, II. Kings, 282 ---- 3, Exodus, 129 -- 5, John xv., 351 --- 6, Mark ix., 16 PSALM CXXVII. 1, Genesis, 206 ---- 2, Luke xiii., 334 PSALM CXXX. 1, n. Kings, 84; Peter, 15 ____ 5, II. Timothy, 368

—— 15, John, 234

Psalm li., 148

PSALMIST as poet, Psalms, 366;

PSALM CXXX. 6, Psalm li., 59 PSALTER as song-book, II. Kings, PSALM CXXXI. 1, Luke xiii., 139 83; Romans, 1 --- 2, Mark ix., 72 PUBLICANS, the friend of, Mat-PSALM CXXXII. 14, II. Samuel, 30 thew ix., 131; Mark, 70 PSALM CXXXIV. 1-3, Psalm li., PULPIT, the, and current events, II. Samuel, 133 349 PSALM CXXXV. 18, Romans, 235 PUNISHMENT of disobedience, PSALM CXXXVI. 1, Ezekiel, 101; Deuteronomy, 330 Romans, 217 ---- for lack of love, I. Corinthians, — 7, п. Timothy, 61; Peter, 356 263 PSALM CXXXVII. 3. Deuter----- future, Esther, 128, 150 onomy, 255 - God inflicts, Genesis, 149 PSALM CXXXVIII. 3, Ephesians, - grace and, Ezekiel, 366 —— love compels, Isaiah, 149 ---- 8, Mark, 317; II. Corinthians, ---- man's, is self-inflicted, Isaiah, 280; Ephesians, 187; II. Tim-11; Ezekiel, 126 othy, 130 ---- is natural, Esther, 149, 151 PSALM CXXXIX. 4, Psalm li., 271; --- and pardon, Samuel, 84 Mark ix., 54 - present, Esther, 128 ---- 9, Hebrews, 161 ---- of saints, Psalm li., 222 ---- 11, Philippians, 104 PURIFICATION and consecration, --- 23, Exodus, 212; Psalm li., II. Corinthians, 5 360; Mark, 227; I. Corinthians, --- of the soul, Peter, 76 80; n. Timothy, 270 PURITAN, the, as a type, I. Cor----- 24, Psalm li., 360 inthians, 92 PSALM CXLI. 2, Psalm li., 369 PURITY and beauty, Ezekiel, PSALM CXLIII. 9, John, 340 137 ---- 10, Psalm li., 376; John ix., --- David's cry for, Psalm li., 15 371 ---- effort and, Peter, 312 PSALM CXLIV. 1, II. Samuel, 276 —— love and, Philippians, 304 ---- 15, Deuteronomy, 316 — priestly, Isaiah xlix., 78 PSALM CXLV. 9, Epistles of John, ---- religious, n. Kings, 228 98 PURPOSE, the divine, Ephesians, --- 14, Psalm li., 268 --- 16. Exodus, 70; Psalm li., --- man's passion and God's. 385; Matthew, 264 Genesis, 240 ---- 19, Psalm li., 385 - of grace, II. Timothy, 149 PSALM CXLVII. 9, Luke, 344 --- the one divine, Isaiah, 151 --- 11, Deuteronomy, 67; I. Cor-—— thwarting God's, Luke, 170 inthians, 363 PUSHFULNESS, Peter's, Matthew

ix., 306

108

PUZZLE, the key to life's, Psalm L.

Q

and, Romans, 299

QUARTUS, a brother, Romans,

QUEEN, a, seeks wisdom, II. Samuel, 195

--- the, and her Virgins, II. Timothy, 359

QUEENS, the warring, Romans, 104

QUESTION and answer, a, Psalms,

- an audacious, John ix., 237

QUARRELSOMENESS, Christians QUESTION, the great, Acts xiii., 122

> - a solemn, Isaiah xlix., 257, 263

--- Christ's, John ix., 81

an unanswered, Mark ix., 54

- God's test, Psalm li., 238

QUIET, need of, Isaiah xlix., 235: Mark, 323

QUIETNESS and confidence. Isaiah, 155

'QUO VADIS ?' John ix., 235

RACE, the Christian, Acts xiii., 195: 1. Corinthians, 146; 11. Timothy, 105; Hebrews, 177

RAHAB, Deuteronomy, 132

RAIMENT, the, which Christ gives, Epistles of John, 299

RAIN as symbol, II. Timothy, 351 - clear shining after, Genesis, 55

- needed, Isaiah xlix., 283

RAINBOW. covenant of the. Genesis, 60

RAMESES, Exodus, 16

RAMOTH-GILEAD, n. Samuel, 296

RANSOM, Christ as a, Matthew xviii., 80

- for souls, Exodus, 168-70 and sin, Exodus, 169

RAPTURE, reasonable, Psalm li., 100

RAVENS, Elijah and the, II. Samuel, 235

RAYS, the triple, Epistles of John,

READINESS, what makes? Matthew xviii., 190

READING, a Christian's, Psalm li.,

REALITY and Dream, Acts xiii., 72

REAPING, time for, Esther, 327

REASONS for Temperance, Ephesians, 313

REBEKAH, Genesis, 173, 192

REBUKES, Jesus Christ's, John, 375.

RECHABITES, Isaiah xlix., 351 RECOGNITION, the Christian's,

Epistles of John, 257 RECONCILIATION, Christ's law

of, Genesis, 271 - recognition and, Genesis, 260

RECORD of two Kings, Samuel, 229

RECORD, an unblemished, Ezekiel, 72

RECORDS, God's, Romans, 406 --- sin's indelible, Isaiah xlix., 296

RECOVERY, a great, great fall and, Luke xiii., 240

REDEEMED, song of the, II. Kings,

REDEEMER, the Kinsman, Exodus, 280

'REDEMPTION,' Romans, 50

--- by Christ, n. Timothy, 175

- and Christ's Resurrection, Acts, 40

--- Christ's purpose of, II. Timothy, 253

--- Christian slaves by, Peter, 220

--- from sin, Isaiah xlix., 74

- Jewish and Christian, Exodus, 48, 281, 292

— of the body, Romans, 179

- a strange work, Isaiah, 150

- universal, Romans, 56, 57

--- the wonder of, Isaiah xlix., 159 REED, bruised, Isaiah, 286

REFLECT and rejoice, Esther, 395, 404

REFORM, how carried out, IL. Kings, 397

— Jehoshaphat's, II. Kings, 155 - of heart, II. Kings, 234

REFORMATION, Asa's, II. Kings, 136

---- efforts at moral, Genesis, 30

---- a godly, п. Kings, 225

--- national, n. Kings, 19, 147

- battle-cry of the Protestant, Psalms, 339, 351

--- doctrines of the, Acts xiii., 38 REFUGE, the cities of, Deuter-

onomy, 168

--- God as, Psalms, 144, 190, 347; Psalm li., 193

REFUGE, a, is needed, II. Timothy, 385

REFUSAL, the great, I. Corinthians, 386

REGENERATION, John, 154

—— Epistles of John, 15

- and adoption, Romans, 153, 156

- of man, Matthew ix., 189

- need of, Romans, 231

REGIONS BEYOND, to the, Acts xiii., 1

REHOBOAM, IL. Samuel, 218; II. Kings, 121

REJECTION of Christ, sin as, John xv., 101

- of love, Matthew xviii., 282; Acts xiii., 45

REJOICE evermore, Philippians, 21

- and reflect, Esther, 395

REJOICING, continual, Philippians, 233

RELATIONS, Christ's, Mark, 126, 129, 138

RELIGION and conduct, Luke, 282

- defined, Psalm li., 76 - doctrinal and personal, Acts,

332 ---- essence of, Deuteronomy, 218; Acts xiii., 356

--- evolution and, Exodus, 179

- the heart of, Psalm, 31: Psalm li., 140

--- morality and, Exodus, 100, 107; Peter, 61

- in the ideal statesman, Exodus, 93

- is warm, Isaiah, 171

- mystical, Psalm li., 101

- of fear, form, and compromise, II. Kings, 43

- of the heart, Psalm li., 293

- RELIGION and philanthropy, n. Samuel, 45
- political, Samuel, 222
- results in social service, Exodus, 133
- summarised, Ezekiel, 230
- two kinds of, Isaiah xlix., 246
- the ultimate of, Peter, 359
- youthful, II. Samuel, 250
- decline in, money and, Luke, xiii., 97
- RELIGIOUS DEPRESSION, Psalms, 290, 300
- RELIGIOUS LIFE, constituents of, n. Kings, 47
- REMEMBER! Esther, 399, 404 REMEMBRANCE, Divine, Isaiah
- xlix., 10; Romans, 387
- the Lord's Supper for, Matthew xviii., 253
- REMEMBRANCER, God's, Genesis, 66
- REMONSTRANCES, Psalms, 300; Acts xiii., 298
- REMORSE, 11. Corinthians, 12
- ——love and, Deuteronomy, 367 RENEGADES, the Church and, Acts xiii., 22
- RENUNCIATION precedes ownership, Psalms, 33
- REPENTANCE applied to God, Ezekiel, 194
- a call to, Isaiah xlix., 138
- David's, II. Samuel, 65
- and faith towards God, II. Corinthians, 8
- in Christians, Epistles of John, 292
- a late, Luke xiii., 317
- late but true, Hebrews, 235
- Manasseh's, n. Kings, 254
- necessity of, Isaiah, 40
- -- preaching of, Luke, 69

- REPENTANCE and remorse, Deuteronomy, 370
- ---- saved by, Ezekiel, 183
- a summons to, Ezekiel, 128
- ---- threefold, Ezekiel-Malachi, 189
- ---- too late, Esther, 81; Hebrews, 231
- and victory, Deuteronomy, 283
- REPROOF, duty of Christian, Epistles of John, 310
- REQUEST, a refused, Mark, 186 REQUIREMENTS, God's, and His
- gifts, Ezekiel-Malachi, 230
- of the King, Matthew xviii.,
- RESIGNATION, Christian, Romans, 370
- ---- and patience, Genesis, 336
- RESIST and persist, Peter, 271
- RESISTANCE, obstinate, Isaiah xlix., 374
- —— Christ's firm, Isaiah xlix., 27 RESOLUTIONS, barren, п. Совinthians, 37
- RESOLVE, Psalms, 265
- inflexible, Isaiah xlix., 26
- RESPITE, misused, Esther, 367
- RESPONSIBILITY, human, Genesis, 25
- --- individual, Psalm li., 3
- and knowledge, Matthew xviii., 327
- measured by capacity, Esther, 12
- and memory, Psalm li.
- —— personal, and social ends, π. Kings, 343
- REST and activity of Christ, Habrews, 26

- REST, entrance into God's, IL Timothy, 312
- the Giver of, Matthew ix., 153
- --- work and, Exodus, 321
- of faith, the, Isaiah, 157; π. Timothy, 303
- man's share in God's, Psalms, 253; II. Timothy, 323
- —— progress, and increase of early Church, Acts, 281
- RESTING-PLACE, the pilgrim's, Psalm li., 126; Ezekiel, 89
- RESTLESSNESS stilled, Luke, 352 RESTORATION, eve of, II. Kings,
- RESTORED RUNAWAY, the, π. Timothy, 119
- RESTORER and Destroyers, John,
- RESULTS, the message and its practical, Peter, 247
- RESURRECTION, aspects of the, Philippians, 128, 134
- ---- of the body, Romans, 179; I. Corinthians, 337, 345, 347
- body, soul, and spirit in the, Ezekiel, 92
- --- Christ's, Luke xiii., 318
- —— Christ's, confirmed, Acts, 18
- ---- doubting Christ's, Mark ix., 248
- effect of Christ's, Matthew ix., 271; John, 137
- explanation of Christ's, Matthew ix., 276
- the first preaching of, Mark ix., 274
- hopes of a, John xv., 298
- importance of fact of Christ's, Acts, 39
- and judgement, Acts xiii., 145
- --- meaning of Christ's, Romans, 1
- morning of the, John xv., 300
- --- vision of the, Ezekiel, 31

- RESURRECTION of Dead Souls, the, Ephesians, 81
- of Lazarus, John ix., 97, 98
- the power of the, I. Corinthians, 195; II. Corinthians, 339
- --- proof of Christ's, Mark ix. 275; Luke xiii., 373
- significance of, Esther, 43
- witness of, Mark ix., 295; Acts, 28; Romans, 1
 - RETICENCE, guilty, Psalm li., 298
- RETRIBUTION, Genesis, 150; Psalm li., 217
- --- certainty of, Genesis, 262
- --- for neglect, Esther, 81
- ---- future, Matthew xviii., 161
- ---- and God's character, Epistles of John, 348
- --- in history, Matthew xviii., 146, 158
- --- on Joash, n. Kings, 190
- —— in silence, II. Samuel, 397
- on Solomon, π. Samuel, 205, 221
- —— righteous, Isaiah xlix., 383 RETRIBUTIONS, Esther, 378
- RETROSPECT, Paul's, II. Timothy, 105
- a twofold, on one life, Genesis, 279
- RETROSPECTION, duty of, n. Corinthians, 110
- REUBEN, recreant, Deuteronomy, 206
- REUNION in heaven, Luke, 155
- —— loving call to, n. Kings, 238
- REVEALER, Christ as, John xv., 211
- REVELATION as a covenant, Hebrews, 259
- ---- Christ is the, Esther, 50
- --- the climax of, Matthew, 368

- REVELATION completed, John xv., 111, 142, 151
- --- culminates in redemption, Isaiah xlix., 160
- —— difficulties in, Epistles of John, 349
- ---- a divine, Exodus, 194, 307
- the end of, Philippians, 299,
- --- and fear, Genesis, 111
- and the Books of Genesis, Epistles of John, 387
- of God by His followers, Gene-
- of God's love, Peter, 329
- has two sides, Genesis, 109
- to Israel, Isaiah, 266
- mystery in, Genesis, 109
- is partial, Isaiah, 327
- presumption for a, Psalms, 127
- ---- progressive, Deuteronomy, 169
- sterner aspects of, Psalms, 5
- sufficiency of, John ix., 269
 summed up in Christ, Mark ix.,
- 9
- supernatural, Deuteronomy, 120
- REV. L. 4, Epistles of John, 114, 326
- 5, Exodus, 52; Luke xiii.,
 119; I. Corinthians, 229; Philippians, 379; II. Timothy, 295;
 Epistles of John, 114, 126, 143,
 340
- 6, Epistles of John, 135
- 7, Philippians, 253; п. Тімothy, 161
- --- 8, Isaiah xlix., 87
- 9, Epistles of John, 150
- _____ 9-12, Epistles of John, 144
- —— 12-13, Ezekiel, 295; Epistles of John, 144

- REV. I. 14-15, Epistles of John, 144
- ----- 16, Deuteronomy, 224; Ephesians, 377; Epistles of John, 144
- —— 17, Isaiah, 29; π. Timothy, 10; Epistles of John, 144
- —— 18, Deuteronomy, 86; John xv., 134; Acts, 21, 109; Hebrews, 293; Epistles of John, 144, 162, 171
- ---- 19, Epistles of John, 144
- —— 20, Ezekiel, 295; Epistles of John, 144
- REV. II. 1, Epistles of John, 170
- 7, Epistles of John, 162, 187
- —— 8, Epistles of John, 196
- ---- 9, John xv., 135
- —— 10, I. Corinthians, 155; Epistles of John, 197, 277
- —— 11, Epistles of John, 196
- —— 13, Epistles of John, 275
- —— 17, Exodus, 72; Acts xiii., 17;
 n. Corinthians, 337; Epistles of
 John, 205
- —— 19, Epistles of John, 205
- —— 26-28, Epistles of John, 220, 223
- REV. III. 1, Matthew, 188; Ephesians, 322; Epistles of John, 232, 250, 327
- 4, I. Corinthians, 159; Ephesians, 194, 199; Philippians, 287;
 Epistles of John, 243, 250
- —— 5, Exodus, 176; Philippians, 19; Epistles of John, 250, 281
- of John, 169
- 10. Epistles of John, 259

REV. III. 11. Mark ix., 67; I. Corinthians, 163; Ephesians, 353; Philippians, 8; Hebrews, 369; Epistles of John, 267

—— 12, II. Samuel, 175; Isaiah, 297; Epistles of John, 196, 275

—— 15, Philippians, 334; Epistles of John, 283

--- 16, Philippians, 201; n. Timothy, 184; Peter, 233

--- 17, Matthew ix., 254

—— 18, Exodus, 213; Isaiah xlix., 174; Luke, 94; Epistles of John, 293

—— 19, n. Corinthians, 65; n. Timothy, 148; Epistles of John, 283

—— 20, Matthew, 332; Matthew xviii., 34; Mark, 174; Luke xiii., 163; I. Corinthians, 387; Epistles of John, 291, 302

21, Psalm li., 209; Mark ix.,
320; п. Timothy, 226; Hebrews,
23, 28, 412; Epistles of John,
12, 139, 312

REV. IV. 10, Isaiah, 36

REV. V. 6, Exodus, 42; Ezekiel, 300; Ephesians, 98; Hebrews, 307; Epistles of John, 171, 322

—— 9, п. Kings, 84

____ 12, 13, Ephesians, 24

—— 13. Philippians, 353; Epistles of John, 134

REV. VI., 16, Exodus, 244; Deuteronomy, 131; Ezekiel, 244

- 23, Psalms, 8

REV. VII. 9, Exodus, 268; n. Timothy, 232; Epistles of John, 331, 383

14, Psalms, 374; Mark ix., 307; Epistles of John, 252

--- 15, John, 14

REV. VII. 16, Isaiah, 205; Ezekiel, 257; Epistles of John, 207

—— 17, Psalms, 105, 365; Isaiah xlix., 6, 9; Romans, 182

REV. VIII. 1, Exodus, 35

—— 29, Deuteronomy, 236

REV. X. 4, Epistles of John, 369 REV. XI. 15, Epistles of John, 76

REV. XII. 11, n. Samuel, 276, Romans, 208

REV. XIV. 2, Matthew, 376

—— 4, Ephesians, 335

— 8, II. Samuel, 106

—— 13, Esther, 358; Matthew ix., 109; I. Corinthians, 358; Ephesians, 201; II. Timothy, 325; Epistles of John, 212

—— 14-20, Ezekiel, 170

--- 22, Esther, 202

REV. XV. 1, Exodus, 60

- 2, Epistles of John, 341

REV. XVII. 14, Psalm li., 328; Hebrews, 83

REV. XIX. 2, Isaiah xlix., 226

---- 8, Psalms, 326

—— 12, John xv., 135; II. Timothy, 223

—— 15, Isaiah xlix., 219

REV. XX. 12, Isaiah, 322; Isaiah xlix., 231

—— 15, Isaiah xlix., 327

REV. XXI. 1, Epistles of John, 350, 355

2, Deuteronomy, 140; Epistles of John, 350

3, Exodus, 224; Psalms, 342; Epistles of John, 350

REV. XXI. 5, Esther, 316; Isaiah xlix., 274; Epistles of John, 350

--- 6, John xv., 268; Epistles of John, 350

7, I. Corinthians, 73, 306; Epistles of John, 350

--- 9, Psalms, 317

---- 13, Genesis, 94

—— 22, John, 22; Epistles of John, 350

--- 23, Ezekiel, 277; Epistles of John, 350

24, 26, Ezekiel, 261; Epistles of John, 350

— 27, Isaiah xlix., 321; Philippians, 12; Epistles of John, 350 REV. XXII., Exodus, 151

- 1, Ezekiel, 32; I. Corinthians, 373; Epistles of John, 366

— 2. Epistles of John, 366

— 3, Ephesians, 210; II. Timothy, 322; Hebrews, 23, 29; Epistles of John, 366

- 4, Isaiah, 297; Ephesians, 64; Peter, 308; Epistles of John, 366

____ 5, Philippians, 108; Ephesians, 50; Epistles of John, 366

--- 6, 10, Epistles of John, 366

— 11, Esther, 116; Epistles of John, 366

—— 14, Genesis, 10; Isaiah, 111; Epistles of John, 380

—— 17, Psalms, 300; Isaiah, 76; John, 27; Hebrews, 235; Epistles of John, 391

- 21, Ezekiel, 363

REVERENCE enjoined, Luke xiii., 248

- need for, John ix., 392

- of Christ, Mark ix., 164

- to Christ, Psalms, 323

REVERENCE, prayer for, Matthew, 241

--- seraphic, Isaiah, 30

REVISED VERSION, an improvement, Psalm li., 93, 133; Matthew xviii., 181

REVIVAL, eighteenth century, Psalm li., 319

REWARD, God our, Genesis, 112

of the greatest, Matthew ix.,

— of guilty silence, Ezekiel-Malachi, 177

of a renewed life, Romans, 238principles of, Philippians, 386

— for faithfulness, II. Kings, 243

---- of the seeker, Hebrews, 111

— of the trading servants, Luke xiii., 173

---- a preacher's, Romans, 22

RHODA, Genesis, 141; Acts, 386 RICH POOR, and the poor rich, Esther, 163; n. Corinthians, 27

RICHES, deceptive, Esther, 214—in Christ, n. Corinthians, 329

--- of grace, Ephesians, 91

—— fleeting, Ezekiel, 255

— and poverty of Christ, II. Corinthians, 30

— two kinds of, Luke xiii., 83 RIGHT OF ENTRY, the, Ezekiel-

Malachi, 287

RIGHTEOUS, trials of the, n. Kings, 244

RIGHTEOUSNESS, the breast plate of, Ephesians, 350

- divine, vindicated, Esther, 69

--- enduring, Psalm li., 256

—— faith and, Genesis, 118

---- first, peace second, Hebrews,

- force of, II. Samuel, 285

RIGHTEOUSNESS, hunger for, Matthew, 136

— imparted by Christ, Isaiah xlix., 116

— the law of, Isaiah xlix., 175 — and love, Psalms, 124; Isaiah,

198

—— and salvation, Isaiah, 332

necessity of personal, Isaiah, 197

— and peace, Psalm li., 149; Hebrews, 2

—— practical, Peter, 320

--- retributive, Isaiah xlix., 382

— is the test, Peter, 321

--- trust, love, Psalms, 21

- zeal for, Luke xiii.

RING, the prodigal son's, Luke xiii., 69

RIOT at Philippi, Acts xiii., 114 RITE, the Lord's Supper as a, 1.

Corinthians, 173
RITES, value of, I. Corinthians, 93, 94; II. Corinthians, 149

— and easy religion, п. Kings,

RITUAL, faithfulness in, II. Kings, 289

- feasts in, Psalms, 87

— Jewish, Exodus, 122, 127, 228, 238

— of atonement, Exodus, 249 — reform in, II. Kings, 234

RITUALISM, vain, II. Corinthians, 317

RITUALIST, the, as a type, I. Corinthians, 92

RIVER of divine love, John, 183

- of God, Psalms, 327

of life, Ezekiel-Malachi, 32

- of peace, Isaiah, 336

and rock, the, Peter, 279

---- salvation as a, Ezekiel, 37

RIVER, symbolism of a, Psalms, 330—the trees by, Isaiah xlix., 302
RIVERS of God, the, Isaiah, 206
ROAD, rule of the, II. Corinthians,
381

—— shod for the, Deuteronomy, 67
—— to the Cross, Christ on the,
Mark ix., 81

ROBE, the prodigal son's, Luke xiii., 66

—— symbol of the, Epistles of John, 382

— the victor's, Epistles of John. 250

—— the white, Epistles of John, 339 ROBERTSON, F. W., Genesis, 231 ROCK, Christ as the, Matthew, 354

—— God is a, Genesis, 303; Deuteronomy, 47; n. Samuel, 122; Psalms, 165

- inhabitant of the, Isaiah, 111

— Jehovah as a, Isaiah, 116 'ROCK OF AGES,' Exodus, 96

ROCK, river and, Peter, 279

--- their rock and our, Deuteronomy, 47

ROMAN CATHOLICISM, teaching of, Genesis, 34

inconsistencies of, Gene-

—— and the slums, п. Kings, 347

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH and Peter, Matthew ix., 325

ROMAN CENTURION, Christ and a, Luke, 137

ROMAN EMPIRE, Christianity and the, Ezekiel, 53

ROMANS I. 1, Mark, 5

—— 4, Isaiah xlix.. 36; Acts, 40; Acts iii., 30; Romans, 1; 1. Corinthians, 22; 11. Corinthians, 96, 339; Philippians, 134

ROMANS I. 7, Romans, 6

—— 11-12, Romans, 13

14, Esther, 19; Romans,

16, Romans, 30; Philippians,

--- 17, Acts xiii., 38

ROMANS II. 1, Deuteronomy, 335

--- 4, Esther, 370

—— 20, п. Kings, 73

—— 17-29, Romans, 417

ROMANS III. 19-26, Romans, 46

—— 20, п. Kings, 63

--- 22, Romans, 52

23, Exodus, 170; n. Samuel,
 88; Romans, 57, 107; Philippians, 318; Hebrews, 63

— 26, п. Timothy, 64

—— 29, Genesis, 149

ROMANS IV. 21, Genesis, 119

ROMANS V. 1, Acts iii., 319; Romans, 61, 95; H. Timothy, 370; Hebrews, 2

--- 2, Romans, 67, 77

--- 3-4, Romans, 77

____ 5, Esther, 43; Romans, 86; n. Timothy, 118, 371

- 8, Romans, 95; I. Corinthians, 190; Philippians, 310; Peter, 359

--- 9, Ephesians, 369

--- 10, Romans, 66; Hebrews,

--- 15-17, Matthew xviii., 87

--- 21, Romans, 104

--- 19, Isaiah xlix., 115

ROMANS VI. 9, Romans, 2; Epistles of John, 120

—— 13, Ezekiel, 348; Romans, 223; II. Timothy, 86

--- 17. Romans, 114

ROMANS VI. 21, n. Corinthians, 171; Ephesians, 306

--- 22, Acts, 171

ROMANS VII. 3, Ephesians, 111

—— 14, Psalms, 79

24, Esther, 129; Isaiah xlix., 277; Acts iii., 35; II. Corinthians, 42; Philippians, 262; II. Timothy, 15; Hebrews, 344

ROMANS VIII. 2, Exodus, 294; Esther, 130; John, 162, 219; Romans, 123; I. Corinthians, 76; Ephesians, 247; Hebrews, 41; Peter, 259

3, Romans, 130; Ephesians

--- 7, John xv., 65

— 9, 1. Corinthians, 287; Hebrews, 58; Peter, 342; Epistles of John, 331

—— 10, Ephesians, 352

—— 11, Romans, 185

—— 13, п. Corinthians, 121

---- 14, Hebrews, 349

—— 15, Matthew, 239; Romans, 160; I. Corinthians, 183, 288; Epistles of John, 327

--- 16, Romans, 136

—— 17, Genesis, 113; Psalms, 43; John, 363; John xv., 88; Romans, 148, 160; n. Corinthians, 345; Ephesians, 325; Philippians,

108; Hebrews, 236

—— 19, Romans, 173

—— 22, Hebrews, 382 —— 23, Romans, 179; п. Тіто**thy**,

112; Hebrews, 254

—— 24, Deuteronomy, 289; Palm li., 60, 239; n. Timothy, 272; Hebrews. 142; Peter, 65 ROMANS VIII. 25, Genesis, 202; Philippians, 98

—— 26, Romans, 186; п. Corinthians, 169

28, Deuteronomy, 10, 210; Esther, 37, 60, 347; Psalms, 283; Psalm li., 113, 200; Isaiah, 265; Isaiah xlix., 13; Matthew, 288; Romans, 189; I. Corinthians, 57; II. Timothy, 10

---- 30, Psalms, 226; Luke xiii.,

—— 32, Genesis, 160; Psalms, 179; Romans, 191; II. Corinthians, 50; Ephesians, 12, 272; Hebrews, 49; Peter, 292, 334

--- 34, Isaiah, 215; Isaiah xlix., 38; Matthew xviii., 88; Mark ix., 317; Ephesians, 145; Philippians, 138, 245; Hebrews, 20, 25, 81

—— 35, Romans, 198; n. Corinthians, 108

--- 36, Romans, 203

—— 37, Genesis, 295; Deuteronomy, 168; II. Kings, 176; Romans, 200; II. Corinthians, 294; Ephesians, 341; Hebrews, 165; Peter, 278; Epistles of John, 195

--- 38, Romans, 209

—— 39, Esther, 135; Psalm li., 111; Romans, 189, 209

ROMANS X. 6, Psalm li., 306; John ix., 385

---- 10, Matthew ix., 323; Philippians, 377

---- 19, Acts, 239

—— 21, п. Timothy, 280

ROMANS XI. 1, Acts, 327

- 20, Matthew xviii., 237

ROMANS XI. 21, II. Kings, 71; Isaiah xlix., 380; Mark ix., 135

---- 22, Ezekiel, 249

--- 29, m. Corinthians, 15

---- 30, Luke xiii., 13

--- 32, n. Samuel, 62

—— 33, II. Corinthians, 279; Philippians, 311; Epistles of John, 345

ROMANS XII. 1, Exodus, 154, 353; Esther, 227; Romans, 221; Philippians, 69; II. Timothy, 53, 357; Hebrews, 312; Peter, 97; Epistles of John, 141, 305

—— 2, п. Kings, 369; Romans, 230; Peter, 95

--- 3, Romans, 240

---- 4, 5, Romans, 245

— 6, Matthew xviii., 62; Romans, 252; I. Corinthians, 180

--- 9, Exodus, 247; Romans, 261

---- 10, Romans, 261

---- 11, Romans, 267

—— 12, Romans, 273

—— 13-15, Romans, 281

—— 16, Romans, 287

----- 17-18, Romans, 295

---- 19-20, Romans, 300

ROMANS XIII. 8, 9, Romans, 304 —— 10, Romans, 304; Philippians, 281

---- 13, Romans, 304

—— 14, Romans, 304; Ephesians, 257

—— 12, John ix., 1; Romans, 304, 317; Ephesians, 257; Hebrews, 6; Peter, 233

ROMANS XIV. 1, Hebrews, 196

- --- 3, Hebrews, 196
- --- 4, Mark ix., 186
- 6. II. Corinthians, 149
- 7, Deuteronomy, 151; Matthew. 273
- -- 8, Psalm li., 121; Romans, 211; I. Corinthians, 71, 107
- 9, Epistles of John, 168
- --- 11, Romans, 309
- --- 12, Romans, 317, 323
- --- 13-21, Romans, 323
- 22, Psalms, 72; Romans, 323: L. Corinthians, 80; Peter, 66

ROMANS XV. 3, Ephesians, 302

- --- 4, Romans, 330
- —— 13, Romans, 330, 344; Philippians, 98: II. Timothy, 370

ROMANS XVI. 1, Philippians, 180

- 2. Philippians, 179
- --- 3-5, Romans, 357
- 13, Mark, 229
- --- 10, 11, Romans, 365
- --- 12, Romans, 374, 380
- —— 19, Philippians, 57
- --- 20, Romans, 388
- --- 22, Romans, 395

ROMANS XVI. 23, Romans, 399

- ROME, armies of ancient, Genesis, 288
- the Church in, Peter, 155
- --- early Church in, Romans, 382
- fall of, Isaiah, 134
- --- Paul in, Acts xiii., 251, 377, 383; Romans, 30
- ROYAL JUBILEE, the, Samuel, 131
- ROYAL MURDERERS, Samuel, 278
- ROYAL PROGRESS, a. Mark ix. 109
- ROYAL SEEKER after wisdom, a, Samuel, 195
- RUINS repaired, II. Kings, 345
- RULE of the Road, II. Corinthians,
- RULER, the rich young, Matthew xviii., 47; Mark ix., 74; Luke xiii., 140
- RUNAWAYS from Christ, Peter, 222
- RUTH I. 14, II. Kings, 49
- RUTHERFORD, SAMUEL, Genesis, 250

SABBATH after Creation, IL Timothy, 316

- Christ's and Pharisecs', Matthew ix., 163
- --- command as to the, Exodus, 105
- in Capernaum, Luke, 95
- and Jubilee year, Exodus, 269
- observance of the, IL Kings, 391; Luke xiii., 1

- SABBATH, works which hallow the, Mark, 87
- SACERDOTALISM, John xv., 311; Acts. 32
- present-day, Epistles of John, 401
- SACRAMENTARIANISM, Psalms,
- SACRAMENTS, Christianity and the, II. Samuel, 365

- SACRIFICE, Christ our, Psalms, 374; Matthew xviii., 243; John ix., 197
- perfection of the, Hebrews, 77,
- ---- effects of, Hebrews, 85
- the Christian's, II. Corinthians, 322; Hebrews, 323, 324
- —— feasting on the, Psalms, 86: Isaiah, 91
- for others, Hebrews, 196
- Christ foreshadowed by, II. Kings, 236
- of the body, Romans, 221
- —— of self, п. Kings, 161
- a willing, II. Corinthians,
- SACRIFICES, human, Genesis 159, 160
- Jewish, Exodus, 41
- ---- and Christ, Exodus, 234
- ---- spiritual, Peter, 92
- SADDUCEES, Christ and, Genesis, 115: Matthew xviii., 135
- SAINT among Sinners, the, Genesis, 48
- a Christian is a, Epistles of John, 1
- —— David as, IL Samuel, 64; Psalm li., 16
- an Old Testament, Deuteronomy, 250
- 'SAINTS,' Romans, 6; II. Corinthians, 370; Philippians, 82 SAINTS, defective, Isaiah, 305
- and Faithful, Ephesians, 1
- God and His, Deuteronomy,
- God's inheritance in the, Ephesians, 62
- the mark upon the, Exodus,
- punished, Psalm li., 222

- SAINTS, worthy of the Philippians, 179
- SAINTS' DAYS, Romans, 12
- SALT as a symbol, Mark ix., 64
 without savour, Matthew, 178
- SALVATION, common, Ephesians, 98; Epistles of John, 87, 190
- --- conditions of, Luke xiii., 8; Romans, 59
- equality as to terms of,
 Acts xiii., 343
- for all, Isaiah, 29; Romans, 26
- ---- the Gospel of, Romans, 36
- the great question as to, Acts xiii., 122
- guarded unto, Peter, 8
- --- the helmet of, Ephesians, 367
- ---- its source, Ezekiel, 34
- mystery of divine, Isaiah, 49, 227
- ---- offered, Isaiah, xlix., 149
- —— personal, II. Samuel, 62
- --- progressive, Hebrews, 90
- --- repentance and, II. Corinthians, 17
- results of, II. Timothy, 361
- ---- wellspring of, Isaiah, 64
- what is, Mark, 242; Philippians, 319
- SAMARIA, fall of, 11. Kings, 34
- woe on, Isaiah, 125, 132
- --- the woman of, John, 204
- SAMARITAN, Christ sneered at an a, John, 374
- SAMARITANS, origin of the, IL. Kings, 42
- SAMSON, Deuteronomy, 250
- ---- left by the Spirit, Exodus, 204
- SAMUEL, childhood of, Deuteronomy, 267
- --- as prophet, Deuteronomy, 320

- **BAMUEL**, challenge and charge of, Deuteronomy, 311
- and Saul, Deuteronomy, 299
- I. SAM. II. 3, Genesis, 131
- I. SAM. III. 1, Deuteronomy, 267
- ____ 2, Deuteronomy, 267, 282
- —— 3-8, Deuteronomy, 267
- 9, Exodus, 129; Deuteronomy, 267, 301, 334; Peter, 218
- ---- 10, Ephesians, 229
- --- 11-14, Deuteronomy, 267
- --- 18, Peter, 219
- I. SAM. IV. 1-18, Deuteronomy, 275
- f. SAM. VII. 1, 2, Deuteronomy, 283
- —— 3, Deuteronomy, 276, 283
- —— 4-11, Deuteronomy, 283
- 12, Deuteronomy, 283; Mark, 316; II. Corinthians, 122
- I. SAM. VIII., Deuteronomy, 307
- ---- 4-8, Deuteronomy, 291
- --- 9-18, Deuteronomy, 291, 310
- ____ 19, 20, Deuteronomy, 291
- I. SAM. IX. 2, Deuteronomy, 309
- —— 15-27, Deuteronomy, 299
 I SAM X 8 Deuteronomy 312
- I. SAM. X. 8, Deuteronomy, 312
 —— 17-27, Deuteronomy, 307
- I. SAM. XI., n. Samuel, 4
- —— 11, Deuteronomy, 267
- --- 18 Deuteronomy, 267
- I. SAM. XII. 1-11, Deuteronomy, 311
- 13-15, Deuteronomy, 311, 319 16-25, Deuteronomy, 319
- I. SAM. XIV. 44, Deuteronomy,
- I. SAM. XV. 10-21, Deuteronomy, 323

- I. SAM. XV. 22, Deuteronomy, 323;
 n. Samuel, 228
- --- 23, Deuteronomy, 323, 403
- I. SAM. XVI. 1-13, Deuteronomy, 332
- I. SAM. XVII. 28, Deuteronomy, 338
- —— 32-51, Deuteronomy, 340
- I. SAM. XVIII. 5-16, Deuteronomy, 348
- I. SAM. XX. 1, 2, Deuteronomy, 354
- 3, Deuteronomy, 354; I. Corinthians, 386; Peter, 209
- —— 4-13, Deuteronomy, 354
- I. SAM. XXIII. 17, Deuteronomy, 354
- I. SAM. XXIV. 4-17, Deuteronomy, 361, 367
- —— 21-25, Deuteronomy, 367
- I. SAM. XXVI. 21, Deuteronomy, 371; Acts, 225
- I. SAM. XXVIII. 15, Deuteronomy, 372
- I. SAM. XXIX., II. Samuel, 8
- ---- 1, Deuteronomy, 400
- 3, Deuteronomy, 377
- I. SAM. XXX. 6, Deuteronomy, 384
- --- 7-8, II. Samuel, 3
- 24, Deuteronomy, 392; Matthew ix., 119
- I. SAM. XXXI. 1-13, Deuteronomy, 399
- II. SAM. II. 1-6, п. Samuel, 1
- 7, Genesis, 84; п. Samuel, 84
- —— 8-11, n. Samuel, 1
- II. SAM. V. 1-12, II. Samuel, P
- II. SAM. VI. 1-10, п. Samuel, 14 —— 11, п. Samuel, 14, 21
- --- 12, II. Samuel, 14
- II. SAM. VII. 4-11, II. Samuel, 30; II. Kings, 98

П. SAM. VII. 12, п. Samuel, 30, 154; п. Kings, 96
—— 13-16, п. Samuel, 30; п. Kings, 96
—— 18-29, п. Samuel, 36
П. SAM. VIII. 3, п. Samuel, 50

II. SAM. IX. 1-13, II. Samuel, 42

II. SAM. X. 8-19, II. Samuel, 49

II. SAM. XII. 5-6, II. Samuel, 55

7, II. Samuel, 55; Philippians,

148

—— 13, п. Samuel, 64 П. SAM. XIV. 14, п. Samuel, 73

II. SAM. XV. 1-12, п. Samuel, 84

—— 15, II. Samuel, 89

—— 21, п. Samuel, 93, 97

II. SAM. XVI. 1-4, II. Samuel, 47

—— 11, II. Samuel, 97

II. SAM. XVII. 23, п. Samuel, 113

—— 27-29, п. Samuel, 45

II. SAM. XVIII. 18-32, 11. Samuel, 106

—— 33, n. Samuel, 106; Ephesians, 87

II. SAM. XIX. 34-37, II. Samuel, 113

П. SAM. XXII. 17, Exodus, 19—40-51, п. Samuel, 119

II. SAM. XXIII. 1-2, n. Samuel, 125

— 3, 4, п. Samuel, 125, 131

— 5, Genesis, 110; п. Samuel, 125

—— 6-7, п. Samuel, 125

II. SAM. XXIV. 24, Romans, 398; Philippians, 70

SANBALLAT, II. Kings, 356

SANCTIFICATION, Hebrews, 86, 91. See also Holiness and Perfection

Apostles, Acts, 180

SARAH and Abraham, Genesis, 155, 183

SARCASM of Amos, Ezekiel, 151 SARDIS, the Church in, Epistles of John 233, 243

SATISFACTION, complete, Psalm li., 385; John xv., 144, 155

— devout, Isaiah, 200

— in Christ, Epistles of John, 399

— in God, Psalms, 241, 292; Isaiah, 309

---- heavenly, Psalms, 66

—— thirst and, Psalm li., 73

— what gives ? Psalms, 92

SAUL, King, Deuteronomy, 308, 372

— and David, Deuteronomy, 351

— death of, Deuteronomy, 400
— deposition of, Deuteronomy, 349

---- rejection of, Deuteronomy, 323

and Samuel, Deuteronomy, 299

SAVED, or perishing, I. Corinthians, 10

—— to serve, II. Corinthians, 349 SAVIOUR, the mighty, Isaiah xlix., 218

or Teacher? John, 143

SAVOUR, salt without, Matthew, 178

SAYCE, PROFESSOR, quoted, Genesis, 255, 258; n. Kings, 276 SCAPEGOAT, the, Exodus, 254 SCEPTICISM, antidate to Prelim

SCEPTICISM, antidote to, Psalm li., 318

SCHOLARS of the Spirit, John ix., 369

--- slow, Mark, 302

SCHOOL of grace, the, n. Timothy,

SCHOOLING, a Reformer's, II. Kings, 326

SCIENCE, Genesis and, Genesis, 2
— and revelation, Psalm li., 307

SCOTTISH REFORMATION, hymns of, II. Kings, 83

SCRIBES and Christ, Luke xiil., 310

SCRIPTURES, daily reading of, Psalm li., 293; Peter, 273

incompleteness of, John xv., 328

last words of, Epistles of John,

— misread, Ezekiel, 100

--- the silence of, John xv., 327

of John, 128

anthropomorphisms in, Genesis, 56, 60, 66

historical accuracy of, Gene-

— the Holy Spirit and the, John xv., 119

- picking bits out of the, John,

294

preservation of, n. Kings, 62
private judgement and the,
Acts xiii., 40

— purpose of the, John xv., 336 — the, and recent discoveries, Hebrews, 1

SCRUPULOSITY, Romans, 324, 329; Hebrews, 196

SCRUTINY, God's, Psalm li., 360 SEA as an emblem, John, 269; Epistles of John, 355

- and the beach, John xv., 347

Christ and the, Mark ix., 299
Christ controls the, John, 275

—— earth, and sky, parable of, Psalms, 227

--- no more, Epistles of John 355

SEA, a parable from God, Psalms, 227

a path in the, Exodus, etc.,

SEAL and Earnest, I. Corinthians, 287

and foundation, the, II. Timothy, 68

SEARCH that always finds, the, II. Kings, 147

SECOND COMING, Christ's, Psalms, 121; Ezekiel, 261; Luke xiii., 210, 397; John ix., 276; Romans, 5; Hebrews, 207

SECRET of courage, the, Deuteronomy, 384

---- of gladness, Mark, 70

of immortal youth, Isaiah, 276

- of power, Matthew ix., 352

— of tranquillity, Psalms, 252

---- of victory, n. Kings, 129

of well-being, Esther, 84

SECTARIANISM, Genesis, 88.

SECURITY, devout, Isaiah, 200 SEED among thorns, Luke, 236

— and diverse soils, Mark, 129; Luke, 229

---- scattered and taking root, Acts, 235

'SEEING is believing,' IL Samuel, 381; John, 98

—— and blind, Matthew ix., 230 SEEK and find, n. Kings, 152; Psalms, 146, 148, 152

SEEKER, a royal, Samuel, 195

— Christ as, Esther, 132; Matthew xviii., 27; John, 75

SEEKING and struggling, Psalma.

213

SELF, the Anarch, π. Corinthians, 85

— mutilation of, for preservation, Matthew xviii., 9

— praise of, is deceptive, Esther, 198

purification of, n. Corinthians,

SELF-ASSERTION, Christ's, Luke, 87; Luke xiii., 335; John ix., 285

SELF-COMPLACENCE, dangers of, Luke xiii., 310

SELF-CONCEIT, divisive, Romans, 293

SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS, Christ's, John, 314, 365

SELF-CONTROL, Romans, 226

— Christian, I. Corinthians, 149; Timothy, 14

SELF-CULTURE and social service, Philippians, 226

SELF-DECEPTION, Isaiah, 312 SELF-DENIAL and power, Mat-

thew ix., 371

- duty of, Luke, 183

— need of, II. Timothy, 154

SELF-DISTRUST, Matthew, 280; Matthew xviii., 234; Mark ix., 184

SELF-EXAMINATION, Psalms, 73

SELF-FORGETFULNESS, David's, H. Samuel, 141

SELF-RESTRAINT, need of,
Deuteronomy, 242

- enjoined, Esther, 376

SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS, Lake, 199

—— dangers of, Luke xiii., 310 SELF-SACRIFICE for example's sake, I. Corinthians, 166

- and liberty, Romans, 326

SELF-SURRENDER and joy, IL. Timothy, 202

and self-possession, Hebrews,

SELF-WILL, the end of, Deuteronomy, 399

— man's sinful, Ezekiel, 126 SELFISHNESS, curse upon, Esther, 20

sin of, Deuteronomy, 181

SENNACHERIB, army of, destroyed, n. Kings, 56; Isaiah, 235, 241

SENSUALITY, effect of, Luke xiii., 311

SENTENCE which condemned the judges, Matthew xviii., 310

SEPARATENESS of Christians and world, II. Kings, 368; Isaiah xlix., 77, 85; Ezekiel, 104; John xv., 198; Epistles of John, 308 SEPTUAGINT, the, Isaiah, 146

SERAPHIM, the, Isaiah, 19, 29 SERENITY, faith gives, Timothy, 20

SERMON ON THE MOUNT obeyed, Genesis, 204; Matthew, 98, 352, 363; Luke, 126

SERMON, Peter's first, Acts, 59

— personal references in, Acta xiii., 202; Romans, 13

SERPENT, the brazen, John, 162 SERPENTS, fences and, Esther,

the fiery, Exodus, 362

372

SERVANT as his Lord, Peter,

equipment of the, Luke, 358

SERVANT-LORD and His servants, Isaiah xlix., 15-38; Matthew xviii., 71; Luke, 366; John ix., 180

SERVANT AND SON, the, John, 350

SERVANT OF MEN, I. Corinthians, 142

SERVANT OF THE LORD, the, Isaiah xlix., 15-38, 51, 200, 297

SERVANT, THE SUFFERING, i., ii., iii., iv., v., vi., Isaiah xlix., 20, 92-117

SERVANTS AND STEWARDS, Luke, 373

—— the trading, Luke xiii., 163 SERVICE, Christ seeks personal, II. Corinthians, 86

--- dignity and, Mark ix., 90

--- follows cleansing, Isaiah, 43

—— is a gift, Exodus, 352

and healing, Matthew, 386; Mark, 32

and honour in the Church, II.
Timothy, 81

--- the pattern of, Mark, 273

--- sacrifice of, Peter, 98

and salvation, n. Corinthians,

- seraphic, Isaiah, 34

- and gratitude, Psalm li., 44

- and vision, Isaiah, 18

- the warfare of Christian, Exodus, 297

SESSION, Christ's heavenly, Hebrews, 21, 201; Epistles of John, 317

BEVEN eyes of Slain Lamb, Epistles of John, 322

- spirits of God, Ezekiel, 300
BEVENTY disciples sent out, Luke,

SEVENTY disciples sent out, Luke, 312 SEVERITY and gentleness of

Christ, Matthew xviii., 116

and goodness, n. Kings, 73
SEXES, equality and interdependence of, Genesis, 5 SEXES, relationship of the, Exodus, 112

SHADOW, life as a, Psalms, 269—of death, Psalms, 100

SHADRACH and his brethren tested, Ezekiel, 40, 55

SHAKESPEARE quoted, Genesis, 25, 261, 325

SHAPHAN, n. Kings, 63; n. Kings, 265

SHEBA, Queen of, n. Samuel, 195 SHECHEM, the national oath of, Deuteronomy, 183

SHECHINAH, the, Exodus, 251 SHEEP among wolves, John, 49

- and goats, Genesis, 16; John ix., 49

—— the lost, Matthew xviii., 19 SHELTERING WING, the, Psalm li., 184

SHEPHERD, Christ our, Psalms, 105, 365; Matthew ix., 45; John ix., 24, 35, 40

--- death as, Psalms, 365

and the fold, the, Exodus, etc.,

— God is our, Genesis, 300; Psalms, 96

- man needs a, Matthew ix., 45

one fold and one, Samuel, 8

— the risen, Hebrews, 337 — the seeking, Matthew xviii., 19

SHEPHERD-KING, the, Deuteronomy, 332; Psalms, 95

and the stone, the, Genesis, 295

SHEW-BREAD, Exodus, 126

SHIELD, God as a, Genesis, 111

— of faith, the Christian's, Ephesians, 361

SHILOAH, Isaiah, 45

SHIPWRECK, Paul and, Acts xiii...

SHIRLEY, James, quoted, Genesis, 329

SHOES, the prodigal son's, Luke xiii., 71

a soldier's, Deuteronomy, 67; Ephesians, 353

SHUNEM, the lady of, II. Samuel, 353

SHUT OUT, why? Philippians, 150

SICHEM, Genesis, 69, 75

SICKNESS, sin as, Ezekiel, 108

----- a sermon after long, Romans,

SIEGE of Jericho, the, Deuteronomy, 132

SIGHT and blindness, Samuel, 376 'SIGN,' a, II. Kings, 57

— the rainbow as, Genesis, 60, 65 — miracles as a, John, 252

SIGNS of God's will, Deuteronomy, 233

SILENCE before God, Psalm li., 66
—— benefits from human, Acts
xiii., 206

— Christ's, Matthew xviii., 288, 312; Mark ix., 213; Luke xiii., 294; John xv., 84, 250

—— building in, Samuel, 172

---- eloquent, n. Kings, 283

—— guilty, Psalm li., 298; Ezekiel, 177; Matthew xviii., 284; Acts, 158

---- impossible, Acts, 153

- of Scripture, John xv., 327

— of Christians, Samuel, 390

SILOAM, tower of, Genesis, 136 SIMEON'S swan-song, Luke, 55

SIMON, the Canancean, Mark, 111

— the Oyrenian, Mark ix., 229,

SIMON MAGUS, n. Kings, 42; Acts, 240, 242

SIMON PETER (see Peter), John, 62 'SIMPLICITY,' II. Corinthians, 66

—— towards Christ, II. Corinthians, 65

SIN defined, Exodus, 202; Psalms, 196

— is abominable, Isaiah xlix., 378

- Achan's, Deuteronomy, 145

— as bondage, Isaiah, 246; Isaiah xlix., 71; John, 342, 353; Romans, 124; п. Corinthians,

— Christ's authority to forgive, Mark, 61

—— Christ's claim to forgive, Luke, 123

---- Christ cleanses from, John ix., 187

— Christ condemning, Romans, 130

—— consequences of, Genesis, 8; Esther, 184; Isaiah, 9

--- cords of, Esther, 123

— darkens life, Psalm li., 174; Isaiah, 323

--- death and, Genesis, 45

---- as debt, Psalms, 132

—— as disease, Ezekiel, 108; Luke, 262

—— deceitfulness of, II. Timothy, 285

—— dread of, Matthew, 279

—— essentials of, Isaiah, 318

fiery serpent a type of, Exodus, 366

—— foreseen by God, II. Kings, 3 —— and forgiveness, Exodus, 199

BIN, future punishment of, Esther. 128, 149, 151 - and grace as queens, Romans, 105 -- growth and power of, Genesis, 14 - hides from God, Isaiah, 37 - and ignorance, Esther, 181 - as iniquity, Psalms, 196 - increasing hold of, Genesis. 144 - Israel's, Ezekiel, 114 - lames men, Isaiah, 219 --- Love's triumph over, Mark ix., 284 - is missing the mark, Genesis, 82 --- the mocker, Esther, 181 - is nakedness, Isaiah xlix., 175 --- names for, Psalm li., 2 - negative, Isaiah, 77 --- an octopus, Esther, 126 — origin of, Genesis, 5, 12 --- overcome, Esther, 129; Psalm li., 82 - is personal, II. Samuel, 59, 63 - memory of pardoned, motive, Samuel, 84: Mark ix., 305 --- as poison, Esther, 379 power over, John xv., 316 - progeny of, u. Kings, 5 - punishment of, II. Samuel, 72, 221; Esther, 128, 149, 151; Ezekiel, 338 --- and ransom, Exodus, 169 --- is rebellion, Psalm li., & - the regenerated life and. Epistles of John, 17 --- is rejecting Christ, John xv.,

101

--- remedy for, Romans, 49

SIN, results of, Genesis, 22; Luke, 90 - sense of, in Judaism, Exodus, 257 - separates from God, Genesis, 20; Ezekiel, 148 - slavery of, Exodus, Esther, 183; John, 345, 353 - and sorrow, II. Kings, 229; Matthew ix., 10 --- sorrow for, II. Corinthians, 9 --- teaching on, in Bible and bibles, Romans, 47 --- tyranny of, Romans, 131 - universal consciousness Psalms, 108 - universality of, Isaiah xlix., 252; Romans, 48, 53; Philippians, 318; Epistles of John, 235 — the unpardonable, Mark, 125 --- as a veil, Isaiah, 86, 92 --- veils itself, Matthew xviii., 280 --- is voluntary, Isaiah, 8; Ezekiel, 125 SINS, fleshly and secret, Ezekiel, 3; 1. Corinthians, 55; Peter, 126 —— innumerable, Psalms, 280 - open, Psalms, 76 - of Society, the, Ezekiel-Malachi, 157 - Scripture names of, Exodus. 200 - amall, Esther, 282 - weights and, Hebrews, 186 SINAI, feast on, Isaiah, 90 --- the new, Matthew, 97 SIN-BEARER of the world, John, 40 SINFULNESS and poverty. Eather 167 SINGING, antiphonal, Psalms, 119 - in prison, Acts xiii., 118 - and waiting, Psalm li., 54

SINLESSNESS, Christ's, Isaiah xlix., 110

SINNER, place for the, Luke, 117 SINNERS, the chief of, Philippians, 326

- all men are, Exodus, 170

---- Christ the Friend of, Matthew ix., 181; Luke, 184

—— deepest, may rise, Mark ix., 305

---- equality of, n. Samuel, 361

- God sees all, Genesis, 52

— the Saint among, Genesis, 48 SISTERS, Christian, Romans, 376

SKY, bridal of earth and, Psalm li., 148

earth, and sea parable, Psalms, 227

- a parable from God, Psalms, 227

SLANDER on Christ, Matthew ix., 131

SLANDERERS of Paul, n. Corinthians, 57

SLAVE, a black, Isaiah xlix., 375

—— the Christian as Christ's, Acts, 169; Romans, 367; 1. Corinthians, 297; 11. Corinthians, 190; Peter, 215

girdle of the, Peter, 130

--- in New Testament, Luke, 58

---- saved, Isaiah xlix., 375

— God's, Exodus, 279; Luke xiii., 119

--- emancipated, Exodus, 291

SLAVERY, Christianity and, Peter, 215

Jewish law and, Exodus, 279, 281

SLEEP, Christ in, Mark, 159

—— death as, Psalms, 57; Acts, 234; I. Corinthians, 210; Philippians, 216

SLEEP, the disciples', Matthew xviii., 267

—— the sluggard's, Esther, 273 SLEEPERS at noonday, Ephesians, 318

SLEEPING in Christ, Luke xiil., 331

SLOTHFULNESS and its cure, IL. Timothy, 377

SLUGGARD in harvest, Esther, 226

SLUMS, II. Kings, 347

SMALL-HOLDINGS, Esther, 173 SNAKE, a crushed Romans, 388

SOCIAL PROBLEMS, Christians and, Acts xiii., 279

the Church and, Hebrews,

SOCIAL REFORM, churches and, n. Kings, 337, 343

——— the outcome of religion, Exodus, 133

SOCIETY, HUMAN, Christ and,
Hebrews, 6

— is non-Christian, Exodus, 299 SOCIETY, sins of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 157

SODOM, Genesis, 53; Matthew ix., 138

--- destruction of, Genesis, 148

- King of, Genesis, 113

Lot and, Genesis, 90

SOIL, kinds of, II. Timothy, 349
— diverse, seed on, Mark, 139;

Luke, 229

SOJOURNERS of the Dispersion, Peter, 1

- with God, Exodus, 269

SOLDIER, the Christian's armous as, Epistles of John, 337-380

- BOLDIER, the Christian as, IL. Timothy, 46
- and husbandman, Esther, 174
- morning call of the, Romans, 317
- --- the charge to the, Deuteronomy, 91
- SOLDIER-PRIEST, Psalms, 239; Isaiah xlix., 80
- a faithful, II. Samuel, 99
- ----- shoes of a, Ephesians, 353
- --- veteran's counsel to, II. Timothy, 1
- SOLDIERS, drill and zeal of Christian, II. Kings, 87
- mock Christ, Mark ix., 225
- SOLIDARITY of communities, IL.
- Kings, 338, 343
 of the race, Isaiah xlix., 374
- SOLITARINESS, Christ's, John ix.,
- --- unnecessary, Genesis, 51
- SOLITUDE, the value of, Exodus, 27; Ezekiel, 144
- SOLOMON, David appointing, Samuel, 148
- David's charge to, n. Kings, 98, 101
- the fall of, Samuel, 201
- his choice of wisdom, II. Samuel, 155
- offerings of, II. Kings, 298
- provides for worship, II. Kings,
- --- reign of, II. Samuel, 162
- the temple-builder, II. Samuel,
- SON OF MAN, the, John ix., 150
- and servant, the, John, 350 SONS AND HEIRS of God,
- revelation of, Romans, 173

- SONG, importance of sacred, n. Kings, 83
- my strength and, Exodus
- —— of deliverance, a, Psalms, 351; Psalm li., 39
- of Moses and the Lamb, Epistles of John, 341
- SORROW according to God, n. Corinthians, 8
- blessed, Matthew, 121
- Christ as companion in, II. Timothy, 343
- and Christian growth, Peter,
- --- joy after, Isaiah xlix., 198
- a lodger only, Psalms, 156
- near to joy, II. Kings, 382
- ---- the peacable fruits of, Esther
- prolonged, John ix., 76
- --- and sin, II. Kings, 229; Matthew ix., 10
- transfigured, Psalms, 162
- turned to joy, John xv., 131
- SORROWS and hopes, Ezekiel, 97
 —— the Man of, Isaiah xlix., 96;
 - Matthew xviii., 262
- relieved by service, Luke xiii.,
- sympathy with, n. Kings,
- SOUL, anchor of the, IL Timothy, 394
- gazing on God, Isaiah xlix.,
- habitation of, Psalm li., 192
- —— perfection of, u. Corinthians,
- a prosperous, Epistles of John,

SOUL, remonstrance with, Psalms, 300

— winning one's, Hebrews, 104
— tragedy of a, Deuteronomy,
348

SOULS, a ransom for, Exodus, 168-170

resurrection of dead, Ephesians, 81

'SOUND WORDS,' II. Timothy,

SOURCE of power, the, Ezekiel-Malachi, 291

---- of hope, Romans, 77

SOVEREIGNTY, Jesus Christ's, Acts, 256

the victor's, Epistles of John,

SOWER, parable of, Genesis, 91; Mark, 139; Luke, 229

SOWING, the divine, Isaiah, 153

SPANISH ARMADA, destruction of, Exodus, 59

SPARROWS and altars, Psalms,

SPEAKING, Jesus Christ is, n. Timothy, 276

SPEECH, Paul's, before Felix, Acts xiii., 283

--- sins of, Esther, 162

SPIES, the twelve, Exodus, 332, 346

SPIRIT, God is a, Peter, 248

of the Law, the, Deuteronomy,

of life, and dry bones, Ezekiel, 26

---- of power, the, II. Kings, 24 SPIRITS AND STARS, Lord of the, Epistles of John, 232 SPIRITUAL WORLD, influence of, Genesis, 321

STANDARD of judgement, a Christian's, Philippians, 328

STANLEY, A. P., Genesis, 109

STARS and candlesticks, symbols of, Epistles of John, 170

othy, 212

and providence, Deuteronomy, 212

STATE CHURCHES, Ezekiel, 278 STATESMAN, the ideal, Exodus, 88

STEALING, what is it? Exodus, 112

STEDFASTNESS, cause of, I. Corinthians, 278

STEPHEN, Acts, 203

—— death of, Acts, 226

and James, Acts, 367

--- vision of, Acts, 212

STEWARD, gains of the faithful, Luke xiii., 92 STEWARDS, God's, Matthew, 268;

n. Timothy, 35
STEWARDSHIP, Christian, Acts,

174; n. Timothy, 40
—— life as, Exodus, 270; Luke

xiii., 175; n. Timothy, 106

of wealth, Romans, 283

STOCKTAKING, the, Mark, 313 STONE, Messiah as the, Ezekiel, 48

of Israel, the, Genesis, 295

— of stumbling, Matthew xviii.,

STONES crying out, Deuteronomy, 115

---- living, Peter, 86

285

STONED and deified, Acts xiii.,

STONING, death by, Acts, 230

- TORM, Christ in the, Matthew ix.,
- Jonah and Paul in, Ezekiel, 180
- stilled, Mark, 158
- stillness in, Luke, 349
- Christ in the world's, Matthew,
- 'STRAIGHTWAY,' Mark's word, Mark ix., 203
- STRAIT, St. Paul in a, II. Corinthians, 219
- STRANGER in the earth, Psalm li., 300
- STREAM, one, two fountains, Romans, 330
- 'STRENGTH,' Psalm li., 136
- and beauty, Ezekiel, 132
- --- beauty, purity, Ezekiel, 139
- divine, imparted, Ezekiel, 239
- from joy, п. Kings, 390
- gentleness succeeding, Samuel,
- God's, Esther, 147
- profaned and lost, Deuteronomy, 250
- --- and song, my, Exodus, 61
- to soar, run, walk, Isaiah, 283
- youthful, Peter, 269
- in weakness, II. Corinthians,
- STRUGGLING and seeking, Psalms, 213
- STUBBORNNESS, sin of, Genesis, 127
- STUDENTS, weary, Esther, 384
- **5**TUMBLING, without, Epistles of John, 108
- STUPIDITY of godlessness, Isaiah,
- SUBMISSION, Psalms, 329
- filial, Matthew xviii., 264
- immediate, Acts xiii., 102

- SUBMISSION to God, Psalms, 259
 two kinds of, Psalm H., 243
- SUBSCRIPTION LIST, an old, Exodus, 213
- SUBSTANCE, a better and an
- enduring, Hebrews, 92
- SUBSTITUTION (see Atonement)
- SUCCESS as a test of truth, Acta, 201
- SUFFERERS, Bible the book for, Romans, 332
- SUFFERING, Christ perfected in, n. Timothy, 212
- with Christ, Romans, 160
- —— Christ our example in, Peter, 112
- purpose of Christ's, II. Timothy, 236
- SUMMARY of His work, Christ's, John xv., 210
- onomy, 192
- SUN as symbol, Deuteronomy, 220
- ----- smiles on all, Isaiah xlix., 339
- stayed, the, Deuteronomy, 153 SUNDAY, the Christian, Exodus,
- —— holiday and holy day, II. Kings, 394
- the last, in year, Mark, 310
- SUNDAY-TRADING, II. Kings, 393
- SUNSHINE, continuel, Psalm li., 169
- SUPERFICIALITY and truth Acts xiii., 339
- SUPERSTITION, Christianity and Acts, 243
- ---- errors of, Mark ix., 151, 154

107

SUPPLIANT, promises for the, Psalm li., 210 SUPPLIES, the divine, Isaiah, 207 SUSANNA, Luke, 219 SWAN-SONG, Simeon's, Luke, 55 SWEARING, sin of, Matthew, 208 SWEATED INDUSTRIES, IL. Samuel, 145

SWORD, a battle without a, Deuteronomy, 244

— of the Lord, Isaiah, 380

of the Spirit, the, Ephesians, 373

—— and trowel, n. Kings, 360 SYLVANUS, Peter, 138 SYMBOL, the Lord's Supper as a, I. Corinthians, 174 SYMBOLS of the Spirit, the four-fold, Acts, 48

— a vision of, Ezekiel, 280 SYMBOLISM, terms of, John xv.,

297 — of tabernacle, Exodus, 226

SYMPATHY, Christ's present, Exodus, 149

--- Christian, Peter, 163

- gratitude for, Philippians, 65

- love and, Romans, 285

of God, Isaiah xlix., 220

--- union by, Romans, 368

— with sorrow, II. Kings, 336 SYNTYCHE, Acts xiii., 106

SYRO-PHŒNICIAN woman and Christ, Mark, 268; Mark ix., 315

Ŧ

TABERNACLE, Christ the true, John, 135

--- lessons of the, Exodus, 224

—— symbolism of, Exodus, 135
TABERNACLES, feast of, Exodus,

TABERNACLES, feast of, Exodus, 264; Isaiah, 65

—— Peter's wish for three, John, 14 TACITUS, Amos and, Ezekiel, 171 TACT, Esther's, Esther, 24

TALENT, the man of one, Esther, 174

TALENTS, parable of the, Matthew xviii., 195, 205

—— use of our, Esther, 12
TALITHA CUMI, Mark, 194

TARES, parable of the, Matthew ix., 234

— and wheat, Acts, 172
TARRYING, the duty of, John 204

TAUNTS at Christ, Matthew xviii., 323, 332

turned to testimonies, Matthew xviii., 332

TE DEUM, the, Psalms, 119
TEACHER, Christ our, Ephesians,
224

Christ more than, II. Timothy,

— in the New Testament, Romans, 256

---- or Saviour, Christ, John, 143

---- the patient, Mark, 302

— qualifications for a Christian, Romans, 17

TEACHER-SPIRIT, the, John ix., 361

TEACHING, standard of Christian, Timothy, 30

_____ complesson of Christ's, John xx., 111, 142, 151

- definite, Komans, 115

- TEACHING, St. Paul's earliest, Philippians, 237
- scriptural, Timothy, 28
- TEARS, Christ dries, Luke, 147
- Christ's, Luke xiii., 187
- Esau's vain, Hebrews, 227
- strong crying and, Mark ix.,
- wiped away, Psalm li., 40
- TEMPERANCE, Paul's reasons for, Ephesians, 313
- TEMPEST, the first blast of the, Acts, 129
- and trust, Acts xiii., 348
- TEMPLE, the, and altar, II. Kings, 282
- --- as symbol, Exodus, 135; Psalm li., 359
- the boy Christ in, Luke, 62
- building the, Samuel, 30;
- п. Samuel, 167
 building the Leavenly, п.
- Samuel, 174
 built silently, II. Samuel, 172
- Christ builds the, Ezekiel, 302, 319
- --- Christ the true, n. Samuel, 35; John, 133
- Christ in the, Matthew xviii.,
- Christ cleanses the, Mark ix., 117; John, 123
- David and Solomon's, H. Kings, 97
- —— dedication of, II. Samuel, 175
- --- divisions of the Jewish, Matthew xviii., 341
- a dwelling-place, Isaiah xlix.,
- the founder and finisher of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 301
- God's presence in, IL Samuel,

- TEMPLE, Paul in the, Acts xiii., 240
- polluted, Isaiah xlix., 400; Ezekiel, 7
- rebuilding the, Ezekiel, 249, 258
- ---- repairing, II. Kings, 20
- —— restored by Josiah, n. Kings, 260
- and river, Ezekiel, 33
- veil of the, rent, Matthew xviii., 341
- --- vessels of, II. Kings, 281
- watchers in, Psalm li., 349
- Zerubbabel rebuilds the, IL. Kings, 283, 293
- TEMPLES of God, i. Corinthians, 47
- ---- and tents, Genesis, 84
- TEMPTATIONS of Christ, Matthew, 77; Luke, 78; Romans, 164
- ---- Christ's many, Luke xiii., 232
- Christ prays for those in, Luke xiii., 241
- the first of Christ's, II. Timothy, 285, 292
- --- how conquered, Exodus, 49
- ---- are provings, Genesis, 153
- —— the Fall and, Genesis, 7
- of ministers, Philippians, 362
- of youth, Psalm li., 282
- TEMPTRESS, lies of the, π. Timothy, 285
- TENANTS, dishonest, Mark ix., 137
 —— and owners, Luke xiii., 190
- TENDERNESS of Christ, Mark, 28; John ix., 174
- God's wounded, Ezekiel, 152
- TENNYSON, A., quoted, Genesis, 119, 331; Exodus, 19
- TENT and building, L Corinthians,

TENT, the city and the, Hebrews, 120 - human life like a, Hebrews, 127 TENTS and temples, Genesis, 84 TERAH, Genesis, 70 TERROR used by Isaiah, Isaiah, 100 TERTIUS, Romans, 395 TERTULLUS, Acts xiii., 281 TEST case, a, Philippians, 335 - for conduct, Philippians, 258 —— Gideon's, Deuteronomy, 236 --- manna used as a, Exodus, 67 - of conduct, a Christian's, Epistles of John, 281, 295 TESTS for God's promises, Psalms, 232 TESTIMONY, an apostolic, Peter, - duty of, Exodus, 51; Matthew, 377; Luke xiii., 381; John, 159; Acts xiii., 163; I. Corinthians, 132; Hebrews, 384 --- need of, II. Kings, 351, 354 - required, II. Samuel, 390 TESTIMONIES, taunts turning to. Matthew xviii., 332 THADDEUS (Judas), Mark, 110 'THANK YOU,' how to say, Philippians, 58 THANKFULNESS, continual, Philippians, 235 - duty of, Philippians, 112 THANKSGIVING, Christ's strange, Matthew ix., 148 'THAT DAY,' joys of, John xv., 150 THEATRE, Christians and the, Luke, 183 THEISM, bare, II. Timothy, 49

THEME of the Acts, Acts, 8

18

THEOLOGY, 'dry,' Romans, 104 --- early, and faith. Genesis, 42 - of experience, the, II. Corinthians, 213, 287 - and obedience to Christ, Acta xiii., 331 THESSALONIANS, the oldest New Testament book, Philippians, 198, 237 I. THESS. I. 3, Philippians, 155 --- 8, Exodus, 139; Philippians, 242 - 9, Philippians, 243 --- 10, Philippians, 241 I. THESS. II. 2, Acts xiii., 133 ---- 8, Mark, 5 --- 9, Acts xiii., 135 ---- 12, Philippians, 170 —— 13, Philippians, 247 I. THESS. III. 6, Acts xiii., 151; Philippians, 183 —— 11, Philippians, 239 I. THESS. IV. 3, Philippians, 230 ---- 9-10, Philippians, 183 ---- 11, John xv., 349; Philippians, 183 ---- 12, Philippians, 183 —— 13, Philippians, 183, 197 —— 14, I. Corinthians, 214; Philippians, 183, 190 —— 15, Philippians, 183 --- 16, Deuteronomy, 140; Philippians, 183 —— 17. Genesis, 191: Philippians, 183 --- 18, Luke xiii., 335; Philippians, 183 I. THESS. V. 1, Philippians, 183 —— 2, Philippians, 183, 246 --- 6, Philippians, 210 - the Apostles', L. Corinthians, - 7. Exodus, 168; Philippiane, 199, 217

- I. THESS. V. 8, Genesis, 322; Philippians, 198
- 9, Philippians, 240
- --- 10, Mark ix., 269; Philippians, 210, 242
- ---- 11, Philippians, 220
- ---- 16-18, Philippians, 229
- 20, John xv., 119; Romans,
- --- 23, Psalms, 84
- 24, Deuteronomy, 3; n. Timothy, 61
- ---- 27, Philippians, 237
- II. THESS. I. 1, Philippians, 238
- --- 10, Philippians, 248
- ----- 11, Philippians, 256
- —— 12, Philippians, 249, 256
- U. THESS II. 13, Philippians, 259
- —— 16, Philippians, 97, 257, 267
- ---- 17, Philippians, 267
- IL THESS. III. 2, Deuteronomy, 4
- 5, Philippians, 277
- —— 16, Philippians, 288
- THESSALONICA, Philippians, 237
- and Berea, Acts xiii., 131 THIEF, the dying, Luke xiii., 306
- 'THINE IS THE KINGDOM,'
 Matthew, 289
- THINK on these things, Philippians, 48
- THIRST, Christ satisfies, John, 313; Epistles of John, 394
- of the soul, Isaiah, 182
- and satisfaction, Psalm li., 73
- THIRSTING for God, Psalms, 289
- THIRSTY, the call to the, Isaiah xlix., 134
- 'THIS CUP,' Matthew xviii., 243
- 'THIS WAY,' Acts, 269
- THOMAS, Mark, 110; John xv., 338
- and Jesus, John xv., 317

- THORN in the flesh, Paul's, rr. Corinthians, 74
- THORNS, seed among, Luke, 236
 'THOU ART THE MAN!' Samuel,
- 55
- THOUGHT and action, Philippians, 54
- —— action, character, Philippians, 54
- —— deed, word, Exodus, 46
- THOUGHTS, evil, Isaiah xlix., 155
- God searches our, Psalm li., 364
- God's, Isaiah xlix., 152
- of dying prisoner, II. Timothy,
- THREATENINGS, Bible, John xv., 17
- --- promises and, Samuel, 189
- THRESHING, the divine, Isaiah, 153
- THRIFT, Esther, 226
- ---- enjoined by Christ, John, 264
- THRONE, Christ's last invitation from the, Epistles of John, 391
- the Christian's, Epistles of John, 319
- --- of grace, n. Timothy, 333
- 'THY KINGDOM COME,' Matthew, 244
- 'THY WILL BE DONE,' Matthew, 253
- TIDINGS, good, Isaiah, 251
- TILLAGE, God's, u. Timothy, 35%
- TIME, Ephesians, 327
- ---- economy of, Peter, 200
- --- elasticity of, Psalm li., 145
- for God to work, Psalm li.,
- —— God helps at right, John ix., 78
- redeeming the, Ephesians, 327
 is unaffected by man's wishes,
- Deuteronomy, 154

'TIMES' of human life, II. Kings, 106 TIMELESSNESS of God's love, Romans, 215 TIMOTHY, Philippians, 361 --- Paul and, II. Corinthians, 295; **II.** Timothy, 7, 95 L. TIM. I. 5, Philippians, 298 ---- 11, Mark, 5; Philippians, 308; n. Timothy, 317 —— 15, Philippians, 316, 326; II. Timothy, 67 ---- 16, Philippians, 335, 348 - 17, Philippians, 344 L. TIM. II. 4, Mark, 309 — 5, Philippians, 270 - 8, Philippians, 353 I. TIM. III. 7, Ezekiel, 71 --- 16, Isaiah xlix., 86 I. TIM. IV. 2, Luke, 116 - 7, Acts xiii., 194; Philippiane, 361 —— 8, п. Kings, 213; Hebrews, 125; Epistles of John, 60 --- 14, Acts, 242 I. TIM. VI. 8, Matthew, 272 —— 10, II. Samuel, 374 —— 12-14, Philippians, 370 --- 19, Matthew, 301; Philippians, 379 —— 20, п. Kings, 318; п. Tim-

II. TIM. I. 14, II. Kings, 319; Isaiah xlix., 81; n. Timothy, 35 II. TIM. II. 3, Esther, 230 - 4, Esther, 174; 1. Corinthians. 150; II. Timothy, 45 --- 6, Esther, 174 ---- 12, Hebrews 373; Epistles of John, 157 —— 13, Deuteronomy, 4, 323; IL. Timothy, 58 —— 19, n. Timothy, 68 —— 20, II. Timothy, 77 —— 21, Exodus, 221; n. Timothy, ---- 24, II. Samuel, 344 II. TIM. III. 4, II. Timothy, 87 --- 5, II. Samuel, 367; II. Timothy, 86 —— 14, п. Timothy, 2 II. TIM. IV. 1-5, 11. Timothy, 95 — 6, п. Timothy, 100 --- 7, Exodus, 305; Acts, 224; L. Corinthians, 361; Ephesians, 373; Philippians, 330, 370; n. Timothy, 22, 100, 124 - 8, Isaiah, 136; Ephesians, 199; n. Timothy, 100, 119 Hebrews, 374 —— 10, п. Timothy, 114 ---- 11, Acts xiii., 25; n. Timothy. 114 othy, 36, 106 —— 14, II. Timothy, 4 II. TIM. I. 1-6, II. Timothy, 1 —— 16, II. Timothy, 95 --- 17, Ezekiel, 82; II. Timothy, —— 7. Ephesians, 135; n. Timothy, 1, 7; Peter, 355 95, 126 --- 10, Psalms, 54; n. Timothy, —— 18, Psalms, 213; II. Timothy **23**, 95, 124 103 ---- 21, Peter, 200 --- 12. Deuteronomy, 38; Kings, 323, 325, 388; Acts, 225; TITLE on the Cross, John xv., 255 Ephesians, 41; II. Timothy, 16, TITUS II. 10, II. Timothy, 132 35, 271, 373; Hebrews, 106. —— 11, п. Timothy, 140 281 --- 12, Philippians, 161; n. Tim---- 18, v. Timothy, 26 othy, 140, 149, 168

- TITUS II. 13, Philippians, 97; n. Timothy, 158
- —— 14, Deuteronomy, 29; n Timothy, 171, 180
- TITUS III. 4-6, n. Timothy, 191
- —— 5, Ephesians, 257
- —— 8, п. Timothy, 189
- TOBIAH, n. Kings, 356
- TOIL, the curse of, Matthew ix., 155
- --- vain, Ezekiel-Malachi, 249
- TOLERANCE enjoined, Mark ix., 50
- enthusiastic, n. Corinthians, 216
- ---- wise and unwise, Psalm li., 326
- wicked, II. Kings, 42
- TO-MORROW, none are sure of, Isaiah xlix., 162
- --- the unknown, Acts, 23
- TONGUE, evil, Esther, 208
- 'TOO LATE!' Esther, 231
- TOTAL ABSTINENCE, Esther, 96, 99
- TOUCH of faith and touch of Christ, Matthew ix., 29
- --- or faith ? Mark, 213
- that cleanses, the, Matthew, 373
 TRADERS for the Master, Matthew
 xviii., 195
- expelled, Luke xiii., 188
- servants as, Luke xiii., 163
- TRADING on Sunday, H. Kings, 393
- TRAGEDY, a soul's, Deuteronomy, 348; n. Kings, 184; Luke xiii., 286
- TRAINING of man, God's, Deuteronomy, 41, 44
- TRANQUILLITY, secret of, Psalms, 252; Hebrews, 299
- TRANSCIENCE of earth's beauty, Esther, 343
- of the world, Peter, 280
- of gifts, I. Corinthians, 187

- TRANSFIGURATION, Christ's, Matthew ix., 1, 343; Luke, 286
- prayer and, Luke, 277
- TRANSFORMATION by beholding, I. Corinthians, 307
- by Christ's death, Philippians, 214
- TRANSFORMED by 'considering' Christ, II. Timothy, 259
- TRANSGRESSION, Psalms, 80; Psalm li., 3
- —— sin as, Psalms, 196
- and Christ's sufferings, Isaiah xlix., 100
- TRANSLATION of Elijah, Genesis, 44; Samuel, 333
- of Enoch, Genesis, 39, 43
- TRANSPLANTING, growth by, Genesis, 272
- TREASURE from God, man's true, Psalms, 30
- in man, God's true, Deuteronomy, 29
- and pearl, Matthew ix., 251
- TREASURES, guarded, n. Kings, 317
- ---- and hearts, Matthew, 302
- ---- two kinds of, Matthew, 299
- TREE of life, the, Epistles of John, 387
- --- by river, Isaiah xlix., 302
- TREES, good and bad, Luke, 135
- harvest fruit from, Exodus, 264
- TRIAL by fire, the, Samuel, 253
- of the righteous, n. Kings,
- TRIALS AND VISIONS of Youth, the, Genesis, 234
- TRIBULATION of Christians, Epistles of John, 157

TRIBUNALS, the three, I. Corinthians, 74

TRIBUTE from enemies, Ezekiel-Malachi, 68

---- a royal, Acts xiii., 272

TRIFLES, greatness of, Mark ix., 239

---- weighty, Esther, 280

TRINITY, the, Paul and doctrine of, Epistles of John, 10

persons in the, John xv.,

TRIUMPH of love, Romans, 209

—— of faith, test and, Genesis, 152; Isaiah, 235

---- the servants', Isaiah, 31

TRIUMPHANT CERTAINTIES, the Christian's three, Epistles of John, 12-29

TRIUMPHANT END, Luke xiii., 372

TROPHIES, Christ's, I. Corinthians, 303

TROUBLE, rest from, John ix., 261

— where to carry, Isaiah, 242 TROUBLED, promises for the,

Psalm li., 210 TROWEL and sword, IL Kings, 360

TRUMPET of God, a, Philippians,

TRUMPETS and street corners, Matthew, 220

'TRUST,' Isaiah, 112

---- answer to, Psalm li., 201

---- blessed, Psalms, 139

is faith, Psalms, 221; Psalm H., 35; Isaiah xlix., 40 TRUST or faith, II. Kings, 47
—— the foundation of, Psalma,

- in God, Matthew, 313

- meaning of, Psalms, 19

--- a picture of, Psalm li., 188

---- teaching of, Exodus, 277

—— and tempest, Acts xiii., 348 TRUSTEESHIP of wealth, Romans, 283

TRUTH, buy the, Esther, 247

— faithfulness to, II. Kings, 364

fellow-workers with the, Epistles of John, 90

onomy, 319

---- the girdle of, Ephesians, 343

- and grace, John, 31

—— the guide into all, John xv.,

Jesus Christ is the, John ix.,

- men of, Exodus, 91

- and mercy, Psalm li., 149

—— penetrates, Romans, 366

—— its preservation and diffusion, п. Timothy, 37

----- superficiality and, Acts xiii.,

which renews, Epistles of John, 259

the witnesses to Christians,
Epistles of John, 83

TRYPHENA, Romans, 374

TRYPHOSA, Romans, 374

TYRANNY of sin, Romans, 131

TYRE, Paul at, Acts xiii., 217

Π

- UNBELIEF, attacks by systems of, UNITY of all classes in Christ, Lsaiah, 144
- the credulity of, Mark ix., 151, 178
- ---- example of, Exodus, 343
- hampers, Romans, 21
- hinders, Mark ix., 26
- --- restlessness of, n. Timothy, 328
- --- weakens, Matthew ix., 366
- --- worldly, John xv., 100
- UNCHANGEABLENESS of divine love, Isaiah xlix., 334; Romans, 210
- of Christ, Ezekiel-Malachi, 349; Hebrews, 285
- UNCONSCIOUSNESS, blessed and tragic, Exodus, 204
- UNFULFILLED DESIRE, Exodus, 371
- UNION, the Lord's Supper a sign of, Epistles of John, 131
- of living and dead in Christ, Philippians, 217
- with Christ, Romans, 171; Ephesians, 112
- with God, t. Corinthians, 115 UNION JACK, the, II. Kings, 299
- UNITARIANS, their use of 'Jesus,' Matthew, 18
- UNITED STATES, founders of the, Exodus, 104
- UNITY, Christian, u. Kings, 360; John xv., 204; Romans, 289
- of churches, Epistles of John,
- of the Church, Peter, 155

203

--- a plea for, II. Corinthians, 244; n. Corinthians, 246

- Romans, 369, 375, 381, 401; Ephesians, 217
- of Christians, Romans, 246
- --- the threefold, Ephesians, 203
- -- the true, 391
- of apostolic teaching, r. Corinthians, 225
- UNIVERSALITY of duty, Romans, 23, 26
- --- of grace, II. Thessalonians, 144
- of Christian privileges, Romans, 9
- --- of Christ, John, 381
- of Christ's glory, II. Corinthians, 262
- of Christ's work, John ix., 140
- --- of God's mercy, Deuteronomy,
- of Gospel, Matthew ix., 150, 156, 291; Mark, 270; Mark ix., 308; Luke, 173; John, 26
- Pentecost and, Acts, 47
- --- of the Holy Spirit's work, L Corinthians, 178
- of salvation, Isaiah xlix., 279
- --- of sinfulness, Romans, 48, 53: Ephesians, 235
- UNIVERSE, Christ rules the, John, 274
- moral order of the, Esther, 148
- UNREACHED CLASSES, the, IL Kings, 352
- UNSEEN, looking at the, L. Corinthians, 323
- reality of the, Genesis, 40
- 'UNTIL THAT DAY.' Matthew xviii.. 252

UNTRODDEN PATH and the Guiding Ark, the, Deuteronomy,

UPPER ROOM, the, Mark, 110, 171, 175

--- dispute in, John ix., 180

UR of the Chaldees, Genesis, 70
USES of Memory, religious, Mark,
310

UZZAH, sin of, m. Samuel, 15
UZZIAH, reign and death and Isaiah, 24

V

VARIATIONS in Church history, Isaiah xlix., 56

--- religious, Psalm li., 204

VARIETY in the Spirit's working, Acts, 51

- of divine blessing, Psalms, 333

— the results of divine presence, Isaiah, 211

and order in service, II. Kings,

VEIL over all nations, the, Isaiah, 92

--- rent, the, Matthew xviii., 341
--- sin as a, Isaiah, 86, 92

'VENGEANCE,' divine, Psalm li., 218

VESSELS of desire, expectancy, and obedience, IL. Samuel, 346

of a great house, n. Timothy, 77

VETERAN, counsels of a, II. Timothy, 1

VICE, yoke of, Isaiah xlix., 326 VIOTOR, the Christian as, Epistles of John, 332

—— life-crown of the, Epistles of John, 196

— life-food of the, Epistles of John, 187, 207

John, 275

life-power of the, Epistles of John, 223

VICTOR, life-robe of the, Epistles of John, 250

—— life-secret of the, Epistles of John, 205

—— sovereignty of the, Epistles of John, 312

VICTORIA, Jubilee of Queen, II. Samuel, 131; Acts xiii., 272

sermon on death of, Luke xiii., 224

VICTORY by divine help, II. Kings, 142

—— Christ's Cross and, Luke xiii., 254

David's hymn of, Samuel, 119

--- hope and, Isaiah, 259

love gives the, Romans, 205, 209

onomy, 340

— and peace, John xv., 179

repentance and, Deuteronomy, 283

—— secret of, II. Kings, 129

VIGILANCE, duty of, n. Timothy,

VINDICATION of God by the future, Hebrews, 147

VINE, the true, John xv., 1

xv., 10 branches of the, John

VINEYARD and its keepers, the Matthew xviii. 107

VINEYARD parable of the, Mark ix., 137, 144; Luke xiii., 190 VIRGIN birth of Jesus, Matthew, 7 VIRGINS, parable of, Matthew

xviii., 175, 181, 189

— the graces as, II. Timothy, 359

VIRTUES, diligent addition to, Peter, 203

VISION, the beatific, Isaiah, 31

VISION OF CHRIST, Christian life and the, I. Corinthians, 308, 324

— Jacob's, Genesis, 208

— of creation, the, Genesis, 1

of God, conditions of a, Matthew, 157

____ the true, John ix., 291

— of judgement and cleansing, Exckiel-Malachi, 280

- and service, Isaiah, 18

- Stephen's, Acts, 212

the transforming, Hebrews,

--- of Amos, Ezekiel, 169

VISIONS of devout youth, Genesia, 234 VOICE, God's, and man's echo, Hebrews, 277

—— hearing Christ's, II. Timothy, 275

- refusing God's, Hebrews, 268 - from heaven, Isaiah, 244, 251

VOLUNTARINESS, Christ's, John xv., 162, 224

VOLUNTARYISM, duty of, n. Kings, 203

VOLUNTARY SERVICE needed.

n. Kings, 352

— sufferings, the Servant's, Isaiah xlix., 22

VOW, a forgotten, Genesis, 233

- a loyal, Samuel, 89

--- a rash, John ix., 241, 243

lightly uttered, Matthew, 402

— a penitent, Ezekiel, 129 VOYAGE, how to secure a prosper-

ous, Acts xiii., 97

— of Paul and Luke, Acts xiii., 348

—— symbolism of a, John, 269, 279

VULTURES and carrion, Matthew xviii., 157

١.

WAGES of the world to a prophet, Isaiah xlix., 361

WAIL of a broken heart, the, Samuel, 106

WAITING, God's and man's, Isaiah, 159

— and singing, Psalm li., 54

WAKING and sleeping, Philippians, 210

the, after death, L Corinthians, 213

'WALK' in the Spirit, n. Corinthians, 153

— with God, Genesis, 32, 39; Paalm li., 269

---- worthily, Philippians, 170

WALL, building the, II. Kings, 372

— city without a, Ezekiel-

Malachi, 273

WALLS and gates, Isaiah xlix., 188 WANDERER, a, recalled, Mark ix., 286

172 WANDERING—W.	EALTHY CLASSES
WANDERING, sin's pathless,	WATER, living, Psalms, 331
Isaiah, 226	made wine, John, 110, 114
WAR, the end of the, Deuteronomy,	of life, the, Isaiah, 69
175	and the rock, the, John, 310
expense of, Ezekiel, 331	WATERS, healing the, II. Samuel,
- and murder, Exodus, 111	344
unchristian, Psalms, 70	of Meribah, Exodus, 353
WARFARE, the Christian's, Exo-	WAVES of righteousness, Isaiah, 336
dus, 74; Deuteronomy, 206;	— of Time, the, п. Kings, 106
n. Samuel, 268; Isaiah xlix., 85;	Peter on the, Matthew ix.,
Hebrews, 210	305
- of Christian service, the,	WAY, the, John ix., 281
Exodus, 297	—— Christianity the, Acts, 269
WARMTH in religion, Isaiah, 171,	a cleansed, Psalm li., 281
192	everlasting, Psalm li., 368
WARNING, Esau as a, Hebrews,	— guidance in the, Genesis, 173
229	— of the Lord, the, Esther, 144
- the last merciful, Exodus,	— of wisdom, Esther, 101
33	— to the city, the, Esther, 381
a parting, John ix., 162	WEAKNESS and its cure, Samuel,
Christ's, to healed man, John,	261
243	— the look of, Psalm li., 340
— a sad, John xv., 168	the stay for, Epistles of John,
WARNINGS and hopes, IL. Cor-	106
inthians, 391	wicked, Luke xiii., 296
love's, Isaiah xlix., 356	- and wickedness, Isaiah xlix.
WARRIOR-PEACE, the, Philip-	358, 366
pians, 39	WEALTH, the best of, Peter, 29
WATCH, a, on the door of the lips,	— danger of, Matthew xviii., 55
Hebrews, 431	Luke xiii., 143. See also Riches
WATCHERS at the Cross, Matthew,	— distribution of, Esther, 88
xviii., 325	as a fortress, Esther, 213
—— the earthly, Isaiah, 200	- regulative principles of Christ
— in the temple, Psalms, 349	ian, Romans, 283
WATCHFULNESS, 11. Kings, 321	selfish, Isaiah, 14
—— enjoined, Luke, 375; Hebrews,	surrendered, Acts, 174
272	
need of, Psalm li., 285	two kinds of, Luke xiii., 84, 98
- Hood OI, Essilli II., 200	TWO KILLUS OI, LIUKO AIII., 64, 91

91 214; Acts, 55 WEALTHY CLASSES, vicious, - salvation as, Isaiah xlix., 135, Ezekiel, 165

- and wisdom compared, Esther,

--- rewards of, Matthew xviii., 170 --- use of, Philippians, 384

WATER as an emblem, John, 206,

149

WEAPONS of Christian warfare, Exodus, 301

WEARINESS of life, Esther, 383 WEAVER of character, man as a,

Epistles of John, 383

WEDDING-GARMENT, without the, Matthew xviii., 127

WEIGHTS and sins, Hebrews, 186

WELCOME, the early, Matthew, 89 WELL-BEING, secret of, Esther,

84

WELL-SPRING of salvation, Isaiah, 64

WELLS dug by Isaac, Genesis, 204
WESLEY, Charles, his 'Wrestling
Jacob,' quoted, Genesis, 224,
228

hymn by, II. Kings, 145

WESTMINSTER ABBEY, Exodus, 95

WESTMINSTER CATECHISM, the, Genesis, 186

'WHAT THEN?' Esther, 237

WHAT WOULD JESUS DO? Ephesians, 281, 295

WHEAT and tares, Acts, 172

WHEN shall these things be? Luke xiii., 204

WHERE are the wise? Luke xiii.,

WHITE ROBES, Epistles of John, 243, 251, 339

John, 243

WHITHER goest thou? John ix., 235

WHITSUNTIDE, meaning of, Epistles of John, 92

a sermon for, Esekiel, 197; L. Corinthians, 178 WICKED, prosperity of, Psalm li., 108

WICKED ONE, overcoming the, Peter, 276

WICKEDNESS and weakness, Isaiah xlix., 358

WIDOW, Elisha helps a, n. Samuel, 345

— an importunate, Luke xiii., 132
— of Nain, Jesus and the, Luke,
148

WILL, the Christian's, Peter, 271
—— discerning God's, Acts xiii.,
99

---- the fixed, Psalm li., 50, 71

— God's and man's, Acts xiii., 366

—— man's free, Acts xiii., 333

— of God, best for us, Genesis 127

- of God, the, Matthew, 253

—— offering of the, II. Kings, 162

— power of man's, Luke, 174
— reinforced, Esther, 121

resistance by human, Exodus.

—— the, and salvation, Epistles of John, 307

WIND as a symbol, Acts, 48

—— God's use of the, Exodus, 55

— and spirit, John, 154

WINE from water, John, 114

— of salvation, Isaiah xlix., 135, 149

WINEBIBBER and gluttonous man, Luke, 178

WINEPRESS, the, and its treader, Isaiah xlix., 221

WING, the sheltering, Psalm i.,

—— of God, what men find beneath, Psalms, 240

WINGS, a seraph's, Isaiah, 29

- 174 WINNING and losing, Hebrews, 99 WOES uttered by Christ, Matthew 'WISDOM,' Hebrews, 362 xviii., 142 - use of, in Proverbs, Esther, - a prophet's, Isaiah, 13 74, 76, 81, 88, 91 WOLVES, sheep among, John xv., - the call of, Esther, 77 49 --- and Christ, Esther, 136 WOMAN, Esther an example to, - divine, and how to get it, Esther, 25 Hebrews, 360 --- Israel as a, Isaiah xlix., 176 - Joab's wise, II. Samuel, 74 - and Folly, Esther, 204 --- heathen, and Christ, Mat---- place of, in Christianity, thew, 20 Romans, 355, 359, 381 - how obtained, Hebrews, 360 --- place of, in Church, Romana, --- of God, Christ as the, Esther, 353, 382 102 --- reverence for, Exodus, 112 - a royal seeker after, Samuel, ---- a virtuous, Esther, 158, 290 195 - with an issue of blood, the, --- Solomon's, II. Samuel, 158 Luke, 242 --- the way of, Esther, 101 WOMEN at Christ's tomb, Mark ix., - a young man's wise choice of, 251 Samuel, 154 --- degraded, Ezekiel, 2 WITH, BEFORE, AFTER, God, --- duty of, to children, Exodus, Genesis, 32; II. Kings, 208 16 'WITHOUT STUMBLING, - ministry of, Luke, 217 Epistles of John, 108 - rights and duties of, Romans, "WITNESS,' John's use of, Epistles 384 'WORD,' three meanings of, Psalm of John, 115 WITNESS, the Christian as, II. li., 293 Samuel, 392 WORD, THE, descent of, IL. Cor-- of the Christian's life, Hebrews, inthians, 253 143 - in eternity, John, 1 --- of the life, Exodus, 138 - in the world, John, 1 - of the Resurrection, Romans, 1 --- the, that scatters fear, - of the Spirit, John xv., 71; Genesis, 111 Romans, 136. See also Assur-- the undying, Ezekiel-Malachi,
- 8000 WITNESSES, apostolic, Acts, 28 --- Christ's, Luke xiii., 379; Acts xiii., 254
- --- to Jesus, Luke, 73
- Christians as, John xv., 76; Acts xiii., 164, 257; Philippians, 375; Epistles of John, 79
- --- the cloud of, Hebraws, 166
- 'WORD OF GOD,' Ephesians, 374 ---- the, Peter, 262

264

- WORD, THOUGHT, DEED, Excdus. 46
- WORD AND DEED, mighty in Mark, 22
- WORDS, farewell, Philippians, 74

- WORDS, Christ's, from the Cross, Luke xiii., 301
- last, Ezekiel, 363
- ——— of the last apostle, Epistles of John, 39
- --- parting, Acts xiii., 203
- to the weary, Isaiah xlix., 15 WORDSWORTH, W., quoted,

Exodus, 9

WORK, acceptable Christian, Exodus, 218

- authority and, Mark ix., 157
- Christ's summary of His, John xv., 210
- —— Christ's, and ours, John ix.,
- Christ's unfinished and finished, John xv., 268
- condition of Christian, John ix., 308
- ---- crowned by its end, Esther, 363
- —— our daily, II. Kings, 115 —— duty of constant, Exodus, 96;
- John xv., 349
- —— and faith, II. Corinthians, 268; Philippians, 387; II. Timothy, 308; Hebrews, 415
- for Christ is remembered, Mark ix., 244
- —— for God lasts, Genesis, 76, 84; Exodus, 9
- God's, is continuous, John, 242
- —— preparations for a great, Samuel, 166
- ---- enjoined, Esther, 232
- many labours in a great, Exodus, 10
- of children of the day, Philippians, 198
- --- of God, how to work the, John, 280
- and rest, the hallowing of, Exodus, 321

- WORK and salvation, n. Corinthians, 268
- and prayer, Isaiah xlix., 210
- tests of, I. Corinthians, 39
- unnoticed, Acts, 260
- unrecorded, Matthew ix., 55,
- worship and, Esther, 350 WORKS, good, and creation, Ephesians, 114
- maintaining in good, n. Timothy, 189
- —— merit by, Isaiah xlix., 151
- --- no merit in, Psalm li., 374
- —— of beneficence on Lord's Day Matthew ix., 168; Mark, 87
- —— of darkness, Ephesians, 303
- ---- our, and God's, Ephesians, 108
- variety of, Exodus, 220
- zeal for good, II. Timothy, 180
- WORKER, Christ as, Mark, 165 WORKERS and companions with Christ, Epistles of John, 74
- —— the heavenly, Isaiah xlix., 200 —— humble, Romans, 396, 400; Peter, 140
- unknown, Acts xiii., 227, 237; Philippians, 11
- ---- unnamed, Luke, 228
- WORKMAN, the patient divine, I. Corinthians, 343, 346
- 'WORLD,' the, II. Kings, 368; Romans, 237; Peter, 280; Epistles of John, 26
- Old Testament meaning of, Esther, 335
- —— bread of the, Matthew ix., 282; Mark, 262
- Corinthians as lords of the, I

WORLD, Christians as dew in, Ezekiel, 226——faith conquering the, Epistles

of John, 1

- ---- the, hates Christians, John xv., 50, 58
- as Christ saw it, John xv., 58
 how conquered? Epistles of
- John, 2
 the light of the, John, 319
- peace-bringer in the natural, Matthew, 412
- question of the, Isaiah, 190
- ---- the saint and the, Genesis, 50
- the sin-bearer of the, John, 40
- ---- the Word in the, John, 1
- WORLDLINESS, entangling, IL. Timothy, 56
- —— present-day, Romans, 378, 383
- --- religion of, II. Kings, 46
- and the inward life, Hebrews,
- ---- sin of, John xv., 200
- WORLDLY, the wisdom of the, Luke xiii., 76
- WORSHIP, absence from, John xv., 318
- —— Cain's, Genesis, 15
- ---- Christian, Psalms, 89
- early Church, Romans, 360; L Corinthians, 2
- --- conduct and, Peter, 326
- daily, п. Kings, 118
- directory of public, Philippians, 853

- WORSHIP, divided, 11. Kings, 40
- formal, n. Timothy, 91
- --- kinds of, Romans, 227
- ----- lessons for, and work, Esther.
- —— longing for, Psalms, 289
- in the new temple, II. Kings, 294
- ---- public, ritual in, Exodus, 102
- pure, Hebrews, 397
- --- real, Ezekiel, 6; II. Corinthians, 320
 - --- Solomon's, II. Kings, 114
- work blended with, Genesis
 - WORSHIPPER as God, Ezekiel-Malachi, 215
- WORTHINESS, Christian, Epistles of John, 249
- WORTHY—not worthy, Luke, 127
 of your calling, Philippians,
 256
- WOUNDS self-inflicted, Acts xiii., 305
- WRATH, divine, Isaiah, 192
- --- holy, Exodus, 180
- --- Naaman's, Samuel, 359
- of God, Psalms, 133
- WRECK, after the, Acts xiii., 370
- ---- total, and all hands saved, Acts xiii., 363
- WRESTLE, the twofold—God's with Jacob, and Jacob's with God, Genesis, 222
- WRITING blotted out, Isaiah, 317
- the, on God's hands, Isaiab xlix., 49

¥

YEAR, the Feast of Ingathering at the end of, Exodus, 115

YEARS, two fruitful, Acts xiii., 168 YOKES of wood and iron, Isaiah xiix., 322

YOUNG, a caution to, Psalms, 64

- onfidence for the, Psalm li.,
- --- counsels for the, Esther, 71, 74, 377
- --- decision made by, Acts xiii.,
- a directory for the, Esther,
- ---- the old judge and the, Deuteronomy, 299
- --- wise choice by, Samuel, 154
- —— planting time for the, Esther, 324
- —— sermon to, II. Samuel, 112, 249, 268; Psalm li., 281; Isaiah xlix., 257; John ix., 81; John xv., 382; Acts, 217; Acts xiii., 287; Philippians, 48; Peter, 269

YOUNG, thirst of the, Psalma, 291 'YOUNG MEN as dew, Psalm li., 250

—— best counsellor for, Esther, 71

YOUNG PEOPLE'S SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOUR, Philippians, 114

YOUTH and age, II. Kings, 290

and commands, John xv.,

- a critical time, II. Kings, 258
- --- features of, Mark ix., 264
- —— freedom and plasticity of, John xv., 383
- onomy, 164; Isaiah, 276; Mark ix., 258
- should say 'No,' II. Kings,
- devout, Genesis, 234

YOUTHFULNESS in age, Exodus, 95

Ξ

ZACCHÆUS, Luke xiii., 148, 151 ZACHARIAS, Hymn of, Luke, 24

—— and Elisabeth, Luke, 2 ZEAL, Christian, II. Timothy, 181

- impure, II. Kings, 6

— partisan, Exodus, 243

'ZEALOUS,' Epistles of John, 290

ZECHARIAH as prophet, Ezekiel, 264, 273, 280, 300

ZECH. I. 5-6, Ezekiel, 264

--- 9, Ezekiel, 296

---- 19, Ezekiel, 296

ZECH. II. 4, Ezekiel, 273

— 5, п. Samuel, 224; Ezekiel, 273

--- 8, Deuteronomy, 38

ZECH. III. 1, Ezekiel, 280

____ 3, Exekiel, 280

233

ZOAR, Genezia, 63

ZECH. III. 4, Ezekiel, 280; Epistles of John, 382

— 5-6, Ezekiel, 280

ZECH. III. 7, Ezekiel, 280, 287

— 8-10, Ezekiel, 280

ZECH. IV. 1-5, Ezekiel, 294

— 6, Ezekiel, 294; Epistles of John. 181

— 7, Exodus, 11; Ezekiel, 294

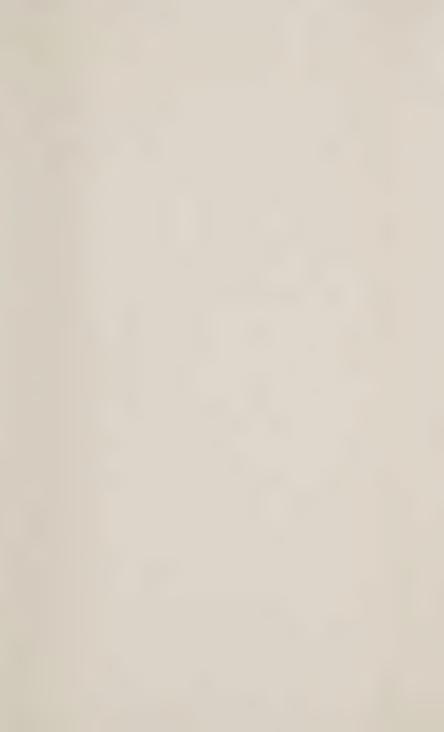
— 8, Ezekiel, 294

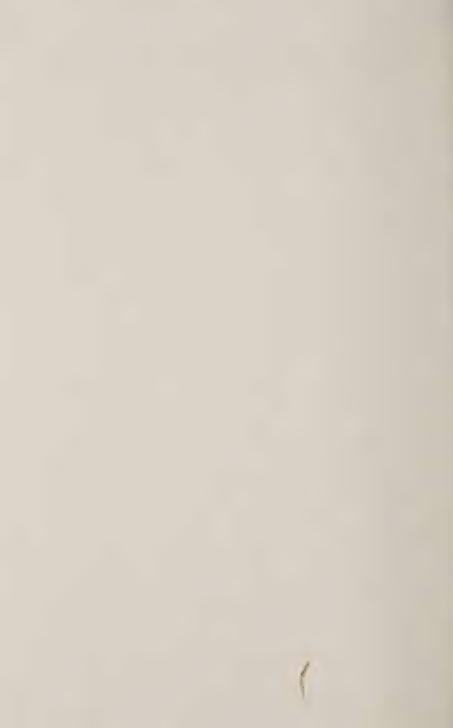
9, Ezekiel, 294, 301
10, Ezekiel, 294; Epistles of John, 237
ZECH. VI. 13, Ezekiel, 309
ZECH. IX. 9, Matthew, 71

ZECH. XIII. 7, John ix., 37 ZECH. XIV. 7, m. Timothy, 108

ZECH. XII. 8, Exodus, 13

ZECH. XIV. 20, Exodus, 151; n. Kings, 167; Peter, 95 —— 21, Exodus, 156 ZEDEKIAH, Isaiah xlix., 357 --- the weak, Isaiah xlix., 366 ZEPHAN. III. 14-17, Ezekiel-Malachi, 245 ZERUBBABEL, n. Kings, 293; Ezekiel, 257, 298, 301 ZIBA, II. Samuel, 46 ZION as evangelist, Isaiah, 256 --- the glory of, Psalms, 353 --- impregnability of, Isaiah, 209 - joy of, Ezekiel-Malachi, 245 -- mountains round Psalm li., 342 - a type of heaven, Isaiah,







BS491 .M16 1959 v.11 Expositions of Holy Scripture.

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library

Princeton Theological Seminary—Speer Library

1 1012 00059 0358



